

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

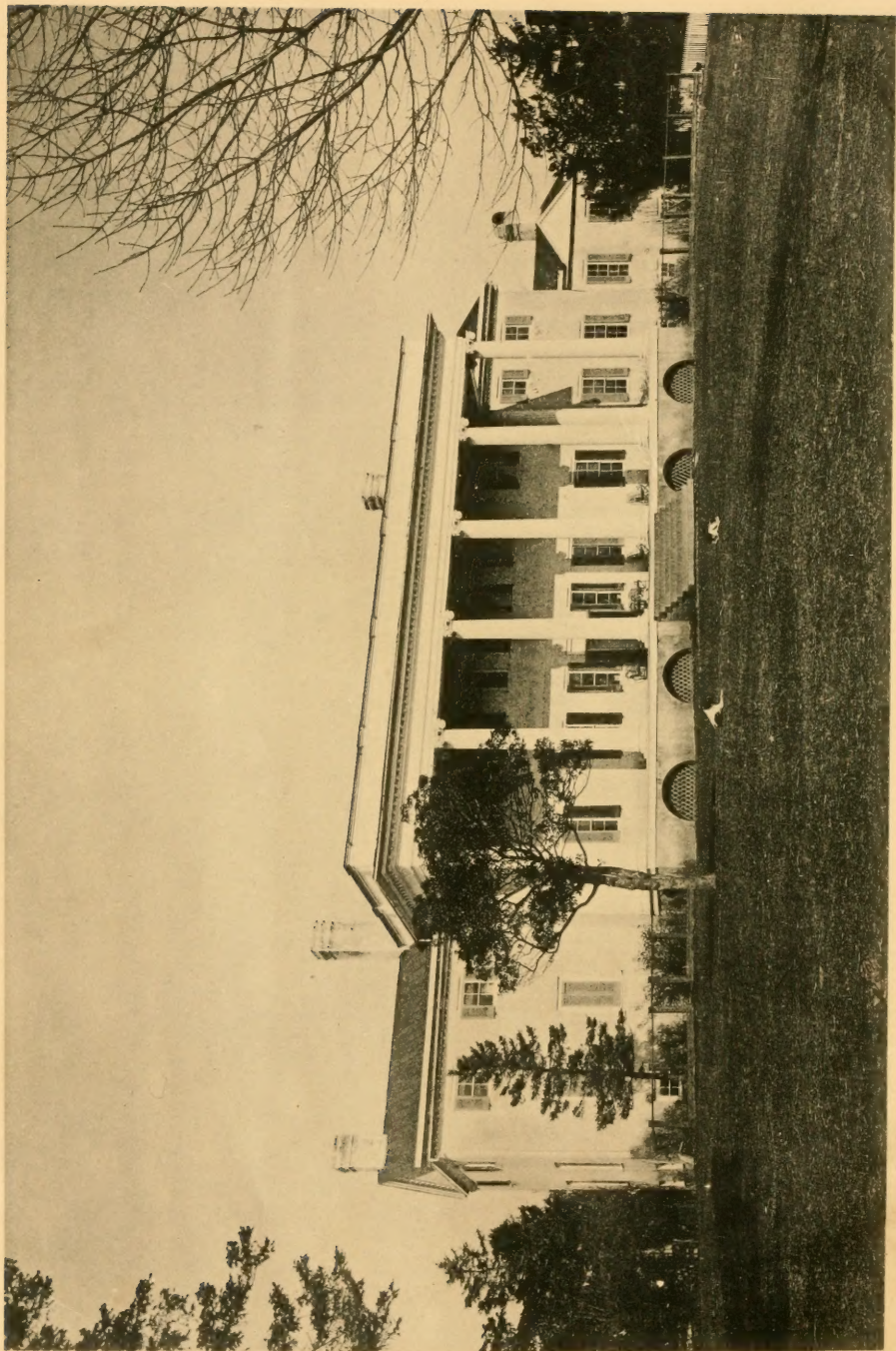


00013696184



932

3496



CARTER HALL,

MILLWOOD, CLARKE CO., VA.

HISTORY

OF THE

LOWER SHENANDOAH VALLEY

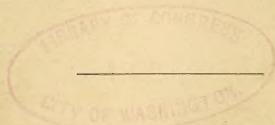
COUNTIES OF

FREDERICK, BERKELEY, JEFFERSON AND CLARKE,

THEIR EARLY SETTLEMENT AND PROGRESS TO THE PRESENT TIME ;
GEOLOGICAL FEATURES ; A DESCRIPTION OF THEIR HISTORIC
AND INTERESTING LOCALITIES ; CITIES, TOWNS AND VIL-
LAGES ; PORTRAITS OF SOME OF THE PROMINENT
MEN, AND BIOGRAPHIES OF MANY OF
THE REPRESENTATIVE CITIZENS.

EDITED BY J. E. NORRIS.

ILLUSTRATED.



CHICAGO, ILLINOIS :
A. WARNER & CO., PUBLISHERS.

1890.

ALB

F 2 3 2
. S 5 N 8

JOHN MORRIS COMPANY,
PRINTERS,
118 AND 120 MONROE STREET,
CHICAGO, ILL.



PREFACE.

IN presenting to the patrons and readers of the History of the Lower Shenandoah Valley this completed volume, the compiler of the work wishes to call attention to some facts and circumstances connected therewith. To write a history of a section of country, a knowledge of which at the outset of the task, except in a general way, is entirely lacking, would seem to the casual thinker an extremely impracticable undertaking. One would think that a resident of long standing of the section selected would be the proper person to compile and write the history of that section. Yet one who is a comparative stranger, who comes perfectly unbiased on all matters, who has no prejudices in regard to any of those with whom he may come in contact, who has "no friends to reward and no enemies to punish"—this person presents qualifications for the work that will readily be recognized, and especially is that individual fitted for it if he be in sympathy with the inhabitants of whose ancestors he may write. That such are the facts in the present instance is well known, and the compiler hereof is proud to say that he is a Virginian, and "to the manner born" of that grand old commonwealth.

Coming, then, to the Valley with such antecedents, and upon the mission he did, it was but natural that kindness should meet him on all sides, and especially in States that have always been noted for their "courage, courtesy and hospitality." The attentions the compiler has received from all persons, the facilities afforded him for obtaining the information sought, the valuable and ancient documents placed at his disposal, the libraries opened to him without a single restriction in any case, and the interviews accorded him by all classes of residents without stint or cavil, have made his work a positive pleasure, and

PREFACE.

words are but poor symbols to here acknowledge in fitting terms the many obligations he rests under for those favors so freely given.

In consideration of this state of affairs, it would be a sad return for this kindness, to foist upon the courteous citizens of the Valley a history hastily compiled. Therefore, the writer has endeavored, regardless of time or expense, to arrive at the true state of all matters upon which he has touched, from the time the knightly Spottswood and his gallant retainers pressed their chargers forward to the brow of Swift Run Gap in 1716, to the present time. That he has accomplished that which he set about doing in the fall of 1888 the reader must decide. That his dates and facts are correct on all important matters can be verified by an examination of the public records which are open to all. He has straightened out a few crooked lines that have always been perplexing, and he has placed the first settlers and settlements where they undoubtedly belong.

With the feeling of having performed his task worthily, the compiler feels no hesitation in placing his work before the critical eyes of the citizens of the Valley, and would here say: To the officers of the various courts of the counties comprised in the work; to the officials of the towns and villages of the entire section; to the pastors of churches, and to the officers and members of all organizations, social, manufacturing and otherwise; and to the press, which, without a single exception in the four counties, have made frequent complimentary mention of the compiler and his work, the writer hereof wishes to offer his sincere thanks.

J. E. NORRIS.



CONTENTS.

	PAGE.		PAGE
CHAPTER I.—INTRODUCTORY.—The Discoverers of America—Raleigh's Expedition—The Origin of the Name Virginia—The London and Plymouth Companies—Lords Hopton and Colepepper—Settlement of Jamestown—General Assembly of the Commonwealth—Instructions to Gov. Wyatt—First Acts of Assembly—Counties Organized—Benjamin Symms—Berkeley's Infamous Report—Frederick County Created—A Sparse Population—The Northern Neck of Virginia—History of the Culpepper-Fairfax Grant.....	9-22	County Levy—Injustice and Inhumanity—Arrival of Lord Fairfax—First Court-House—List of Early Roads....	70-90
CHAPTER II.—PHYSICAL FEATURES.—Geology—Its Application to Agriculture—Theory on the Origin of Matter—Nature's Great Forces—Prehistoric Life—Outlines of Geological Study—Fertility of the Valley—Mineral Resources—Timber—The Garden of Virginia—Splendor of the Scenery—What the Valley Originally was—And What it Now is.....	22-34	CHAPTER VI.—WINCHESTER AND WASHINGTON'S EARLY OPERATIONS.—Laying off Frederick Town—First Street—Prison Bounds—Establishment of Winchester—Origin of the Name—Washington's Mission—His Ancestry—French Encroachments—Battle of Great Meadows—Fort Necessity—Population of the Lower Valley—Indian Atrocities—John Harrow <i>vs.</i> G. Washington—Braddock's Defeat—Washington's Splendid Letter—Winchester in 1756—Building of Fort Loudon—History Repeated—Capt. Bullitt's Exploit—Capture of Fort Duquesne—The Small-Pox—Death of Clerk Wood.....	90-124
CHAPTER III.—INDIANS AND PREHISTORIC.—The Ancient Aborigines—Theories of Their Origin—Their Vast Antiquity—Were They Autochthons?—The Conquering Mound-Builders—The Montezumas and the Incas—The Zunis—The Indian as a Savage—The Borderers—The Shawnees and Cornstalk—Indian Conflicts—Indian Settlements—Shawnee Spring and Cabins—Character of the Indian.....	34-49	CHAPTER VII.—THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD AND MORGAN.—Soldiers of the Valley—Causes of the Revolution—Bursting of the Storm—Origin of Gen. Daniel Morgan: His First Military Appointment; as a Custodian; His First Command—The Famous Valley Company—The Dutch Mess—Storming of Quebec—Muhlenburg and Helphenstine—First Court Under the New Regime—The Quakers—Taking the Oath—Saratoga—Cowpens—Col. William Augustine Washington—The Whisky Insurrection—Morgan in Congress—His Character—His Grave....	124-127
CHAPTER IV.—FIRST SETTLERS AND SETTLEMENTS.—Expedition of Gov. Spotswood—The Knights of the Golden Horseshoe—Arrival of First Settlers—New Mecklinburg—The Morgans—First Cabin—The Hollingsworths, Hites and Others—Quaker Settlements—Early Grants—Nationalities and Religions—Fairfax <i>vs.</i> Hite <i>et al.</i> —Settlement Retarded—List of the Surveys Made by Washington for Lord Fairfax.....	49-70	CHAPTER VIII.—ONE HUNDRED YEARS AGO.—Incorporation of Winchester—Post-Revolutionary Boom—Splendid Early Schools—First Newspapers in the Valley—Grandiloquent Salutatory—Some Fancy Figures—First Fire Companies—Noted Taverns—Establishment of Manufactories—Theatricals—Prominent Merchants—Young Ladies' Seminary—Fine Stores—First Adams Express Company—Post-Office—Indentured Servants—Shaved Heads and "Iron Collar"—Just Received from Cork—Vote of the County—Grand Celebration and Barbecue of 1788—Description of Parade—First Execution—Brief, but to the Point—List of Justices—Longevity of Old Clerks....	147-170
CHAPTER V.—ORGANIZATION OF FREDERICK COUNTY.—Appointment of Officers—First Court in 1743—Jail, Pillory, Stocks and Whipping Post—Ordinaries Licensed—First Grand Jury and Presentments—Duncan Ogulion and The First Deed—Some Early Land Transfers—Vestal's Iron Works—First		CHAPTER IX.—FREDERICK COUNTY AND WINCHESTER AFTER 1800.—Population of County and County Seat—	

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Early Water Supply — Disastrous Floods—Old Stackhouse Mill—War of 1812-14—Revolutionary Veterans—The Valley again to the Front—Another Morgan Appears—The First Company and Their Uniform—Lists of all Names Obtainable—Description of Old Court-House and Jail—"Black Betty"—Pillory and Stocks—Ye Ancient Market House — Dramatic Entertainments — Louis Phillippe in Search of a Dinner—List of Corporation Officers—Various Proceedings of the Council—Fire Engines and Houses — Scared Councilmen — Sharp Spasm of Improvement—Reminiscences and Anecdotes—William Greenway—Sarah Zane —Stores, Stage Lines, Teaming, Dress, etc.....	170-191	"With Braddock"—Morgan Morgan—Four Noted Ministers—The Bedingers—Col. Crawford and Gen. Jessup—Felix Grundy, Nathaniel Willis and John R. Cook—Sketch of the Career of Hon. Charles James Faulkner.....	242-262
CHAPTER X.—MODERN FREDERICK AND THE TOWNS.—The Bench and Bar—Eminent Early Settlers—Their Famous Descendants—Lists of Lawyers—Some Noted Names — Superior Court of Chancery—Judge Tucker's Law School —Claims for the First Church—Theories Thereon—Rev. William Williams—Centenary Reformed Church—Evangelical Lutheran Church—Presbyterian Churches — Methodist Episcopal Churches—Catholic Church—United Brethren Church—Friends' Meeting House—Baptist, Christian, Church of God and Colored Churches—The Cemeteries—Honors to the Heroic Dead—Educational — Splendid Schools — Fire Companies — Public Improvements — Industries — Societies — Stephens City, Middletown, and the Villages—General Summing Up.....	191-219	CHAPTER XIII.—PRIMITIVE TOWN AND COUNTRY.—The Newspaper as a "Mirror"—Its Great Value to History—Some Interesting Extracts from Journals of 1787, 1802, 1812-14 and 1825 to 1835—A Willy Prisoner—Timely Advertisements — Shopping in 1811 — Fine Stores—A Quaker Goldsmith and Jeweler—Lots of Shoemakers—Some Noted Taverns—War of 1812-14—Depression in Values—The Martinsburg Academy —Library Society—Terrible Storm—Another Celebration and Three Fine Toasts — Prices Current — Disastrous Fires—Canal to Martinsburg—A Temperance Society—A Cyclone—Coal Discovered—Falling "Stars"—First Schedule of Baltimore & Ohio Railroad.....	262-279
CHAPTER XI.—ORGANIZATION OF BERKELEY COUNTY.—Act of Creation—The Organization — First Justices — Their Duties Formulated—Sheriff, Clerk and Attorneys—Gabriel Jones and Alexander White—The Whipping Post—Rate of Taxation—A Judgment in favor of G. Washington—Mystery of "Morgan's Spring" Explained — County Seat—Prison Bounds—Generals Horatio Gates and Charles Lee—A Nice Law Point—Indentured Slaves—First Case of Murder—The Revolutionary Period—Easy Transition—Exit Georgius Rex—The New Regime—"Taking the Oath"—Taking Care of Soldiers' Wives—Remarkable Will of Gen. Charles Lee—Popular Fallacies in regard to that Erratic Soldier—His Real Character and Surroundings—His Death.....	219-242	CHAPTER XIV.—TRUSTEES, COUNCILMEN, COURTS AND OFFICERS.—The Trustee Form of Government—Enlarged Powers—The Act—First Officers—Nuisances—Market Rules—Trustees <i>vs.</i> Parrett—James Faulkner as a Justice—"No Property Found"—A Famous Dog Case—"Trustees <i>vs.</i> Snowdell <i>et al.</i> "—Spirit of Improvement—Petition of Faulkner, <i>et al.</i> —No Riding on Sidewalks—Tax List—Old Market House—Incorporation of Martinsburg — The Act — First Proceedings — More Improvements—Fire Engines—The War Period — "A Messenger from Winchester"—A Sad Municipal Entry—From 1862 to 1865—Reorganization—Still Further Improvement—A New Charter—List of Officers—Practicing Attorneys.....	279-297
CHAPTER XII.—ESTABLISHMENT OF MARTINSBURG.—Martinsburg before 1772—The Act Establishing the Town — Gen. Adam Stephen — A Candidate against Washington—Theories—An Election in 1789—An Ancient Poll List—A Candidate's Card—A Boom in Martinsburg—Mr. Butler's Tavern—Berkeley in the Revolution—Gen. William Darke — Gen. Horatio Gates —		CHAPTER XV.—MODERN MARTINSBURG.—The Churches—Educational—Improvements—Fine Water System—Railroad Shops—Newspapers—Societies — Tornadoes and Floods — Other Towns of Berkeley.....	297-317
		CHAPTER XVI.—SOME EARLY SETTLERS OF JEFFERSON.—Before the Creation of Jefferson County—Standing of Her Early Settlers—The Old Packhorse Ford—The Great Indian Highway — The Beautiful Potomac—The Germans—Date of their Arrival—Splendor of Scenery — The East Virginia Settlers — The Cavalier Stock — Why the Jeffersonians Make Good Soldiers — The Famous "Morgan Spring" Company — Captain Hugh Stephenson—Description of the Company and its Start—Interesting New Facts About Generals Lee, Gates and Stephen—Their residences—Gates' Letter—Some Errors Corrected—Was Lee a Traitor?—Was Charles Lee the Author of the "Junius" Letters—Remarkable Coincidence.....	317-335

	PAGE.
CHAPTER XVII. — ORGANIZATION OF JEFFERSON COUNTY. — The County Court—First Commission of the Peace—Gen. William Darke—Manumission of Slaves—Taverns—Erection of Public Buildings—Military Appointments—Ferdinando Fairfax—Ministers Licensed—The Civil War Period—Prompt Patriotism—Shepherdstown, the County Seat—Reorganization—Restoration of the County Seat—Dr. S. J. Cramer—Thomas A. Moore—The Circuit Court—Its Able Judges—Richard Parker, Ossawatimie Brown's Judge—A Four Years' Hiatus—Robert T. Brown, C. C. C.—Tribute to a Good Man—The Later Judges—Complete List of Sheriffs.	335-353
CHAPTER XVIII. — CHARLESTOWN. — Early Settlers and Settlements—Braddock's Route—The Old Ruin—Primitive Sports—Capt. William Cherry—Business Prospects—The Mexican War—Gallant Officers—Col. Hamtramck—Old St. George's Chapel—A Picturesque Ruin—Sketch of the Ancient Landmark—Its Origin—The Churches—Schools—The Press—Societies—Public Officers—Lawyers—Enterprises.	353-369
CHAPTER XIX. — SHEPHERDSTOWN, MIDDLEWAY AND WIZARD CLIP. — First Settlers—Kohonk-ou-roo-ta—The Germans—Establishment of Mecklenburg—A Ferry Contest—Partial Incorporation, 1793—The Trustee Form—Additions to the Town—Change of Name to Shepherdstown—Trouble About the Run—Market House—Large Firms of 1810—The "Cossack" Celebration—Incorporation—The "Commonhall" Municipality—Mayor Henry Boteler—Town Officers—A Peremptory Order and a Scare—Another Change in Charter—Religious and Educational—History of the Churches—Shepherd College—Societies—Morgan's Grove Fair—Newspapers—Towns and Villages—The Famous Legend of the "Wizard Clip."	369-394
CHAPTER XX. — JAMES RUMSEY, INVENTOR OF THE STEAMBOAT.—Pipe Boiler—Other Machines—Rumsey's Struggles—Proofs of Priority—The Boat of 1783—In Bath—Petition to Virginia—Testimony of Gen. Washington—His Advice—John Fitch—His Admission—The Secret Trial—The Steamer at Shenandoah Falls—Its Mishaps—Removal to Shepherdstown—Washington's Letter—Second Trial—Eye Witnesses—The Public Trial Trip—Fulton's Pretensions—Congressional Medal to the Inventor.	394-421
CHAPTER XXI. — HARPER'S FERRY AND JOHN BROWN'S RAID. — Early Settlement—Harper's Mill—Shenandoah Falls—Magnificent Scenery—Jefferson's Rock—Washington's Portrait—	

The Grand Rivers—Wild Goats—The Government Works—Vandalism—Camp Hill—Superintendent Perkins—Destruction of the Works—Bursting of a Bubble—Disappointment—Church and School—Grand Dedication—Desecration of the Churches—Sketches of Some of Them—Storer College—Misfortunes of the Ferry—The Great Floods—The John Brown Assassins—Their Atrocious Plans and Arms—Details of the Affair—Gens. R. E. Lee and J. E. B. Stuart—Indictment and Trial—Perfect Impartiality—Brown's Own Testimony.	421-448
CHAPTER XXII. — CREATION OF CLARKE AND SOME EARLY MATTERS. — Some Noted Early Settlers—Famous Old Families—Rich Lands and Fine Scenery—Organization of the Courts—First Officers and Lawyers—Building of Court-House—"Prison Bounds" Established—"Swearing Out"—List of Justices—A Blank from 1861 to 1864—Military Rule—Reconstruction—List of Clerks and Sheriffs—Gen. George Rogers Clarke—Gen. Daniel Morgan—Additional Facts about the Old Wagoner—Soldiers' Rest—Morgan's Stone Pile Forts—Washington's Surveyor's Office—G. W. Fairfax—The Soldier-Parson, Rev. Charles Mynn Thruston—Sketch of the Old Patriot—Old Alexandria Road—Braddock's March—Hessian Prisoners—Lord Dunmore's Expedition—The Old Chapel—Cunningham's Older Structure—The Ancient Graveyard.	448-465
CHAPTER XXIII. — LORD FAIRFAX AND GREENWAY COURT. — Origin of the Fairfax Family—Recovery of Lost Records—Romantic Escapade—The Fair Isabel—Protestant and Romanist—Witchcraft—The First Lord Fairfax—A Family of Soldiers—The Great Fairfax—Cromwell's Famous General—A Patriot as well as a Soldier—Lady Fairfax—Her Pluck—Buckingham's Tribute—The Colepepper Alliance—Our Lord Fairfax, the Sixth—Injustice Toward Him—Entangled in Love's Meshes—Perfidy of His Betrothed—The Contract—A Romantic Episode—Departure for America—Belvoir—George William Fairfax and George Washington—Fairfax the First Patron of Washington—The Young Surveyors—Greenway Court—Death of the Old Lord—Washington's Respect—The Fairfax Successors.	465-481
CHAPTER XXIV. — BERRYVILLE OR BATTLE-TOWN. — Early Nucleus of Battle-Town—The Great Road to Alexandria—Settlers from "Over the Ridge"—Noted Advertisers—More about Gabriel Jones—Negro Harry Wanted—An Ad. Worth Preserving—Establishment of Berryville—Enlarged—The Trustee Form—Incorporation—Officers—The Churches—Grace Episcopal—Baptist—	

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Presbyterian—Methodist Churches—Colored Churches—Green Hill Cemetery—Educational—Early Establishment of Schools, Public and Private—Clarke Courier—Societies—Officers—Manufactures, etc.—Courts—County Boards—Lawyers—Millwood, White Post and Boyce.....	481-505	at McDowell—"Bank's Races"—A Disgraceful Stampede of the Federal Forces—Marylander <i>vs.</i> Marylander—"Jackson's Commissary," Gen. Banks—Port Republic and Cross Keys—Death of Gen. Turner Ashby—His Gallantry, Courtliness and Humanity—Close of the Valley Campaign of 1862—Jackson's Investment of Harper's Ferry—Surrender of the Federal Forces—Immense Stores Captured—The Sanguinary Encounter at the Old Packhorse Ford—Closing Scenes of 1862.....	520-537
CHAPTER XXV.—THE GREAT CIVIL WAR OF 1861-65.—The Underlying Causes of the Conflict—Early Anti-Slavery Sentiment and Action—The South on the Defensive—Culmination of Northern Encroachments—Election of a Sectional President—Proclamation of Emancipation—Acts of Self-protection—Nothing Left but to Separate—Secession of South Carolina—Preparations for War—The Valley to the Front—Occupation of Harper's Ferry—Col. Thomas J. Jackson—Appearance of the Immortal "Stonewall"—Gen. Johnston in Command—The Women of the Valley—Stuart, the "Yellow Jacket"—A True Cavalier—Operations Around Martinsburg—Removal of the Engines—Fight at Falling Waters—At Winchester—Johnston's Brilliant Movement—Four Brave Valley Boys go to their Death—Stonewall Jackson's Fearful March to Romney—Origin of the Soubriquet "Stonewall,".....	505-520	CHAPTER XXVII.—FROM 1863 ONWARD TO THE COLLAPSE.—Ewell Surprises Milroy—Large Amount of Supplies and Prisoners—Gen. Rhodes makes a Capture at Martinsburg—Gen. Lee enters Maryland by way of the Lower Valley—Imboden's Successful Affair at Charlestown—Capture of the Federal Garrison—Early Falls Back to the Valley—An Incident after the Battle of Winchester—Graphic Description by John Esten Cooke—The Heroine still in Winchester—The Valley Campaign of 1864—Sheridan Appears on the Scene—Battle of Winchester—Early Falls Back to Fisher's Hill—The Valley Devastated—Unprecedented Incendiarism and Pillage—The Confederate Commander Prepares a Surprise—Battle of Cedar Creek—Gen. Wright Robbed of Honors Justly Due Him—The True Story of Cedar Creek—New Facts—End of the Struggle, etc.....	537-556
CHAPTER XXVI.—OPERATIONS IN THE VALLEY DURING 1862.—Banks Crosses the Potomac—Jackson Offers Battle, but is Ordered Back—Strategic Movements—Shields in Command—Battle of Kernstown—Jackson Retreats with a Small Loss—A Wounded Wolf—Stonewall's Wonderful Strategy—The Fight		CHAPTER XXVIII.—GENEALOGY AND BIOGRAPHY.....	556-804
		INDEX.....	805-813

ILLUSTRATIONS.

PORTRAITS.

Allen, David H.....	541	Holliday, F. W. M.....	77
Baker, Henry S.....	113	Lucas, Daniel B.....	339
Baker, William B.....	131	McGuire, Hugh.....	25
Burton, James H.....	185	Page, John E.....	473
Cather, James.....	149	Shepherd, Henry E.....	389
Davenport, Braxton.....	289	Smith, Gen. John.....	255
Glaize, George F.....	167	Williams, Philip.....	59
Graichen, F. A.....	203		

MISCELLANEOUS.

Carter Hall.....	Frontispiece	Old Chapel Cemetery.....	508
Harper's Ferry.....	222	Old Norborne Church.....	440
Hollingsworth House.....	96	Residence of the late D. H. Allen.....	592
Morgan's Grave.....	143	Wm. H. Leeman's Commission.....	447

LOWER SHENANDOAH VALLEY.

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTORY.

THE DISCOVERERS OF AMERICA—RALEIGH'S EXPEDITION—THE ORIGIN OF THE NAME VIRGINIA—THE LONDON AND PLYMOUTH COMPANIES—LORDS HOPTON AND COLEPEPPER—SETTLEMENT OF JAMESTOWN—TOBACCO INTRODUCED—A SAD DAY—SOME OF OUR ANCIENT MOTHERS—FIRST GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE COMMONWEALTH—INSTRUCTIONS TO GOV. WYATT—FIRST ACTS OF ASSEMBLY—COUNTIES ORGANIZED—BENJAMIN SYMMS—BERKELEY'S INFAMOUS REPORT—FREDERICK COUNTY CREATED—A SPARSE POPULATION—THE NORTHERN NECK OF VIRGINIA—HISTORY OF THE CULPEPPER—FAIRFAX GRANT.

WITHOUT entering into a detailed history of Virginia, a few prominent facts in relation to the early events leading up to the settlement of the Shenandoah Valley will not only be interesting as an example of the steady and certain march of progress, but necessary for the better understanding of the matters herein contained. And even after the recital of the events connected with the counties forming the Lower Shenandoah Valley shall have been commenced, it may be necessary to frequently diverge from the main current, in order to gather and make complete their annals, for much of the Colonial and Revolutionary history, as well as a large portion of the Civil War operations and incidents, so closely connect the counties of the Great Valley that a suppression of anything not immediately associated with the section indicated would make this work fragmentary, incomplete and unsatisfactory. Therefore an outline sketch of the earliest important movements toward the settlement of Virginia, inclusive of several ancient documents and portions of documents pertaining thereto, and never before appearing in a history of this section or of the State, will be given.

The first discoverers of the American continent, at least from its

eastern coast, were undoubtedly the Sea Rovers of the North, or Norse men, the early settlers of Iceland. The evidence is indisputable, as Carlyle shows in his "Early Kings of Norway." In one of the *Sagas* (the word meaning *sayings*) of the early chroniclers of Iceland, an account is given of a voyage to a strange and large land by Eric the Red, who from the description given touched at Baffin's Bay, thence following down the coast touched land among other points at about Capes Henry and Charles, and as low as the Carolinas and the southern cape of Florida. The Icelanders, during their long winters, wrote a great deal, and, it seems, very accurately, for in other matters which they recorded they have been found, after investigation, to be entirely correct.

That still earlier voyages to the Western continent along the Pacific coast were made and settlements effected centuries before Eric and his Sea-Wolves saw the wild-grapes along the coast of what is now Rhode Island, is beyond question, for the splendid "barbaric civilizations" of the Aztecs and the Incas attest the fact. But the first practical discoverer of the land we now so much love was Christopher Columbus, whom circumstances ruthlessly robbed of the honor of conferring upon it his name, it being awarded to another, Americus Vesputius, a Florentine, notwithstanding the untiring zeal and exertion, the trials and sufferings of the immortal Genoese. Yet Columbus had not seen the continent proper until 1498, about one year after John Cabot and his son Sebastian had landed upon what is now known as Newfoundland. This mariner, Cabot, an Italian, sailed under the patronage of King Henry VII., and having ranged the coast from Labrador to Florida, claimed the country in the name of the crown of England, in July, 1497.

The entire eastern coast of the continent remained for many years, nominally only, in the possession of the English government, for not until 1584 did the crown send out any expedition to take formal possession of the same. In that year, however, Queen Elizabeth dispatched her favorite, Sir Walter Raleigh, to the new domain, who arrived in Pamlico Sound, thence proceeded to Albemarle Sound, raised the English standard, thanked God for the conquest, returned to his royal mistress and gave such a glowing description of the country that the Virgin Queen bestowed upon the beautiful virgin land, in attestation of her own unmarried state, the now honored and loved name—VIRGINIA.

Historians state that another assembly was held in 1620, and still another in November and December, 1621. On the 24th of July, 1621, Sir Francis Wyatt received a commission as Governor, and with it a set of "Instructions," a summary of which is as follows:

"To keep up religion of the church of England; to be obedient to the King; do justice; not injure the natives; forget old quarrels.

"To be industrious; suppress drunkenness, gaming and excess in cloaths; to permit none but the council and heads of hundreds to wear gold in their cloaths; none to wear silk till they make it.

"Not to offend foreign princes; punish piracies; to teach children; to convert the heathen.

"To make a catalogue of the people and their condition; of deaths, marriages, and christenings; to take care of estates; keep list of all cattle.

"Not to plant above one hundred pounds of tobacco per head; to sow great quantities of corn; to keep cows, swine, poultry, &c.; to plant mulberry trees and make silk, and take care of the French men in that work; to plant an abundance of vines.

"To put prentices to trades, and not let them forsake their trades for planting tobacco, or any such useless commodity.

"To take care of the Dutch sent to build mills; to build water-mills and block-houses in every plantation.

"That all contracts be performed and breaches thereof punished; tenants not to be enticed away.

"To make salt, pitch, tar, soap, oil of walnuts, search for minerals, dyes, gums, &c., and send small quantities home. (England.)

"To make small quantities of tobacco, and that very good, and to keep the store houses clean.

"To take care of Capt. William Norton and certain Italians sent to set up a glass house."

Then follows a number of instructions to Governor Wyatt's officers and others, and closing with the oath to be administered to the governor himself. And thus began the first regular and systematic administration of the law in Virginia, and although the customs of the times, and the necessities of the occasion, demanded harsh measures, even bordering on barbarism, yet in the main the most of the enactments of these primitive legislatures were ordinarily just and humane, of course with a due allowance of leniency and favoritism toward those in whose veins was thought to run the blue blood of nobility. From these

initial acts of over two hundred and fifty years ago have resulted a set of laws now within the statute books of Virginia that have no superiors and few equals in any country for intensity of justice and breadth of learning.

Before proceeding to the organization of counties and the grant of the Northern Neck of Virginia, from which sprang, through successive development, the now populous and productive Lower Shenandoah Valley, it will be interesting to many to peruse a few of the first recorded acts of the first session whose proceedings appear in regular order and numbered from 1 to 35. The following are some of the most interesting:

1. That there shall be in every plantation where the people use to meete for the worship of God, a house or roome sequestered for that purpose, and not to be for any temporal use whatsoever, and a place empaled in, sequestered only to the burial of the dead.

2. That whosoever shall absent himselfe from divine service any Sunday without an allowable excuse shall forfeite a pound of tobacco, and he that absenteth himselfe a month shall forfeit fifty pounds of tobacco.

3. That there be an uniformity in our church as neere as may be to the canons in England; both in substance and circumstance, and that all persons yield readie obedience unto them under paine of censure.

4. That the 22d of March be yearly solemnized as a holiday, &c. [This act was in relation to the escape of the colony from massacre by the Indians on March 22, 1622.—ED.]

That no minister be absent from his church above two months in all the yeare upon penalty of forfeiting halfe his means, and whosoever shall absent above fowre months in the yeare shall forfeit his whole means and cure.

7. That no man dispose of his tobacco before the minister be satisfied, [paid] upon pain of forfeiture double his part of the minister's means, and one man of every plantation to collect his means out of the first and best tobacco and corn.

9. That the governor shall not withdraw the inhabitants from their private labors to any service of his own upon any colour whatsoever, and in case the public service require ymployments of many hands before the holding a General Assembly to give order for the same, &c.

14. For the encouragement of men to plant corne, the prise shall not be stinted, but it shall be free for every man to sell it as deere as he can.

17. That all trade for corne with the salvages (Indians) as well publick as private after June next shall be prohibited.

19. That the proclamations for swearing and drunkenness sett out by the governor and counsell are confirmed by this assembly.

21. That the proclamation for the rates of commodities be still in force, and that there be some men in every plantation to censure the tobacco.

22. That there be no waights nor measures used but such as shall be sealed by officers appointed for that purpose.

23. That every dwelling house shall be pallizaded in for defence against the Indians.

24. That no man go or send abroad without a sufficient partie well armed.

25. That men go not to worke in the ground without their arms (and a centinel upon them).

26. That the inhabitants go not aboard ships or upon any other occasions in such numbers as thereby to weaken and endanger the plantations.

28. That there be dew watch kept by night.

30. That such persons of quality as shall be founde delinquent in their duties, being not fit to undergoe corporal punishment, may, notwithstanding, be ymprisoned at the discretione of the commander, and for greater offences to be subject to a fine inflicted by the monthlie court, so that it exceed not the value aforesaid.

32. That at the beginning of July next the inhabitants of every corporation shall fall upon their adjoining salvages as we did the last yeare, those that shall be hurte upon service shall be cured at the publique charge; in case any be lamed to be maintained by the country according to his person and quality.

34. That no person within this colony upon the rumor of supposed change and alteration, presume to be disobedient to the present government, nor servants to their private officers, masters or overseers, at their uttermost peril.

In 1634 the entire country comprised in what was then known as Virginia was divided into eight shires, or counties, and to be governed as the shires of England were; Lieutenants to be appointed more

especially to take care of those under them in their contests with the Indians. Sheriffs, sergeants and bailiffs, also, were to be appointed. Thus began the more perfect subdivision of the country. In one of the acts passed by the Assembly in February, 1644-5, appears the name of Rappahannock, as applied to a district of country, and it is barely possible that it had been created a county by the governor and council without any note of it being made for a time by the burgesses, as was sometimes the case. In 1648, however, Act I of the Grand Assembly recites that "for the reducing of the inhabitants of *Chickcoun* and other parts of the *Neck of land* between Rappahannock river and Potomack river be repealed, and that the said tract of land be hereafter called and knowne by the name of the county of *North-umberland*." The reference in this quotation to the famous "Northern Neck of Virginia" is the first upon record that the editor has been able to find.

About this time, that is 1642, an act appears in Hening's Statutes at Large, p. 252, that should immortalize the subject thereof, and who deserves a monument far more than the arrogant, despotic fawner-at-the-feet-of-royalty, Lord Berkeley,* whose infamous ideas on liberty and education are given below the following enactment, which was a confirmation of the testator's will by the General Assembly:

ACT XVIII.

Passed March 1642-3.—18th Charles I.

Be it also enacted and confirmed upon consideration had of the godly disposition and goodly intent of *Benjamin Symms*, decd., in founding by his last will and testament a *Free school* in Elizabeth county, for the encouragement of all others in the like pious performances, that the said will and testament with all donations therein contained concerning the free school and the situation thereof in the said county, and the land appurteining to the same, shall be confirmed according to the true meaning and godly intent of the said testator without any alienation or conversion thereof to any place or county.

This is undoubtedly the first private bequest to the cause of education in the entire southern half of the country, if not the entire continent, and the name of the glorious old devisor should be kept green in the memory of all who love their fellow man. Contrast this act of grand old BENJAMIN SYMMS with the annexed ideas on the same subject of Lord Berkeley, thirty years later. His lordship, who was

*This was not Norborne Berkeley, Baron de Botetourt, who was governor of Virginia a few years prior to the American Revolution, and who was known as the "good Governor Berkeley."

then Governor of Virginia, had addressed to him a series of questions from Charles II., through his commissioners, in regard to the state of the colony in Virginia. To the twenty-third conundrum propounded, which was in relation to "instructing the people, religion, ministry, &c." this peculiar man closed his reply as follows:

"But I thank God, *there are no free schools nor printing*, and I hope we shall not have these hundred years; for *learning* has brought disobedience, and heresy, and sects into the world, and *printing* has divulged them, and libels against the best government. God keep us from both."

Another important event happened about this time. In 1645 coined money was introduced by act of the Grand Assembly, all currency up to this time being "tobacco," which was the standard of value—so many pounds of tobacco bought so much of anything else. In 1652 Lancaster county was formed, Westmoreland in 1653, and Rappahannock in 1656. In 1659 the notorious act for the "suppression of Quakers" was passed. Vessel masters were prohibited from bringing them to the colony, and when one of that faith was caught he was imprisoned and sent out of the country; if he returned he was treated still more severely, and again sent away, but if he returned the third time he was treated as a felon and executed with the promptitude that distinguished our forefathers in such matters. In 1692 Rappahannock county was divided, and Richmond county formed from that portion north of the Rappahannock river, and that south of the river to be called Essex. An act for the "establishment of a *post office* in the country" was passed in March, 1692–3, and in October of the same year an act for "ascertaining the place for erecting the College of William and Mary," the first college on the American continent. It is supposable that had the Rt. Hon. Lord Berkeley been then living that he would have put his official foot flat down on that educational scheme, but despots drop beneath the scythe of Old Time, as well as other mortals, and his lordship had passed to his *reward* many years before.

Having given in brief some of the most important events that led to the settlement of the state east of the Blue Ridge mountains, the progress made and the movements westward brings the writer to the period when the division of the territory led to the formation of the counties of the Great Valley. Accordingly, in 1720, the General Assembly passed an act for the erection of the counties of Spottsyl-

vania and Brunswick, the preamble of which and that portion relating to Spottsylvania are here given:

PREAMBLE, That the frontiers towards the high mountains are exposed to danger from the Indians, and the late settlements of the French to the westward of the said mountains,

Enacted, Spottsylvania county bounds upon Snow creek up to the Mill, thence by a southwest line to the river North Anna, thence up the said river as far as convenient, and thence by a line to be run over the high mountains to the river on the northwest side thereof, so as to include the northern passage thro' the said mountains, thence down the said river till it comes against the head of Rappahannock, thence by a line to the head of Rappahannock, and down that river to the mouth of Snow creek; which tract of land from the first of May, 1721, shall become a county, by the name of *Spottsylvania county*.

This immense county, named in honor of the then governor, Alexander Spotswood, included, in addition to the territory within the bounds stated in the act lying east of the Blue Ridge Mountains, all of the fertile region now known as the Shenandoah Valley from the Potomac to the southern limits of what is now Augusta county, and extending westward to the uttermost limits, which meant as far as the English could carry their conquering flag, for the French had extended their settlements along the Mississippi. In 1734 another division occurred. Spottsylvania was divided and its northern half erected into the county of Orange, as will be seen by the following act of the General Assembly, passed in August of the year stated:

WHEREAS divers inconveniences attend the upper inhabitants of Spottsylvania county, by reason of their great distance from the court house and other places, usually appointed for public meetings, *Be it therefore enacted*, &c., that from and immediately after the first day of January, now next ensuing, the said county of Spottsylvania be divided, by the dividing line, between the parish of St. George, and the parish of St. Mark; and that that part of the said county, which is now the parish of St. George, remain, and be called, and known by the name of Spottsylvania county; and all that territory of land, adjoining to, and above said line, bounden southerly by the line of Hanover county, northerly, by the grant of Lord Fairfax, and westerly, by the utmost limits of Virginia, be thenceforth erected into one distinct county, and be called and known by the name of the county of *Orange*.

Four years later than the above date, 1734, the county of Frederick was created by an act passed in November, 1738, the district comprising what is now Shenandoah, a portion of Page, Warren, Fred-

erick, Clarke, Berkeley, Jefferson and Morgan, and the counties exactly westward of this section. Previous to the erection of Orange county the portion of the Valley comprised in this work, the Lower Shenandoah Valley, had so few inhabitants other than the Indians that it was not taken into consideration. Just think of that for a moment! This wonderful valley, one of the richest spots on the face of the earth, with its vast mineral and agricultural wealth, its teeming busy thousands, only one hundred and fifty years ago not thought worthy to be even accounted a portion of the county. The act of 1738 is as follows:

WHEREAS great numbers of people have settled themselves of late, upon the rivers of Sherrando,* Cohongoruton,† and Opeckon, and the branches thereof, on the northwest side of the Blue ridge of mountains, whereby the strength of this colony, and its security upon the frontiers, and his majesty's revenue of quit-rents, are like to be much increased and augmented: For giving encouragement to such as shall think fit to settle there,

Be it enacted, &c., That all that territory and tract of land, at present deemed to be a part of the county of Orange, lying on the northwest side of the top of the said mountains, extending from thence northerly, westerly, and southerly, beyond the said mountains, to the utmost limits of Virginia, be separated from the rest of the said county, and erected into two distinct counties and parishes; to be divided by a line to be run from the head spring of Hedgman river to the head spring of the river Potowmack: And that all that part of the said territory, lying to the northeast of the said line, beyond the top of the said Blue ridge, shall be one distinct county, and parish; to be called by the name of the county of Frederick, and parish of Frederick; and that the rest of the said territory, lying on the other side of the said line, beyond the top of the said Blue ridge, shall be one other distinct county, and parish; to be called by the name of the county of Augusta, and parish of Augusta.

It was also enacted that the new counties should remain a part of the county of Orange till it should appear to the governor and council that there were enough inhabitants for appointing justices of the peace and other officers, and for erecting courts for the administration of justice. Five years elapsed from the passage of the act till the population was sufficient to justify the appointment of the necessary officials for the conduct of public business, as the records show that the first court in Frederick was held in November, 1743. The organi-

*Shenandoah. †Potomac.

zation of this court, the names of its officers and the incidents accompanying that event will be deferred to another chapter.

For the better understanding of the situation of matters (especially in regard to land titles) in Frederick at the time of the organization, an account of what is known as the "Fairfax Grant" will be in place at this juncture, for Frederick, it will be remembered, then, and until 1772, comprised the entire section known as the Lower Shenandoah Valley, which was a considerable portion of that immense grant, the famous *Northern Neck* of Virginia.

For many years succeeding the settlement at Jamestown grants or charters were made to persons in England, generally favorites of the sovereigns, for tracts of land in the New World, and among those so granted was one that was afterward known as the tract of the Northern Neck of land in Virginia, the history of which is as follows: At or about the beginning of the reign of Charles the Second, whose father Charles the First was beheaded by order of Cromwell in 1649, a party of gentlemen applied for a grant to the tract named and their desires were acceded to, and to confirm the same the grant was re-issued and made more explicit in the twenty-first year of the same monarch, Charles II. The parties receiving this princely gift were "Ralph, Lord Hopton; Henry, Earl of St. Albans, by the then name of Henry, Lord Jermyn; John, Lord Culpepper; John, Lord Berkeley, of Stratton, by the name of Sir John Berkeley; Sir William Morton, one of the Justices of the Court of King's Bench, by the then name of Sir William Morton; Sir Dudley Wyatt; and Thomas Culpepper." They were given, as the record states, "their heirs and assigns forever, all that entire tract, territory, or parcel of land situate, lying, and being in America, and bounded within the head of the rivers Rappahannock and Quiriough or Patomack rivers, the courses of said rivers as they are commonly called and known by the inhabitants, and descriptions of those parts, and Chesapeak bay, together with the rivers themselves, and all the islands within the banks of those rivers, and all woods, underwoods, timber, trees, streams, creeks, mines, &c., &c." The above named grantees in the course of time having either died or sold their interests, the property passed into the possession of Henry, Earl of St. Albans; John, Lord Berkeley; Sir William Morton, and John Tretheway, and these gentlemen, in turn, conveyed their rights in the grant to Thomas, Lord Culpepper, eldest son and heir of John, Lord Culpepper. Now this "Thomas, Lord Cul-

pepper," had an only daughter who married the young "Thomas, Lord Fairfax, Baron of Cameron, in that part of Great Britain called Scotland," and the old gentleman (Culpepper) having died, left the young Lord Fairfax in possession of the richest tract of land on this continent. Thus it was that came about the term "Fairfax Grant," but it was not a Fairfax grant, simply an inheritance by marriage, yet one that held just the same, and the son of that Lord Fairfax not only got all out of it he could, but tried to get more, as will be shown farther along.

It is thought, and with good reason, that the original grant only contemplated the section of country in the Neck east of the Blue Ridge mountains, as the slender geographical knowledge of this continent and its vastness led all to suppose that the Rivers Rappahannock and Potomac had their head-waters in the Blue Ridge; but a few thousand square miles of land did not make any difference to a king when he was giving away farms, that cost him nothing, to his friends, and it is altogether probable that if Lord Hopton *et al* had requested that the grant should extend from the Chesapeake to sundown the generous monarch would have so "nominated it in the bond." But Lord Fairfax, who had an eye to business, discovering that the Potomac headed in the Alleghany mountains, went to England and instituted suit for extending his grant to the head spring of the Potomac, and his suit being successful, with certain conditions, it gave him what are now Page, Shenandoah, Warren, Clarke, Frederick, Berkeley, Jefferson, Morgan, Hardy and Hampshire counties, in addition to the section east of the Ridge now known as Lancaster, Northumberland, Richmond, Westmoreland, Stafford, King George, Prince William, Fairfax, Alexandria, Loudoun, Fauquier, Culpeper and Madison. The "certain conditions" mentioned were that the extension of the grant should not interfere with any grants made by the General Assembly of Virginia, and confirmed by the Crown, for that body had already granted to various parties large tracts of land in the Valley, which confirms the idea that it was generally the impression that the grant of Charles II. only included the section as above stated east of the Ridge. Notwithstanding this stipulation of the Court of King's Bench, Fairfax endeavored to dispossess those who held land through the colonial government, and especially did he fight in the courts the claim of one of the first settlers of this section.

CHAPTER II.

PHYSICAL FEATURES.

GEOLOGY—ITS APPLICATION TO AGRICULTURE—THEORY ON THE ORIGIN OF MATTER—NATURE'S GREAT FORCES—PRE-HISTORIC LIFE—OUTLINES OF GEOLOGICAL STUDY—"A QUESTION OF ROCKS"—TOPOGRAPHY AND BOUNDARIES—THE QUIRIOUGH—FERTILITY OF THE VALLEY—MINERAL RESOURCES—TIMBER—THE GARDEN OF VIRGINIA—SPLENDOR OF THE SCENERY—WHAT THE VALLEY ORIGINALLY WAS—AND WHAT IT NOW IS.

ALTHOUGH the matter has been until a very recent date, and is still to a large degree, ignored, yet the fact is gaining greater weight with every day, all over the civilized world, that the geology of a country is the most important feature to the inhabitants of that country, for within the crust of the earth lie all the elements of wealth that man may enjoy in this world.

The soil, as the result of rock-disintegration, is the great depository of all the wealth within the possible grasp of man; not only mineral, but vegetable and animal, as well. Upon the geological structure of a country depend the pursuits of its inhabitants. Agriculture is the outgrowth of a fertile soil, mining results from mineral resources, and as a consequence commerce and all the industries which produce it, springs from those two sources. The permanent effect of the soil upon the populations that subsist through the products of that soil is as strong and inevitable as upon the vegetation that also springs from it. It is a maxim in geology that the soil and its underlying rocks forecast to the trained eye the character of the inhabitants, their number, and the quality of the civilization of those who will in the coming time occupy it. Indeed, so close are the relations between man and geology that the law is plain and fixed that a new country may have its outlines of history written, when first looked upon, and it is not, as many suppose, one of those deep, abstruse subjects, that must be relegated to a few investigators and thinkers, whilst to the practical masses it shall be as a sealed book. The youth of the country may learn the important outlines of geology, and apply the inevitable laws of that science thereby obtained to their own localities, with no

more trouble than to master the multiplication table; nor need they be possessed of any extraordinary attainments other than those required to understand a few of the technicalities of the study, which they will find as entertaining as profitable. To educate the son of the average farmer usually means to send him off to college and give him what is termed a classical education, and he returns to his home, perhaps as a graduate, yet as incapable, except in rare instances, of telling the geological story of his father's farm as any of the "hands" engaged thereon. Of how much more practical value would it have been had this youth dropped his "political economy" and a few theoretical studies, and taken up in earnest the analyzation of soils, and learned to hammer out the geological history of the rocks upon the farm where he was born! A few lessons during his collegiate course would have enabled this young gentleman to comprehend how the soil was formed, from what it originated, what it contained, and what it lacked to bring it up to full productiveness. He would realize that every step in farming is a purely scientific operation and that the better the matter is understood, the better will be the class of farming.

The science of geology makes a stride backward in the physical history of the planet we inhabit to a point considered by man as the "beginning," yet which is, possibly, as far from the beginning as is the incomprehensible End to the Now, for to the Creator a million years is as a day. Geology digs down into the crust of the earth and traces through successive stages of development the history of this rolling ball to its rudimental condition in a state of fusion. The theory has come to be almost generally accepted that the sun and its planetary system were originally a common mass, "without form and void," the planets became detached at the creation whilst in a gaseous state, and being separated from the grand central mass of heat, cooled and finally crystalized upon their surfaces. Thus the earth began to write its own history upon the imperishable rocks, where the geologist may go and read the strange, eventful story. The earth as a wheeling ball of fire, set in motion by the Omnipotent, having eventually cooled at the surface, and formed a crust in the slow process of time, prepared the way for animal and vegetable life. In its center intense heat and fierce flames still rage with undiminished vigor. Volcanoes are outlets for these deep-seated fires, where are generated those inconceivable forces, illustrated by a column of molten rock (lava) thrown to a height of over 10,000 feet above the crater whence it issued, and which has

caused upheavals within a few years past that have destroyed hundreds of thousands of lives, as in the case of Java; laid waste one of the loveliest spots on earth, Ischia, in the bay of Naples; and sent consternation and ruin to hundreds in South Carolina. The amount of lava ejected at a single eruption from one of the volcanoes of Iceland would cover a space of ground ten miles square, and as high as the tallest peak of the Rocky Mountains. Our world is still in process of congealing, and has been through untold ages, yet the crust is estimated to be only about thirty or forty miles in thickness. The globe being 25,000 miles in circumference, and its diameter, as per consequence, about 8,333 miles, deduct forty miles from the last figures, and then try to realize in what close proximity man is to the seething, boiling mass of metal and stone of over 8,000 miles in diameter. The conditions are about the same as the shell of an egg and its contents. Is it any wonder, then, that this molten mass occasionally breaks through the crust? Is it not more wonderful that man is here at all? Yet he is here, and has, seemingly, almost penetrated the great secret of "original origin." In the silent depths of the rocks he has delved and dragged to the light the skeletons of living organisms of ages so remote that to think of them bewilders the mind. Those fossil remains are fragments of history, which enable the geologist to extend his researches into that immeasurable past and not only determine their former modes of life, but to study the contemporaneous history of their rocky sepulchres, and group them into systems. Such was the profusion of life that the great limestone formations of the globe consist almost entirely of organic remains, and the soil of a considerable portion of the earth originated from them by disintegration and erosion. The same process is now going on. First, as nourishment it enters into the structure of plants, forming vegetable tissue; passing thence as food into the animal, it becomes endowed with life, and when death occurs it returns to Mother Earth, whence it sprung, and adds fertility to the soil.

There are two kinds of rocks, forming two systems, and are known respectively as *stratified* and *unstratified*, the former having been produced by sedimentary action, that is, organic or animal life, and other matter, being deposited at the beds of oceans or streams; and the latter formed by the action of intense heat. These two systems are called, also, for convenience *igneous* and *sedimentary*. They are further distinguished as *crystalline* and *uncrystalline*, and the reader



August H. McQuinn

can better understand these distinctions when it is stated that the action of fire produced the crystalline, whilst water was principally the agent in forming the uncrystalline. A magnifying glass of even small power will show the difference between the two classes. Take, for instance, a bit of gneiss or granite and you will see well defined crystals; then examine a piece of ordinary, or better still, fossiliferous limestone, and you will see the skeletons, or shells, of innumerable marine organisms, that lived and moved at the beds of primeval oceans. These two systems are composed of four great divisions, viz: Eozoic, Palæozoic, Mesozoic, and Cenozoic. The lowest division, the Eozoic, which signifies *dawn of life*, was formerly known as Azoic, meaning *without life*, and so called from the fact that no traces of life could be found in it; it was supposed to be, and no doubt is, the base of all the accumulations above it, and the roof or shell inclosing the internal fires, being the first crust formed after the gaseous, or semi-liquid globe began to cool; it is composed of primitive gneiss and granite. Comparatively recent researches, however, have revealed the fact that even in this oldest of all uncovered things traces of life are to be found, and consequently the term Azoic had to be changed to Eozoic. This division consists of four subdivisions: First, Laurentian, from the fact that its principal outcroppings are along the St. Lawrence river, and consists mostly of granitoid gneiss. Second, Huronian, or Green Mountain, and outcrops as imperfect gneisses along the shores of our great upper lakes. Third, Montalban, or White Mountain, with outcroppings at the mountains after which it is named, and consists of gneisses, but lithologically dissimilar from the Laurentian gneisses. Fourth, Norian, or Labradorian, so called from its principal outcroppings being of Labrador feldspar. The second division, the Palæozoic, is subdivided into five groups, known as the Cambrian (lower, middle and upper); Silurian; Devonian; Carboniferous, and Permian. In the Permian occurs the magnesian limestone of the western States, and in the Carboniferous the coal measures, the millstone-grits and the beautiful fossiliferous limestones, as well as the limestones of this valley. The third division, the Mesozoic, is composed of three groups: Triassic, Jurassic and Cretaceous, consisting of what are known as secondary rocks, sandstones, shales, and sometimes overlaid by fossiliferous limestones. The fourth great division is the Cenozoic, or recent formations, and consists of glacial drift, peat bogs, alluvial deposits, and ordinary soil, varying in character as the underlying rocks vary.

From the rocks of a given section, as has been said, spring animal as well as vegetable excellence, and a clever illustration of that fact was enunciated by the late eminent Prof. Agassiz, who, in reply to the question of a horse-breeder desirous of obtaining the professor's opinion as to the best mode, scientifically, of producing high-class stock, said, "It is entirely a question of rocks." A substantial confirmation of this theory lies in the fact that the Blue Grass region of Kentucky produces a breed of horses that outstrip the world for speed and endurance. The physical structure of the Kentucky thoroughbred is much finer than the horse of other sections, and an examination of the bone of the former shows it to be almost as ivory in compactness as compared to the bone of the Conestoga and other low-bred horses. The soil of the Blue Grass region is a peculiar limestone, and all of its products are of the best. The reason is apparent.

The foregoing remarks lead to the fact that *limestone* is the soil, par excellence, that produces the best results in almost everything—health, fertility, size, strength, and even personal courage; that is, a courage that comes from conviction, and not from brute instinct, which is inherent in the savage, prompted by his mode of life for self-preservation. The Shenandoah Valley, and particularly the counties forming the section comprised in this work, has been overlooked by the State authorities in the matter of geology, and there is almost nothing of any consequence in print in regard to its resources in this respect, save what has been embodied in the pamphlets and descriptive circulars of the land companies of the various counties, but that there is a wide field for the speculative as well as the operative geologist its wondrous mountain formations and rich valleys attest. The hills of this section contain much that is not only interesting to the investigator, but will some day, when sufficient capital and the proper appliances are brought to bear, bring immense revenues to the inhabitants of this region.

The Lower Shenandoah Valley, for the purposes contemplated in this work, comprises the counties of Frederick and Clarke, Va., and Berkeley and Jefferson, W. Va., and extends, roughly stated, from Cedar Creek on the south to the Potomac on the north, and from the Blue Ridge mountains on the east to the North mountain on the west. The mean length of the section is about forty-three miles, and the mean width about twenty-nine miles. More definitely stated, Frederick is twenty-eight miles long and eighteen wide; Clarke, seventeen

miles long and fifteen wide; Berkeley, twenty-three miles long and thirteen wide; Jefferson, twenty-two miles long and twelve wide. It is abundantly watered, being bounded and enclosed on three of its sides by three of the most beautiful streams of water on the continent. Along the northern border flows the historic Potomac, a stream which for romantic beauty, where nature has been exceedingly lavish in according her charms of wood and rock, has no superior anywhere. The Potomac has borne several names. From the Chesapeake bay to its junction with the Shenandoah River at Harper's Ferry, it was called when the white man first settled at Jamestown (or at least the white man so named it), the Paw-taw-mak, in consequence of the tribe of Indians of that name living along that stream. That portion of it west of the junction at Harper's Ferry was called by the Indians Cohongoruton or Cohongoluta. It was known by still another name, for in the grant of the Northern Neck by Charles the Second, as recited in the confirmatory act of the General Assembly of Virginia in 1736, it is called Quiriough, but just where Charles, or his petitioners, obtained that queer title is not now known. This last name appears no where else than in the Fairfax grant, so far as the writer has been able to ascertain. Along the eastern border of these counties flows the picturesque and brawling Shenandoah, as it comes tumbling and foaming over rocks and ledges and fallen trees. This stream was originally called and written Gerando, then Sherando, then Shanadore, until by that strange process of change in nomenclature, it came to be known as Shenandoah, but just how and when "the deponent sayeth naught." On the southern border flows the also historic stream, Cedar creek, which Buchanan Read has almost immortalized in his poem commemorating the famous ride of Sheridan when he managed to reach his command, which had been reformed after having been hurled back by Early, in time to participate in the final victory. This stream, heading in the Little North mountain, makes its way with many a twist and turn to the Shenandoah river, having watered with its tributaries all the upper portion of Frederick county. The Opequon creek, which rises a few miles to the southeast of Winchester, flows eastward a short distance, and, taking a sudden turn northward, pursues its course through the "slate formation," until it enters the Potomac several miles east of Martinsburg. This stream, the Opequon, it is claimed by several historians, has the honor of having had upon its banks the first settler who came to the valley of Virginia, but

•

•

which is a mistake, as the present writer will endeavor to show farther along. The northwestern portion of Berkeley and a portion of Frederick are also watered by Tuscarora, Mill and Back creeks. There are a number of smaller creeks, including the Bullskin in Clarke, Abraham's creek at Winchester, and other tributaries of the main water courses. The country abounds in springs, some of the largest on the continent, and there are a number of mineral springs of the highest value, whose curative waters annually draw hundreds of persons from all sections of the country. Several of these resorts are most elegantly and conveniently arranged for the accommodation of the public, and present attractions for health and pleasure that have given them a world-wide reputation. The medicinal springs are of all grades and colors of sulphur, white, black, blue, yellow and gray; there are also chalybeate and other waters. The general geological formation being limestone, there are numerous caves throughout the entire section, some of them of most wondrous beauty and size.

Geologically considered, this valley is placed in the Carboniferous, or fourth group of the Palæozoic, or second subdivision of the two great systems into which the crust of the earth is divided. It also partakes in part of the Cambrian and Silurian epochs. This geological period, or strata, gives the coal measures and the gray, or blue limestone, which affords from its disintegration the soil whereon man in all portions of the world has been enabled to produce the finest crops of all the most useful and most nourishing of the gifts of Mother Earth—wheat, corn, oats, and the hardy fruits and vegetables. Although from the Massanutton mountain to the Potomac the soil is as a rule limestone, yet there are ledges of shoal rock, and a singular outcropping of slate. This slate upheaval varies in width from two to six miles, and extends from the northern end of the Fort mountain to the Potomac. The Opequon, with the exception of a few miles eastward from where it rises in the Little North mountain, follows this slate country, and in all its sinuosities never leaves it till it empties into the Potomac. The geological explanation of this singular freak of nature (one, by the way, that is very rare) is, that at some period in the remote past the Massanutton, or Fort mountain, continued northward from where it appears to-day so abruptly broken off above Strasburg; and that some grand upheaval of the earth swept away this lower portion of the elevation, leaving the slate base as we now see it. The theory is not only plausible, but forces itself upon

the mind, when the structure of the Fort mountain is examined. The width of the slate formation and the general width of the range of hills named are the same, whilst at the base of the peak, which is so prominent an object going southward from Winchester, the slate strata correspond exactly with those all the way along for forty-five miles. In fact, this swept-away range doubtless extended far to the northward, for across in Maryland they have what they call the "slate hills," a section that is not as good for farming as their other lands; and even up through Pennsylvania the slate ledges continue. Those slate lands in the Lower Shenandoah Valley have been highly cultivated and upon them are some excellent farms. All the rest is pure gray limestone soil, extremely fertile, and especially in Jefferson and Clarke counties, the soil has been pronounced, and the results have shown for the past hundred years, that this section has no equal in the same space for richness and productiveness.

That there is great mineral wealth in the mountains throughout this entire section is not a matter of mere speculation, for investigation and the practical opening of a number of mines of different kinds have given a glimpse of the possibilities that are in store for those who will reach forth and reap the harvest. It has been said by scientific experts that there is enough iron ore of the most superior quality in the mountains of this section from the Potomac to the Fort mountain to supply the world for all time to come, and that it is susceptible of easier working, as it lies nearer the surface, than the deposits of Pennsylvania or Alabama. Only to a very limited extent have the mines already opened been worked, yet considerable quantities are shipped to Pennsylvania furnaces. The ores are various, as not only have large deposits of brown oxides, carbonates and black bands been found, but brown and red hematites, which give the best results, being much richer. Coal, to a certain extent, has been mined, but appliances have been lacking to make the efforts in that direction entirely successful. In the western portion of Berkeley county, however, fine veins of true anthracite have been known and worked to a limited extent for many years. This new anthracite field is destined in the not distant future to yield handsome returns. Geologists and experienced mining operators have pronounced this Berkeley anthracite vein to be a continuation of the anthracite deposits of Pennsylvania. Copper and lead have also been found and worked to a limited extent, and indications of silver have been reported. Rich mines of manganese

have been worked for many years, and umbers and ochres are worked with profit. The finest building stone is to be found everywhere, and the most of the fossiliferous limestone is susceptible of the highest polish, whilst the lime produced is of the best quality, containing little or no magnesia. Clays of all varieties are in abundance, and there are found in several localities what is thought to be a genuine "fuller's earth." All varieties of timber are here found in inexhaustible quantities: oak, hickory, ash, walnut, maple, poplar, beech, birch, white pine, cherry, spruce, hemlock, linden, etc.—the mountains from base to summit being covered with them.

The Shenandoah Valley has been very aptly termed the "Garden of Virginia," for the happy mean of its climate makes it a most desirable place for the residence of man. The warmth of its summers is modified by the cool mountain breezes, whilst the chilling breath of winter is tempered by the sheltering arms of these same mountains, and their proximity always assures, during the most heated terms, abundant refreshing rains. It has been compared favorably with the climate of California, but it has the salubrity and evenness of the Pacific coast region, without its drawbacks of "dust and dampness"—all rain or none at all. The rains of this section fall in season, and the snows of winter are gradually melted and flow down into the valleys to bring fertility to the soil and freshness to the landscape. To realize what this valley is as far as the mind can comprehend through sight, one should take a position on an elevated spur of the Blue Ridge and facing westward drink in the beauties of this modern Arcadia. Whilst breathing the pure fresh air of the mountains cast your eyes upon the impressive scene that lies before you. Below gleam the pellucid waters of the many streams, skirted by tall trees with drooping foliage; the chamædaphnes in full bloom, and burdening the air with their fragrance; the mighty forests and smiling fields that lie in almost endless expanse, distance lending to the landscape the effect of the most carefully kept garden. Far away to the right and left, glinting and gleaming in the sunlight, winds and brawls the beautiful Shenandoah; here and there hid by the foliage overreaching its bright waters; anon appearing as some huge silvery serpent; again concealed by a sweep of the mountains; and still beyond it seems diminished to a shining thread. In front of you across the valley are stupendous mountain ranges, all clothed in luxuriant verdure, at places curving far into the plain, and at those places and at

the summits, bathed in a sea of golden light; at others, receding, thrown into dark, sombre, forbidding shades. Beyond are mountains piled on mountains like an uptossed ocean of ridges, until they melt away in clouds and distance, imagination fancying others still farther on. High in the blue ether float clouds of snowy whiteness, and far above them, in majestic flight, sails the bird of the mountain, with an air as wild, as free, as the spirit of liberty. Everything seems to be rejoicing. Innumerable songsters are warbling sweetest music, and wild flowers, with scarce the morning dew from off their lips, are opening their bright petals to the wooing sun; whilst even the tiny insects, flitting through the air, join in the universal sense of overpowering delight! These grandest scenes of nature are within a few hours' ride by rail of our busiest cities, yet there are thousands to whom these glories are as unknown as the wilds of Africa. No wonder, then, that when the savage had by decreasing numbers made it comparatively safe for the white man to take up his abode here, that numerous adventurous spirits cut their way through the wilderness and forded raging streams to plant their cabins upon this virgin soil. But it was not then what it is now, in many respects. There were no comfortable habitations; no stores from which to get supplies; no physician in case of sickness; no schools; no churches; no roads that could be called such, only narrow Indian trails; none, or very little, of those comforts of life that now make our civilization the best the world has ever witnessed. The entire face of the country was covered with tall grass, so tall that one on horseback could tie it across the saddle. This prairie condition not only existed in the valleys, but extended to the tops of the mountains, and along the hillsides grew in abundance pea vines, which afforded the best of food for cattle and even horses. There was no timber, or at least very little, with the exception of narrow fringes along the water courses. The deer, the elk, and even the buffalo roamed and fed on the rich grasses, and the streams were alive with fish and aquatic animals.

CHAPTER III.

INDIANS AND PREHISTORIC.

THE ANCIENT ABORIGINES—THEORIES OF THEIR ORIGIN—THEIR VAST ANTIQUITY—WERE THEY AUTOCHTHONS?—THE CONQUERING MOUND BUILDERS—THEIR STUPENDOUS WORKS—THEIR NUMBERS AND THEIR RETREAT WESTWARD—THE MONTEZUMAS AND THE INCAS—THE ZUNIS—THE INDIAN AS A SAVAGE—THE BORDERERS—THE SHAWNEES, AND CORNSTALK—INDIAN CONFLICTS—INDIAN SETTLEMENTS—SHAWNEE SPRING AND CABINS—CHARACTER OF THE INDIAN—HIS MANNERS, CUSTOMS, HABITS, DRESS AMUSEMENTS AND RELIGION.

AS heretofore stated, when the first white settlers entered the valley of the Shenandoah the Indian reigned in absolute supremacy, and had doubtless for centuries lived and hunted and fought and died in this splendid country. How long he had inhabited this region undisturbed is now a matter lost to conjecture, even, but that he *had been* disturbed is beyond peradventure, and by a race of people far higher than himself in the scale of primitive humanity, and whose origin is as far beyond the scrutiny of the present dwellers on the earth as is that misty Past whereof we know naught save that *it was*. That this prehistoric race—these antagonists of the ancient aborigines—the so-called Mound Builders, were a superior people to the Indian, the numerous works they left, many of which are extant to-day, amply attest.

There are theories and theories in regard to the origin of the Red Indians. Some place them far back in the conjectural history of the world; others affirm that they are the lineal descendants of two of the "lost tribes" of Israel; still others argue that in consequence of certain apparently similar characteristics they possess in common with the ancient Scythians, that they had the same origin. All these theorists, as a general rule, agree that at some remote time the ancestors of the Indians made their way from Asia by way of what we now call Alaska. They even place the date as far back as the period when America and Asia were not divided by straits. But whatever the time at which they came, or from what point, one thing is certain, that their

migration was at so remote a period as to have caused them to bear characteristics of physique in many respects entirely different from any other race of men known to the comparative anatomist, whilst their language contains peculiarities of construction, form and inflection that render it at once strong and unique, having no affinity for any other language spoken by man, so far as the researches of comparative philologists have ascertained—there not being in any of the Indian dialects a single word traceable to any other speech ever uttered. These facts are not only singular but startling, for all other languages can be traced back to a common origin of two or three great groups—all the languages and dialects, for instance, of the Caucasian, or white race, being discoverable in the Sanscrit, that most perfect of written languages, as well as the most ancient, of what we term the Aryan stock, those prehistoric dwellers at the foot of the Hindoo Kosh—the so-called “cradle of the race.”

Whence, then, came our Red Man? He may either have landed upon this western continent at so early a date after the Creator had made the world habitable for man, that his ancestors and their language and all knowledge of them had been swept into oblivion, or he may have been what the ancient Greeks claimed for themselves, an *autochthon*, “a springer from the soil.” That two entirely distinct races of people occupied the North American continent is probable, for when one nation can be shown to have been engaged in warfare it implies that they had somebody to fight them. From the Gulf of Mexico to the great lakes, and stretching from the Rocky mountains eastward to within one hundred and fifty miles of the Atlantic coast may be found hundreds of artificial fortifications, and other earth-works, all of the same character, and evidently reared by the same people. Along the water courses, especially in the western States, and particularly in the State of Ohio, but extending through all the middle States, may be found numerous mounds of defense and offense, mounds of observation, memorial mounds, sacrificial mounds, sepulchral mounds, and elevations the purposes of which cannot now be well conjectured, two or three of the latter being the alligator, the serpent, and the eagle mounds in Ohio, the exact shape of these animals being reared from four to six feet above the level of the plains upon which they were erected, and in length from four to eight hundred feet. The people who constructed these immense works were not only numerous but must have been considerably farther advanced

in civilization than their antagonists. That they had a religion their altars and sacrificial mounds give evidence, and that they were somewhat skilled in the erection of fortifications, the localities and surroundings of their works attest. Situated mostly on the bluffs of streams they combine picturesque scenery, susceptibility of defense, and convenience to transportation, water and productive lands. These are not requisites in the nomadic life of the Indian and unmistakably constitute the Mound Builders as a partially civilized and agricultural people. All these earth-works were originally thought to have been simply graves of the Indians, but of late years and after proper investigation they have been shown to be the work of another race of people. The earliest account that the writer has been able to glean in this matter is to be found in a letter published in the *Virginia Journal and Alexandria Advertiser* of March 2, 1786, wherein the correspondent says:

“Nov. 1st we left Wheeling and landed about 13 miles below, at a place called Grave Creek, from a heap of earth raised in ancient time, about half a mile from the river, called by some an Indian Grave: This I viewed—it stands on an extensive plain of excellent bottom land covered with wood; is raised in pyramidal form, the base about 120 or 130 feet, and the height about 60 or 70 feet. The angle of ascent is about 45 degrees, the top about 50 or 60 feet diameter and sunk in a regular circle like a bason, about 4 or 5 feet, leaving a perfect marginal rim around the circle; this pyramid is covered with trees, some white oak I believe 9 feet in circumference; the trees on the plain do not appear as ancient as those on the pile of earth.—The tradition is that this was an Indian burial ground; I am more inclined to believe it a tower of defense, or a place devoted to acts of worship.”

Many of these prehistoric mounds have been known to the settlers in this valley ever since its occupation, and some of them have been opened, revealing much that is not only curious but puzzling: stone axes, flint arrow-heads, spear-heads, pottery of various kinds, the bones of fish, birds and other animals, and numerous skeletons, some of very large size. Located near a great many of the larger mounds—mounds of fortification—are to be seen “pitholes,” depressions in the ground, which were evidently the *houses* of those who occupied the forts. Many of these pits, which are now very shallow, have been examined and at the original bottom of them have been invariably found ashes and bones of animals, such as the turkey, squirrel, raccoon, opossum,

deer, bear and fish, showing that these depressions served as the living places of the inhabitants, where they slept and ate. Roofs of wood or the branches of trees may have been used to shelter them from rain and sun, as a people who had the patience and the ingenuity to erect the wonderful and stupendous mounds we now find, would have undoubtedly had an eye to their own personal convenience and comfort. As to the religion of these ancient dwellers, it has been argued that they were sun-worshippers, from the fact that the *front*, so to speak, of nearly all their works looks to the eastward, but this fact may be accounted for upon another theory, that they came from the westward and consequently made that portion of their works upon the east, toward their antagonists, who were slowly receding eastward, the strongest.

The Indians adapted many of the burial mounds to their own uses after they again became possessors of the land from which these "strange people from the far sea" (meaning the Pacific) had driven them, and it is, indeed, thought by very eminent archaeologists that a third race, distinctive from the Red man and the Mound Builder, occupied this soil for a time, for between the remains of the Mound Builders at the bottoms of the elevations and the Indian graves nearer the surface, are to be found a third class of interments, called by the scientists *intrusive* graves, which bear characteristics differing from the other two, but which may be accounted for from difference in class or rank, as all primitive races, and modern peoples, too, for that matter, have endeavored to give their high and mighty dead a sepulchre varying from that of the common herd when placing them in the bosom of Old Mother Earth, who, however, receives all her children, king and thrall, with the same fond embrace.

Whether more than the two great nations now known as the North American Indian and the Mound Builder dwelt upon this continent, is but a matter of speculation, for no evidences of a third occupation of the country are discernible, save in the matter of graves, which is at best small proof. The Indians at first dwelling, possibly, in the warmer sections of the west and southwest, along that portion of the coast comprising at present California, Mexico and Central America, were encroached upon by a race of hardy adventurers who had landed upon or made their way to the northwestern portions of the continent, and these interlopers, in the course of time increasing very rapidly in consequence of their partial advancement in civilization, gradually be-

came as numerous as the original occupants, and forthwith set about their conquest, for it seems that the next thing that primitive man is impelled to do after he has satisfied the cravings of his stomach, is to fight something or somebody. Now these ancient warriors—these conquering Mound Builders, whom we so call because we know no better name for them—kept pressing his inferior foe backward and still backward, everywhere erecting his fortifications and establishing his towns and altars, till the Indian was driven eastward to the Atlantic coast. This conquest may have been accomplished only after centuries of fighting, but that the inferior race was driven to the east is almost beyond doubt, for the following reasons: Running north and south across the State of New York and a portion of Pennsylvania, a series of mounds averaging about ten miles apart is still to be seen, although in some instances they are almost obliterated by the hand of man. These offensive and defensive earthworks represent the line at which the Indian made his “last ditch,” for beyond these fortifications there is no trace of the Mound Builder eastward. Becoming desperate, as a pursued and oppressed people will upon occasion, the Indian rallied, turned upon his oppressor and eventually beat him back to the western coast, where, after the lapse of centuries, the Mound Builders founded the splendid barbaric civilizations which resulted in the Montezumas in Mexico and the Incas of Peru. The mysterious tribe of Indians known as the Zunis are also supposed to be lineal descendants of the Mound Builders, a portion of that ancient race, possibly, who always adhered to their time-honored religious rites, who looked upon the gilded advancement of their people as a profanation in the eyes of their gods, and who took up their dwelling places far away from the splendor of the courts of their emperors.

The idea that the Mound Builders were an older race than the Indian has been generally believed, but thinkers are now beginning to consider the Red man as one of the Almighty's earliest pieces of handiwork. That he was exceedingly inferior to his great antagonist, and entirely unacquainted with the least semblance of the arts of war is very apparent. He knew nothing of the value of fortifications, and in all his contact with the white man he was never known to erect any mode of defense whatever, not the simplest piling of one log on another. When he endeavored to repel the Mound Builder, from whom he may possibly have gained his first lessons in fighting, it is thought that his only weapon was nature's first implement of warfare,

the club, the Mound Builder using the bow and arrow, and from whom the Indian learned the trick of that effective weapon. The Indian of to-day has no knowledge of any of his ancestors having made a flint arrow-head, and none of those with whom the white man has ever come in contact has related any tradition that his people ever made them. How an extremely hard piece of flint can be chipped as accurately and as delicately as we find in thousands of cases, by a people who seem to have had no knowledge of a single metal, is one of those inscrutable mysteries destined never to be solved by this age. But these little stone missiles have been literally found by the peck. A more ingenious, a more patient people than the Red Indian did that work. He simply used them after obtaining from his conqueror the "trick of the bow and arrow." The retreating Mound Builder left stores of them in his flight as a modern army leaves its ammunition when hard pressed. Why, the skill of the most experienced lapidary of to-day would be taxed except with the best tools to make a fac-simile of a first-class flint arrow-head. The lordly Indian of not many centuries ago was simply an inferior barbarian with the skin of a wild beast around him and a club in his hand.

The question has frequently been agitated as to whether the Indian was naturally warlike and cruel, many contending that up to the time that he came in contact with the white man that he was not; his advocates and apologists even going so far as to say that he lived in a state of absolute peace, that his principal occupation was to hunt the wild game, roam through the sylvan dells of the flowery forest, or recline beneath the shade of some stately oak, etc., but the facts do not bear out this Arcadian theory. When the white man began his settlements in the new world he found the Red Man at war with his own kind: nation arrayed against nation, and tribe against tribe, and when some luckless settler wandered away from his cabin alone he rarely returned; neither age, sex nor helplessness was respected. An infant would be snatched from the breast of its mother and its brains dashed out against a tree or rock with less feeling than we of to-day would kill a chicken. The sentiment of mercy seemed not to have an abiding place in the savage breast, and gratitude was unknown; treachery seemed inherent, and this faculty was cultivated to such extent that whilst in the act of receiving favors and kindness from the white man, the ungrateful recipient would strike his friend to the earth with his tomahawk. Years of contact with civilization leave no

impress upon this savage—he is a savage and nothing more. An instance of his extreme treachery and ungratefulness to those who would have benefited him may be recalled in the incident happening about fifteen years ago, when a party of gentlemen, commissioners of the government, were brutally murdered by a number of what were supposed to be the better class of Indians, the savages rising whilst holding a council with the party and striking the unsuspecting and unprepared whites to the earth. True it is that the Red men had great cause for enmity against the white invaders, who encroached upon their favorite hunting grounds, but their acts of barbarity and fiendish cruelty outweighed the wrongs inflicted in that respect. The old pioneers of this valley learned to cope with the savage foe, and soon beat him at his own game. Bitter experience produced those sturdy borderers, the Boones, the Frys, the Bradys, the Wetzells and the Poes, those fearless advance guards in the march of civilization who cut the way with rifle and “long knife” that the wheels of progress might onward pass.

There seems to have been two grand divisions of Indians in Virginia when the settlement was made by the whites at Jamestown, those inhabiting the country east of the mountains being ruled by Powhattan, and those beyond the mountains by some other powerful chieftain, the ancestor, doubtless, of the lordly Indian known afterward as Cornstalk. The Indians of the east called those across the mountains the Massawomacs, their hereditary and natural enemies. This entire valley along the Shenandoah River, at least, is supposed to have been held by the powerful confederacy of Shawanees, at the time the first settlers came here, and were ruled by the father of the great Cornstalk, who must then have been a boy in some wigwam along the beautiful river just mentioned. This great warrior may have been born and reared near the famous Shawnee Spring at Winchester, which is supposed to have been the headquarters, or court, of the Indian emperor, as it is the only locality in the valley that is known distinctively by the title “Shawnee.” The Indians as a body, however, left this section about the time of the arrival of the whites, and took up their abodes beyond the Alleghany mountains. There is no tradition left of any great battle having been fought in this valley by the Shawnees and their enemies across the Ridge, but a number of extensive lines of graves are to be found, now almost obliterated, along the south river as well as in the main valley. The last great battle between pow-

erful tribes occurred at about the mouth of the Antietam creek on the Maryland side of the Potomac. The Delawares, who inhabited the eastern and a portion of the middle sections of Pennsylvania, and the Catawbias of the South, appear to have been at deadly enmity from time immemorial. The Delawares had gone on an expedition against the Catawbias, but the latter, pursuing the former, overtook them at the Potomac at the old Packhorse Ford, east of Shepherdstown, when a battle ensued which resulted in the total annihilation of the Delawares, with the exception of one, who, however, being pursued was overtaken at the Susquehanna and killed and scalped, but the old chronicler who relates this event was considerably mistaken, for the Delawares many years after that battle were a large tribe, some of their descendants still living on reservations of land in the West at this date. Another battle is said to have occurred at the mouth of the Opequon between these same tribes, who would go hundreds of miles for the sake of scalping their enemies or getting scalped themselves. Other Indian engagements occurred in the adjoining valleys, and one especially at the Hanging Rocks, in Hampshire county. The large number of graves existing at this point gives evidence of a very sanguinary affray. These graves have been lately (1889) opened and many skeletons and relics have been unearthed by agents of the Smithsonian Institute at Washington.

Many evidences of Indian settlements were a few years ago to be seen along the Shenandoah river, at Shannondale Springs, along Cedar creek, the Opequon and Back creek. The Tuscaroras resided on the creek of that name in the county of Berkeley. In addition to the settlement near Winchester known as the "Shawnee Cabins" and "Shawnee Springs," an Indian town was in existence till a comparatively late date on Babb's Marsh, three or four miles northwest of Winchester. "Abraham's Delight," as the old Hollingsworth place was named by Abraham Hollingsworth before 1732, was one of the favorite camping spots, in consequence of water, for the Indians, and the famous Morgan Spring on the farm of the present Col. W. A. Morgan, near Shepherdstown, was known far and wide among the aborigines.

As to the character of the Indian, it varied little save in degree of ferocity. Frequently some chief would attain greater importance than his fellows in consequence of the exhibition of sterner stuff in his make-up and shrewder qualities in the conduct of a tribal campaign, and occasionally one of these chiefs would loom up as a savage Han-

nibal or a Cæsar. Powhattan and Logan and Cornstalk were examples of this class. Of Cornstalk it is said that "he was gifted with oratory, statesmanship, heroism, beauty of person and strength of frame. In his movements he was majestic; in his manner easy and winning." Of his oratory, Col. Benjamin Wilson, an officer in Lord Dunmore's army, says: "I have heard the first orators in Virginia, Patrick Henry and Richard Henry Lee, but never have I heard one whose powers of delivery surpassed those of Cornstalk." In proof of these claims is the fact that he was the head of a great confederacy of tribes, and led them at the battle of Point Pleasant. He met his death at Point Pleasant in 1777, under the following circumstances: Cornstalk had gone to the fort for the purpose of interviewing Capt. Arbuckle, the commandant. He was accompanied by Chief Red Hawk and a few attendants. About the time the council closed, two of the soldiers returning from a deer hunt, on the opposite side of the river, were fired upon by some Indians concealed on the bank, and "whilst we were wondering," says Stuart, an eye-witness, "who it could be shooting contrary to orders, or what they were doing over the river, we saw that Hamilton ran down to the bank, who called out that Gilmore was killed. Young Gilmore was from Rockbridge; his family and friends had been mostly cut off by the incursions headed by Cornstalk in 1763; he belonged to the company of his relative, Capt. John Hall. His companions hastily crossed the river, and brought back the bloody corpse, and rescued Hamilton from his danger. The interpreter's wife, lately returned from captivity, ran out to inquire the cause of the tumult in the fort. She hastened back to the cabin of Cornstalk, for whom she entertained a high regard for his treatment of her, and told him that Elinipsico (son of Cornstalk, who had lately arrived at the fort) was charged with bringing the Indians that had just killed Gilmore, and that the soldiers were threatening them all with death. The young chief denied any participation in the murder. The canoe had scarcely touched the shore until the cry was raised, '*Let us kill the Indians in the fort,*' and every man, with his gun in his hand, came up the bank pale with rage. Capt. Hall was at their head and their leader. Capt. Arbuckle endeavored to dissuade them, but they cocked their guns, threatened him with instant death if he attempted to bar their way, and rushed into the fort. Elinipsico hearing their approach trembled greatly. Cornstalk said: 'My son, the Great Spirit has seen fit that we should die together, and has sent

you here; it is his will; let us submit. It is best.' He turned and met the enraged soldiers at the door. In a moment he fell, pierced with seven bullets, and expired without a groan. Elinipsico sat unmoved upon his stool, received the shots of the soldiers, and expired without a motion. Red Hawk endeavored to escape by the chimney, but was shot and fell into the ashes." The old writer, Stuart, says that "*no arrests* were made." It possibly would have been a rather tough job to have arrested that company of Rockbridge six-footers with guns in their hands, for killing three or four of the *red devils*, as they called the Shawanees. Of all Indians the Shawanees are said to have been the most bloody and terrible, holding all other men, whites as well as Indians, in contempt as warriors in comparison with themselves. This opinion made them more fierce and restless than any other savages, and they boasted of having killed ten times as many whites as any other Indians. They were a well-formed, ingenious and active people, presumptuous and imperious in the presence of others not of their nation, and always cruel. It was chiefly the Shawanees that defeated Braddock, killing that General and Sir Peter Halkett in 1755. They also defeated Major Grant and his Scotch Highlanders at Fort Pitt in 1758. /

In regard to the manners, customs, habits, employments, amusements, dress, food, habitation, etc., of the Indians, the author has compiled the following from various sources reaching back to colonial times, which may be found interesting as well as a matter for preservation:

When the English first arrived at Jamestown it has been claimed that the North American continent was not as thickly inhabited by the aborigines as is generally supposed. In fact, it has been doubted as to whether their settlements extended to the prairie country of the west, for that class of lands would not afford adequate shelter for much of the game desired by the savages, and none at all for the latter during the severe winters. It has been computed, therefore, by Trumbril, that only about 150,000 were within the compass of the thirteen original States. It is altogether probable that all mountainous or timbered regions, however, contained large populations, even to the lakes and to the Pacific coast, for, as has been attempted to be shown by the writer, the Indian is an old inhabitant of America. In their physical character the different tribes within the boundaries of the United States were nearly the same. Their persons were tall,

straight, and generally well proportioned. Their skins were of a red, or copper-brown color; their eyes black, and hair long, black and coarse. In constitution they were firm and vigorous, and capable of sustaining great fatigue and hardship.

As to their general character, they were quick of apprehension, and not wanting in genius, at times being friendly and even courteous. In council they were distinguished for gravity and a certain eloquence; in war for bravery and stratagem. When provoked to anger they were sullen and retired, and when determined upon revenge no danger would deter them; neither absence nor time could cool them. If captured by an enemy they never asked life, nor would they betray emotions of fear even in view of the tomahawk or of the kindling faggot.

Education among these rude savages of course had no place, and their only evidence of a knowledge of letters was in a few hieroglyphics; the arts they taught their young were war, hunting, fishing, and the making of a few articles, most of which, however, were produced by the females. Their language was rude, but sonorous, metaphorical and energetic, being well suited to the purposes of public speaking, and when accompanied by the impassioned gestures and uttered with the deep guttural tones of the savage, it is said to have had a singularly wild and impressive effect. They had some few war songs, which were little more than an unmeaning chorus, but it is believed they had no other compositions which could be called such or worthy of preservation. Their manufactures were confined to the construction of wigwams, bows, arrows, wampum, ornaments, stone hatchets, mortars for pounding corn, the dressing of skins, weaving of coarse mats from the bark of trees, or a wild hemp. The articles they cultivated were few in number: Corn, beans, peas, potatoes, melons and a few others.

Their skill in medicine was confined to a few simple preparations and operations. Cold and warm baths were often applied, and a considerable number of plants were used with success. For diseases they knew but little remedy, but had recourse to their "Medicine men," who treated their patients by means of sorcery. They had few diseases, however, in comparison to those prevailing among civilized people. The women prepared the food, took charge of the domestic concerns, tilled the scanty fields, and performed all the drudgery connected with the camp. Amusements prevailed to some extent, and

consisted principally of leaping, running, shooting at targets, dancing and gaming. Their dances were usually performed around a large fire, and in those in honor of war they sang or recited the feats which they or their ancestors had achieved; represented the manner in which they were performed, and wrought themselves up to a wild degree of martial enthusiasm. The females occasionally joined in some of these sports, but had none peculiar to themselves. Their dress was various. In summer they wore little besides a covering about the waist, but in winter they clothed themselves in the skins of wild beasts. They were exceedingly fond of ornaments. On days of show and festivity their sachems wore mantles of deer skins, embroidered with shells or the claws of birds, and were painted with various devices. Hideousness was the object aimed at in painting themselves, which was intended to strike terror into the hearts of their enemies. Chains of fish bones and skins of wild-cats were worn around the neck, as marks of royalty.

In the construction of their habitations the Indians exercised but little judgment, their huts, or rather wigwams, consisting of a strong pole, erected in the center, around which other poles were driven obliquely into the ground and fastened against the center pole at the top. These were covered with the bark of trees, and were but poor shelters, when considering the amount of material to be obtained in the primitive woods. The domestic utensils did not extend beyond a hatchet of stone, a few shells and sharp stones which they used in place of knives; stone mortars for pounding corn, and mats and skins for sleeping upon. They sat, ate and lodged upon the ground. With shells and sharp stones they scalped their enemies, dressed their game, cut their hair, etc. They made nets of thread or twine, twisted from Indian hemp, or of the sinews of the moose and deer, and fish hooks from bones bent for the purpose. Their food was of the coarsest and simplest kind—the flesh, and even the entrails of birds and beasts, and in season corn, beans, peas, etc., together with the fruit, nuts and herbs of the forest. They cooked their meat on sticks held to the fire, but in some instances boiled it and corn by putting hot stones in the water. Parched corn was much used, especially in winter, upon which they lived in the absence of other food. Their money, called wampum, consisted of small beads wrought from shells, and strung on belts and in chains. These wampum beads varied in value, according to color, they being black, white, blue, and purple.

A belt of wampum was given as a token of friendship, or as a seal or confirmation of a treaty.

There was little among the aborigines that could be called society. Except when roused by some strong excitement, the men were generally indolent, taciturn, and unsocial; the women were too degraded to think of much besides their toils. Removing too, as the seasons changed, or as the game grew scarce, or as danger from a stronger tribe threatened, there was little opportunity for forming those local attachments and those social ties, which spring from a long residence in a particular spot. Their language, also, though energetic, was too barren to serve the purposes of familiar conversation. In order to be understood and felt, it required the aid of strong and animated gesticulation, which could take place only when great occasions excited them. It seems, therefore, that they drew no considerable part of their enjoyments from intercourse with one another. Female beauty had little power over the men, and all other pleasures gave way to the strong impulses of public festivity, the burning and torturing of captives, seeking murderous revenge, or the chase, or war, or glory. War was the favorite employment of these savages. It roused them from the lethargy into which they fell when they ceased from their hunting excursions, and furnished them an opportunity to distinguish themselves—to achieve deeds of glory, and taste the sweets of revenge. Their weapons were bows and arrows, headed with flint or other hard stones, which they discharged with great precision and force. Some tribes clothed themselves in the thick skins of wild beasts, as a defense against the arrows of their enemies. When they fought in the open field they rushed to the attack with incredible fury, at the same time uttering their appalling war-whoops. Those whom they took captive, they usually tortured with every variety of cruelty, and to their dying agonies added every species of insult. If peace was concluded, the chiefs of the hostile tribes ratified the treaty by smoking in succession the same pipe, called the calumet, or pipe of peace.

The government of the Indians in general was an absolute monarchy, though it differed in different tribes. The will of the sachem was law. In matters of moment, however, he consulted his counselors, but his decisions were final. War and peace, among some tribes, were determined on in a council formed of old men, distinguished by their exploits. When in council they spoke at pleasure, and always

listened to the speaker with profound and respectful silence. Says an old writer: "When propositions for war or peace were made, or treaties proposed to them, by the colonial governors, they met the ambassadors in council, and at the end of each paragraph or proposition, the principal sachem delivered a short stick to one of his council, intimating that it was his peculiar duty to remember that paragraph. This was repeated till every proposal was finished. They then retired to deliberate among themselves. After their deliberations were ended, the sachem, or some counselors to whom he had delegated this office, replied to every paragraph in its turn, with an exactness scarcely exceeded in the written correspondence of civilized powers. Each man actually remembered what was committed to him, and with his assistance, the person who replied remembered the whole."

The religious notions of the natives consisted of traditions, mingled with many curious superstitions. Like the Greeks, Romans, Persians and Hindoos, they believed in the existence of two supreme powers, a Great Spirit and an Evil Spirit. They in a manner worshiped both, and in some instances are said to have formed rude images embodying their ideas of their deities. They also had great reverence for the sun, thunder, lightning, fire, water, and, in fact, any force they could not understand or control, which is precisely in accordance with the habits of all barbaric or primitive peoples. Their manner of worship was to sing and dance around large fires. Besides dancing they offered a sort of supplication or prayer, and burned a powder composed of pounded roots, also blood, deer suet, and tobacco. Marriage among them was generally a temporary contract. The men chose their wives agreeable to fancy, and put them away at pleasure. A wedding, however, was celebrated with some ceremony, and in many instances was observed with fidelity, not infrequently continuing through life. Polygamy was common, there being no thought, apparently, of its being right or wrong. The treatment of females was cruel and oppressive. They were considered by the men as slaves and treated as such. Those forms of decorum between the sexes, in which lay the foundation for the respectful and gallant courtesy with which women are treated in civilized society, were unknown to them, and the females were not only required to perform severe labor, but often felt the full weight of the passions and caprices of the men. The ceremonies after death varied but little among the tribes. The corpse was usually laid in shallow holes dug with sharpened sticks, upon a

layer of brush and wrapped in a skin. The arms, utensils and ornaments of the deceased were buried with the remains. Some were buried in a sitting posture with face toward the east. Lamentations and cries accompanied an interment, which was more owing to custom, than in consequence of any grief or regret entertained by relatives or friends, as they could witness the torture or slaying of their own sons without being moved in the least. Stoicism seems to be the invariable accompaniment to the character of all primitive people, their mode of life rendering that state of mind necessary.

They had no idea of distinct and exclusive property; lands were held in common, and every man had a right to choose or abandon his situation with or without regard to any one else. Their knowledge of computation is thought not to have been extensive; in fact, very limited. The year was known as a *cohonk*, being so called from the note of the wild goose. The term was more particularly applied to a winter, however, as the geese migrated southward at the approach of that season. The months were known as moons, the days as suns, but the division of the day into hours was unknown. They kept their accounts of any matters of sufficient importance by knots on a string, or notches in a stick.

The Indian's mission, whatever it was, in the economy of nature, has seemingly been fulfilled. It is extremely doubtful that a single one of this ancient race will be alive at the expiration of one hundred years hence. He is one of the world's mysteries, and will probably remain so to the end of time.

CHAPTER IV.

FIRST SETTLERS AND SETTLEMENTS.

EXPEDITION OF GOV. SPOTSWOOD—THE KNIGHTS OF THE GOLDEN HORSE-SHOE—ARRIVAL OF FIRST SETTLERS—NEW MECKLENBURG—THE MORGANS—FIRST CABIN—THE HOLLINGSWORTHS, HITE AND OTHERS—QUAKER SETTLEMENTS—EARLY GRANTS—THE GREAT INDIAN HIGHWAY—SETTLEMENTS ON THE OPEQUON—SOME EARLY NAMES—THE BULLSKIN SETTLEMENTS—NATIONALITIES AND RELIGIONS—FAIRFAX VS. HITE ET ALS.—SETTLEMENT RETARDED—LIST OF THE SURVEYS MADE BY WASHINGTON FOR LORD FAIRFAX.

POSSIBLY the first white man who ever laid eyes upon the beautiful, fertile, and now populous Shenandoah Valley, was Gov. Alexander Spotswood in the year 1716. There may have been white prisoners carried off across the Blue Ridge by the Indians, but none ever returned to tell the tale till the adventurous governor and his followers made their famous trip. Col. Alexander Spotswood was a highly educated and gallant soldier in the service of his sovereign, and withal an accomplished and enterprising man, who was imbued with liberal and progressive ideas, and whose suggestions to the British ministry, had they been promptly and fully carried out, would have prevented much trouble with the French and resulted in great advantage to Britain in America. He was appointed lieutenant-governor in 1710, and immediately began a course that was conservative and progressive; evidently being desirous of not only furthering the interests of his royal master, but the colony of Virginia as well. He had for several years in contemplation the exploration of the country west of what were then known as the "high mountains," but in consequence of the hostility of the Indians it was almost impossible to penetrate this western *terra incognita*, but having finally consummated his plans he determined to go upon the expedition. August 1, 1716, the Knightly Governor, in company with a troop of horsemen, consisting of fifty persons in all, began their westward march from the colonial capital. The company comprised a number of gentlemen, military officers, rangers, servants, etc., with a goodly supply of pro-

visions, ammunition, and, as an old chronicler puts it, "a varied assortment of liquors." After several fights with the hostile savages who dogged the footsteps of the party almost from the moment of starting, and at the expiration of thirty-six days, at about one o'clock, of September 5, 1716, Gov. Spotswood, who was slightly in the advance, reached the brow of a declivity at the top of the Blue Ridge at Swift Run Gap, and the whole glorious view burst upon his enraptured sight. For some moments, as the members of the Governor's party gathered around him, not a word or sound broke the stillness of the awe-inspiring scene, but they soon dismounted from their horses and drank the health of the King. And what a vision met their gaze as they looked to the westward, northward and southward. As far as the eye could reach the most enchanting landscape presented itself. To the front of them, to the right and left, rolled miles of tall grass, whose golden-green shimmer in that September sun was a marvel to behold; the gently undulating expanse of Nature's virgin fields; the silvery streams in serpentine coils wound in and out for miles away, whilst in the far distance mountain upon mountain seemed piled one upon the other, until lost in the blue and gold of the clouds, challenging the eye to define where cloud began and mountain ceased. Never before had these explorers witnessed the like of this enrapturing fairy scene, and they gazed long and intensely, as thousands have done since then, and as others may do to this day. Even to the present dwellers in the valley the gorgeous and bewildering landscape visible from almost any point of the Blue Ridge Mountains is a continuous revelation, they never tiring in their admiration of its beauties; and an old mountain hunter who has stood, perchance, upon every peak of this range rarely fails to rest his hands upon his trusty rifle and gaze down into the green valley with the glistening Shenandoah brawling far beneath him. Upon the return of Spotswood and his party the governor, in commemoration of the event, had a number of golden horseshoes struck, each of which had inscribed upon it, "*Sic jurat transcendere Montes*"—"Thus he swears to cross the mountains."

From the date of Spotswood's expedition till, possibly, 1725, there is no record of any attempt to make a settlement in the Shenandoah Valley, and even then it was not made from the direction of the seat of the colonial government, that is, from the eastward; but instead, the fame of the great Virginia Valley, for its splendid land, fine water courses, and beautiful mountains, attracted the attention of some

thrifty Germans who had settled in Pennsylvania, along the Susquehanna, and in York and Lancaster Counties. A number of these people moved southward, through Maryland, and crossed the river a few miles above where now is Harper's Ferry, settling along the Cohongoruton (Potomac), from the junction of that stream with the Gerando (Shenandoah), westward for ten or fifteen miles. These Germans were undoubtedly the first persons to make a permanent settlement in the Valley of Virginia, and they founded a village in their midst about 1726 or 1727, calling it New Mecklenburg, in honor of that portion of their fatherland from which they had emigrated to America. The names of most of these Germans may be found to-day in the northern portion of Jefferson County, and belonging to many of the oldest and most respectable families of that section. Mecklenburg, as will be shown further along, was changed to Shepherdstown after Mr. Thomas Shepherd came in, but the village was not organized by law until 1762. Mr. Howell Brown, county surveyor of Jefferson, puts the settlement of Mecklenburg at 1728, but the names of those who settled there cannot now be obtained, as the date of their location was prior to the issuance of any grant in that section, they being simply "squatters" upon the land, and afterward purchasing their rights to the property. Many of these settlers purchased from Richard Ap Morgan, a Welshman, who obtained a grant for a large body of land not long after 1730. This Richard Ap Morgan was the great-grandfather of Col. W. A. Morgan, of Morgan's Spring, whose father was named Abel, and whose grandfather was Abraham, the last named being killed by a stone falling upon him when building the small stone mill which stands just north of High Street in Shepherdstown. On High Street between Princess and Mill Streets, there is a small log house which is believed to have been built by the first Morgan, and is doubtless one of the first, if not *the* first, buildings erected in the entire Shenandoah Valley. This log structure is joined on what is known as the "horse and saddle" plan, and is yet in good preservation, although bearing evidence of great antiquity. Many of the farms surrounding the homestead of Col. Morgan originally belonged to the Morgan estate, being cut off and sold at various periods, and among the pieces of property thus separated the one on which stands the old log cabin passed into the possession of Dr. Reynolds several years ago. Another Morgan, according to Hawks in his "History of the Episcopal Church of Virginia," settled in the lower valley, but whether he confounded

the two families is difficult to say. He at least places his "first settler" at a period ante-dating Kercheval's "first settler" by six years. Hawks says: "Morgan Morgan was a native of Wales, whence he emigrated in early life to the province of Pennsylvania. In the year 1726 he removed to what is now the county of Berkeley, in Virginia, and built the first cabin which was reared on the south side of the Potomac, between the Blue Ridge and the North Mountain. He was a man of exemplary piety, devoted to the church; and in the year 1740, associated with Dr. John Briscoe and Mr. Hite, he erected the first Episcopal Church in the valley of Virginia. This memorial of his zeal, it is believed, is still standing, and now forms that part of the parish of Winchester which is known as "Mill Creek Church." This statement was published in 1836.

From the settlement of Pennsylvania by the arrival of William Penn and his treaty with the Indians in 1682, a large influx of immigrants came to the new colony, among whom were, of course, many of the same faith as Penn, thrifty, well-to-do people; also a large number of Protestant Germans, all of whom settled upon the rich lands along the Susquehanna and other water courses of Pennsylvania. These people in time hearing of the fertile valley of Virginia sought for locations therein, and among the first to obtain a grant from the governor of Virginia was Alexander Ross, a Quaker, who secured forty thousand acres, locating the same north and west and south of where now stands Winchester. This was in 1730, or thereabouts, for the original survey made by the surveyor of Ross, named Ro. Brooks, laying off the boundaries of a tract of land containing 583 acres on Abraham's Creek, about one mile southeast of Winchester, is still in the possession of the Hollingsworth family, for whose ancestor the survey was made. This survey is dated November 23, 1732, and Abraham Hollingsworth was the party to whom the land was conveyed. The Hollingsworths say that Abraham had been living there as a squatter on the land for several years prior to the time that Ross, who having obtained his grant from Gov. Gooch, sent his agent around over his domain to collect pay from those who were settled thereon. Abraham not only paid Ross for his farm, but afterward, to save litigation and trouble, also paid Lord Fairfax a nominal sum to quiet his claim, for that thrifty scion of nobility, as will be further shown, had a wonderful eye for the main chance. Abraham Hollingsworth, from these facts, was doubtless the first settler of this immediate section (now

the upper portion of Frederick County), for the creek along which his land was located was named after him, showing that he had settled at that spot some time before. The father of Abraham Hollingsworth, whose name was David, paid a visit to his son in this same year, 1732, and was killed by a buffalo over near the North Mountain, whilst on a hunting expedition. There was a Parkins family at this time living not far from Hollingsworth's. A number of Quakers about this period, some of whom purchased from Ross, made settlements on Apple-pie Ridge, and elsewhere not far off, among whom were the Bransons, Luptons, Walkers, Beesons, Barretts, McKays, Hackneys, Neills, Dillons and others, and about eight or nine miles southwest of Winchester were several families of Fawcetts, many of whose descendants migrated westward, but some of whom still occupy the original lands. It is said that those who settled on Ross' lands, and the Quakers generally, were free from all depredations of the Indians, for the fame of Penn as a pacificator and as a man who always treated the aborigines with justice, paying them for their lands, etc., reached far and wide among the savages.

All the settlers at this period, 1730, and onward for ten years or more, came from the northward, as already indicated, for between the valley and the "low country," or east Virginia settlements, lay what was considered at that time a range of almost insurmountable mountains without any roads crossing them, save "trails" only known to the Indians; and between these mountains and the eastern settlements roamed thousands of the relentless savages, which constituted the successful expedition of Spotswood one of the most wonderful exploits known to history, for how his little band escaped annihilation is almost a miracle. In addition to these reasons explaining the curious fact that Virginians were the last persons to settle the western section of their own colony, comes another cause, and a very potent one: the "low country" people were generally large land owners and did not need any extension of their domains; besides, they had inherited a certain conservatism, being descended from the Cavaliers, mostly, which trait exhibited itself in their evidently sullen acceptance of Cromwell and the Commonwealth and their joyful hailing of Charles II. at the Restoration. [To digress a moment, and jump from 1730 to 1889, the author is impelled to here note the fact that that ancient conservatism has not been even to this date eliminated: we still move slowly; but then it is a moot question whether all this rush and scramble after

wealth produces more happiness than the old way. The Chinese say no:—their result—an empire 3,000 years old and 400,000,000 population, but Tennyson says, “Better fifty years of Europe than a cycle of Cathay.”]

[In addition to the Germans who first came and the Quakers, also came many Irish and Scotch-Irish, with a few Welsh and Hollanders, or Dutch, from New York, among the latter being the Vanswearingens and the Vanmeters; among the Welsh the Morgans and others, and among the Scotch-Irish those who settled along Back Creek and on the Opequon. These nationalities professing religions in opposition to the established churches of their native countries sought relief from persecution in the New World. The Catholics also found congeniality in Maryland, remained there after arriving in America, and scarcely a single one emigrated to this valley in the early times. A number of Scotch-Irish families also settled along the Tuscarora and Mill Creek, as well as a few English and Welsh who held to the English established church, among these being Morgan Morgan, the Briscoes and others. The grandfather of Mr. J. H. Smith, of Smithfield, now in Jefferson County, upon whose place occurred the famous operations of the “spooks” who were charged with clipping off the coat tails of sundry gentlemen, and whence arose the title to the locality of “Wizzard Clip,” obtained a grant from Gov. Gooch as early as 1729 of 4,000 acres of land, and in connection with which an extraordinary exhibition of vitality is claimed. It would strike one at first thought that it would be impossible for the grandfather of a gentleman now living to have been a man grown in 1729, but Mr. Smith informed Col. H. B. Davenport, who related it to the author, that his grandfather was eighty years old when his son, the father of Mr. J. H. Smith, was born, and that he (J. H.) was born when his father was eighty years of age.

The route taken by these early settlers to reach the valley was one and only one. Starting from York, Penn., not only those living in that locality but those who came from New York, passed down through Maryland and struck the Potomac at the old Packhorse Ford just east of Shepherdstown, which at that date was simply a portion of an Indian trail, but it was the great northern and southern highway of the aborigines for, possibly, centuries, and along which hostile tribes had marched and camped, the Delawares going southward to meet their enemies, the Catawbias, going northward. The great Shawnee tribe, also, with that majestic savage emperor, the famous Cornstalk,

who had no peer in power and sway in Indian annals and tradition but Powhattan himself, has doubtless crossed this old ford many a time, with little thought that a century later his great enemy, the white man, should be engaged near that very spot, one against the other, in a struggle that for loss of life and suffering would put to shame the bloodiest battle in which he had ever engaged.

Several years prior to the settlement of any portion of the valley by the white man, when the Shawnees held undisputed possession of the country along the Shenandoah from the Potomac southward, frequent warlike excursions were made by the Delawares to the country of the Catawbias, who were the natural enemies of the northern tribes, and on one of these expeditions they were accompanied by a white man named John Vanmeter, a Dutchman, or of Dutch descent, from New York. This Vanmeter was evidently one of those early adventurous spirits who loved battle and danger for itself, or possibly was a trader, his Hollandish origin prompting him to ways of traffic. At any rate he knew a good thing when he saw it, for upon his return to Pennsylvania after the Catawbias had not only refused to be exterminated, but had driven their invaders back, he set about turning an honest penny in land speculation. In passing along the South Branch he noticed the richness and beauty of the country and, after reaching home, he proceeded to make application to the governor of Virginia for a grant of 40,000 acres of that same land, which was given him, it is altogether probable, without a quibble, for what was a few thousand acres worth in that far away savage land? He also told his sons to settle there by all means, whenever they turned their eyes southward, which one of them did, and some of his descendants are living there to this day and are among the most respected families of Virginia. This refers to the Vanmeters on the South Branch. Now the original John and his son Isaac, or his two sons John and Isaac, having obtained the grant spoken of, which was on this side of the mountain, along and south of the Opequon, in 1730, sometime afterward sold the grant to a man in Pennsylvania, whom two of the historians of the valley have called Joist Hite, Kercheval having so spelled it, and the rest following that pleasant old chronicler. The author hereof has investigated the matter somewhat, and is extremely doubtful whether any mother ever gave so singular a cognomen to her offspring as *Joist*. He is of opinion that if Hite was Scotch-Irish, as some suppose, that his christian name was *Joyce*, a pecu-

liarily Irish appellation. If he was German, his name was doubtless *Jost*, that is *Yost*, the German *j* being pronounced *yot*. The writer is therefore of the impression that this first settler on the upper Opequon was named *Yost Heit**, the word *heit* being a frequent termination of German words. He is also borne out in this idea by the fact that one at least of Hite's descendants was known as *Yost Hite*. Be this as it may, the man known as Joist Hite came from York, Pennsylvania, in the year 1732, bringing with him his three sons-in-law, and following in his wake a number of others, making in all about sixteen families. The old gentleman having first choice, settled on the Opequon, five miles south of where Winchester now stands, and upon the great Indian highway to the upper valley, which was afterward enlarged, macadamized, and is now known as the Valley Turnpike. Jacob Chrisman, one of his sons-in-law, proceeded two miles farther south, on the same road, and settled at a spring, the place being still known as Chrisman's Spring; another son-in-law, George Bowman, moved still farther south on Cedar Creek; whilst the other, Paul Froman, located several miles west of Bowman on the same stream. Peter Stephens and several others settled at what is now Stephens City, but which was at first known as Stephensburg, then Newtown, and Newtown-Stephensburg. Stephens founded the town in conjunction with several others, and named it after himself. Robert McKay, William Duff and Robert Green were three other heads of families who came with Hite. McKay settled on Crooked Run, about nine miles southeast of Stephensburg, and Duff and Green, who subsequently obtained a grant in connection with Hite, for one hundred thousand acres additional land, located their portion of the tract east of the Blue Ridge, and settled over there. Their respective families becoming among the leading citizens of that section, and one of their mutual descendants, Gen. Duff Green, attaining considerable eminence. Some of the descendants of Jost Hite became prominent citizens throughout the valley, one of them, Col. Hite, being a gallant Revolutionary officer, and another, who settled in the lower part of the valley, became wealthy, whilst still another is named as one of the three gentlemen who built the first Episcopal Church

* Since writing this portion of this chapter the author has found the name *Yost Hite* in hundreds of instances in the justices' order books and in the first deed books, thus confirming the conclusions he had arrived at previously. Why the writer of a history should neglect the old records in his search for facts and names is a mystery, but such has been the case with all who have heretofore written anything in relation to the valley.

south of the Potomac in the valley, the other two being Morgan Morgan and Dr. Briscoe.

As stated previously Richard Ap Morgan having obtained a large grant of land on the Potomac in the vicinity of the old Packhorse Ford, and at what is now Shepherdstown, he was soon followed after his settlement there by a number of persons, to whom he sold various tracts, some of whose descendants retain possession of those first purchases to the present time. In 1734 Robert Harper settled at the junction of the two rivers, Potomac and Shenandoah, and established a ferry, which he ran for many years, and to which picturesque locality he has left his name. Thomas Shepherd also came about this time, and, obtaining possession of the German settlement, Mecklenburg, re-christened it after himself, Shepherdstown, but the village was not organized by law till 1762. Also came about this time to the same vicinity William Strobe, Israel Friend, Thomas and William Forrester, Thomas and Van Swearingen, Edward Lucas, James Foreman, John Lemon, Jacob Hite (a son of Jost Hite), Richard Mercer, Thomas Rutherford, Edward Mercer, Jacob Vanmeter and a brother, Robert Stockton, Robert Buckles, John and Samuel Taylor, John Wright, and several others whose names cannot now be recalled.

Col. Robert Carter, afterward known as "King Carter," of Stafford, in 1730 obtained from Gov. Gooch a grant of sixty-three thousand acres of land running from just below the forks of the Shenandoah along that river for about twenty miles, but for many years this immense tract of valuable land contained upon it not one actual settler, it being farmed, or at least attended to, by overseers and slaves of the Colonel, who was an exceedingly rich man, being possessed of much other property.

The fine plantation known as Long Meadows was opened about 1740 by one of Jost Hite's sons, Isaac, and about the same time John Lindsay and James Lindsay settled at Long Marsh between Berryville and the Bullskin. In 1743 two or three persons came in from New Jersey, among whom was Isaac Larue, who also settled on the Marsh, and at the same time came Christopher Beeler, who located not far from Larue. The following year Joseph Hampton and two sons came from the eastern shore of Maryland and began a settlement on Buck Marsh, near where now stands Berryville. There is a tradition among the older residents of Clarke County that Hampton and his sons lived the first season of their residence in the hol-

low of a large sycamore tree, which tree was pointed out for many years afterward, but has now entirely disappeared. Joseph Carter came from Bucks County, Penn., in 1743, and made a settlement about five miles east of Winchester, on the Opequon. A fine spring was near where Carter settled and it was a favorite camping ground of the Indians. William and John Vestall made a settlement at a very early date about six miles east of Charlestown. While they were building a stone house they were attacked by Indians and driven across the Shenandoah to the mountain. When they returned one of them brought a yellowish stone from across the river, which marks the point where they had left off building in consequence of the attack. This house still stands, but the inscription on one end has been partially obliterated, which has given rise to a dispute as to the name being Vest, Vesta or Vestal. The author, however, has found in the "List of Surveys made by George Washington for Lord Fairfax" the name three times occurring, *Vestall*.

Most of the settlements along the Bullskin Creek, and at, and above the head of that stream, were made not earlier than about 1760, among the first being the Allemongs and Rileys. Later still, Ralph Wormly purchased a grant of thirteen thousand acres of land immediately adjoining "King" Carter's domain, for which he paid only five hundred guineas. This tract was sold at auction in Williamsburg, and Col. Washington, who had surveyed the land and knew its value, advised Wormly to purchase it. This splendid tract of land, which included some of the finest acres of Jefferson, passed from the possession of the Wormlys many years ago. A great deal of the best land of the entire Lower Shenandoah Valley remained untouched, the settlers preferring the larger streams and locating near the mountains. Among the earliest settlers of this region at the time of the organization of Frederick County, appear the following names, in addition to those already given: The Russells, Whites, Blackburns, Newells, Frys, Wilsons, Hoges, Allens, Glasses, Calmes, Kerfoots, Helmes, Vances, Porteus, Steermans, Newports, Johnstons, Burdens, McMachons, Harts, Penningtons, McCrachans, etc. These names comprise several nationalities: Germans, Irish, Scotch, Welsh and English. In addition to these a colony of Baptists, consisting of fifteen families, came from New Jersey in 1742 and located in the vicinity of where now is Gerrardstown, in Berkeley County, the settlement taking its name from a Baptist minister, Rev. John Gerrard, who formed the



P. Williams

first Baptist organization in the valley, the society shortly afterward building their first church.

As heretofore stated a number of persons had obtained grants of land from the governor and the colonial legislature before Fairfax discovered that he might claim all the territory beyond the Blue Ridge west and north of the head of the Rappahannock to the head of the Potomac, or some stream that helped to form that river, and the manner in which he first came to the knowledge that the Potomac *did not* head in the Blue Ridge, is said to be as follows: A hunter named Howard on one of his expeditions crossed the Alleghany Mountains from the valley, and being of an adventurous spirit constructed a canoe and went down the Ohio River, where he was made prisoner by the French and sent to France, whereupon, being released, he made his way to England and came to the knowledge of Lord Fairfax, to whom the hunter described the splendid country between the two great chains of mountains. His lordship then made application to the crown for an extension, or rather, a re-limitation of his grant, which was conceded, and he forthwith began selling, or granting away bodies of land already settled upon or held by right of grant from Gov. Gooch. Some of the settlers submitted to the exactions of Fairfax and paid him nominal sums, but sturdy old Jost Hite rebelled against any such high-handed proceeding and refused to pay a ha'penny to the Scotch laird, so the proprietor of the Northern Neck entered a caveat against Hite, which resulted in a suit at law instituted in 1736 by Hite, McKay, Green, and Duff against Lord Fairfax, which cause was only finally settled in 1786, just fifty years after its entrance upon the docket, in favor of the heirs of the plaintiffs, Hite *et als*, the original contestants being all dead. A large sum of money from rents, quit-rents and profits, and considerable land was recovered.

The litigation brought about by Fairfax retarded to a very large degree the early settlement of the lower valley, for immigrants from other colonies who wished to settle here, upon finding the state of affairs, moved farther up the valley on to the grant of Lord Beverly, which comprised Augusta County. This is the reason why the upper valley was more thickly populated at an early day than the Lower Shenandoah Valley.

As a matter of interest and for the better preservation of the names of some of the earliest settlers of this portion of the valley, the follow-

ing field notes of George Washington, who surveyed much of the land belonging to Lord Fairfax in the Northern Neck, are herein printed. These field notes of his surveys of a large number of tracts of land are copied from one of Washington's "field books," entitled, "A Journal of my Journey over the Mountains, began Friday, the 11th of March, 1747-8." The list contains only those surveys within the bounds laid out by this work, with a few exceptions, and many of the names will be very familiar to the residents of this region. It will be seen the list is arranged alphabetically, and the names of those who acted as markers, chain-carriers, and assistants are given. Of course the annexed surveys are not all that Washington made in this section. but they are, possibly, all that are now known to exist. The G. W. Fairfax mentioned in the surveys was George William Fairfax, son of William Fairfax, of Belvoir on the Potomac nearly opposite Mount Vernon. G. W. Fairfax and G. Washington were about the same age, and both were employed by Lord Fairfax to survey a portion of his immense estate. Following is the list:

John Anderson, a tract of land surveyed for on Long Marsh, adjoining John Vance's land, October 19, 1750. He assisted as chain man in survey of two several tracts of land for Isaac Foster, October 22, 1750. Anderson's land adjoined Robert Fox's.

Jonathan Arnold, a tract of land surveyed for on N. River of Cacapon, April 20, 1750. His land adjoined that of David Wood's. He acted as marker in the survey. April 21, in survey of land for Robert Lindsay he was the marker.

Capt. Thomas Ashby kept a house of entertainment and a ferry on the Shenandoah River, above Burwell's Island, 1748. It is presumed that from him came the name of Ashby's Gap in the Blue Ridge.

Henry Ashby served as chain man, in survey of land, for G. W. Fairfax on Long Marsh March 15, 1748. March 29 he assisted as chain man in survey of land on the south fork of south branch for Michael Stump.

Robert Ashby assisted as marker in survey for G. W. Fairfax on Long Marsh March 15, 1748. Had survey made of a tract of land for himself adjoining Carter's line, and the Fairfax road of 346 acres October 27, 1750. He served as marker. His land adjoined lands of Robert Fox.

William Baker, a tract of land on Lost River of Cacapon, surveyed for November 10, 1749. His land adjoined lands of Barnaby McHandry.

Col. ——— Blackburn owned land and lived on Long Marsh, Frederick County, adjoining lands of William Johnston before March 15, 1748. His lines cited in surveys of this date.

Henry Bradshaw had lands on Bullskin adjoining lands of Lawrence Washington, August 24, 1750. Lines referred to in said survey.

Capt. Marquis Calmes, a tract of land on south side of Bullskin, surveyed for November 3, 1750, he himself serving as marker in this survey of 1,170 acres.

Maj. Andrew Campbell, one of the justices of Frederick County, owned land and resided about twenty-five miles northwest of Winchester, on the road to Old Town, in Maryland. George Washington and G. W. Fairfax stopped with him over night, March 17, 1748.

Jacob Camperlin, mentioned in connection with the survey of a tract of land for Hannah Southerd October 29, 1750, which adjoined lands of G. W. Fairfax, Robert Ashby and Widow Jump.

Peter Camperlin, referred to as the late, whose widow, Hannah Southerd, for whom a survey of land was made October 29, 1750, had resided there.

Samuel Camperlin, mentioned in the notes of the survey of land for Hannah Southerd October 29, 1750, was resident and owner of land.

Francis Carney served as a marker in a survey of land for Capt. George Neavil, adjoining Morrison's patent, October 30, 1750, on Long Marsh.

Thomas Carney served as chain carrier in survey for Maj. Lawrence Washington on Bullskin, August 24 and 25, 1750.

Richard Carter owned large tracts on Long Marsh, adjoining Samuel Isaacs and John Anderson's, October 19, 1750.

John Collins had settled on land in the vicinity of Moorefield before 1748. Washington and G. W. Fairfax staid over night with him April 9, 1748, *en route* homeward from South Branch surveys. Collinsville, in Frederick County, possibly perpetuates the name of this pioneer family.

Thomas Colston owned land on Long Marsh near Fairfax County road October 19, 1750. His lands adjoined Isabelle Jump's and John Vance's.

John Cozin, or Cuzin, owned land and resided on Long Marsh in March, 1748. His house referred to in survey of land for Thomas Lofton October 17, 1750, and in which survey he was a chain carrier. And October 18, 1750, chain man in survey for G. Smith. And same

day marker in a survey of tract for himself which adjoined Smith's and Lofton's land.

William Crawford, chain man in survey of land for Richard Stephenson, and William Davis on Bullskin, August 20, 1750. August 21, 1750, chain man in survey for Lawrence Washington. August 24 and 25 chain carrier for same parties. October 19 served as chain carrier in survey for John Vance. Was this person the same as Col. William Crawford of the Revolution? [It undoubtedly was, as he was born and raised in what was then Frederick County.]—ED.

Col. Thomas Cresap of Old Town, Md., visited by Washington *en route* to Patterson Creek, while surveying for Lord Fairfax, March 21, 1748. Owing to a storm he was delayed several days at Cresap's, where he met a party of thirty Indians returning from war in the South with one scalp.

Ralph Croft was chain carrier in survey of a tract of land for John Anderson, October 19, 1750. He was also chain carrier in survey of land for Isaac Foster, October 22, 1750.

Nathaniel Daughily owned land on Long Marsh. His corner is mentioned in survey for Patrick Rice, October 23, 1750.

William Davis, lands surveyed for, and Richard Stephenson, on a branch of the Bullskin, August 20, 1750, adjoined the lands of Lawrence Washington.

G. W. Fairfax owned lands on Long Marsh. Adjoined lands of Pennington, Johnston and John Cozens, 1748. March 15, 1748, had surveyed for 3,023 acres on Long Marsh.

Thomas Lord Fairfax, baron of Cameron, the proprietary owner of the Northern Neck, estimated to contain 5,700,000 acres, reserved 10,000 acres in his manor of "Greenway Court," about twelve miles southeast of Winchester. Sold his lands, giving fixed time, on a small annual ground rent.

Isaac Foster served as chain carrier October 19, 1750, in survey for John Anderson. His land adjoined that of John Vance's. October 22, 1750, had surveyed a tract of land for himself adjoining John Anderson and John Vance.

Robert Fox, a tract of land surveyed for of 1,216 acres, October 29, 1750, which adjoined Robert Ashby's, in Carter's line. He served as marker himself.

James Genn, one of the licensed surveyors in 1748, of Frederick County.

George Hampton was chain carrier in survey of a tract of land for Isabella Jump October 19, 1750, on Long Marsh.

Joseph Hampton, marker in survey of a tract of land on Long Marsh for Isabella Jump, October 19, 1750.

Richard Hampton served as chain carrier in survey of land for Capt. George Neavil, October 30, 1750, which land adjoined Morrison's patent.

Thomas Hampton, chain carrier in survey of a tract of land for John Vance, on Long Marsh, October 19, 1750; chain man in survey of land for John Madden, October 24, 1750, and October 30, chain carrier in survey of a tract of land for Capt. George Neavil.

Henry Harris owned a tract of land, where he resided, near the Manor Line, 1748, adjoining the lands of Widow Wolf, Frederick County.

Joshua Haynes owned lands on Bullskin and adjoining lands of Capt. George Johnston August 28, 1750, and was marker in survey of lands for Capt. George Johnston.

Solomon Hedges had settled on Patterson Creek, some forty miles from its mouth. He was one of the justices of the peace for Frederick County. Washington and Fairfax camped there March 26, 1748. He had neither knives nor forks on his table at supper.

Henry Hendricks, chain man in survey of Isaac Pennington's patent, October 23, 1750, and waste land adjoining.

Captain ——— Hite had settled on land near Winchester. Washington left his baggage there while he went to different places to prosecute his surveys. March 14, 1748.

George Horner laid warrant for 200 acres of land in Frederick County in 1748.

Joseph Howt (from New England, possibly it is the same person given as James How) had warrant (1748) for 400 acres of land in Frederick County.

Samuel Isaac, a tract of land surveyed for on Long Marsh October 22, 1750. His land adjoined those of Isaac Pennington. October 24, 1750, was marker in survey for Jeremiah Wood, whose land adjoined his own.

"Joe's Hole," a name given to a place of some local note, is mentioned in survey of a tract of land for John Madden October 24, 1750, on Long Marsh.

John Johnson, chain carrier in survey of land for Capt. George Johnstone on Bullskin August 28, 1750.

Abram Johnstone owned land and resided on Patterson Creek, fifteen miles from its mouth, March 25, 1748.

Capt. George Johnston, a tract of land surveyed for on south side of Bullskin August 28, 1750. Adjoined lands of G. W. Fairfax and Robert Ashby.

Thomas Johnston owned lands on Long Marsh adjoining G. W. Fairfax's lands March, 1748. Line referred to in survey of Thomas Lofton.

William Johnston owned lands on Long Marsh. Joined lands of Col. Blackstone, 1758.

Thomas Jones, chain carrier in survey of land for Capt. George Johnstone on Bullskin August 28, 1750.

Isabella Jump, widow, a tract of land surveyed for on Long Marsh October 19, 1750, near the Fairfax County road. Adjoins lands of Hannah Southerd.

John Keith, chain carrier in survey of land for Henry Enoch April 23, 1750, and on the same day was chain man in survey of land for John Newton.

T. Keys had settled and owned lands adjoining lands of Lawrence Washington in 1750. His line mentioned in survey of L. Washington's survey August 24 and 25, 1750.

Samuel Kinsman laid warrant in Frederick County for 400 acres, 1748.

James Kinson laid warrant on Lost River for 400 acres of land, 1748.

John Lindsey, marker in survey of land for John Madden, October 24, 1750, on Long Marsh.

Thomas Lofton, a tract of land surveyed for on Bullskin, October 17, 1750. He served as marker October 18, 1750; acted as chain carrier in survey for G. Smith, on Long Marsh.

Thomas Lofton, Jr., carried chain in survey of land for John Cosine on the Long Marsh, October 18, 1750.

Timothy McCarty, chain carrier in survey for Lawrence Washington on Bullskin August 26, 1750.

Thomas McClahan, chainman in survey of land for Jeremiah Wood on the Long Marsh, October 24, 1750.

Dr. James McCormick patented land on Bullskin, adjoining Capt. George Johnstone's August 28, 1750. His line mentioned in the survey of Capt. Marquis Calmes, November 3, 1750, in whose survey he acted as chain carrier.

Darby McKeaver, Sr., laid warrant for 400 acres of land in Frederick County, 1748. April 10, 1750, had survey of tract on Cacapon in Frederick County surveyed $412\frac{1}{2}$ acres. Same day surveyed waste land between Darby McKeaver and son divided between them.

Daniel McKleduff, marker in survey of land on branch of Bullskin August 20, 1750, for Richard Stephenson and William Davis. Marker in survey for Maj. Lawrence Washington August 21 to 23, 1750.

John Madden, a tract of land surveyed for at "Joe's Hole" on Long Marsh, near the Fairfax road, October 24, 1750.

Patrick Matthews had taken up land on south side of Bullskin adjoining survey of Capt. George Johnstone before August 28, 1750, when his line was referred to.

John Miller, marker in survey for John Anderson on Long Marsh October 19, 1750, and marker in survey October 22, for Isaac Foster, and same day marker in survey for Samuel Isaac.

— Morris's patent adjoined lands of Maj. Lawrence Washington, as determined by survey to both August 22 to 23, 1750. Also mention is made of Morris's patent in survey of Capt. George Neavil, October 30, 1750.

Edward Musgrove, a tract of land surveyed for on Shenandoah, August 16, 1750. Adjoins lands of William Vestall.

John Musgrove, marker in survey of land for Edward Musgrove on Shenandoah River, August 16, 1750, and which adjoined his own patented lands.

Ned Musgrove, marker in survey of lands for Edward Musgrove, August 16, 1750.

Capt. George Neavil, a tract of land surveyed for on Long Marsh adjoining Morris's patent, north side of Fairfax road, October 30, 1750.

Capt. Isaac Pennington* had procured land about sixteen miles below Winchester on Bullskin before 1748. George Washington lodged with him the first night he was out as a surveyor in the valley. His lines mentioned in survey of lands for Thomas Lofton, October 17, 1750. A tract of land surveyed for adjoining his own patent on Long Marsh, October 23, 1750. He served as his own marker of the line.

Andrew Pitts, patent for land on Bullskin, August 20, 1750, adjoins the survey of Richard Stephenson and William Davis, August

* The first deed on record in the valley of Virginia is from Pennington to a man named Beeler.—
EDITOR.

20, 1750, and is also referred to in surveys of Maj. Lawrence Washington, August 21 and 23, 1750.

Charles Polk, supposed to have resided in the vicinity of Williamsport in Maryland, had land under cultivation in 1748. George Washington and G. W. Fairfax stopped with him March 20, 1748.

Hugh Rankon, chain man in survey of land on Bullskin for Maj. Lawrence Washington, August 26, 1750.

Patrick Rice, a tract of land surveyed for on north side of Long Marsh, October 23, 1750. He served as marker on the line.

Capt. Thomas Rutherford had settled upon lands on the Bullskin, adjoining surveys of Maj. Lawrence Washington, August 24 and 25, 1750.

Ruben Rutherford served as chain carrier in survey of lands on Shenandoah for Edward Musgrove, August 16, 1750.

James Rutlidge, horse jockey, had taken up land on South Branch, about seventy miles above its mouth. George Washington and G. W. Fairfax stopped with him over night, March 28, 1748.

Stephen Sebastian, chain man in survey of land for Isabella Jump on Long Marsh, October 19, 1750.

John Sheely, chain carrier in survey of land for Hannah Southerd, October 29, 1750, and chain man in survey of land for Robert Fox on the same day.

Walter Sherley had lands on the Bullskin adjoining lands of Maj. Lawrence Washington, August 24 and 25, 1750. His line mention in this survey.

George Smith, chain carrier in survey of land for Thomas Lofton, on Long Marsh, October 17, 1750. He also owned land, as his line is referred to in survey of John Cozins, October 18, 1750, and in whose survey he was marker. A tract surveyed for himself October 18, 1750, on Long Marsh.

Hannah Southerd a tract of land surveyed for on Long Marsh, October 29, 1750. Her lands adjoined those of Robert Ashby and Widow Jump.

Stephen Southerd, chain carrier in survey of land for Robert Ashby on Long Marsh, October 27, 1750, and marker in survey for Hannah Southerd, October 29, 1750.

Richard Stephenson, a tract of land surveyed for him and William Davis on the north branch of Bullskin, August 20, 1750. His land adjoined that of Maj. Lawrence Washington.

Richard Taylor, chain man in survey on Long Marsh for Maj. L. Washington, March 14 and 15, 1748. March 29, 1748, chain carrier in survey of land for Michael Stump, on south branch.

Robert Taylor, chain carrier in survey of land for George W. Fairfax, on Long Marsh, March 15 and 16, 1748, of 3,023 acres.

Lewis Thomas, chain man in survey of land on Bullskin for Richard Stephenson and William Davis, August 20, 1750. And again chain carrier in survey for Maj. Lewis Washington, August 21 and 22, 1750.

Nathaniel Thomas had taken up lands on the Bullskin, adjoining lands of Maj. Lewis Washington on Bullskin, August 24 and 25, 1750. His lines referred to in survey.

Owen Thomas, marker in survey of land for G. Smith on Long Marsh, October 18, 1750.

John Urton, chain carrier in survey of land for Isaac Pennington on Long Marsh, October 23, 1750, and same day in survey for Patrick Rice. October 27, 1750, chain bearer in survey for Robert Ashby, and 29th chain carrier in survey of land for Hannah Southerd, and same day in survey for Robert Fox.

Alexander Vance, marker in survey for John Vance, for land on Long Marsh, October 19, 1750.

John Vance, a tract of land on Long Marsh, surveyed October 19, 1750. His land adjoins that of John Anderson and also that of Isaac Foster.

Henry Vanmeter had taken up land on the south branch before 1748, and resided there when George Washington was making these surveys, April 6, 1758.

John Vestall had settled upon lands on the Shenandoah before 1750—his line is cited in survey for Mr. Edward Musgrove, August 16, 1750, for whom he served as chain carrier.

William Vestall* had settled upon lands on the Shenandoah prior to 1750. His line is referred to in survey of land for Edward Musgrove, August 16, 1750.

Samuel Waker [Walker] resided upon patented land on the Bullskin; his line is referred to in survey for Maj. Lawrence Washington, August 21 and 24, 1750. Was this the person whose name has been given to a creek in Augusta County?

Maj. Lawrence Washington, a tract of land surveyed for on the

* On Vestall's land on the river, six or eight miles from Charlestown, was erected the first iron works west of the Blue Ridge, in 1742. The ruins of the "Old Bloomery" are still to be seen.—EDITOR.

Bullskin, August 21 to 23. These lands adjoining lands of Mr. Worthington, Mr. Davis and Gershom Keys, August 24 and 25; a farther survey for on the Bullskin, which adjoined Robert Worthington's patent—and the lands of Henry Bradshaw, August 26, 1750, surveyed for the vacancy between Worthington's lines near Smith's Glade.

William Wiggons, marker in survey of land for Thomas Wiggons, April 24, 1750, and same day served as chain bearer in survey of land for Isaac Dawson.

Jeremiah Wood, chain carrier in survey of land for John Madden on Long Marsh, October 24, 1750. The same day had a survey of a tract for himself adjoining Carter's line, and also Samuel Isaac's.

Robert Worthington resided on patented lands on the Bullskin. His land adjoined and is referred to in survey for Maj. Lawrence Washington, August 21 to 23, 1750. He was marker in this survey for L. Washington, August 26, 1750. Served as chain carrier in survey of land for Capt. Marquis Calmes, November 3, 1750.

CHAPTER V.

ORGANIZATION OF FREDERICK COUNTY.

APPOINTMENT OF OFFICERS—FIRST COURT IN 1743—JAIL, PILLORY, STOCKS, AND WHIPPING POST—ORDINARIES LICENSED—FIRST ARREST—KING'S ATTORNEY—A PRIMITIVE MINISTER—LIST OF PRICES FOR TAVERN KEEPERS—SEVERE SENTENCES—FIRST GRAND JURY AND PRESENTMENTS—DUNCAN OGULLION—THE FIRST DEED—SOME EARLY LAND TRANSFERS—VESTAL'S IRON WORKS—FIRST COUNTY LEVY—INJUSTICE AND INHUMANITY—ARRIVAL OF LORD FAIRFAX—FIRST COURT HOUSE—LIST OF EARLY ROADS.

FOR several years after the erection of Frederick County by act of the General Assembly in November, 1738, there was not sufficient population in all the vast section comprising at that time Shenandoah, a portion of Page, Warren, Frederick, Clark, Berkeley, Jefferson and Morgan Counties, and all the territory due west of them, to justify the appointment of county officers and the setting in motion of the wheels of government for the valley district as a separate institu-

tion, but in 1743 settlements had so rapidly increased that the petitions of the leading men were granted. October 2, 1743, "His Excellency, William Gooch, Esq., Lieutenant-Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the forces of the Colony and Province of Virginia, by the grace of His Most Gracious Majesty, Our Sovereign Lord, George II., King, Defender of the Faith, &c.," issued commissions as justices of the peace to "our trusty and well-beloved" Morgan Morgan, Benjamin Borden, Thomas Chester, David Vance, Andrew Campbell, Marquis Calmes, Thomas Rutherford, Lewis Neil, William McMachen, Meredith Helms, George Hoge, John White, and Thomas Little, gentlemen, accompanied by a *dedimus* for the administering of the oath of office to the appointees. On November 11, 1743, the gentlemen named having been notified of their appointment met for the purpose of organizing a court, but just where they met is not now definitely known, but it is supposed that it was at the house of James Wood, just west of the western limits of the now central portion of Winchester, for Wood's land at that time took in a portion of the spot whereon now stands the town named, running, in fact, to the west line of Cameron Street. Having met, Morgan Morgan and David Vance administered the oath to the others named in the commission, who having taken their seats as justices for Frederick County, appointed James Wood clerk of the court and Thomas Rutherford high sheriff. George Home was appointed surveyor. At this first court appeared James Porteus, John Steerman, George Johnston and John Newport, who desired the privilege of being booked as attorneys, and who upon taking the oath as such, were granted the use of the court house to attend to the legal wants of prospective clients.

The next business of the court was to admit to probate the will of Bryant McNamee, deceased. Letters of administration were granted to Elizabeth Seamon, on the estate of her husband, Jonathan Seamon, deceased; Morgan Morgan, gent., John Smith, John Hampton and Robert Worthington were appointed to appraise the money value of Seamon's estate. The clerk was ordered to provide record books and be paid at the laying of the next levy. Also, that the clerk agree with some person to fetch the law books from the house of Mr. Parks, for the use of the justices; and that the constables and overseers then serving as officers of Orange County within the limits of Frederick County, be retained until the next court.

It was "ordered that the Sheriff build a twelve foot square log

house, logg'd above and below, to secure his prisoners, he agreeing to be satisfied with what shall be allowed him for such building by two of the court, and he not to be responsible for escapes."

At the next court held December 9, same year, present Morgan Morgan, David Vance, William McMachen, and George Hoge, a petition for a road was made by John Wilcox and others, to run "from John Funk's mill to Chester's ferry and from thence to where the road takes out of Chester's road to Manases' Run." Ordered that Thomas Chester, gent., John Wilcox and Jacob Funk, view, mark and lay off the said road, and make return of their proceedings at next court.

James Porteus was empowered to act as King's attorney until the pleasure of the governor could be known. Marquis Calmes and William McMachen were ordered to agree with workmen for erecting a pillory, stocks and whipping-post, and make a return of their proceedings at the next court. John Kersey was permitted to open a ferry at his place on the Sherrandoe River. Thomas Chester having been appointed coroner by Gov. Gooch, took the oath of office. A road was ordered to be laid out from John Frost's mill to several plantations.

The first mention of a tavern in this section occurs at this second court, when Patrick Ryley petitions for a license to keep an "ordinary," which was granted to that evidently Hibernian gentleman, after payment of the governor's fees and obtaining John Smith as his bondsman, presumably for the good conduct of the proprietor of the hostelry. Several others obtained licenses for "ordinaries" at the same time, among whom were Thomas Hart and Lewis Neill. And even Capt. Andrew Campbell and Morgan Morgan, gent., did not disdain to endeavor to turn an honest penny by affording accommodations to the traveling public, and in dispensing liquid aliment to their thirsty neighbors and the tired wayfarer, as those two primitive worthies also obtained licenses from themselves and associates to keep ordinaries. At that early day when there were in this valley, at least, literally no towns nor even villages, it was necessary for almost every householder to keep some sort of accommodations for the public, and as it would have been a burden upon many of the settlers to have kept a traveler without cost, he would have to charge, but he could not do that without making himself amenable to the law; so, many of them took out licenses which permitted them to sell liquors as well as to provide food and lodging.

John Upton was sworn in as a constable, and Robert Worthington

and George Thurston were continued in office, they having been constables under the Orange County organization. Stephen Hotsenbell was appointed constable for Capt. John Hite's precinct; Thomas Gray for Capt. Denton's; Thomas Babb between Capt. Hite's and Capt. Lewis', and George Bounds for Capt. Chester's. William Flintham was sworn in as a deputy sheriff. The first man arrested and held in durance vile, after the organization, was James Brumiadgeham, charged with stealing two bells from George Wright, but upon examination the prisoner was found not guilty and released.

On Friday, January 13, the ensuing month, at a meeting of the court, five more lawyers placed themselves on the roll of attorneys for Frederick County, they being William Russell, John Quin, Gabriel Jones, William Jolliffe and Michael Ryan. Benjamin and Robert Rutherford were sworn in as deputy sheriffs. William Hoge obtained license to keep an ordinary. John Doones took out a peddler's license, and it is supposed that he did a thriving trade, as there were as yet no store or other places where goods could be bought in the entire valley of Virginia. Most of the supplies of the settlers were obtained from Fredericksburg, Alexandria and Pennsylvania. The county surveyor, G. Home or Hume, was ordered to run the dividing line between Frederick and Augusta. A road was ordered to be laid out from Hampton's mill to the Great Cape Capon, and another from Howell's Ford to Ashby's Bent Gap. John Julian, George Bounds, James Burne and Gershom Woodall, were made constables. Among the proceedings of this third court, in a suit for debt against James Finla, occurs a name for the first time mentioned in the records of this section. Thomas *McGyer* sues James Finla for a sum of money. The old scribe or clerk first writes it as just given; he afterward spells it *McGuier*, and then *McGuire*, as at present.

The next court was held February 11, 1743-4.* Gabriel Jones, one of the attorneys admitted at a previous session of the court, was recommended by the justices to the governor as a suitable person for King's attorney. First case of assault and battery on record: Doones vs. Samuel Isaacs.

March 9, 1743-4, Henry Munday was admitted to the practice of law, he making the tenth of that profession to be allowed the privilege at the bar of Frederick. Two servants (white), one in the employ of

* The Old Style, or Julian system, of chronology was still in use, although it was gradually dying out. It was abolished by the King and Parliament in 1752. The Old Style counted the year up to March 21; hence writers of the time were in the habit of putting it as above (1743-4) to prevent misunderstanding.

Marquis Calmes, named Richard Mapper, and the other employed by Andrew Campbell, and named Thomas Drummond, absented themselves from their usual work for twenty-one days. They were arrested, brought before the court and sentenced to serve nine months longer than the time for which they were indentured. A road was laid off from John Shepard's to the head of the Bullskin, and another was laid out from Robinson's Gap to Vestal's Gap.

The first mention of a minister of religion in the records occurs at this court where two negroes, a boy named Jacob, and a girl named Micey, are adjudged to be fifteen years of age toward paying off the levy. The negroes are stated to be the property of Rev. William Williams. To what denomination this pioneer worker in the vineyard of the Lord belonged is not stated, and where his church, chapel or meeting house was located is also in the forgotten past.

As a matter of interest and for preservation, and as showing the manners and customs of our forefathers, the following schedule of prices is copied entire from the proceedings of the March court:

Prices for Ordinary-Keepers.—Pursuant to law the following rates and prices are set and allowed by this court upon liquors, etc., that ordinary-keepers in this county shall entertain and sell at, to-wit:

	£	s.	d.
Barbadoes Rum, per gallon.....	..	6	..
Rye Brandy .....	..	5	..
Rum Punch or Fiz, the quart, with 3 gills and white sugar .....	..	1	..
Rye Brandy Punch or Fiz, the quart, with 3 gills and brown sugar.....	..	..	9
Rum Punch or Fiz, the pint, with 1½ gills and white sugar .....	..	..	6
Rye Brandy Punch or Fiz, the pint, with 1½ gills and brown sugar. ....	..	..	4½
Beer, per quart.....	..	..	4
Cider, per quart.....	..	..	4
Madeira Wine, per quart.....	..	2	..
Claret, per quart bottle.....	..	4	..
French Brandy, per gallon .....	..	16	..
French Brandy Punch, per quart.....	..	2	6
Hot Diet.....	..	..	6
Cold Diet.....	..	..	4
Lodging, with clean sheets.....	..	..	3
Stableage, with fodder or hay per night.....	..	..	4
Pasturage.....	..	..	4
Indian Corn, per gallon.....	..	..	4
Oats.....	..	..	4

Ordered, that the several ordinary-keepers in this county sell and

retail liquors at the above rates, and that they presume not to sell at any other rates, and that if any person do not pay immediately for what he has that he pay for the same at the fall in tobacco at 10 shillings per cwt.

At the session of the court next day, March 10, it was ordered that the clerk, Col. James Wood, write to Mr. Robert Jackson, merchant, Fredericksburg, to procure from England sets of standard weights and measures for the use of the colony.

April 14, 1744, a white servant named John Lightfoot, who absented himself from his master's service three months, was sentenced by the justices to serve four years and seven months additional after his indentured term should expire, and to pay all costs.

Michael Ryan, one of the ten attorneys lately admitted to practice, was brought before the court and sentenced to two months silence at the bar of Frederick County for being drunk, which shows that intemperance, even among the dignified legal fraternity, is not such an excessively modern invention as might be supposed. A "press" was ordered to be made to hold the records of the county.

May 11, 1744, the first grand jury was impaneled, consisting of John Hardin, foreman, Robert Allan, George Hobson, James Vance, John Willcocks, Peter Woolf, Isaac Pennington, David Logan, Robert Worth, Joshua Hedges, Robert Willson, Samuel Morris, Hugh Parrell, James Hoge, Jacob Niswanger, Charles McDowell, Morgan Bryant and Colvert Anderson.

A number of presentments were made against various violators of the law, among which were bills against Robert Craft, James Findlay, Samuel Shinn and Cutbud Harrison, for selling liquor without a license, and one against John Graham, for perjury. And even old Noah Hampton, who had a mill over toward the Blue Ridge, somewhere, was presented by one of his irate customers for taking a larger amount of toll from the grain intrusted to him for grinding, than the law allowed. A man named James Burne, a constable, was presented for swearing and being a disturber of the peace, instead of being a conservator thereof, as he should have been, but the officers of the law seem to have been as frequent violators of it, as the common herd.

Jonathan Curtis was presented on information laid by Andrew Campbell, gent., one of his Majesty's justices of the peace, for breaking the Sabbath by plowing on Sunday, but Curtis got back on

to the old informer by laying information against Campbell for getting drunk and swearing two oaths. At a succeeding term of the court they mutually withdrew their charges, at least the cases were dismissed.

And now, most fearful and scandalous of all those old cases is one in which an afterward noted man was principal: The dignified Col. James Wood, clerk of the court and founder of Winchester, was presented for getting drunk and swearing two oaths!

On May 12, same year as above, the following persons were appointed to take a list of the tithables: Thomas Chester, David Vance, William McMachen, Andrew Campbell, Morgan Morgan, Lewis Neill, Marquis Calmes, Meredith Helms, John Lindsay and Jacob Hite.

June 8, Duncan Ogullion was granted a license to keep an ordinary. Ogullion is thought to have lived either upon or near the spot whereon now stands Winchester, and if so he has the honor of having kept the first taven in that ancient town. He also, was awarded the contract for building the gaol by Sheriff Rutherford, as will be seen. Ogullion also, had the misfortune a year or two after building his primitive Bastile, of being himself incarcerated therein for debt. A bridle road was ordered to be laid out "from Scott's mill on the Shando River to the court house of this county."

The first mention of any religious edifice in Frederick County up to the session of the court June 8, 1744, occurred in reference to laying out a road, which stipulates that it be run "from the chapel to Jay's Ferry." Where this chapel stood is not stated, but it was possibly on the spot where now stands the Mill Creek Episcopal Church, or it may have been the old Norborne Church, the picturesque ruins of which may be seen on the lands of Col. H. B. Davenport, near Charlestown.

The annexed case, copied from the minutes of the court held July 16, 1744, is given to show the extreme injustice of those ancient times. A servant named Edmond Welsh having absented himself from the service of his master *six days* was brought before the court and sentenced to serve the same master *seven months and twenty-three days* additional to his term of indenture and *pay all costs* of the suit. These indentured servants were white persons who, through debt, petty violations of the law, poverty and other misfortunes, placed themselves, or were placed by the courts, at the mercy of any one who would purchase their time. Once indentured, however, it was ex-



Fred W. M. Holiday

tremely difficult for the unfortunates to gain release. Petty charges were brought against them, by means of which, as in the above case, the merciless master was enabled to keep them for years in a state of absolute slavery, and not infrequently were they retained for the entire term of their natural lives. Truly our old colonial ancestors were a set of unmitigated tyrants. But the day of redemption was fast approaching, for there was a boy at that time twelve years old living upon a farm in Eastern Virginia who was to rise up and lead the armies of his countrymen to victory over kings and the ways of kings.

The first deed placed upon the records of Frederick County was one from Abraham Penington to Christopher Beeler, of 500 acres of land "on the west side of the Shenandoe River, a portion of a grant obtained by Penington in 1734." Beeler paid £90 current money of Virginia for his farm.

Benjamin Borden, Sr., sold to his son Benjamin a tract of land, a portion of a grant obtained in 1734 by Borden, Andrew Hampton and David Griffith. The tract was called "Bullskin" and was located "on the west side of the Sheando River, commencing at a sycamore tree on the Bullskin Run." Borden, Jr., paid for his land £50.

On January 7, 1743-4 (O. S.), Richard Beeson, Sr., transferred to Richard Beeson, Jr., for £20 "one certain piece, parcel or tract of land on the west side of Opeckan Creek, and on a branch of the said creek called Tuscarora," being a portion of a tract obtained in 1735 by George Robinson and John Petite and sold to Richard Beeson, Sr., in 1737. Beeson, Sr., also conveyed to his sons Benjamin and Edward tracts of land for £20 each; also a tract to Mordecai Mendenhall, in the same locality, on the Tuscarora. Jost Hite about this time sold a tract of 100 acres to Richard Stinson, being a portion of the grant Hite bought from Vanmeter.

January 11, 1743-4, Morgan Bryan transferred 1,020 acres of land on the head of Tully's branch, near the mountains, to Joshua Hedges. This is the original Hedges of the present county of Berkeley, and after whom the town of Hedgesville was named. This deed was witnessed by Andrew Campbell, Job Curtis and Jonas Hedges. January 31 John Littler, "of the Opeckon, sold body of land on Yorkshireman's branch" to Thomas Rees; Littler also sold body of land to Henry Bowen at the head of Yorkshireman's branch. Morgan Bryan sold parcel of land to Roger Turner on Tully's branch. On

the 1st of March Charles Baker sold to Samuel Earle "25 acres of land, more or less, on the Cruked run, being part of a grant to Jost Hite, who sold to John Branson, who sold to Baker."

March 9, 1743-4, Thomas Rutherford, high sheriff of Frederick County, who located in that portion of the territory now Jefferson County, W. Va., sold to Marquis Calmes, one of the justices, a large tract of land, upon a portion of which still reside some of the descendants of Calmes. John Mills, of Prince Georges County, Md., sold several tracts of land on Mill branch of the Opequon. They were transferred to his sons, and to Jonathan Harrold, William Chenoweth and John Beals.

Jost Hite sold in February 200 acres of land to Charles Barnes, and in March Hite sold 360 acres to Joseph Colvin. John Frost sold 300 acres to John Milburn in September.

About this time, the spring of 1744, a number of settlers came in who purchased from Alexander Ross. Among those coming in at this time were George Williams, John Perkins, Jacob Funk, William Tidwell, Charles Barnes, the Millses from Maryland, John Hays, George Hobson, of Hobson's Marsh, Thomas Colston. Andrew Hampton, of Brunswick County, who had obtained a grant from Gov. Gooch, sold several tracts. Also came David Chancey, James Porteus, Enoch Anderson, Patrick Gelaspie, G. Jones, G. Johnstone, Marmad Staunfield, John Richard, Benjamin Fry, Thomas and Robert Wilson, Samuel Fulton, James and Robert Davis, William Russell, Joseph Helms and others.

Richard Morgan who, as has been elsewhere stated, had obtained a large grant of land lying along and adjacent to the Potomac River, sold 210 acres for 110 pounds sterling to Van Swearingen, near where now stands Shepherdstown. It was located along the afterward famous Morgan Spring branch, and the price paid per acre (about \$2.50) was considered very large, when splendid land in some localities could be bought for twenty-five and fifty cents per acre. Josiah Ballenger, James Wright, Robert Worth, J. Denton, Giles Chapman, Ulrich Ruble, Lewis Stephens, Hugh Neill, Charles Bucks, W. Cocks, Hugh Parker and William Trent acquired land at this time. Dunken Ogullion and Patrick Dougherty, two thrifty and adventurous sons of the Emerald Isle, acquired land, and settled near where Winchester now stands, presumably upon a portion of the tract of James Wood, clerk of the court.

At this time, 1744, is to be found recorded in the first Deed Book, a contract that doubtless furnishes the first information in regard to the manufacture of iron in the State of Virginia. The contract was entered into May 10, 1742, but was only recorded two years later. It reads: That Thomas Mayberry agreed to erect a "bloomery for making bar iron on the plantation of William Vestal, lying upon Shunnandore" for William Vestal, John Fraden, Richard Stephenson and Daniel Burnett. This old furnace was undoubtedly one of the first erected in the entire southern country.

In 1745 a number of new names appear in the old, but well-preserved Deed Book, among which are George Hollingsworth, David Black, John Quin, Francis Lilburn, John Hardin, Andrew Cook, Christopher Nation, William Grant, John Cheadle, David Gilkey, Jacob Niswanger, Evan Thomas, John Thomson and William Stroop. These purchased from those who had grants: William Hoge, Israel Friend, Jost Hite, Morgan Morgan and others. Robert Worthington sold to William McKay 435 acres on the Bullskin, in November, 1746, and the same year Thomas and John Branson came into the possession of 600 acres of land by the death of their father, Thomas Branson, in West Jersey. John Vestal bought of Jost Hite 120 acres of land on the Shenandoah River and Cat Tail Run, in 1747. In this same year Nathaniel Cartmell bought of Nathaniel Thomas 200 acres of land at the head of the south branch of the Opequon. Descendants of this old pioneer, Nathaniel Cartmell, are still well known throughout the valley, and one of them, T. K. Cartmell, Esq., has in his keeping the old records from which these facts are gleaned, he being at present (1889) clerk of the court.

November 3, 1747, Maj. Lawrence Washington bought of Samuel Walker "100 acres of land on the west side of Shunnundore River, being a portion of the original grant obtained by Jost Hite." The following year Washington bought 700 acres of Robert Worthington, 320 from Andrew Pitts, and 311 from Jost Hite. These tracts were the foundation of the Washington estate in this valley, some of the original being still in the possession of the descendants of the early owners. The country by this time had begun to assume a thrifty appearance. Extensive farms were being tilled in every direction, mills were being erected, and improvements of all kinds could be noticed going on. For this early period, 1750, the foregoing names will have to suffice, as it would be almost impossible to give the names

of all the settlers who then came in. Those given embrace all the very early noted families, and many of their descendants are yet living on the old homesteads.

The son of Erin, Duncan Ogullion, having finished the jail for the sheriff, Thomas Rutherford, he was paid by order of the justices the sum of £80 for the job, September 8, 1748. The committee to examine the structure and decide upon the price to be paid were James Wood, George Johnston, Lewis Neill and William McMachen.

The first levy for Frederick County was 75,697 pounds of tobacco, payable in that commodity or the current market price thereof in money.

November 13, 1751, George Ross transferred about ten acres of land to Isaac Hollingsworth, Evan Thomas, Jr., and Evan Rogers, for building a Quaker meeting-house.

As heretofore stated Thomas Rutherford was the first sheriff of the county; his bondsmen in the sum of £1,000 were Meredith Helms, John Hardin, Thomas Ashby, Sr., James Seeburn, Robert Ashby, Thomas Ashby, Jr., Peter Woolf and Robert Worthington. The second sheriff was Thomas Chester, 1745; third, Andrew Campbell, 1747; fourth, Jacob Hite, 1749; fifth, Lewis Neill, 1751; sixth, Meredith Helms, 1753. Col. James Wood continued to be clerk for many years.

Before leaving the subject of the old justices' courts a return to the records of 1744 may not be uninteresting, as showing still further the manners, customs and ideas of justice entertained by those old pioneers of our civilization. It must be remembered that these occurrences were at a time when man had not yet grasped the eternal truths, to any appreciable extent, afterward enunciated in the declaration of our revolutionary sires, that all men are created equal. These old expounders of the primitive laws never dreamed of any injustice in their sentences: they simply carried out the enactments of the General Assembly, a body of law-makers which could pass an act so late as 1748, making it "felony without benefit of clergy" for being convicted of hog-stealing the third time. It was not enough to hang the poor culprit, but they must send him straight to hades.

To take the more noted incidents chronologically, the following county levy, laid October 12, 1744, is here given:

	£	s.	d.	Tobacco, lbs.
To James Wood, clerk, for extra services.....				1,248
To James Wood, as per account				2,015
To James Wood, for four record books.....	5	4	0 or	1,664
To James Wood, for bringing up two record books and one law book from Williamsburg.....	0	8	0 or	128
To James Wood, for six Webb's Justices for the use of the county.....	3	5	0 or	1,040
To Mr. Secretary Nelson.....				670
To James Wood, for use of court-house	4	0	0 or	1,280
To Thomas Rutherford, for extra services.....				1,248
To Thomas Rutherford, as per account.....	65	7	8½ or	20,923
To Isaac Parkins, for 526 feet of plank for use of court house.....	0	19	8½ or	315
To Gabriel Jones, as king's attorney.....				2,000
To William McMachen, for sundry services	1	0	0 or	320
To John Bruce, for building the stocks, pillory, etc.....	5	15	0 or	1,840
To John Harrow, for iron work for the stocks, pillory, etc.....	1	0	0 or	320
To James Porteus, for public services.....				1,000
To Andrew Campbell, gent., for payment of three men for going to South Branch concerning Indians	3	0	0 or	960
To Isaac Parkins, as per account.....	2	2	5 or	678½
To James O'Neal	3	15	0 or	1,200
To John Jones, constable.....				211
To James Wood, for standard weights and meas- ures.....	25	0	0 or	5,440
To G. Home, for running dividing line.....	66	18	6 or	24,416
To deposition left in sheriff's hands.....	9	4	1½ or	2,496
				<hr/> 71,412½
To sheriff, for collecting at 6 per cent.....				4,285
				<hr/> 75,697
By 1,283 tithables at 59 lbs. tobacco per poll.				75,697
				<hr/>

On May 7, 1745, the grand jury made the following presentments: Against Jonathan Curtis for "writing and publishing several things against the church of England." The information was laid by Andrew Campbell, the same who had previously informed upon Curtis for Sabbath breaking, and who had evidently retaliated upon Campbell by having him (Campbell) presented for being drunk and swearing. Campbell is now returning the retaliation.

Rev. William Williams was fined £4 and costs for "joyning in the holy bonds of matrimony several persons, he being no orthodox minister." He was also fined twenty-six shillings for, as the record states,

"behaving indecently before the court." To what denomination the reverend gentleman belonged is not stated, but he was, possibly, a Presbyterian and preached at the Opequon church, where many Scotch-Irish settlers had located. It is altogether probable that when the court informed him of their verdict, Mr. Williams became justly outraged at the injustice of the decision and gave them a piece of his mind in primitive English, for which the justices mulcted him for an additional sum.

June 7, 1745, James Porteus, the first attorney sworn in at the first court, and John Quin, another attorney, seem to have gotten into a wrangle over some knotty law point and lost their tempers; so the court fined them each five shillings for "indecently behaving and swearing before the court." Jacob Christman, son-in-law of Jost Hite, from whom came the name of Christman's spring, south of Stephens City, was fined 2,000 pounds of tobacco for keeping a tippling house and retailing liquors without a license.

The first application for naturalization papers was made by Peter Mauk, a native of Germany, who came into court and took the oaths appointed by acts of Parliament to be taken instead of the oaths of allegiance and supremacy and the abjuration oath and subscribed the test, and received his papers. This old patriot was the progenitor of the Mauks of Page County, many of whose descendants are still in the section where he settled. Not long after this first application a number of other German Protestants from across the Blue Ridge came in and made settlements, among whom were John Frederick Vanpage Helm, John George Dellenor, Philip Glass, Jacob Peck, Augustine and Valentine Windle, Christopher Windle, Nathaniel Hunter, John Harman, Henry Miller, George Lough Miller and Philip and Michael Boucher.

The first charge of murder was brought against Sarah Medcalf, in September, 1745. Poison was alleged to have been used by the woman against her husband, but after an examination she was discharged, there not being sufficient evidence to indict her. December 6, 1745, Martha Grayham was arrested, brought before the justices, and charged with setting fire to the house of Andrew Campbell, but upon examination she was found not guilty, yet the learned judges, on general principles, it is presumable, ordered that the sheriff take her and at the common whipping-post administer to her "twenty-five lashes on her bare back well laid on." Ann Cunningham has the

honor of making the first application for divorce, or rather, "separate maintenance and alimony" from her husband, James Cunningham, for cruel treatment, and she gained her suit, too.

In May, 1747, John Hite's servant man, Henry Highland, absented himself about one month, for which offense he was sentenced by the court to serve his master three years, one month and fourteen days. He was also sentenced to serve two months more for abusing a horse. And here is a queer piece of colonial justice: April, 8, 1748, a servant of Thomas Rutherford, who had been the first sheriff in 1743, was brought before the justices for striking his overseer, whereupon the man was sentenced to serve his master one year longer than the time for which he was indentured. Another servant, Aaron Price, for assaulting Andrew Vance, was fined 200 pounds (\$1,000), and remain in custody, that is, be hired out, till the fine was paid. Bathany Haines was fined the same sum for being a person of ill-fame. These two persons probably remained in servitude the balance of their lives, for \$1,000 at that day was an enormous sum to a poor man.

No feeling of humanity seems to have had a place in the hearts of those old colonial justices, for a poor girl who would slip from the path of virtue, led off by some rascally libertine, and bring forth the fruit of her sin, would be sentenced to receive "twenty-five lashes on the bare back well laid on at the common whipping-post," condemned to serve some master two years, and her child bound for life to whosoever would take it. It seems almost impossible that such things could be, only about a century ago.

Our old Hibernian friend, Duncan Ogullion, the first jail builder, seems to have been a famous roysterer, for he and Neill Ogullion, Samuel Merryfield and Edward Nowland had a high time on the night of May 6, 1747, in Frederick Town, as it was called, and as will be shown further along. Andrew Campbell, who appears to have been the primitive Hawkshaw, for his name figures in a number of cases wherein he laid the information, had the above quartet arrested for "raising a riot," and the conservators of the peace bound them over for a year and a day. The first case of vagrancy is recorded about this time. Richard Ellwood was brought before the court on August 4, charged with being a "vagrant, dissolute, idle fellow," and was sentenced to receive twenty-five lashes on his bare back, after which he was handed over to a constable, who passed him to another, and so on till they run him out of the county.

An important arrival is recorded in the minutes of a court held in 1749, one that had a marked influence on public affairs, and is as follows:

“November 17, 1749.—The Right Honorable Thomas Lord Fairfax, Baron of Cameron in that part of Great Britain called Scotland, and proprietor of the Northern Neck, produced a special commission to be one of his Majesty’s Justices of the Peace for the county from under the hand of the Honorable Thomas Lee, Esquire, President and Commander in Chief of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia, and the seal of this colony, took the oaths appointed by act of Parliament to be taken instead of the oaths of allegiance and supremacy and the oath of abjuration, and having subscribed the test, was sworn a Justice of the Peace and of the county court in chancery.

“Lord Fairfax, producing a commission, was sworn County Lieutenant.

“George William Fairfax, Esquire, at the same time was sworn to his commission of colonel of the militia of the county.”

Considerable interest having for many years been manifested as to the exact location of the first court house and prison of Frederick County, the writer has made thorough researches of the ancient records, and is gratified to state that he has traced the matter to a conclusion that admits of no doubt. The minutes of the first justices’ meeting record the fact that “they met,”—but where? Now, Col. James Wood, a prominent gentleman, a man of large landed interests, was appointed clerk of the court. He, presumably, had one of the most commodious residences in all these parts, although there were a number of other wealthy persons located throughout the county. Is it not natural and altogether in accordance with the course of matters that the justices should meet in his house, there being no court house then built in the county? Col. Wood’s house was just beyond the western limits of the present Winchester, which fact is well known. And to confirm the idea that the courts were held at his house an item appears in the first county levy, where he is awarded the sum of “four pounds for the use of the court house.” The justices continued to meet at the same place for some time, and it is supposed from certain proceedings that about 1745 they rented a building temporarily till a court house could be built, at or near where the present court house stands. Some time during the year 1745 a contract was entered into with John Hardin for building a court house, for at the levy laid on December 3, of that year, appears this item:

Tobacco,
lbs.

To John Hardin, for building the court house and to lay in the
sheriff's hands till the work is completed..... 11,920

Then follow these:

	£	s.	d.
November 4, 1746.—To Thomas Fossett, for furnishing one dozen chairs.....	1	7	0
To Marquis Calmes, for iron nails.....	1	3	3
December 2, 1746.—To be lodged in the collector's hands for procuring irons, plates and dogs for the chimney in the court house.....	3	0	0
November 4, 1747.—To Andrew Campbell, for table.....	3	0	0
To be appropriated for flooring the court house and making a sheriff's box.....	8	0	0

John Hardin, the contractor, March 3, 1748, acknowledged the receipt of £100 in satisfaction for the joiners and carpenters work on the court house. The work must have progressed slowly, for in the spring of 1749 there appears an order of the justices for laying a floor in the court house; and one ordering the contractor to finish his work without delay. In August, 1750, however, the building was so far completed that the justices ordered that Jacob Hite and John Hardin agree with James Dunbar or any other workman, to fix benches round the court house and in the jury rooms; also to make two tables for the jury rooms, and to fix steps at the court house door, and to make report of the proceedings to next court. Yet there must have been a still further delay, for the next year, August 21, 1751, appears an order in the proceedings of the justices as follows: "John Hardin is ordered to finish the court house by next court." This last shot at the contractor no doubt had the desired effect, for nothing more appears in regard to the matter. That old temple of justice, built of stone, with one large chimney, stood for many years, fronting south, upon the spot where now stands the present edifice. Fronting as that building did upon the thoroughfare now known as Water Street, so called from the fact that it was nearest the town run, shows that Water Street was the principal street at that time.

The first prison erected, the one ordered to be built by Thomas Rutherford, who sublet his contract to Duncan Ogullion, must have been a very temporary affair, for December 5, 1745, the justices ordered "William McMachen and Lewis Neill to agree with workmen to build a square log house for a prison for this county." And in the same month 25,600 pounds of tobacco was appropriated for the purpose. An order was given for the prison to be plastered and white-washed.

The work on the prison must have been in the hands of more prompt mechanics than those on the court house, for the next year, August 7, 1746, Morgan Morgan and others were ordered to view the work on the prison, yet that may have been for the purpose of ascertaining the progress made by the contractor, for as late as 1750 an order was passed to procure locks for the building. The first old log prison, however, was offered for sale October 4, 1748.

As showing that there was a change in the location of the first seat of justice and the implements for executing the law, Daniel Craig was ordered to clear lots for the new buildings in 1745, and October 7, 1746, James Dunbar was paid £2:17:6 for removing the pillory and stocks. December 2, 1746, Marquis Calmes, gent., was paid £5:5 for erecting a "ducking stool according to the model of that of Fredericksburg." At the same time William McMachen, gent., was paid £2:10 for "digging a pit seven feet deep and six feet square in the clear, and walling the same with stone, for a ducking stool." This instrument was used more particularly for women whom the justices would condemn as "common scolds," and was supposed to have a particularly soothing, cooling effect upon the hot temper and strained nerves of the irate housewife.

The "Ducking Stool" was founded upon, and made obligatory by, the following act:

"At a Grand Assembly held at James City the 23d of December, 1662, and in the 14th year of our Sovereign Lord King Charles II.

"An Act for the Punishment of Scandalous Persons.

"WHEREAS, Many Babbling Women Slander and Scandalize their Neighbors, for which their poor Husbands are often involved in chargeable and vexatious Suits, and cast in great Damages: Be it, therefore Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That in Actions of slander, occasioned by the Wife, after judgment passed for the damages, the Woman shall be punished by Ducking; and if the Slander be so enormous as to be adjudged at greater Damages than Five Hundred pounds of Tobacco, then the Woman to suffer a Ducking for each Five Hundred pounds of Tobacco adjudged against the Husband, if he refuse to pay the Tobacco."

Up to the date of the establishment by law of the town of Winchester, which will be shown in the next chapter, settlements had increased and the population had spread so rapidly over the large section of country comprised in Frederick County that many roads were

laid out, the most important of which will be found in the following list, gleaned from the records in the clerk's office:

- From court house to Morgan Morgan's.
- From meeting house at the gap of the mountain above Hugh Paul's to Warm Springs.
- From court house to Littler's old place.
- From Smith's to John Littler's.
- From Parkins' mill to Jones' plantation.
- From Sturman's Run to Johnson's mill.
- From John Milton's to John Sturman's.
- From Cunningham's chapel to the river.
- From Hite's mill to Chrisman's Spring.
- From county road to the chapel to McCoy's Spring.
- From Opequon to the court house.
- From Cedar Creek to McCoy's Run.
- From Spout Run to John Sturman's.
- From Opequon to Sherrando.
- From Gaddis' plantation to Littler's mill.
- From Hite's mill to Nation's Run.
- From Mill Creek to Littler's old place.
- From Ferry to the county road.
- From Stephen's mill to McCoy's chapel.
- From William Hugh's plantation to Jeremiah Smith's.
- From Simon Linders' to old Lloyd's.
- From Branson's mill to Gregory's Ford.
- From Cunningham's to Borden's Spring.
- From Capt. Rutherford's to Potomac.
- From Capt. Rutherford's to John McCormack's.
- From Howell's Ford to the top of the Ridge.
- From David Lloyd's to top of Blue Ridge at Vestal's Gap.
- From lower part of Patterson's Creek to the wagon road.
- From mouth of Patterson's Creek to Job Pearsall's.
- From Watkin's Ferry to Falling Waters.
- From Hite's Spring to middle of swamp in Smith's Marsh.
- From Gap on Little Mountain to Kersey's Ferry.
- From Littler's old place to Opequon.
- From Stony Bridge to Parker's on North River of Cape Capon.
- From Richard Sturman's to Cunningham's chapel.
- From court house to Ballinger's plantation.
- From Funk's mill to Cedar Creek.
- From Funk's mill to Augusta line.
- From the town to Dr. Briscoe's.
- From bridge near Lindsey's to Cunningham's chapel.
- From Stover's mill to Gabriel Jones' plantation.
- From Frederick Town to mouth of the South Branch.
- From Long Marsh to Vestal's Iron Works.
- From William Frost's to John Frost's mill.
- From Hoop Petticoat Gap to Hite's mill.
- From Branson's mill to Hite's mill.
- From Ross' fence by the great road to Opequon.
- From Johnson's house to road to Fairfax County.
- From Caton's house to Jacob Hite's.

From Watkins' Ferry to Vestal's Gap.
 From John Ratchlies' to John Fossett's.
 From Stephens' mill to Mary Littler's.
 From Chester's to Branson's mill.
 From North River to Great Cape Capon.
 From Cunningham's chapel to Neill's Ford.
 From Cedar Creek to cross-roads at John Duckworth's.
 From John McCormack's to main road to town.
 On the river side from Long Marsh to Vestal's.
 From Sleepy Creek to Widow Paul's.
 From Morgan's chapel to Opequon.
 From Lloyd's crossing river to top of ridge.
 From Burwell's mill to Fox Trap Point.
 From Kersey's to ferry road of Shenando.
 From river at Edge's Ford to Francis Carney's.
 From head of the Pond in Shenando to Wormley's quarter.
 From bridge to head of Great Pond on Shenando.
 From Sturman's bridge to Burwell's mill.
 From Nation's Run to Capt. Hite's.
 From town to the Opequon.
 From the run by Nation's to Kersey's Ferry.
 From head of spring at Stribling's to Cunningham's chapel.
 From Mark Harman's mill to Isaac Hollingsworth's.

CHAPTER VI.

WINCHESTER AND WASHINGTON'S EARLY OPERATIONS.

LAYING OFF FREDERICK TOWN—FIRST STREET—PRISON BOUNDS—ESTABLISHMENT OF WINCHESTER—ORIGIN OF THE NAME—WASHINGTON'S MISSION—HIS ANCESTRY—FRENCH ENCROACHMENTS—BATTLE OF GREAT MEADOWS—FORT NECESSITY—WASHINGTON'S RETURN TO WINCHESTER—POPULATION OF THE LOWER VALLEY—INDIAN ATROCITIES—JOHN HARROW VS. G. WASHINGTON—BRADDOCK'S DEFEAT—WASHINGTON'S SPLENDID LETTER—WINCHESTER IN 1756—BUILDING OF FORT LOUDON—HISTORY REPEATED—CAPT. BULLITT'S EXPLOIT—CAPTURE OF FORT DUQUESNE—WASHINGTON AS REPRESENTATIVE FROM THE LOWER VALLEY—A COUPLE OF RELICS—THE SMALL-POX—DEATH OF CLERK WOOD.

FROM the fact that Winchester was established by law in 1752, it is generally supposed that the now prosperous town of that name took its rise at that date; that there were no buildings here to speak of and, consequently, no population; that the town was only laid off—surveyed—at the time indicated; and that the court met elsewhere, even after the act of the General Assembly creating the

village by name was passed; but the reverse of this state of affairs can be shown conclusively by the proceedings of the early justices and documents extant. Tradition places the nucleus of a town where Winchester now stands as early as 1732, for it is related that two of the best known families now residing in the city named had their origin in two cabins located on what is now known as the town run. The name of one of these families occurs among the records of land transfers as early as 1743, the other not until many years after. The following documents copied from the first Deed Book, and bearing date March 9, 1743, gives the first glimpse, of what is now Winchester, but what was called, as will be shown, for several years, Frederick Town.

KNOW all men by these presents that I, James Wood, of Frederick county, am held and firmly bound unto Morgan Morgan, Thomas Chester, David Vance, Andrew Campbell, Marquis Calmes, Thomas Rutherford, Lewis Neill, William McMachen, Meredith Helms, George Hoge, John White and Thomas Little, gents., Justices of the said county and their successors, in the sum of one thousand pounds current money of Virginia, to be paid to the said Morgan Morgan, Thomas Chester, David Vance, Andrew Campbell, Marquis Calmes, Thomas Rutherford, Lewis Neill, William McMachen, Meredith Helms, George Hoge, John White and Thomas Little, and their successors. To the which payment well and truly to be made, I bind myself, my heirs, executors and administrators firmly by these presents, sealed with my seal, and dated this 9th day of March, 1743.

THE CONDITION of the above obligation is such that whereas the above bound James Wood having laid off from the tract of land on which he now dwells at Opeckon, in the county aforesaid, twenty-six lots of land containing half an acre each, together with two streets running through the said lots, each of the breadth of thirty-three feet, as will more plainly appear by a plan thereof in the possession of the said Morgan Morgan, Marquis Calmes, and William McMachen. And whereas the said James Wood, for divers good causes and considerations him thereunto moving, but more especially for and in consideration of the sum of five shillings current money to him in hand paid, the receipt whereof he doth here acknowledge, Hath bargained and sold, on the conditions hereafter mentioned, all his right, title, interest, property and claim, to twenty-two of the said lots to the aforesaid Morgan Morgan, &c., his Majesties' Justices of the said county for the time being and their successors, to be disposed of by them for the use of the said county as they shall judge most proper, the said lots being numbered in the beforementioned plan as follows, viz: Nos. 1, 2, 3, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 14, 15, 16, 17, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25 and 26, on the following conditions, viz: that they, the said Justices or their assigns,

shall, within two years from the day of the sale of the said lots, build or cause to be built on each lot one house, either framed work or squared logs, dovetailed, at least of the dimensions of 20 feet by 16, and in case any person in possession of a lot or lots fail to build within the time limited, the property of the said lot or lots to return to the said James Wood, his heirs or assigns. And whereas the said James Wood not having yet obtained a patent for the said land can only give bond to warrant and defend the property of the said lots to the said Justices, their successors or assigns. Now if the said James Wood, his heirs, executors and administrators, shall from time to time at all times hereafter maintain, protect and defend the said Justices, their successors and assigns, in the peaceable and quiet possession of the before-mentioned lots of land from all persons whatsoever, Thomas Lord Fairfax, his heirs, or any other person claiming under him or them only excepted. And further, if the said James Wood, his heirs, &c., shall hereafter obtain either from His Majesty by patent or from the said Thomas Lord Fairfax or his heirs, a better title to the land of the said lots, than what he is possessed of at present, that then the said James Wood, his heirs, &c., shall within one year, if required, make such other title for the said lots to the said Justices or their successors, as their council learned in the law shall advise so far forth as his own title shall extend. Now if the said James Wood, his heirs, executors and administrators, shall well and truly perform all and singular the above conditions, then this obligation to be void, otherwise to be and remain in full force and virtue.

J. WOOD.

Sealed and delivered in the presence of

WM. JOLLIFFE,
JNO. NEWPORT,
THOS. POSTGATE.

At a court continued and held for Frederick county, on Saturday, the 10th day of March, 1743, James Wood, gent., in open court, acknowledged this his bond to His Majesties' Justices, which is ordered to be recorded.

Test: J. Wood, Cl. Ct.

The entire district for a circuit of ten miles was called "Opeckan District," which included Frederick Town. Wood, it appears from the above documents, did not at that time own the land, but he acquired title to it, possibly, upon the arrival of Lord Fairfax. That the town was called Frederick Town appears in an order laying off a road, which reads, in part, as follows: "A road from Frederick Town to the mouth of the South Branch," and another from "The town to Dr. Briscoe's."

Among the proceedings of the court, August 7, 1747, is to be

found the following: "On motion of John Hopes it is ordered that no person or persons presume to strain, either by pacing or racing thro' the street by the court house in the time of holding court, or at any other public time whatever, under the penalty of a severe fine, and it is further ordered that the sheriff give public notice of the said order."

The above confirms the idea that the court house stood upon Water Street and that that street was the first one laid off. The street now known as Loudon, at least from its junction with Water southward was known as the "great road." A road was laid off, as stated, "from Opeekan to the court house," which shows that the court house was not near the Opequon Creek as some have supposed.

March 8, 1748, the following occurs as a portion of the business transacted by the justices: "On the motion of James Wood setting forth that the prison bounds for the county as now laid off including the town, is detrimental to the creditor, It is ordered that the surveyor of this county lay off ten acres adjoining the prison and including the court house, beginning on the south side the run, running with the front of the houses on the west side the street, till a square course will take in Mrs. Humphrey's house and back of the court house for the complement, and that Isaac Perkins, gent., agree with workmen to set up posts at each corner of the said bounds, or more, if needful." This arrangement was repealed the following year at the request of Robert Lemon and others, for reasons not stated, and the original bounds restored.

"Prison bounds" was an institution that obtained in those early days and even extended far into the lives of persons who are now living. When a person became involved in debt and refused to pay he could be arrested and imprisoned, but his "imprisonment" did not necessarily mean being locked up, if he could give bail that he would not escape. If he happened to reside within the laid off "prison bounds" he could go about his business as usual, live at home, and no change would take place in his condition, but if he stepped one foot from the allotted bounds his bail would be forfeited. On those conditions, it is said, a citizen of Winchester of some prominence lived at his home and transacted his business for a number of years, but he was so located that he could not go to his stable, an alley lying between his residence-lot and that building, said alley being the dividing line between "incarceration and liberty."

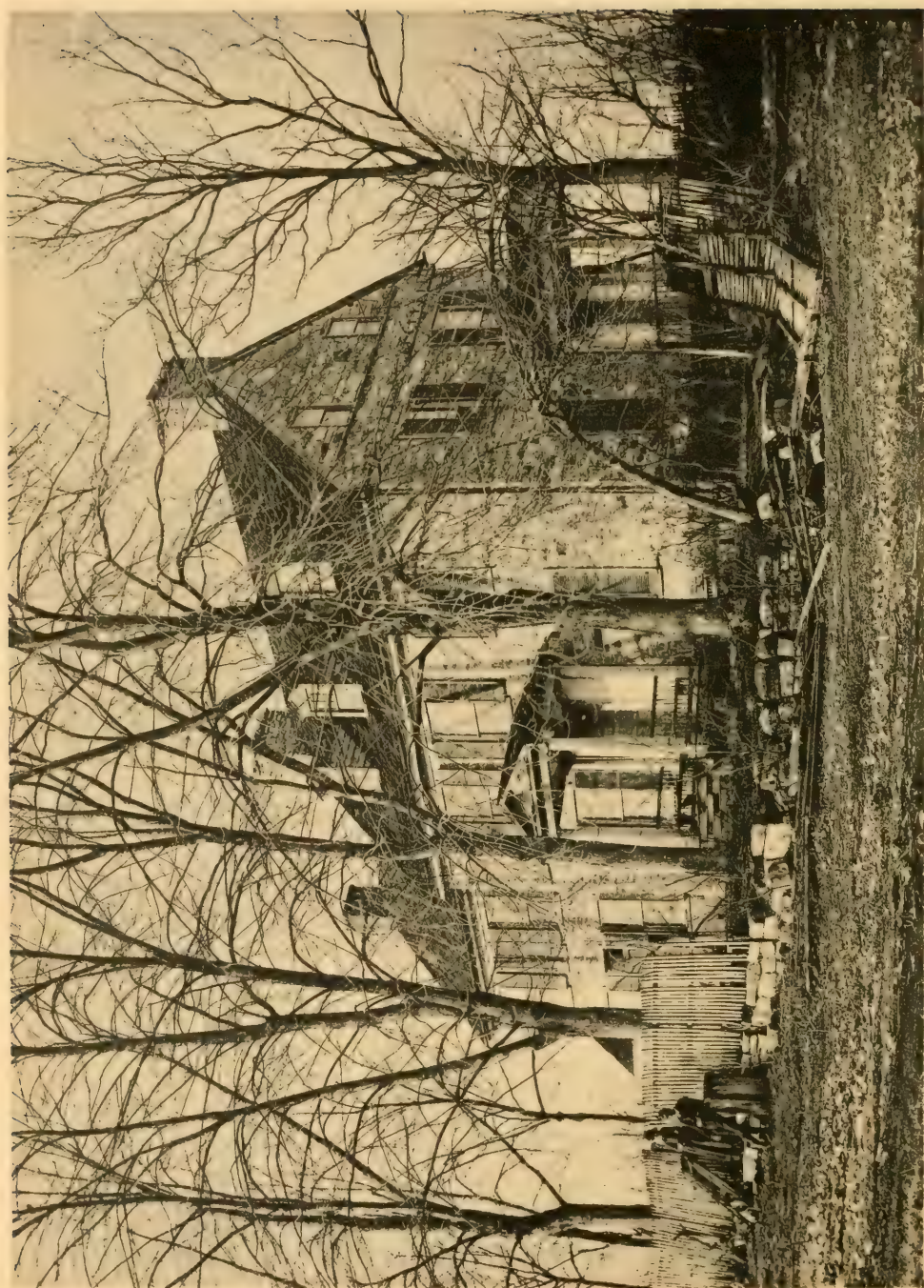
The above order of the Court shows that there was considerable of a settlement here at the date stated; so that when James Wood petitioned the General Assembly, three years later, for the lawful establishment of his town, he had a population to justify his request. Following is the act passed in February, 1752:

An Act for Establishing the Town of Winchester and Appointing Fairs therein.

I. WHEREAS, it hath been represented to this General Assembly, that James Wood, gentleman, did survey and lay out a parcel of land, at the court house in Frederick county, in twenty-six lots of half an acre each, with streets for a town, by the name of Winchester, and made sale of the said lots to divers persons, who have since settled and built, and continue building and settling thereon; but because the same was not laid off and erected into a town, by act of Assembly, the freeholders and inhabitants thereof will not be entitled to the like privileges, enjoyed by the freeholders and inhabitants of other towns in this colony;

II. *BE it enacted by the Lieutenant Governor, Council and Burgesses, of this present General Assembly, and it is hereby enacted, by the authority of the same,* that the said parcel of land, lately claimed by the said James Wood, lying and being in the county of Frederick aforesaid, together with fifty-four other lots of half an acre each, twenty-four thereof to be laid off in one or two streets, on the east side of the former lots, the street or streets to run parallel with the street already laid off, and the remaining thirty lots to be laid off at the north end of the aforesaid twenty-six lots with a commodious street or streets, in such manner as the proprietor thereof, the right honourable Thomas Lord Fairfax, shall think fit, be, and is hereby constituted, appointed, erected and established, a town, in the manner already laid out, and described to be laid out, to be called by and retain the name of Winchester, and that the freeholders of the said town, shall forever hereafter, enjoy the same privileges with the freeholders of other towns, erected by act of Assembly, enjoy.

III. And whereas allowing fairs to be kept in the said town of Winchester, will be of great benefit to the inhabitants of the said parts, and greatly increase the trade of that town, *Be it therefore enacted by the authority aforesaid,* that for the future, two fairs shall and may be annually kept, and held, in the said town of Winchester, on the third Wednesday in June, and the third Wednesday in October, in every year, and continue for the space of two days, for the sale and vending all manner of cattle, victuals, provisions, goods, wares, and merchandizes, whatsoever; on which fair days, and two days next before, and two days next after, the said fairs, all persons coming to, being at, or going from the same, together with their cattle, goods,



wares, and merchandizes, shall be exempted, and privileged, from all arrests, attachments, and executions, whatsoever, except for capital offenses, breaches of the peace, or for any controversies, suits, or quarrels, that may arise and happen during the said time, in which case process may immediately be issued, and proceedings thereupon had, in the same manner as if this act had never been made, anything herein before contained, or any law, custom, or usage, to the contrary thereof, in any wise, notwithstanding.

IV. *Provided always*, That nothing herein contained, shall be construed, deemed, or taken, to derogate from, alter, or infringe, the royal power and prerogative of his majesty, his heirs and successors, of granting to any person or persons, body politic and corporate, the privileges of holding fairs, or markets, in any such manner as he or they, by his or their royal letters patent, or by his or their instructions, to the governor, or commander in chief of this dominion, for the time being, shall think fit.

Having established our town of Winchester, it may be interesting to know the origin of the name. James Wood, of course, named his town, and many persons suppose that he selected the title in honor of Lord Winchester, but it is altogether probable that such was not the case. Wood was an Englishman and it is very likely a city-bred man, for he was a good penman and had eminent business and clerkly acquirements, which facts pointed him out to the early justices as the proper person for clerk of their court. People removing from their homes to distant sections are in the habit of naming the new localities where they settle after those which they have left. What more natural, therefore, than that Clerk Wood should name his town after the city where he had spent his youthful days? So the ancient city of Winchester in England was, doubtless, the original home of the founder of the county seat of Frederick; therefore, as to the history of that city and its name a few facts may be interesting. "Reese's English Cyclopedia" says under the head *Winchester*:

"An ancient and eminent city, in Hampshire, or the county of Southampton, in England, eleven miles north northeast from Southampton, and sixty-two and one-half west southwest from London. The buildings are disposed on the eastern declivity of a low hill which gently slopes to the valley of the river Itchen, the chalky cliffs of which, and the chalky soil of the surrounding heights, in the opinion of Camden, occasioned the ancient name of the city, *Caer-Gwent*, signifying the "White-city." The latter portion of the name, under the Romans, became *Venta*, with the addition of *Belgarum*, from its sit-

uation in the country occupied by the *Belgæ*, by which it was distinguished from *Venta Silurum*, now Caerwent in Monmouthshire, and *Venta Icenorum*, now Castor, near Norwich, in Norfolk. From *Gwent* or *Venta* we have the first part of the name, and *Chester*, the last part, is a corruption of *Castra*, the Roman term for encampments of different kinds: a frequent name, or appendage of a name, of various places in England, and perhaps invariably an indication that such places owe both their origin and their primitive form to the military stations of the earliest conquerors of Britain."

The origin of the English Winchester, remote as it unquestionably is, has been carried back to an epoch far beyond belief, even a century and a half anterior to the foundation of Rome. Without referring to such remote and uncertain time, it may safely be inferred that that spot was occupied by the *Belgæ*, a Germanic tribe who, passing from Gaul, took possession of the country bordering the southern coast of England. (*Vid.* Cæsar's *Bel. Gal.* ii. 4.) Previous to their occupancy, it is conjectured that Winchester was the *Caer-Gwent*, or white city, of the aboriginal Britons. After the Romans had subdued the *Belgæ* and the Britons they took possession of this town, and fortified it with ramparts and walls. These were disposed on the sloping side of a hill, and in the usual form of a parallelogram. After the Romans left the Island in 446, Gortheryn, or Vortigern, was elected chief of the western district, and he fixed his seat of government at Winchester. This ancient city as well as the whole island was destined soon to experience a total change of polity, customs and manners, by the introduction and domination of the Saxons in 519. On the advent of these, our hardy progenitors, the name of the city was changed from aboriginal *Gwent-Caer* and the Roman *Venta-Castra*, to another of equal import, *Wintan-ceaster*, from which the modern name, Winchester, has easily, gradually and imperceptibly been formed.

The first event of importance in the history of Winchester after its establishment by law was the arrival in the primitive village of a young gentleman, scarce twenty-one years of age, who was destined twenty-five years later to lead the armies of his country to victory, give peace and prosperity to a land the fairest upon which ever shone the sun of a beneficent creator, whose name and whose fame has gone abroad to the utmost bounds of civilization, and whose patriotic deeds and military valor will go ringing down the ages till time shall be no more. Having been a resident of Winchester for nearly four years, and a

member of the General Assembly of Virginia from the county of Frederick in 1758-61, a short sketch of the origin of this illustrious man is appropriate in this work.

George Washington was born in the parish which bears his family name, in the county of Westmoreland, Va., on February 22, 1732. He was the third son of Augustine Washington, a planter of respectable talents, distinguished integrity, and large estate; descended from an ancient family of Cheshire, England, one of whom removed to Virginia about the middle of the seventeenth century, and became the proprietor of a large tract of land in King George's County. Inhaling the pure mountain air, and accustomed to the healthful occupations of a rural life, his limbs expanded to a large and well proportioned size, corresponding with his majestic stature. His education was suited to the business of the country. His classical studies were not pursued beyond the rudiments of the Latin tongue, but his knowledge of the most useful branches of mathematics, and particularly in relation to surveying, was extensive, for the many tracts of land surveyed for Lord Fairfax in Frederick County, show his attainments in this regard. He came to this section when he was but seventeen years of age, as the list of lands laid off by him and printed in a previous chapter of this work attest. At the age of ten years, his father dying, the charge of a numerous family devolved on young Washington's eldest brother, Lawrence, a gentleman of fine attainments, who held a captain's commission in the provincial troops, and who was with Admiral Vernon in the celebrated attack on Carthagen. Lawrence married the daughter of William Fairfax and settled on the patrimonial estate, calling it through respect for his former commander, Mount Vernon. Lawrence was afterward made adjutant-general of the militia of the colony, but he did not long survive his appointment. He left a daughter who died young, and his second brother having died without issue, George succeeded to Mount Vernon. At the age of fifteen he was entered as a midshipman in the British navy, but his mother, then a widow, unwilling that he should be employed at so great a distance from her, induced him to forego that profession, and he began life as a surveyor.

The French, with their Indian allies, had for many years gradually been making encroachments from the direction of Louisiana and Canada. They were endeavoring by a series of fortifications and military posts to unite these two far distant sections of the continent. The English, on the other hand, claimed the country from the Atlantic

to the Pacific between the two points named, and gave a grant of 600,000 acres of land to the "Ohio Company," who carried on large traffic in furs with the Indians. This company, pressing forward into what the French deemed their own domain, the fact was brought to the notice of the governor of Canada, who wrote to the governors of New York and Pennsylvania protesting against the inroads of the Ohio Company, and claiming the entire country east of the Ohio River to the Alleghanies. Several of the traders of the company named were carried off and the Indians were encouraged by the French to active hostilities against the English along the frontiers. Many atrocities were committed by the savages until the matter became unbearable, and action was decided upon by the governor of Virginia, along the borders of which nearly all the barbarities were committed. Gov. Dinwiddie, who had arrived in Virginia in 1752, at the ensuing session of the General Assembly, laid the complaints and protests of the fur company and frontier people before that body, who authorized the governor to despatch a messenger to the commandant of the French fort, on a branch of French Creek about fifteen miles south of Lake Erie. George Washington, then but twenty-one years of age, and a major of militia, was intrusted with the delicate and hazardous enterprise. Maj. Washington started from Williamsburg the last day of October, 1753, came to Alexandria and thence to Winchester, where he supplied himself with horses, baggage, etc. At that period Winchester was the outpost of the frontier villages or towns, for beyond the mountains not far distant lurked the savage foe ready, from behind every tree, to slay without mercy any unfortunate white person who should cross his path. And what an undertaking for a young man of his age! But the future father of his country had within him those qualities to make him surmount all obstacles, where good was to be the result. The party was composed of eight persons in all: an Indian interpreter, a French interpreter, a guide, and four others besides himself. The journey required experience in the modes of traveling through the woods, and a knowledge of the Indian character. The distance was about 550 miles, over rugged mountains and mostly through a howling wilderness. After much toil in an inclement season, in marching over snow-covered mountains and crossing rivers on frail rafts, they at length reached the junction of the Monongahela with the Allegheny. Washington made a careful examination of the location, for it struck him as an eligible site for a fort, and by his

recommendation the fortification was erected there that afterward became so celebrated. Twenty miles below the forks of the Ohio, at a place called Logstown, he had a conference with some of the Indian chiefs, to whom he delivered a message from the governor, soliciting them to furnish a guard to the party to enable them to reach the French fort. The principal sachem was Tanacharison, the Half-King, as he was called. Having met in council Washington addressed them, explaining the object of his mission. The chiefs made a pacific reply, and Tanacharison and three others accompanied the young ambassador to the French fort. The commandant, M. de St. Pierre, received Washington cordially, who presented his commission and letter from Gov. Dinwiddie. The letter claimed that the lands on the Ohio belonged to the British crown, and requested a speedy and peaceful departure of the French. The reply of St. Pierre was respectful, but stated that the letter should have been addressed to the French governor in Canada, and that it was his duty to remain where he was until ordered elsewhere by his superiors. Washington and his party were politely entertained, yet the French commandant used artifice to detain the Indians. The whole company, however, left and proceeded down the river as far as Venango, which they reached after six days. The trip was full of perils from rocks and drifting trees. They found their horses, which they had left, in an emaciated condition, and to relieve the animals Washington and Messrs. Gist and Vanbraam, the guide and French interpreter, proceeded on foot with gun and knapsack each. After many trials they reached the Allegheny River, but found no means of crossing. Washington said in regard to this portion of the journey: "There was no way of getting over except on a raft, which we sat about making with but one poor hatchet, and finished just after sun-setting. This was one whole day's work. We next got it launched, and went on board of it; then set off. But before we were half way over we were jammed in the ice in such a manner that we expected every moment our raft would sink and ourselves perish. I put out my setting pole to try to stop the raft that the ice might pass by, when the rapidity of the stream threw it with so much violence against the pole that it jerked me out into ten feet of water. But I fortunately saved myself by catching hold of one of the raft-logs. Notwithstanding all our efforts we could not get the raft to either shore, but were obliged, as we were near an island, to quit our raft and make to it." The night was passed in great suffering from

the intense cold, the island being desert. In the morning, the river being frozen over, they passed in safety, and after sixteen weeks absence Washington arrived at Williamsburg.

The failure of the mission of Maj. Washington to accomplish the result desired by the governor of Virginia revealed the intentions of the French, and active measures were instituted to oppose the encroachments of the enemy. A regiment was raised by Col. Joshua Fry, with Washington as lieutenant-colonel, and Capt. Trent's company was hastily sent forward to commence the building of a fort at the junction of the Allegheny and Monongahela Rivers, but a company of French and Indians, under Capt. Contrecoeur, arrived and drove off the Virginians, and built Fort Duquesne. Washington, who was posted at Will's Creek (afterward Fort Cumberland), with three companies awaiting the arrival of Col. Fry with the remainder of the regiment and the artillery, wrote for reinforcements, and pushed rapidly forward to the Monongahela. His intention was to gain a point somewhere above the forks of the two rivers, await the arrival of Col. Fry, and then drop down to Fort Duquesne, but learning that the French were coming out to meet him, he hurried forward to Great Meadows, and threw up an intrenchment. The French had come out with a considerable party, for the double purpose of giving battle where they would have the advantage, and, in case of necessity, of making it appear that they came as an embassy to request the English to depart. This battle, a description of which is not necessary here, was recited by French writers at the time much to the prejudice of Washington. The French historians, in fact, afterward called the killing of one of their principal officers, M. Jumonville, an assassination. But that the skirmish and its disastrous results were due to the superior foresight and skill of Washington there is no doubt; he simply outgeneraled the Frenchman, and they in their chagrin at defeat at the hands of a few raw backwoodsmen, endeavored to cover the disgrace by misrepresentations to their government. Washington, in his report to the governor, says, after relating the circumstances leading up to the engagement: "When we came to the Half-King (a friendly chief), I counseled with him, and got his consent to go hand-and-hand and strike the French. Accordingly he, Monocawacha and a few other Indians, set out with us, and when we came to the place where the tracks were, the Half-King sent two Indians to follow their tracks, and discover their lodgment, which they did at half a mile from the road, in a very

obscure place surrounded with rocks. I thereupon formed a disposition to attack them on all sides, and after an engagement of about fifteen minutes we killed ten, wounded one, and took twenty-one prisoners. The principal officers taken are M. Drouillon and M. La Force, of whom your honor has often heard me speak, as a bold, enterprising man, and a person of great subtlety and cunning. With these were two cadets. We have only one man killed and two or three wounded (among whom was Lieut. Waggoner, slightly), a most miraculous escape, as our right wing was much exposed to their fire, and received it all."

In his journal Washington, writing of the above affair, says: "They pretend that they called to us as soon as we were discovered, which is absolutely false, for I was at the head of the party in approaching them, and I can affirm that as soon as they saw us they ran to their arms, without calling, which I should have heard if they had done so."

Washington sent his prisoners taken in this action to the governor, and proceeded to erect a stockade which he called "Fort Necessity," from its temporary character, expecting that the defeat at Great Meadows would arouse the French at Fort Duquesne and his conjectures were realized, for M. de Villiers soon appeared with a strong detachment, and after an investment of a few hours Fort Necessity was surrendered. The entire garrison was to be permitted to leave with the honors of war and to surrender the prisoners taken at Great Meadows, all of which was performed, and Washington and his brave companions took their weary way back to Will's Creek. From thence Col. Washington, who was now in command of the forces, Col. Fry having died some time previously, returned to Winchester, had a consultation with Lord Fairfax, county lieutenant of Frederick, and then proceeded on his way to Williamsburg. As soon as the House of Burgesses assembled they passed a vote of thanks to Col. Washington and his officers for their bravery and gallant conduct. The young commander, as yet a mere youth, inexperienced and unskilled in warfare, save from his own natural resources, was present, and a word or two of acknowledgment was looked for from him, but he hesitated for lack of words, seeing which the speaker relieved him by saying: "Young man, sit down; your modesty is equal to your valor, and that surpasses any language I can express." Washington shortly after this episode came to Winchester, being entertained, tradition has it, by Lord Fairfax and Col. James Wood.

The population of Virginia at this time, 1754, was estimated by Franklin to have been 85,000—the whole population of the English colonies being but 1,046,000. The entire colony of New York was only 100,000. The valley of Virginia, according to the best ascertained estimates, contained less than one-third the population of the colony, say 25,000, from which deduct about 5,000 for the settlements above the line of Shenandoah, and 20,000 is left as the population of the lower valley, including all settlements westward of what is now Frederick and Berkeley Counties. It will be seen from this sparse population that the early settlers were necessarily located at long distances apart, and, therefore, liable at any time to the incursions of the hostile savages who had become, under the incitement of the French, doubly bold in their relentless attacks upon the defenseless homes of those of the pioneers whose humble habitations were situated amid the wilds of the mountain districts, or isolated in the verdant vales far from any friendly fort or sympathizing neighbors who could rally to their assistance.

Such a state of affairs existing, when man, woman nor child dared venture scarce one hundred yards from their homes; when neither age, sex or helplessness, afforded the least shield from the rifle, the tomahawk and the scalping knife; when the terrible yell of the brutal red skins and the destructive firebrands of the heartless foe might be expected at any moment, is it any wonder that a general rejoicing pervaded the settlements when it was rumored during the winter of 1753-4 that the Indians contemplated removing west of the mountains in the spring? And can their joy be imagined when it was found that by the latter part of March they had left the valley almost to a man? What caused the sudden exodus of the savages was not certainly known, nor did the settlers care what produced it; enough for them to know was that they *had* gone. The vigorous operations of Washington in the preliminary contests had shown the French that they had no trifling foemen to deal with, and they, therefore, concluded to concentrate all their resources for the conflict that was shortly to decide the supremacy of the two nations along the Ohio. The Indians were important allies to the Frenchmen, so they called them in from the valley, and although the riddance was not total and permanent, yet the result of the struggle at Fort Duquesne a few years later decided that the white man should be the ruler of this beautiful Shenandoah Valley. But even after this blow to France and the

curbing of the Indians, many valuable lives were lost at the hands of predatory bands of the marauding red devils.

One of the stipulations at the surrender of Fort Necessity was that Washington should return the French prisoners taken at the battle of Great Meadows, which was done as soon as the commander arrived at Winchester, where they were held and guarded by a small detachment of soldiers and citizens. That the prisoners were in Winchester appears from the proceedings of one of the justices' courts held in September, 1754, where several parties are arraigned before the authorities for "refusing to guard the French prisoners," and fined for neglecting to fulfill that duty. Washington's name appears on the records of Frederick County for the first time on October 1, 1754, in a case instituted by John Harrow against the afterward father of his country, but what the charge was doth not appear, as the suit was dropped by the court, and nothing further was done in regard to it. Washington resided in Winchester, or had his permanent headquarters there, during the larger portion of two years, as is amply shown by his name appearing in connection with various local matters in the proceedings of the justices for a period covering the time stated, and particularly where, in a year or two later, he requests to be placed upon the list of tithables of the county.

In August, 1754, Gov. Dinwiddie having resolved to prosecute the war against the French on the western frontier, wrote to Washington at Winchester to fill up the companies of his regiment by enlistment and lead them without delay to Will's Creek, where Col. Innes, with some troops from the Carolinas and New York, were building Fort Cumberland. The governor was totally ignorant of military affairs: knew nothing of the country to the west of the mountains, and his preliminary measures were supremely injudicious, not to say ridiculous. From Fort Cumberland it was Dinwiddie's project that the united forces should immediately cross the Alleghanies and drive the French from Fort Duquesne, or build another fort beyond the mountains. Col. Washington, astonished at the absurdity of the scheme, contemplated at a season when the mountains would be covered with snow, and the army enfeebled and destitute of supplies, made such strong protests that the project was abandoned. The General Assembly, who would not yield to all the demands made by the governor, opposed the plan, and His Excellency never ceased to charge that body with being "republican in their way of thinking." He had lately pro-

rogued them, to punish their obstinacy, and wrote to his royal master across the water that he was satisfied that the French would never be effectually opposed unless the colonies were compelled, independently of assemblies, to contribute to the common cause. Fifty thousand pounds, partly raised by the colony of Virginia and partly sent from England, enabled the governor to enlarge the army to ten companies of 100 men each. They were established as independent companies, by which arrangement the highest officers in the Virginia regiment would be reduced to captains. The high spirit of Washington revolted against this degradation; so he resigned his commission and retired from the service, leaving the doughty governor to fight his own battles with the Frenchman. Little dreamed Dinwiddie when he attempted to reduce that young colonel to a captain how soon his flashing sword would sweep from the colonies not only the French, but King George and all royalty, "pride, pomp and circumstance" of thrones and principalities.

The mother country, realizing the importance of speedy and effectual measures for the removal of the enemy on the frontiers of her valuable colonies, dispatched to their assistance in the spring of 1755, Maj.-Gen. Edward Braddock, who was in command at Cork, Ireland, with two regiments, the Forty-fourth, Col. Sir Peter Halkett, and the Forty-eighth, Col. Dunbar. The general with his two well-equipped and disciplined regiments of English regulars arrived in Alexandria in March, and April 14 he held a consultation with Com. Kippel. There were present Govs. Dinwiddie, Sherley, Morris, Sharp and Dulany from Williamsburg. At this conference Braddock promised to be beyond the Alleghanies by April, and it is charged that he even prepared expresses to be sent back to announce his victories. He proceeded from Alexandria across the mountains to Winchester, where, it is thought, Washington offered his services as aid-de-camp to the general, which was accepted, and where, also, according to tradition, Franklin, then postmaster-general of the colonies, met the English officer. It is, also, almost a certainty that Daniel Morgan joined the command at Winchester as a wagoner, for he was then just twenty years of age, and followed wagoning for a livelihood. Braddock was a brave and experienced officer in European warfare, but entirely unfit for the services upon which he was engaged; he simply knew nothing of the habits of the Indians and their mode of fighting, and the savages were the most important branch of the French service in

America. He looked upon the colonial troops as the rudest and crudest militiamen, and considered his lowest subalterns the superiors of the highest officers of the Virginia regiments placed at his disposal at Winchester and Will's Creek (Fort Cumberland). He formed extravagant plans for his campaign. He would march forward and reduce Fort Duquesne, thence proceed against Fort Niagara, which, having conquered, he would close a season of victories by the capture of Fort Frontignac, but *l'homme propose, et Dieu dispose*. After much delay in consequence of being encumbered with baggage, the day of starting arrived, which was the 8th of June, but they soon came to a halt and decided to divide the force. Washington asked permission to take the advance and scour the woods with his provincial troops, but was refused. The general with 1,200 chosen men, under Sir Peter Halkett, Lieut.-Col. Gage, Lieut.-Col. Burton and Maj. Sparks, started on their unfortunate trip, and proceeded through that wild savage-haunted region without the precautions so well known to Washington and his Virginian borderers. The French, who were kept advised of every movement, made ample preparations to receive them. Washington fell sick in the meantime and was left with Col. Dunbar, who remained in command of the reserve left in the rear, but he managed to regain the side of Gen. Braddock the day before the disastrous defeat.

The army crossed to the left bank of the Monongahela, a little below the mouth of the Youghiogheny, being prevented by the rugged hills from continuing along the right bank to the fort. Washington was heard to say many times afterward that the most beautiful spectacle he ever beheld was the display of the British troops on this eventful occasion. Officers and men were equally inspirited with cheering hopes and confident anticipations, but they knew not the wiles of the enemy who were leading them into the jaws of death.

"In this manner they marched forward until about noon, when they arrived at the second crossing, ten miles from Fort Duquesne. By the order of march a body of 300 men under Col. Gage made the advanced party, which was immediately followed by another 200. Next came the general with the columns of artillery, the main body of the army and the baggage. At one o'clock the whole had crossed the river, and almost at this moment a sharp firing was heard upon the advanced parties, who were now ascending the hill, and had proceeded about a hundred yards from the termination of the plain. A

heavy discharge of musketry was poured in upon their front, which was the first intelligence they had of the proximity of the enemy, and this was suddenly followed by another on the right flank. They were filled with the greater consternation, as no enemy was in sight, and the firing seemed to proceed from an invisible foe. They fired in turn, but quite at random, and obviously without effect."

All was in the utmost confusion; Braddock hastened forward to the relief of the advanced parties, but it was all in vain. A panic seized the regulars, who were unused to such warfare, and they fled, as Washington afterward wrote, "like sheep before dogs." The Virginians were the only ones who seemed to retain their senses; they behaved with bravery and resolution and deserved a better fate. An officer who witnessed the engagement said that Col. Washington behaved with the utmost coolness and bravery, that he was everywhere on the field, and seemed to bear a charmed life. Washington himself, said in a letter to his brother: "By the all-powerful dispensations of Providence, I have been protected beyond all human probability or expectation, for I had four bullets through my coat, and two horses shot under me, yet I escaped unhurt, although death was leveling my companions on every side of me."

So bloody a contest has rarely been witnessed. The number of officers in the engagement was eighty-four, of whom twenty-six were killed and thirty-seven wounded. The general himself was shot in the early part of the action, and died a day or two after. In this connection, it is said that one of the provincials, partly in revenge for Braddock's striking his brother, and partly to save the rest of the army from death by the obstinacy of that general, shot him from behind a tree. The remnant of the army being put to flight, Washington returned to Col. Dunbar, who ordered up horses and wagons for the wounded. The enemy did not pursue, as the Indians refused to leave the rich field of carnage and plunder, and the French were too few to act without their aid.

Col. Dunbar, succeeding to the command of the troops, after the defeat of Braddock, marched them to Philadelphia, and Col. Washington repaired to Williamsburg to await events. He was given the command of all the forces raised and to be raised in Virginia, with the privilege of selecting his own field officers. He chose as his next in command Lieut.-Col. Adam Stephen and Maj. Andrew Lewis, and made Winchester his headquarters. The General Assembly voted him

£300; each of the captains, Adam Stephen, Thomas Waggoner and Robert Stewart, £75; each of the lieutenants, William Bronaugh, Walter Stewart, Hector MacNeal and Henry Woodward, and James Craig, surgeon, £30; and to the privates who survived, £5, in addition to their wages, which was quite a liberal proceeding on the part of those old law-makers.

The victory of the French and Indians greatly emboldened them, and they made constant raids upon the settlements, and to such a pass had matters come that Washington hastened from Winchester in the ensuing spring to Williamsburg, to prevail upon the governor to augment the forces by additional men, and to build a fort at Winchester. He was deeply concerned at the situation of the defenseless people on the border, and with that kindness of heart which at all times seemed to be twin attribute to his valor, he wrote the woes of the hardy and long-suffering pioneer in the following letter, which deserves to be printed on silver and framed in gold:

“I see their situation, I know their danger, and participate their sufferings, without having it in my power to give them further relief than uncertain promises. In short, I see inevitable destruction in so clear a light, that unless vigorous measures are taken by the Assembly, and speedy assistance sent from below, the poor inhabitants now in forts must unavoidably fall, while the remainder are flying before the barbarous foe. In fine, the melancholy situation of the people, the little prospect of assistance, the gross and scandalous abuses cast upon the officers in general, which is reflecting on me in particular, for suffering misconduct of such extraordinary kind, and the distant prospect, if any, of gaining reputation in the service, cause me to lament the hour that gave me a commission, and would induce me, at any other time than this of imminent danger, to resign, without one hesitating moment, a command from which I never expect to reap either honor or benefit; but, on the contrary, have almost an absolute certainty of incurring displeasure below, while the murder of helpless families may be laid to my account here. The supplicating tears of the women and moving petitions of the men melt me with such deadly sorrow, that I solemnly declare, if I know my own mind, I could offer myself a willing sacrifice to the butchering enemy, provided that would contribute to the people's ease.”

It seems almost impossible that this magnificent letter, breathing the mature ideas of the patriot, the martyr and the father, should be the production of one who was scarce out of boyhood, being but twenty-four years of age! This production was written in the town of Winchester, and forwarded to Gov. Dinwiddie, whose indifference to

the sufferings of the frontier colonists was so flagrant as to be cowardly and brutal.

War having been formally declared by France, 1756, the spring of that year witnessed increased barbarities on the part of the Indians. Massacres were occurring on all sides, scouting parties were ambushed, forts were attacked, and serious apprehensions were felt for the safety of Winchester. The number of troops were wholly insufficient for the protection of that village, which had become quite respectable in size. What the number of houses were is impossible to ascertain at this late date, but there were five or six taverns, or ordinaries, as they were termed, in operation, for licenses were granted to Robert Lemon, Jacob Sower, John Lindsey, John Stuart, Peter Wilt and Henry Heath, a couple of years prior to 1756. There were two stores, for the sale of all kinds of goods, one being kept by the same Robert Lemon mentioned above, and another by Robert Rutherford. There are indications of still others than those mentioned, as well as a number of other businesses, and it is very likely that Winchester at this time presented quite a busy appearance, with its court house and prison and whipping-post and stocks, to say nothing of that ingenious piece of mechanism, evolved from the brains of our forefathers, for the purpose of soothing our glib-tongued foremothers—the gentle “ducking-stool.” [See Webster’s Dictionary.] This apparatus, the “pit” being dug by William McMachen, and the “stool” furnished by Marquis Calmes, was located, it is thought, on that portion of the block north of the town run, bounded by Loudon, Water and Cameron Streets. There were soldiers here nearly all the time, and one can imagine the stately and handsome young colonel, Washington, standing by the tavern door of Henry Heath, or riding along Loudon Street, just named, on his way to give directions to the workmen at the fort on the hill, just being built. And let one picture to himself the joy of the inhabitants during the building of that fort; how they would congregate on the old hill out north yonder and watch the soldiers and workmen throwing up the bulwarks that would protect their wives and little ones from the ferocity of the savage. And is it any wonder that these people, as well as all others who ever came in contact with him, loved this man Washington for erecting this defense? Did he not appear to them, as he did twenty years later to the oppressed colonists, a very shield and sword? Happiness it was, indeed, to have looked upon the face of that illustrious man, and for whom

our best words of praise fall but tamely. Old Parson Weems, in his little "Life of Washington," has outstripped all the grandiloquent biographers of that wonderful man, for his simplicity and childlike enthusiasm not only voiced his own sentiments, but gave expression to a feeling that pervaded all American patriots at the time it was written. Even the delightful "little hatchet" incident (appearing nowhere else than in Weems) had a meaning far deeper than is now apparent.

There must have been a little stir in the village on January 6, for at the recommendation of Washington a number of officers were appointed by the justices, at a session of the court held on that date. George Mercer, Robert Stewart, Thomas Cock, William Bronough, Joshua Lewis, John Mercer, William Peachy and David Bell, were appointed captains in the Virginia regiment. Walter Stewart, John Williams and Augustine Brockenbrough were made lieutenants, and Charles Smith, Lehaynsius DeKeyser and William Crawford, ensigns. Dennis McCarty, William Beckley, James Ray and Robert Johnson, four gallant frontiersmen, came up and volunteered their services in the same regiment. They all took the oath to his majesty. At this same session of the court the justices passed an order "for reasons thought proper" to adjourn to the house of Enoch Pearson. The "reasons" for this action was that the French and Indians were expected to pay the village a visit at any moment, and the cautious old magistrates did not feel it their duty to run the risk of having their official scalps dangling to the belt of some painted and indiscriminating savage. Just where Enoch Pearson dwelt doth not appear, but it was, presumably, in some comparatively safe spot. Shortly after this the following may be seen among the proceedings of the justices: "A grand jury being summoned, were called and did not appear, being occasioned by the commotions in the county on account of the Indians." Shortly after the above dates, on June 1, 1756, Washington's name in connection with three others, appears as a witness against James Knap for forging or counterfeiting a treasury note of the colony, which shows that rascality is not a peculiarity of the present time, by any means.

There having been some controversy in regard to the date of the building of the old fort at the north end of Winchester, the author has made search of the enactments of the General Assemblies of Virginia, and has been rewarded by the discovery of the following clause

of Chapter II, Hening's Statutes at Large, Vol. 7, p. 33; passed March, 1756:

XVI. And whereas it is now judged necessary that a fort should be immediately erected in the town of Winchester, in the county of Frederick, for the protection of the adjacent inhabitants from the barbarities daily committed by the French and their Indian allies, *Be it enacted by the authority aforesaid*, That the governor, or commander in chief of this colony for the time being, is hereby empowered, and desired to order a fort to be built with all possible dispatch in the aforesaid town of Winchester, and that his honor do give such orders and instructions for the immediate erecting and garrisoning the same, as he shall think necessary for the purposes aforesaid. And the governor, or commander in chief of this colony, is hereby empowered, and desired to issue his warrant to the treasurer for the payment of so much money, as he shall think necessary for the purposes aforesaid, not exceeding the sum of one thousand pounds, who is hereby required to pay the same in treasury notes, to be emitted by virtue of the said act of Assembly, For raising the sum of twenty-five thousand pounds, for the better protection of the inhabitants on the frontiers of this colony, and for other purposes therein mentioned.

The erection of the fort was begun as soon after the above appropriation was made as possible. It was named by Washington Fort Loudon, in honor of the Earl of Loudon, who had succeeded Gen. Sherley in the command of the colonial forces. The location was admirably selected, commanding, as it does, a large extent of country. There was not an approach to it whereby any foe could gain its sides from any point, without being exposed to the rifles of those within the fort, which accounts for the fact that it never was attacked, there being no evidence, traditional or otherwise, that it ever was, although it is related that a French officer once reconnoitered it, but went away satisfied that it was impregnable, at least so far as any force that he could bring to bear against it. It was erected by the soldiers of the First Virginia Regiment, and Washington is said to have brought some workmen from Mount Vernon to construct the iron work necessary in some portions of it. It was about 125 feet in length on each of its four sides, square, and with a bastion at each corner. It was what is known as a field-work, or redoubt, with curtains ninety-six feet in length, the bastions projecting twenty-five feet and with faces twenty-five feet, set at angles against each other. It had a very deep well inside the walls, said originally to have been over 100 feet in depth, which still supplies as much water as is desired. It is cut



H. S. Parker

through the solid limestone, and the water is almost as cold as ice. The fort when finished was well garrisoned, and mounted six eighteen-pounders, six twelve-pounders, six six-pounders, four swivels and two howitzers, a pretty formidable armament in that primitive time. This fine array of war-dogs convinced the Frenchman that whoever should attempt to take that fort would meet with a tolerably warm reception. In fact, the capture of that old fort, if it existed to-day, garrisoned with that old regiment of Virginia riflemen, commanded by a Washington, assisted by his able captains, would be a tough job even for any of our high-flying "Century-article-generals," with any but an overpowering force. Loudon Street, more than a century ago, was cut through the fort, and all that remains of it now is the southwestern bastion, fortunately preserved by the present proprietor of the property, although a cistern has been sunk into it. This old bastion looks grimly across to the earthworks on the hills to the westward, erected during the late war, and seems to say, after his sleep of one hundred and thirty-five years, "Who are you?"

History is continually repeating itself. A few years ago people were arrested and fined, or their licenses revoked for selling liquor to soldiers. Now here is an "instance" that is not so "modern." In the recorded proceedings of the justices on August 4, 1756, during the building of the fort, may be found this: "On the complaint of George Washington, Esq., against John Stuart, ordinary-keeper in Winchester, for entertaining soldiers contrary to order, the arguments of the parties being heard, it is ordered that the complaint be dismissed." Another entry reads: "On motion of John Lindsey for leave to renew his license to keep an ordinary, the motion being objected to by Col. George Washington, the arguments of the parties being heard, ordered that certificate be granted him and that his license be dated from May court, he having performed what the law directs and entered into bond, with Jacob Stickley his security."

The only difference between the freedom of twenty-five years ago and the tyrannical times of one hundred and thirty-five, is that the old justices did not propose to let the military overrun, or run the civil power, whilst our modern Washingtons had a way of handling refractory magistrates and judges that was at least effective, if not esthetic.

November 4, 1756, claims were laid before the court for public services by Capts. Thomas Swearengen, William Cocks, John Funk,

Cornelius Ruddell and William Vance, on behalf of themselves and the detachments sent under their commands. Richard Thresher, asked pay for taking a deserter, and Jacob Sower, who kept a tavern, desired to be reimbursed for furnishing food, etc., to some soldiers. These bills were sent to the General Assembly. Complaint was lodged by Capt. Mercer, against a man and a woman for buying coats, etc., from soldiers of the Virginia regiment, contrary to law.

April 7, 1757, the court "ordered that the jailor suffer the prisoners to be in the jailor's house in the day time during the time the gaol is repairing, Col. Washington having agreed to place a guard for the better security of the prisoners." And here is an item that knocks the wind out of that little story, that Powell's Fort was so named from the fact of a man taking refuge in that curious valley and defying capture during the Revolution. The item was recorded almost twenty years before the colonies revolted: "May 3, 1757, John Funk is ordered to make list of tithables from Stony Creek down the North River to the mouth of Passage Run, including Powell's Fort, and all the waters of Cedar Creek." July 5, 1757, James Keith, who was afterward clerk of Frederick County, was admitted to practice at the bar, and on August 5, Andrew Mealey was paid for work done on the *county lots*. And here is a piece of information that clinches the fact that the father of his country resided here: "October 4, 1757, on motion of George Washington, Esq., ordered that his tithables be set on the list." The following item shows the state of affairs, even in the town of Winchester, with a strong, well-garrisoned fort to guard it: "October 5, 1757, James Wood, clerk, is granted the privilege of removing the county records to Fort Loudon, or any where else he may secure them from the imminent danger from the enemy." That was not the last time those ancient documents were removed for safety, but the Red Indian cut no figure in the latter case.

In December of 1756, the incursions of the Indians still increasing in frequency and boldness, Col. Washington drew up a paper on the military affairs of the province, which he transmitted to Lord Loudon, and in March, 1757, he attended a meeting in Philadelphia, where he was in consultation with several governors and principal officers. It was decided that the main efforts should be made on the Canada border, which Washington strenuously opposed, and recommended an expedition against Fort Duquesne. If those suggestions had been adopted the English would have saved the expense of an

entire year's military operations. From this conference, disgusted and disheartened at the policy of his superiors, and with a heart bowed down at the sufferings of the poor defenseless frontier settlers, who were butchered in cold blood almost within shadow of the forts, by the wily and relentless savages, whose mode of warfare, stealthy and silent, was difficult to cope with, so long as the French backed them with their aid and the safety of their forts when pressed to close quarters, Washington returned to Winchester and resumed his routine duties as the commandant of Fort Loudon.

The puerile policy, to say the least of it, of the military authorities of the colonies, due in large part to the influence of Gov. Dinwiddie, whose incompetency was well known, happily terminated by the sailing for the mother country in January, 1758, of that functionary, much to the satisfaction of Washington and the Virginians generally. Mr. Pitt having succeeded to the reins of government in England, and Hon. Francis Fauquier to the governorship of Virginia, it was resolved to prosecute the war against the French with energy. Gen. Forbes was appointed to the command of an expedition against Fort Duquesne. The force was divided into two regiments, the first division of 2,000 under Col. Washington, and the other under Col. Byrd. In July, Washington marched from Winchester to Fort Cumberland with the main portion of the Virginia troops. The whole force comprised about 6,000 troops, of all arms. Much time was consumed in preliminary arrangements by Gen. Forbes, particularly in the construction of a new road to Fort Duquesne. Washington advised a movement at once, and if his recommendations had been heeded an easy victory would have ensued, for it was afterward ascertained that only 800 soldiers were garrisoning the French fort at that time. The construction of a fort at Loyal Hanna also detained the expedition uselessly, for the English, had they pushed on, might have then been in charge of Fort Duquesne. Col. Boquet rashly detached Maj. Grant with 800 men to reconnoitre in the vicinity of the enemy. The French permitted Grant's party to approach them as near as they desired, when they rushed from the fort, soldiers and Indians, and attacked them from all sides, putting the English to flight, and with great slaughter. No quarter was given by the Indians, and Majors Grant and Lewis only saved their lives by surrendering to French officers. Maj. Lewis had come to the assistance of Grant upon hearing the firing in his front. He

left Capt. Bullett, with the baggage and fifty men in his rear, and it is owing to the extraordinary presence of mind and strategy of that officer that the entire force did not fall beneath the strokes of the tomahawk and scalping knives of the brutal savages. The situation of the retreating troops was desperate. In the enemy's country, far from any English settlement, surrounded and pursued by a bloody and vindictive foe, there was nothing left for them but to await capture and the tortures of the howling red demons. But the heroism of Capt. Bullett and his few men saved most of the retreating force. This officer on discovering the rout of the troops, sent the most valuable portion of the baggage to his rear, and arranged the remainder in the road so as to present as formidable an appearance as possible. He then posted his men behind this breastwork and made as great parade as he could by giving loud orders for the main force to hasten up. These preparations somewhat checked the advance of the eager Indians, but fearing that the enemy would shortly discover his false position, Capt. Bullett resolved to try a piece of strategy that could result in nothing worse than what would be their fate if they remained where they were. He ordered his men to march forward with reversed arms, as though about to surrender, which they did, and the savages ceased firing, feeling sure of their prey. When Bullett and his men had advanced to a position indicated previously, they threw up their rifles as quick as a flash and poured such a deadly volley into the surprised Indians that they fled in dismay, thinking that the whole English army was upon them. The Captain, taking advantage of this state of affairs, after gathering up the wounded, wisely fled in another direction with as much speed as the Indians. This gallant action of a provincial captain, one of the most remarkable pieces of strategy performed by any one in any age, emphasizes the fact that the Caucasian is the master race, and can beat the Indian or any similar savage at his own game.

After more consultation it was concluded to permit Washington to draw up a line of march to Fort Duquesne, which he did, and at his own request he was to be placed in the advance with 1,000 men. November having set in, it was resolved not to make any movement till the ensuing spring, but two deserters having been brought to camp, who related that the French garrison was weak, immediate measures were taken for an advance, and November 25, 1758, Fort Duquesne was in possession of Washington. Very little, however, of the fort

was left, but it was rebuilt and rechristened Fort Pitt, now Pittsburgh. The other French strongholds were soon in the possession of the English, and peace was declared. Washington in the meantime (fall of 1758) proceeded to Williamsburg, to take his seat as a member of the General Assembly from Frederick County, the people of this lower valley of the Shenandoah, comprising at that time what is now Frederick, Berkeley, Jefferson, Clark, Shenandoah, Morgan, Warren and Page Counties, having done themselves the splendid honor of electing that grand patriot and illustrious citizen to represent them. This same year Washington led to the altar the beautiful, accomplished and wealthy Mrs. Custis, and shortly after settled down to the life of a farmer of ease and culture, until the bugle blasts of his aroused countrymen called him forth from the shades of Mount Vernon to lead them in their contest for liberty and independence.

Washington ran three times in the county of Frederick for the House of Burgesses. The writer has in his possession the names of the candidates who ran with or opposed Washington, together with the names of every voter at those three elections, but space forbids the publication of the poll-lists in this connection; suffice it to say, that although these lists were obtained from an entirely different source from which the general matter herein contained emanates, yet there is scarcely a misspelling of a single name, when compared to the frequent appearance of the same names in the official records of Frederick County. G. Washington ran the first time in 1757 and was defeated, as will be seen by the following vote:

Hugh West, 271; Thomas Swearengen, 270; G. Washington, 40. The young man was snowed under that trip, but he had "staying qualities," as the horsemen say. It would not have been in accordance with the character of the man to let a first defeat clip his wings and send him ingloriously moping away at the ingratitude of politicians. Oh, no! That would not have been George; so two years hence he steps to the front and receives the reward of his indomitable perseverance, when somebody else is snowed under. Two of the candidates only could be elected, no matter how many ran. Here is the vote:

July 24, 1758.—G. Washington, 310; Col. T. B. Martin, 240; Hugh West, 199; Thomas Swearengen, 45.

Becoming still more popular, as the result shows, he ran again May 18, 1761, with the following result: G. Washington, 505; George Mercer, 399; Adam Stephen, 294.

There is a receipt in the possession of a citizen of Winchester, signed by the seller of a barrel of whisky to George Washington, in payment for said barrel, which was used during one of these elections. The future "father of his country" may have discovered between his defeat in 1757 and the election one year afterward, that it was necessary to "set 'em up" for the boys, and hence his increased popularity.

Peace having been restored, at least between the French and English, the colonists breathed freer, although for many years afterward the Indians committed numerous outrages upon the advanced settlements, and even making raids into the very heart of the valley, yet Winchester took a fresh start. Clerk Wood sold a number of lots, and various businesses sprang up. Philip Helphenstine, who was afterward a major in Col. Muhlenburg's regiment in the Revolutionary army, purchased a lot in the town, and resided here till his death. His lot was "No. 34, on the east side of Cameron Street, together with another containing five acres on the common." He paid £25 (\$125) for the whole outfit. Philip Bush, another Revolutionary soldier, who kept a tavern here during the French revolution, and who snubbed the crown prince, afterward Louis Phillippe, at his hostelry, and of whom more hereafter, was made overseer of Cameron Street. At the July court, 1758, John Greenfield was appointed overseer of the following streets: Loudon, Cameron and Piccadilly. Matters must have been progressing with fine strides, for the old records state that John Allen opened a tailor shop, and that Stephen Rollins was arrested for permitting gambling at his tavern; also John Stewart, inn-keeper, for permitting card-playing at his inn. A number of new licenses were issued to various parties to keep taverns; so that there could not have been at that early date, 1758, less than from twelve to fifteen establishments where liquor was sold, which places the modern Winchester, in quite a favorable light, morally, and shows that the present generation has not absorbed all the vice that ever existed.

As a sample of what was kept in stores at that date for the accommodation of the ladies who would go shopping on Braddock and Boscowen Streets, as they now do on Loudon any fine day, the following inventory of a portion of the stock of Alexander Cook, merchant, May 5, 1758, is given. These goods were attached and sold for debt: "One piece of flesh-colored broadcloth; a remnant of worsted damask; two remnants of shaloon; a remnant of buckram; a remnant of cheque;

two beaver hats; a remnant of calico; one piece of cotton truck; one piece brown fustion; one remnant of brown broadcloth; one scarlet mantle; a bundle of laces; sundry pieces of tape and bobbin and hanks of silk; some small necklaces; sundry small trifling goods; one old breasted saddle."

The county also began assuming airs, for at the March, 1758, sitting of the justices, that body ordered a silver seal to be made by William Miller, "about the size of an English half-crown, with the words *Frederick County* engraved thereon."* This outlay of the people's money, was no doubt thought to be justifiable, in consequence of the increase in population, for about this time the assessors, or tithable list takers, brought in their reports, which showed that there were in the entire region comprising Frederick County, extensive as it was, the grand total of 2,124 tithables!

James Wood, in September, 1758, obtained permission by an act of the General Assembly, to enlarge the town, a portion of which recites that "Whereas, by an act of assembly, made in the twenty-fifth year of his present majesty's reign, a town was established at Winchester, in the said county of Frederick, which daily increases in inhabitants, and James Wood of said county, gentleman, having laid off one hundred and six acres of his land, contiguous to the said town of Winchester, into lots and streets, hath petitioned," etc., for the same privileges granted the other portions of the town, "it is hereby granted," etc. The trustees named in the act were Lord Fairfax, James Wood, Thomas Bryan Martin, Lewis Stephens, Gabriel Jones, John Hite, John Dooe, Isaac Perkins, Robert Rutherford and Philip Bush. Several of these gentlemen were also interested in the town of Stephensburg, which was established at this date, and of which more here after. February, 1759, Lord Fairfax having made application to the General Assembly to put an addition to Winchester, that body authorized him to lay off 173 lots, to "be added to and made part of said town, and to enjoy the same rights, privileges, and immunities that the freeholders and inhabitants of the said Winchester do now enjoy."

During the summer of 1759 the small-pox made its appearance in Winchester and many deaths occurred from that terrible disease, and to such an extent did it rage, that the justices were compelled to apply for the privilege of adjourning to some other locality. The following

*This old seal is still in the possession of the county clerk of Frederick, is used now, and has been used ever since it was made, one hundred and thirty-two years ago.

minute of the proceedings tells the tale: "July 3, 1759.—A writ of adjournment was obtained from Gov. Fauquier which orders that the sheriff give public notice by advertisement that the court will be held in the town of Stephensburg during the time the small pox rageth in the town of Winchester." But the disease also extended to Stephensburg, whilst it must have abated, or disappeared, from Winchester by the fall months, for on October 3, "sundry of the inhabitants of the town of Winchester" made petition to the court for its return to that place, as the "small pox was raging at Stephensburgh," but it seems the court had no power to remove its seat of justice, that privilege being vested in His Excellency at Williamsburg, for no attention was paid to the petition, the court continuing to meet at the latter town till the following spring, or rather it adjourned from time to time, and did not hold sessions at all, for there are no records from October till February following (1760). On April 1, however, the justices petitioned the governor to order the court back to the court house at Winchester. May 6 the writ of adjournment was received, and the court has continued to meet where it now does till the present time.

Col. James Wood, the old clerk, who had seen the organization of the county in 1743, and who laid out Winchester that year, died during the winter of 1759-60, and at the court held February 5, 1760, Archibald Wager was appointed clerk by Deputy Secretary Nelson. Col. Wood left a son, James Wood, Jr., who, May 7, was appointed deputy clerk. He became one of the leading citizens of Frederick County, was a justice for a number of years, and served in the Revolution as colonel of a regiment which he was instrumental in raising. He also became a general in the Revolutionary Army, and in 1791 was elected governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia.

Archibald Wager only served as clerk about two years, for on May 4, 1762, James Keith produced a commission from the secretary of the colony, and Clerk Wager stepped down and out. Keith filled the position for many years, going along in the even tenor of his way during the Revolution, and far beyond, as though nothing unusual were happening. He changed his "Our Sovereign Lord the King" into "His Excellency the Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia" with an ease that was as creditable to his patriotism as to his proficiency.

At November court, 1762, Daniel Bush, Robert Rutherford, George

Michael Laubinger and Robert Aldridge were appointed overseers of the streets in Winchester, in the room of Philip Bush, Godfrey Humbert, Bryan Bruin and Edward McGuire. The justices also "ordered that Charles Smith and Daniel Bush do agree with some one to finish the Ducking Stool." A porch was ordered to be built to the court house and "7,200 pounds of tobacco" was appropriated for that purpose. In connection with one of the names given above the writer hereof found between the leaves of one of the old record books an order for goods at a store in Winchester. It is written upon a small piece of paper, such as was used at that primitive day, is time-worn and looks decidedly ancient. It reads:

To Robert Rutherford, Esquire:

Sir, Please let the Bearer have credit to the am't of 25s. and charge the same to
Your Humble Servant's acct.,

Nov. 2, 1761.

HENRY HETH.

Henry Heth kept a tavern, where Washington mostly stayed whilst in Winchester, and Rutherford was one of, if not the first, merchants in the valley of Virginia. Thomas Edmonson, in 1764, kept a tavern in Winchester, and was in the same business as late as 1789, as his advertisement appears in a newspaper of that date. He kept opposite the Old Fort on Loudon Street. William Greenway, the maternal grandfather of Mr. William Greenway Russell, of Winchester, who is now ninety years of age, died in 1767. He came to America at the same time Lord Fairfax did, and knew Daniel Morgan well, they living in the same section of the county. November 1, 1768, Philip Pendleton was appointed deputy clerk of the court. At this date the tithables had increased to 4,088, and in 1771, to 5,406. In this year the small-pox again broke out, and John McDonald and Humphrey Wells were permitted to practice "innoculation," that medical discovery having reached America not long before. William Gibbs, Isaac Hite and Andrew Waggoner were also permitted to practice the new process, but the justices doubtless thought there was a limit to the matter, and when Charles Mynn Thruston, Thomas Byran Martin, Feilding Lewis and Samuel Washington, all gentlemen of high station, applied for permission to inoculate their families, they were peremptorily refused and given to understand that they (the justices) did not consider the families of the petitioners in any danger, and to cap the climax, revoked the licenses of Drs. McDonald and Wells. Those old justices thought they knew a thing or two, and did not propose to let

anybody but themselves run this section of the valley, either judicially, socially, militarily or medically.

April 7, 1772, Angus McDonald and Edward McGuire were ordered to agree with some person to build a bridge over the run on Main Street, and December 10, 1773, Frederick Conrad was appointed overseer of Cameron Street, and the cross streets and back streets to the eastward of Cameron Street in Winchester, in the room of Philip Bush. The small-pox must again have broken out in Winchester, for in the spring of 1776 Angus McDonald was ordered to place a guard around the house in that town "where the small-pox is raging." Shortly afterward David Kennedy was paid £69 8s. 5d. for his trouble and expense in preventing the spread of the disease named, and another sum (£7 17s. 6d.) for allowance. The foregoing chapter contains all the matters of importance and items of interest that are now upon record in an authentic manner, in relation to Winchester up to the year 1776.

CHAPTER VII.

THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD AND MORGAN.

SOLDIERS OF THE VALLEY—CAUSES OF THE REVOLUTION—OPPRESSIONS OF THE MOTHER COUNTRY—BURSTING OF THE STORM—ORIGIN OF GENERAL DANIEL MORGAN: HIS BOYHOOD; AS A WAGONER; WHIPPED BY BRADDOCK'S ORDER; FIRST RECORDED MENTION; ARRESTED FOR ASSAULT; AS A FARMER; AS OVERSEER OF ROADS; HIS FIRST MILITARY APPOINTMENT; AS A CUSTODIAN; HIS FIRST COMMAND—THE FAMOUS VALLEY COMPANY—THE DUTCH MESS—STORMING OF QUEBEC—MUHLENBURG AND HELPHENSTINE—FIRST COURT UNDER THE NEW REGIME—THE QUAKERS—TAKING THE OATH—SARATOGA—COWPENS—COL. WILLIAM AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON—THE WHISKY INSURRECTION—MORGAN IN CONGRESS—HIS CHARACTER—HIS GRAVE—THE "STONEWALL" OF THE REVOLUTION.

THE Shenandoah Valley from the very first settlement of that delightful "garden spot," as it has frequently been called, has been known for its hardy, adventurous and brave population. It has always turned out, when the occasion demanded, its full quota of troops, and many of its sons have become famous in the annals of all the wars in which the country has been engaged. It has furnished not only thousands of the rank and file of the best soldiers who ever shouldered

musket or handled sabre, but has produced an array of leaders whose ability in warfare and whose name and fame may be found in the pages of history, and whose memories will live as long as courage and capacity shall have place as conspicuous virtues in the mind of man. In the very earliest contests with the wily and relentless savages, whose business was warfare and whose entire life was made up of bloody affrays, and the pursuit of wild animals, the pioneers of the valley were more than a match for them; they could conquer them on their own ground, and were never known to yield to the proudest warriors of the red race where they were not outnumbered, two or three to one. All praise is due to those hardy old heroes who came out from the midst of the comforts and even luxuries of civilization to build up and make blossom this beautiful valley, wherein their children and children's children might dwell in peace and plenty, surrounded by smiling fields and lowing herds. Too much praise cannot be given—too much honor cannot be paid—to the old pioneer who, with his rifle on his shoulder and ax in hand, shot and hewed his way through heart of savage as well as heart of oak, to the wilderness, which soon gave token of his presence by the curling column of smoke from his cabin chimney and the ringing strokes of his keen-edged ax. The true lover of the grand and great can never pass the grave of one of those sturdy old henchmen of civilization without lifting his hat to, or dropping a tear upon, the mouldering dust that covers his last resting place.

In the French and Indian wars the valley furnished the most of the soldiers who fought upon the Ohio, and were principally influential under the gallant young Virginian—WASHINGTON—in bringing to a victorious close that disastrous struggle, and even after a famous English general, backed by experienced English regulars, had been ignominiously defeated, put to flight and killed. It may be supposed, therefore, if she would send her young men to the front for kings and the upholding of royalty, that the valley would not be behind when the tocsin of war sounded for "liberty and independence," and nobly did she respond to the call—gallantly did she uphold her ancient prestige.

It is not within the compass of this work to go into the details of the Revolutionary war, but merely to touch upon such facts as are connected with the lower valley, inclusive, of course, of those who took an active part therein; whose names have been preserved from the

ravages of time and forgetfulness, yet a few of the causes leading up to that important internecine struggle may not be uninteresting.

From the earliest settlements in America to the period of the Revolution, the parent country, so far as her own unsettled state would permit, pursued toward those settlements a course of direct oppression. She simply held possession of the country through what she claimed as the "right of discovery," and had precisely the same reason to so claim it as the Indians would have had to claim the British Isles if they had sailed across the ocean in their birch canoes, and, landing on the coast of England, set up their wigwams at Liverpool and cut a "tomahawk right" on the buildings from that city to London, and so on down to Dover and up to Edinburgh and Cork. She paid not a penny to the aborigines for their land, but hundreds of thousands of pounds were expended from the private purses of the colonists in payment for their estates. True, the generous monarchs made large grants to favorites, but they gave away that which did not belong to them. Without the enterprise to establish colonies herself, she was ready, in the very dawn of their existence, to claim them as her legitimate possessions, and to prescribe in almost every minute particular the policy they should pursue. No sooner did the colonies, emerging from the feebleness and poverty of their incipient state, begin to direct their attention to commerce and manufactures than they were subjected by the parent country to many vexatious regulations, which seemed to indicate that with regard to those subjects they were expected to follow that line of policy which she, in her wisdom, should mark out for them. At every indication of colonial prosperity the complaints of the commercial and the manufacturing interests in Great Britain were loud and clamorous, and demands were made upon the government to correct the evil, and to keep the colonies in due subjection. "Keep them down," said the English manufacturers, "they will soon be our formidable rivals; they are already setting up manufactures, and they will soon set up for independence." English writers vied with each other in insisting on the crown preventing the building of ships and engaging in the fisheries' trade by the colonists. One writer, Dr. Davenant, said, "Colonies are a strength to the mother country while they are under good *discipline*, but otherwise they are worse than useless, being like offensive arms lopped from the nation, to be turned against it, as occasion may require." Acts were passed restricting trade with the colonies to English-built vessels, belonging

to subjects of England. They even limited the import trade. They were deprived of seeking the best markets for their products, and were taxed heavily on nearly all goods sent *from* the colonies. The New England provinces were making serious inroads on the trade from England, and a law was passed prohibiting (to mention one article) hats being sent out of the colonies to foreign countries, or even from one colony to another. Ship loads of convicts were vomited upon the shores of the helpless colonies, and their rights were trampled upon in a thousand ways. In 1750 parliament prohibited the erection or continuance of any "*mill, or other engine for slitting or rolling iron, or any plating forge to work with a tilt hammer, or any furnace for making steel, in the colonies under the penalty of two hundred pounds.*" Moreover, such mills, etc., were declared *common nuisances* and must be abated by the governors of the colonies. These were strokes at Pennsylvania and Virginia, as the above were strokes at the New England provinces. Is it any wonder, then, that when, in addition to those oppressive laws, the infamous "stamp act" was hurled into the teeth of the long-suffering colonists, and troops were garrisoning Boston harbor to watch and spy out any infraction of his majesty's mandates and to promptly suppress any outcroppings of freedom, that the storm burst forth with a fury that was then beyond the control of powerful England to abate, and that shortly swept in its rage every vestige of royalty and its accompanying injustice from out the entire thirteen colonies!

The volcano having at last shot into flame, the colonists at once sprang to arms, and although 600 miles intervened between them and the initial scene of the conflict, yet the Lower Shenandoah Valley raised, equipped and sent forward to Washington at Boston two of the first companies to reach that illustrious leader. One of those companies was in command of a man whose history is so wonderful, and yet so little known, that he merits special mention in these pages. This man was DANIEL MORGAN, and although biographies almost without number have been written of that famous leader, yet not a single writer of those works, it is safe to say, has ever examined the records of the county in which he lived and died, and where only exist anything in regard to his ante-Revolutionary life. The writer hereof has examined the pages of the old order books of the justices of Frederick County from 1743 onward, and is gratified to state that he has found the first extant recorded mention, with a number of others, all showing

the character, habits, mode of life and gradual evolution from obscurity to honor and fame, of the noted general whose presence and whose stentorian voice filled his soldiers with patriotic valor and carried consternation into the ranks of his enemy. But before giving this recorded history of Morgan, some interesting facts in regard to his origin and early life will be mentioned.

Mr. William G. Russell, who was born in Winchester in the year 1800, and who is, consequently, about ninety years of age, whose faculties are well preserved and who is and has been a man of acute observation, has furnished the writer considerable information on many points, both from hearsay and personal knowledge, and among other things says that his grandmother Greenway knew Daniel Morgan when he was a boy, and that she had often talked about him. William Greenway was the husband of this lady, and it is said came to this country from Scotland with Lord Fairfax. Mrs. Greenway lived near what is now the little village of Nineveh, now in Warren County, and she said that Daniel Morgan's father also lived near that place. The family consisted of the father, mother, a sister older than Daniel, and Daniel himself. Mrs. Greenway had often been to the house, and said that the elder Morgan was a quiet, silent-dispositioned man; that he had a small farm and also a distillery. No one knew definitely where the Morgans came from, but it seemed to be the impression that they had emigrated from New Jersey. "He was a large, good-natured lad," Mrs. Greenway said of Daniel, and although not over fond of work, yet when he set about it, could do as much almost as two young fellows of his age, and although not particularly quarrelsome, seemed to be in his element when he did get into a fracas, and was never known to get the worst in a fight, except where they doubled or trebled him, as appears from a case on the old records where he has three men, evidently brothers, arrested for assault and battery upon himself. His assailants were named Davis. As he grew up he worked at anything on the plantations where he could get employment, and by the time he was twenty years old was a wagoner, and it is thought, although there is no authentic information in regard to the matter, that he was with Braddock as a driver of pack-horses or of a wagon in the celebrated defeat. But it is more than likely that he was one of the obscure privates in one of the companies that accompanied the unfortunate general and his regulars, and may have been one of those brave

militiamen who saved the army from entire annihilation. This idea is more in consonance with the character of Daniel Morgan, for he was just twenty years old at the time, a hardy, brave adventurous spirit, an expert rifleman, and just the kind of a young fellow, as his course afterward exhibited, to be the first to enlist in any hazardous undertaking. In connection with his supposed service under Braddock tradition relates, and Howe repeats, a story of his being whipped, thus: "Morgan had charge of wagons transporting baggage. An officer came out and asked him why the wagons were not ready for the march. He replied that he had been delayed, but would have them ready as soon as possible. The officer replied if he did not hurry he would run him through with his sword. Morgan gave a tart reply, and the other fell into a passion and made a lunge at him with his sword. The latter parried the blow with a heavy wagon whip, broke the sword and gave the officer a severe drubbing. A court-martial sentenced him to receive five hundred lashes. After receiving four hundred and fifty of them Morgan fainted, and was allowed to go free. The officer, afterward becoming convinced of his error, asked Morgan's pardon." Morgan is also made the hero of several fights and skirmishes with Indians about this time, 1755 to 1757, which may be true, but there is no evidence extant at this date to confirm them.

One of the first items among the proceedings of the court of justices for Frederick County held May 3, 1758, is the following case:

THOMAS CONNER	}	<i>In Tresp.—Ass'tl & Batt'y.</i>
vs.		
DANIEL MORGAN.		

The Deft. being arrested and failing to appear, judgement is granted against him, and Elijah Isaacs, his bail, for what damages the Pltf. hath sustained, unless the said Deft. appear at next court and answer the said action.

This is, undoubtedly, the first recorded mention of that redoubtable soldier—that "thunderbolt of war"—the famous Revolutionary patriot, GENERAL DANIEL MORGAN. He was then twenty-three years of age and was noted as an athlete, a boxer and a wrestler. It is altogether probable that he frequented Winchester a great deal, as it doubtless afforded him employment in teaming goods from Pennsylvania and Maryland to that incipient city. He was over six feet in height, splendidly built, wonderfully agile and as strong as it was possible for a man of his magnificent proportions to be, whilst he had no more conception of fear than a lion. Just what Mr. Thomas Conner,

the plaintiff in the above case, did to raise the ire of that brawny, double-fisted giant, is difficult guess-work at this late day, but it is easy to imagine the result, if Daniel did his work as well then as he afterward did on the braggart Tarleton at the Cowpens.

For several years succeeding the last date Morgan figures as defendant in numerous cases of assault and battery, but in nearly every instance the case is dismissed; in one or two, however, he is fined pretty heavily. He only appears once as plaintiff in any suit. This was against William, John and George Davis, for assaulting him. These parties were doubtless brothers, and as they, possibly, could not handle the stalwart fellow singly, all three of them went at him.

But he seems to be emerging from his "wild oats" state, for after 1764-65 no more suits are recorded against him, and in place of those disgraceful items is to be found the following, in the proceedings of the justices, November 4, 1766: "Ordained that Daniel Morgan be overseer of the road from Combs' Ferry to the forks leading in to Winchester." In the meantime he became possessed of a farm, possibly by the death of his father, for on July 7, 1767, he obtained the receipt of a constable for 728 pounds of hemp raised by himself, the county paying a premium on that commodity to encourage its production. November 7, 1770, he is still further recognized as a citizen worthy of filling a public trust, for it must be remembered that at the date named, and to the present time, for that matter, none but good and true men were selected as overseers of roads. This entry tells the tale: "Ordered that Daniel Morgan be overseer of the road from Cunningham's chapel to Lord Fairfax's." Now this was an important road, for it led from the residence of his lordship to the house of worship wherein he would weekly make his peace with his maker; so Daniel was selected, as Lord Thomas doubtless knew from his experience as chief of the justices, that whatever Morgan attempted to do he always did well.

But here are two entries in the old records that bore wonderful fruit:

"May 7, 1771. Col. Samuel Washington having been commissioned colonel of the militia of Frederick County, appeared before the Justices and took the usual oaths of allegiance to his majesty's person and government."

And three days after this entry appears the following:

"May 10, 1771.—Daniel Morgan having been summoned, appeared



W. B. Baker

before the Justices and took the usual oaths to his majesty's person and government and was sworn Captain in the militia of Frederick County."

This is the starting point in the military career of Gen. Morgan, whose qualities must have been known to Col. Washington, that he should have selected him as one of his captains, over the many ambitious young men of his own grade in society, for it must be remembered that the station of the wealthy and influential Washingtons of the valley was quite different from that occupied by the obscure Daniel Morgan. And what a source of infinite pride it must have been to this afterward distinguished colonel to reflect that he had been the first to recognize the abilities of this great commander when but an humble farmer over yonder near the brawling Shenandoah.

As an evidence of the acknowledged determination, physical power, and skill in dealing with dangerous characters, the following minute is given from the court proceedings of September 10, 1773, from which it appears that a noted criminal had escaped from Maryland, had taken refuge in the valley, and had been recaptured: "It is ordered that Daniel Morgan carry Timothy Ragan, a felon, who broke the gaol of Anne Arundel Co., Md., and deliver him to the sheriff of said county, and bring in his account of expenses at laying of the parish levy." At the laying of the levy the following month he was paid the sum of £6 2s. 8d. Morgan in this same year is shown to be the possessor of not only a farm, but the owner of a number of slaves, as his name figures in a document on record wherein is recited among other property, "several of my negroes," and his identity appears for the last time in the colonial county records in a suit for £60 instituted by "Cochrane & Co., plaintiffs, against Morgan and others, defendants." This was in March, 1774. The next year, fall of 1775, he raised his famous company of riflemen, and marched to the front.

Washington, having been made commander-in-chief of the American army, and receiving his commission June 15, 1775, immediately set about organizing order out of the chaos that existed throughout the colonies. He repaired to Boston and called for troops to come to that point, armed and equipped, if possible. Capt. Daniel Morgan, as soon as he learned the need of the commander, applied for a commission to serve in the Continental army, and upon its receipt, in ten days thereafter, he attracted to himself a company of ninety-six young

and enthusiastic men. No leader ever headed braver soldiers; his very presence commanded obedience and respect, for his men saw in their captain one upon whom they could rely. Their rendezvous was Winchester for most of them, but others joined him on the way to the Potomac and at the first halting place for the night. The company was officered as follows: Captain, Daniel Morgan; first lieutenant, John Humphrey; second lieutenant, William Heth; first sergeant, George Porterfield. Among those whose names are preserved as belonging to the company as privates are: George Greenway, William Greenway, Seth Stratton, John Schultz, Jacob Sperry, Peter Lauck, Simon Lauck, Frederick Kurtz, Adam Kurtz, Charles Grim, George Heiskell, Robert Anderson, William Ball and Mark Hays. Six of these formed what has been known as the *Dutch Mess*. They were all Germans and messed together during the entire war, and singular to say, not one of them met with any disaster during all their severe campaigns with Morgan, and several of them lived to a great age. The descendants of all of them are among the most respected citizens of the valley, several of whom were gallant soldiers in all the wars in which this country has been engaged since their honored ancestors trod the snows of Quebec and went south with Morgan. The names of the six were, according to Mr. W. G. Russell, who personally knew several of them: Peter Lauck, Simon Lauck, Frederick Kurtz, John Schultz, Charles Grim and Jacob Sperry. This company, on foot and accompanied by one wagon, left Winchester July 14, 1775, and camped the first night at the spring on the plantation of Col. William Morgan, grandfather of Col. William A. Morgan, near Shepherdstown. Pursuing their way the next morning, they arrived at Cambridge, Mass., August 7, and were received by the soldiers already collected there with demonstrations of the wildest joy, for it gave them to understand that even away off, six hundred miles, in the valley of Virginia, the fires of freedom burned as fiercely as it did right in the midst of English injustice and invasion. It is also said that when Washington saw Morgan's company, travel-stained and almost worn out with fatigue, and recognized a number of them, he was overcome by his feelings and wept as he took them by the hand. After a short rest the company was ordered to join the army of Arnold in its invasion of Canada. Arriving in the vicinity of Quebec, Capt. Morgan reported to Gen. Montgomery. It was in December, and the intense cold caused great suffering to the Americans. The English garrison consisted

of about 1,500 well-fed, well-clothed and well-protected troops, whilst the force of Montgomery numbered only 800. Having divided this small array into four detachments, the General ordered two feints to be made against the upper town. On the 31st of December, 1775, at 4 o'clock in the morning, in the midst of a heavy snow storm, the columns were put in motion. Montgomery, with his detachment of 200, passed the first barrier, but when attacking the second was killed, and his division fell back. Arnold, being severely wounded, was carried off the field, yet his party, placed under the command of Capt. Morgan, contended against the works for over three hours, until overpowered by superior numbers they were forced to surrender. One hundred of the Americans were killed and three hundred taken prisoners, including Morgan. This virtually ended the Canadian campaign, the death of Montgomery having a very depressing effect upon his army.

Morgan, who in the meantime had been promoted to the position of major in his regiment, after nearly five months' captivity, returned to the Northern army and was advanced to a colonelcy. Rev. Peter Muhlenburg, a clergyman, who had gone with Morgan's company as chaplain, at the storming of Quebec threw off his ministerial robes and fought by the side of his captain. This "fighting parson," as he was frequently called by his friends, being captured with his command, returned, upon his release, and raised a regiment, he having been commissioned colonel of the Eighth Virginia; his lieutenant-colonel was Abraham Bowman, and his major, Peter Helphenstine, of Winchester. This regiment was ordered to Charleston, S. C., where they arrived on June 24, 1776, having covered the entire distance on foot and without a tent. After the battle of Charleston, Muhlenburg returned to the valley, filled up his decimated ranks and went north and joined Washington. The southern climate made sad havoc in Muhlenburg's regiment, and many of the men died. Maj. Helphenstine was one of the victims, and died in Winchester in the fall of 1776. Upon his arrival at the northern field of action, Muhlenburg was made a brigadier-general, and Bowman, colonel.

During all these commotions the wheels of government were moving along as smoothly in the valley districts as though war was an affair of small moment, and only for a short time were the proceedings of the justices interrupted during the transition from monarchy to republicanism. May 7, 1776, a short session was held, and that was the

last under the patronage of "Our Sovereign Lord George III, by the Grace of God, King, etc.," for the next was held "by the grace of God" under the influence of another George, who had Washington to his name. There was no session of the court in June or July, but August 6, 1776, that body convened, under the new regime, the glorious "Commonwealth of Virginia," and the following are the proceedings:

"Present: John Hite, Isaac Hite, Charles Mynn Thruston, John McDonald, John Smith, Edmund Taylor.

"An ordinance of the Honorable, the Convention of the Commonwealth of Virginia, directing that the different members named in the former Commission of the Peace, should continue to act in the said office upon their taking the oath prescribed in the said ordinance, Whereupon Isaac Hite and Charles Mynn Thruston administered the oath to John Hite, who took and subscribed the same, and then the said John Hite administered the said oath to all the aforesaid members, who took the same as Justices of the said Commonwealth.

"James Keith took the oath as Clerk of the Court.

"Henry Peyton, Jr., took the oath as Deputy Clerk of the Court.

"Angus McDonald took the oath as Sheriff.

"Nathaniel Cartmell, Jr., took the oath as Deputy Sheriff.

"Gabriel Jones, Alexander White, George Roots, Dolphin Drew, John Magill and Henry Peyton, Jr., took the oath as attorneys."

These are the old patriots who stepped up in those trying times and "showed their colors." His lordship of Fairfax failed to respond, although he was at the head of the justices; but let us not be too hard on the old gentleman, for it must be remembered that he was raised under the wing of royalty, had received his wealth and station from kings, was nearly ninety years of age and was nearing his last days upon earth, and it was hard for him to cut loose from his ancient moorings and join a cause that must have seemed to him extremely hopeless of success. Yet, with all his rooted and preconceived principles of the divine right of kings, and all his wealth, he never was known to throw a straw in the onward path of American liberty. And when he heard of the triumph of Washington at Yorktown and the downfall of English rule in the colonies, he simply remarked that it was time for him to die, went to bed, and never arose again therefrom.

At the next court Isaac Zane came forward and subscribed to the oath as a justice. The following also appears as a portion of the proceedings:

“Ordered, That Marquis Calmes, Robert Wood, William Gibbs, Philip Bush, Robert White, Joseph Holmes, Thomas Helm, Edward McGuire, and Edward Smith, be recommended to His Excellency the Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia, as proper persons to be added to the Commission of the Peace, for this county, and that it be certified that Charles Smith, one of the members in the commission, is dead; William Booth refused to swear in, and desired to be left out; Warner Washington, Jr., after he did swear in, did not chuse to act and desired to be left out; and that Thomas Bryan Martin never did swear in to the said commission.”

They seemed to be hunting the Tories in this section at a pretty lively gait; a number of arrests occurred and among such cases was that of Samuel Glenn. At November court this individual was brought before the justices, held in the sum of £100, and committed to the gaol until he could obtain security therefor, for “using language inimical to the liberties of America.”

February 4, 1777, Col. James Wood, son of James Wood, who died in 1760, handed in his resignation to the justices as lieutenant-colonel of the militia, to accept the commission of colonel in the Continental army, and John Smith, one of the justices, was appointed in his place. Col. Wood raised his regiment in the lower valley, and marched northward to join Washington. Dr. C. T. Magill and Henry Beattie were also officers in the Continental army from Winchester. Beattie was afterward a colonel in the war of 1812. At this time Virginia had, in addition to those in the regular Continental army, nine regiments, of which the lower valley furnished a large proportion. The official reports of Frederick County showed in 1777 only 923 effective militia.

During the spring of 1777, the military authorities of Pennsylvania gained possession of some documents implicating a number of prominent Quakers of Philadelphia and elsewhere in designs inimical to the cause for which the colonies were giving so much of their best blood on the many fields of contest, and after investigation and full legal enactments and processes, the following persons were arrested: Joshua Fisher, Abel James, James Pemberton, Henry Drinker, Israel Pemberton, John Pemberton, John James, Samuel Pleasants, Thomas Wharton and Thomas and Samuel Fisher. These persons, with a number of others were ordered, unless they would consent to swear or affirm allegiance to the State of Pennsylvania, to be transported to Staunton, Va., and there held under surveillance. The order of des-

tion was quite complimentary to the patriotism of the valley of Virginia, as the authorities must have felt that the hardy sons of the tramontane regions of the Old Commonwealth were able to keep in restraint those Tory gentlemen. Accordingly about fourteen persons, including those named, were forwarded to the Valley, but their destination was changed to Winchester. Col. John Smith, county lieutenant, received them and offered to give them parole, if they would promise not to escape from his jurisdiction, but they refused. They said they had protested against being taken from their homes; that they had protested at the Maryland boundary; that they had protested at the Virginia boundary, and now protested at being treated as criminals. Col. Smith listened to these repeated protests and replied: "It is true that I know of no law which will justify your detention, but as you are sent to my care by the supreme executive of your own State, and represented as dangerous characters, and as having been engaged in treasonable practices, I consider it my duty to detain you, at least until I can send to the governor of Virginia for his advice and direction in the matter." Tradition relates that the old colonel made an additional side remark to the effect that if he had his way that he would hang the whole lot without judge or jury. He once more repeated to them that if they would simply pledge themselves not to abscond that he would not confine them, but they again refused, and were at once placed under guard. They were confined along with the Hessian prisoners, some 300 of whom were at the time being held in a building that is standing to this day in the southern portion of Winchester. About nine months after these parties had remained in confinement here, they were released through the instrumentality of Alexander White, a lawyer, but not until the British had left Philadelphia. Several of them died during their imprisonment. This action of the Quakers during the Revolution left a stigma on that faith which lasted many years succeeding that struggle, and, indeed, traces of it may still be found, but now very rarely. It was looked upon by the Americans as an extremely singular position for the Quakers to assume, as that sect had been an object of particular persecution by the English government, their very presence in the colonies at one time being punishable by death.

The justices were bound to ascertain the sentiments of those within their bailiwick, at least as far as the administration of an oath could solve that problem, for the proceedings of a court held September 3, 1777, gives the following:

“ Ordered, that Edward McGuire, gent., is appointed to administer the oath of Fidelity, prescribed by law, to the inhabitants of Winchester, pursuant to the directions of an act of General Assembly in that case made and provided.

“ Thomas Helm, for the same purpose, in the Districts of Captains Barrett, Ball and McKinney.

“ Joseph Holmes, in the Districts of Captains Gilkerson, Niswanger and Barron.

“ Robert Throckmorton, in the Districts of Captains Wilson and Longacre.

“ William Gibbs, in the Districts of Captains Reynolds and Baldwin.

“ Robert White, in the Districts of Captains Babb and Rinker.

“ Edmund Taylor, in the Districts of Captains Farron and Catlett.

“ John Hite, in the District of Captain Helm.”

It is astonishing how history so often repeats itself. This little process of “taking the oath” is no doubt very vivid in the minds of many people hereabout; and especially along the border, where the contending forces alternately held possession, did this practice most obtain. And it was said, by some irreverent scribe at the beginning of the late war, that a prominent general at Washington “took the oath” every morning before breakfast as an appetizer.

To return to Morgan: That skillful and dashing officer, after his release from Canadian prison life, was ordered to select a regiment of riflemen and join the force under the command of General Gates, who was gradually, but certainly, encompassing the downfall of Burgoyne, and it is claimed that the rifles of the Virginians under the careful manipulation of their fearless and determined leader helped very materially in bringing about a result that was felt throughout the whole colonies and shortened the strife by a year or two, for it took from active service a large army of England's best soldiers. The capitulation to the victorious Gates and his able supporters at Saratoga, included 5,790, of all ranks; which number, added to the killed, wounded and prisoners lost by the royal army during the preceding part of the expedition, made, altogether, upward of 10,000 men, an advantage rendered still more important to the captors, by the acquisition of thirty-five brass field pieces, and nearly 5,000 muskets. The regular troops in Gates' army were 9,000, and the militia 4,000; 2,000, however, were sick or on furlough. Col. Morgan, for his

superior military ability displayed in this very decisive battle and his conspicuous bravery, was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general and joined the standard of Washington, near Philadelphia, where he further greatly distinguished himself in his operations against the English, by means of his regiment of unerring sharpshooters. A large number of the prisoners taken in the engagement with Burgoyne's army, were sent to Winchester, so that in 1780 a barracks was erected for them about four miles west of the town. They numbered about 1,600 in 1781.

The reduction of the cities of Savannah and Charleston so encouraged the English commander that he determined to make the subjugation of the southern colonies, at least, complete, and an advance into the interior of North Carolina was decided upon. The American commander-in-chief, being advised of these movements, relieved Gen. Gates from the command of the southern army, and appointed in his stead Gen. Greene, an officer in whose ability, fortitude and integrity, from a long and intimate acquaintance, he had the utmost confidence. The day upon which Greene took charge of the army at Charlotte, he was informed of a gallant exploit performed by Col. Washington, of Morgan's command. Being on a foraging expedition, this active officer came upon one of the strong-holds of the royalists (Tories) near Camden. These traitors to their countrymen, 100 strong, were entrenched in a block-house, with an abattis, and could have defied Washington's little scouting party; but the ingenious colonel advanced with great display toward the enemy, and planted with deliberation a blackened log, mounted on wheels and resembling a cannon, so as to rake the block-house, and then coolly demanded a surrender. Dreading a cannonade in so confined quarters, the garrison marched out and laid down their arms.

The patriot army in the south was in a very weak condition; there being scarcely 3,000, all told, fit for service; but this force was divided by the commander, and a detachment under Maj.-Gen. Daniel Morgan was sent into the district of Ninety-Six, in the western district of South Carolina. Cornwallis being at this time far advanced in his preparations for the invasion of North Carolina, could not, consistently with the rules of war, leave an enemy in his rear; so he dispatched Col. Tarleton, who had the reputation of being a dashing and able young officer, but withal, an incautious and inordinately vain one, and whose contempt for Morgan and his militia was complete, to

pursue that officer and "push him to the utmost." Tarleton had two field pieces, a superiority of infantry in the proportion of five to four, and of cavalry, of three to one, against Morgan's five hundred; in all, the British commander had over 1,100 men. It is said that Tarleton was warned by a Tory colonel, who knew Gen. Morgan and his methods of warfare, to beware of how he approached that officer, "that he had never been whipped, and that he would be hard to capture;" but the pompous colonel only snapped his fingers, as though he would say, "the old wagoner and his raw militia would hardly be a breakfast bite for him." So, with the advantage in numbers and equipment, the gay Tarleton, at a place called the Cowpens, in South Carolina, on the 17th of January, 1781, attacked Gen. Morgan with the expectation of driving him out of the State, or annihilating his force. But the impetuosity of Tarleton, which had gained him high reputation when he had surprised an incautious enemy, or attacked panic-stricken militia, was at this time the occasion of his ruin. Impatient of delay, he went into the engagement with his men fatigued by marching, and without properly forming them, or the reserve had taken its ground, relying upon what he deemed his superiority in military tactics; but he had a general to deal with who could be a fox at one moment and a wolf the next, and so it proved. Awaiting the proper moment, with everything in readiness, when the time arrived the old valley wagoner and his five hundred rushed upon the enemy with such impetuosity and havoc that they sent them reeling and in dismay back upon their baggage, and what were not killed or captured fled in confusion to Charleston. It was one of the severest conflicts of the war. The English lost 300 men killed and wounded, besides 500 prisoners, and all their artillery, ammunition and baggage. The Americans had only twelve killed and sixty wounded, a result almost unprecedented in the annals of warfare of all time. Gen. Morgan was ably supported, as has heretofore been stated, by Col. William Augustine Washington, and one can imagine the hearty hand-shake of the rough old war-dog and his gallant colonel after the capture of Tarleton's army and the flight of that doughty English officer. An anecdote is related that is said to have occurred at Charleston, after Col. Tarleton had reached that city. This officer, who, even after his disastrous defeat, affected to look down upon the Virginia militia under Morgan, remarked to some ladies, who knew the handsome and dashing Col. Washington, "I would be very glad

to get a sight of this Col. Washington, whom you think so brilliant, and of whom I have heard so much." "Had you looked behind you, Colonel, at the battle of Cowpens," replied one of the ladies, "you might easily have enjoyed that pleasure."

After his victory Morgan moved off to Virginia with his prisoners, but the chagrin of Cornwallis at the defeat of his favorite officer, Tarleton, urged that general to renewed exertions, and he endeavored to cut off the retreat of the victor and his spoils. General Greene also took a hand in the business and effectually checkmated the English commander by getting in between him and Morgan with the prisoners. Suffice it to say, the latter got off safely, and some time afterward, obtaining relief from duty for awhile, retired to his plantation, "Saratoga," so named in honor of the battle in which he had taken so active a part. His residence is said to have been built by Hessian prisoners. Not long after the escape of Morgan to Frederick County with the prisoners taken at Cowpens, it was rumored that Tarleton was approaching to attempt their capture, when Col. Smith ordered out the militia and removed the Hessians and others confined near Winchester to Fort Frederick in Washington County, Maryland. While Morgan was reposing on his well-earned laurels at his home, he was requested by the county lieutenant of Frederick to head a party for the suppression of a nest of Tories across in the adjoining County of Hardy, and, accompanied by two or three hundred of the militia of Berkeley, Shenandoah and Frederick, adopted such measures in his treatment of those malcontents as to utterly squelch them and they were never afterward heard of as Tories. Morgan's last military operations were in 1794, in connection with what is known as the "Whisky Insurrection" in Western Pennsylvania. A tax had been laid upon distilled spirits, and the producers of that article deeming it unjust to them, they being farmers and using all their grain for distilling purposes, whilst those who raised grain for other uses were not required to pay tax, resolved to resist the measure. They (the distillers) committed a number of outrages on the collectors of the revenue, and to such extent were the disturbances growing that the general government was compelled to take a hand in the matter. Accordingly, Gov. Mifflin of Pennsylvania, Gov. Howell of New Jersey, Gov. Lee of Maryland and Gen. Daniel Morgan, all under the command of "Light Horse" Harry Lee of Virginia, with their respective forces, marched for the scene of action, but before they

arrived on any "bloody field," the rag-tag and bob-tailed insurgents thought discretion the better part of valor and submitted to the inevitable. Washington is said to have remarked to Morgan, that it must have been a very arduous campaign to walk up hill and down again.



GRAVE OF GEN. DANIEL MORGAN, WINCHESTER, VA.

Shortly after returning from his first trip to quell the Pennsylvania distillers Morgan ran for Congress and was defeated, his competitor being Robert Rutherford. He ran again, two years later, and this time was successful. Becoming infirm with age and an extremely active life, he moved to Winchester in 1800 and resided with his youngest daughter, Mrs. Heard. He had married about 1762, Miss Abigail Bailey, whose parents lived on the Blue Ridge, above what

was known as Combs' Ferry on the Shenandoah River, east of Winchester. Morgan had two daughters, the elder, Nancy, who married Col. Presley Neville, and the other, Betsey, who married Maj. James Heard, both Revolutionary soldiers, and at the house of the latter the old general died, July 6, 1802.

The historian, Sparks, has said of Morgan: "In person he was of imposing appearance, moving with strength and grace, of a hardy constitution, to defy fatigue, hunger and cold. His open countenance was a mirror of his frank, ingenuous nature; he could glow with intensest anger, but he would never allow his passion to master his discernment, and his disposition was sweet and peaceful, so that he delighted in acts of kindness, never harboring malice or revenge, making his house a home of cheerfulness and hospitality. His courage was not an idle quality, it sprang from the intense energy of his will, which bore him on to his duty with an irresistible impetuosity; his faculties were only quickened by the nearness of danger, which he was sure to make the best preparation to meet; an instinctive perception of character assisted him in choosing among his companions those whom it was wise to trust, and a reciprocal sympathy made the obedience of his soldiers an act of affectionate confidence. Whenever he appeared on the battle field the fight was sure to be waged with fearlessness, good judgment and massive energy. Next to Washington, in some qualities, Morgan had no superior among Virginia soldiers."

In another light Morgan is sketched by a writer in the *Winchester Republican*, in 1842: "This 'thunderbolt of war,' this 'brave Morgan who never knew fear,' was in camp often wicked and profane, but never a disbeliever in religion. In his latter years he united himself with the Presbyterian Church in this place, under the care of Rev. Dr. Hill. He related his experience to that minister. 'People thought,' said he, 'that Daniel Morgan never prayed;'—'People said old Morgan never was afraid;'—'People did not know.' He then proceeded to relate in his blunt manner, among many other things, that the night they stormed Quebec, while waiting in the darkness and the storm with his men paraded, for the word to advance, he felt unhappy; the enterprise appeared more than perilous; it seemed to him that nothing less than a miracle could bring them off safe from an encounter at such amazing disadvantage. He stepped aside and kneeled by the side of a munition of war—and then most fervently prayed that the Lord God Almighty would be his

shield and defense, for nothing less than an almighty arm could protect him. He continued on his knees till the word passed along the line. He fully believed that his safety during that night of peril was from the interposition of God. Again, he said about the battle of Cowpens, which covered him with so much glory as a leader and a soldier—he had felt afraid to fight Tarleton with his numerous army flushed with success—and that he retreated as long as it seemed advisable, and yet retain the confidence of his men. Drawing up his army in three lines on the side of a hill, contemplating the scene—in the distance the glitter of the advancing enemy—he trembled for the fate of the day. Going to the woods in the rear, he kneeled in the top of a fallen tree, and poured out a prayer to God for his army, for himself and for his country. With revived spirits he returned to the lines, and in his rough manner cheered them for the fight; as he passed along they answered him bravely. The terrible carnage that followed the deadly aim of his riflemen decided the victory. ‘Ah,’ said he, ‘people said old Morgan never prayed and never was afraid; people did not know; old Morgan was often miserably afraid! The last of those riflemen are gone; the brave and hearty gallants of the valley, that waded to Canada and stormed Quebec, are all gone;—gone, too, the sharpshooters of Saratoga.’ For a long time two, who shared his captivity in Canada were seen in this village, wasting away to shadows of their youth, celebrating with enthusiasm the night of their battle, as the years rolled round—Peter Lauck and John Schultz. They have answered the roll-call of death, and have joined their leader.”

Out in the cemetery, not far from Morgan’s grave, rests another of the patriot band of the revolution, the brave Gen. Daniel Roberdeau, a Huguenot, who cast his fortunes with America. But here, upon a plain marble slab, now level with the ground, cracked and broken, may be read the following:

MAJOR-GENERAL DANIEL MORGAN

departed this life
On July the 6th, 1802,
In the 67th year of his age.

Patriotism and Valor were the
Prominent Features of his character,
And
The honorable services he rendered
to his country
During the Revolutionary War
Crowned him with Glory, and will
remain in the hearts of his
Countrymen
a Perpetual Monument
to his
Memory.

Beneath this humble slab out in the cemetery, under the shadow of stately monuments, repose the dust of one of those great soldiers who, it seems, flash before the world but once in a century—General DANIEL MORGAN—the STONEWALL JACKSON of the Revolution.

CHAPTER VIII.

ONE HUNDRED YEARS AGO.

INCORPORATION OF WINCHESTER—POST-REVOLUTIONARY BOOM—SPLENDID EARLY SCHOOLS—FIRST NEWSPAPERS IN THE VALLEY—GRANDILOQUENT SALUTATORY—PORTRAIT OF WASHINGTON—THE CHURCH LOTTERY—SOME LOCAL ITEMS—DANCING MASTERS—MR. MCGUIRE'S BALL ROOM—SOME FANCY FIGURES—FIRST FIRE COMPANIES—NOTED TAVERNS—ESTABLISHMENT OF MANUFACTORIES—THEATRICALS—PROMINENT MERCHANTS—YOUNG LADIES SEMINARY—FINE STORES—FIRST ADAMS EXPRESS COMPANY—POST OFFICE—INDENTURED SERVANTS—SHAVED HEADS AND "IRON COLLAR"—JUST RECEIVED FROM CORK—VOTE OF THE COUNTY—GRAND CELEBRATION AND BARBEQUE OF 1788—DESCRIPTION OF PARADE—FIRST EXECUTION—BRIEF, BUT TO THE POINT—LIST OF JUSTICES—LONGEVITY OF OLD CLERKS.

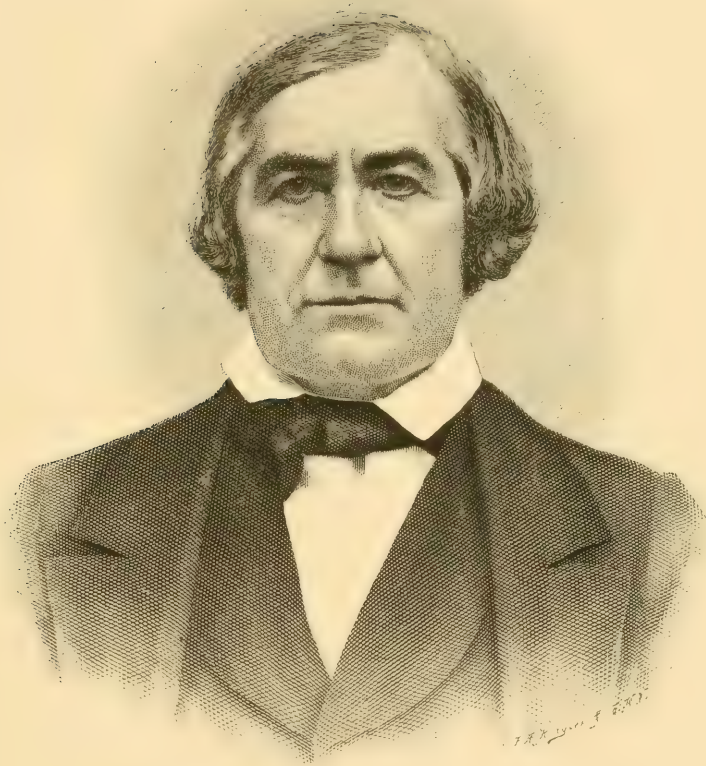
IN October, 1779, a dual act incorporating the towns of Alexandria and Winchester was passed by the General Assembly of the Commonwealth. The act provided for the election of officers of the two towns; the style of the corporations, qualification and eligibility of the mayor, and his judicial and ministerial powers; provided for a recorder, aldermen, sergeant, etc.; market days; misconduct of officers, vacancies, and penalties for refusing to qualify; election of common councilmen. That portion of the act, specially in regard to Winchester, is as follows:

Be it further enacted, That the town of Winchester, in the county of Frederick, shall be, and the same is hereby declared to be made corporate in the same manner, to all intents and purposes, as the said town of Alexandria; and that the freeholders and housekeepers thereof shall be entitled to the same privileges and in like manner, and under the like conditions and limitations; shall have the power of electing twelve able and fit men, to serve as mayor, recorder, aldermen and common councilmen for the same. The mayor of the town of Winchester first elected shall, before some justice of the quorum in the commission of the peace for the county of Frederick, take the oath of office. The mayor, recorder and aldermen shall have the same jurisdiction in civil and criminal cases; and shall, on the second Thursday in every month, hold pleas of action arising within the said town of Winchester, and the limits hereinafter mentioned, in like manner as the mayor, recorder and aldermen of the town of Alexandria. The

mayor, recorder, aldermen and common councilmen of the town of Winchester, shall, in every instance have the same powers, rights and privileges, and be subject to the same penalties, limitations and manner of proceedings as the mayor, recorder, aldermen and common councilmen of the said town of Alexandria; and their jurisdiction shall extend to and over the out-lots belonging to the said town of Winchester.

This act, it will be noted, was passed during the very heat of the Revolution, and shows that notwithstanding the great interest the citizens of the valley took in the progress of the war, as evidenced in the number and gallantry of its soldiers, they also kept in mind the welfare of their towns. Two years after the above act of incorporation, when peace spread her white wings over the victorious colonies, an era of prosperity came to Winchester that amounted to what would now be called a veritable "boom." Various important businesses sprang into life; it became the mart for the production of several useful products on such a scale as would now, even, be deemed extensive. The manufacture of saddle-trees was carried on to a large extent, and were shipped northward and eastward, even entering the markets almost controlled by Carlisle, Penn., which at that time was the great rival in trade of Winchester. The hats of Winchester were famous far and wide, whilst the gloves of buckskin, made by three or four manufacturers were sought by all eastern dealers, and doubtless was the starting point of the celebrity of valley-made gloves that retain their reputation to this day. One of the largest tanneries was located here even before the Revolution and its leather was shipped as far north as Boston.

Educational matters received attention at a very early date, and in addition to two or three strictly private schools for the lower branches two fine classic and academic institutions were opened. In the *Alexandria Advertiser* of June 22, 1786, one year before the first newspaper was published in Winchester, the "trustees of the Winchester Latin, Greek, and English schools," advertise that having elected "Mr. Armstrong and Mr. Potter, two gentlemen of character and abilities, to take charge of the institution, do hereby give notice that the schools will be opened on Monday, the 10th of July." They set forth that "the climate is healthful, the country plentiful and the town growing." The price of tuition was four guineas per annum. The trustees also state that "there being clergymen of the Episcopal, Presbyterian, and Lutheran churches, who officiate regularly in this



James Cather

gentlemen of this town that he will teach *Dancing* in the modern method of Europe at *Mr. McGuire's Ball-room*, as he has been employed in the first families in Richmond and its neighborhood. He will attend gentlemen every evening, and will teach the use of the globes, having a pair on a new construction, with Captain Cook's discoveries." But the following advertisement of another dancing master, which appeared in the *Gazette* of October 8, 1788, is curious enough for preservation, and it is, therefore, given entire:

To the Ladies and Gentlemen of this Town and County:

THEIR much obliged and very humble servant, informs them, that he will teach on *Fridays* and *Saturdays*, at *Mr. McGuire's*, the following elegant, fashionable, tasty, and approved parts in the science of *Dancing*:

Minuets.—De la Cœur, Devonshire, Prince of Wales, Lady Beeties, etc.

Allemandes.—Stringasley's, Theodore's, Aldridge's, etc.

Cotillions.—La Vaudreuil, La Bon Homme, L'Bagatelle, La Suisse, etc.

Country Dances.—Allemande Hopsasa, the Augustine, the Lovely Spring, the German Spa, the Theodore, Kenny's Dance, La Belle Katharine, the Innocent Maid, and True Felicity.

And he begs them to believe that he will use all kinds of industry, all manner of decorum, and every specie of attention, that the first-rate Dancing Masters are so much praised for. He has procured the best white Music that is to be had in these parts, and will teach both in private and in publick. Those who may doubt his abilities in the above science, may receive proof from the most incontestible evidences.

SIMON C. McMAHON.

There was a fire company in Winchester before 1787, and, indeed, it may have antedated the Revolution, for it is altogether probable that the enterprising citizens of that colonial burg, who must have known of the companies in Williamsburg, Fredericksburg and Alexandria, should have organized for protection against the devouring element, even though it was (which is quite probable) a bucket and ladder company. In proof of the existence of a genuine fire company there was printed in the *Gazette* of October 12, 1787, a card from a correspondent, which reads as follows:

Messrs. Printers.:—As the welfare of the borough of Winchester in a great measure depends on the exertions of its inhabitants, in guarding against the most dangerous of the elements, by forming a Second Fire Company in this place; it is earnestly requested, that those who wish to become members, will meet, at Mr. Edward

McGuire's Tavern, on Saturday the 13th instant, at 5 o'clock in the evening, to propose rules and regulations for the government of the same.

CIVIS.

Winchester, Oct. 9, 1787.

Following this suggestion a regular notice appeared November 16, as follows: "Notice is hereby given to those gentlemen who are subscribers to the *Winchester Fire Company*, that a meeting is appointed to be held at Mr. McGuire's Tavern, tomorrow evening at 6 o'clock." The organization seems to have been effected in the fall, and on May 14, 1788, further measures were adopted, as the following notice in the *Centinel* sets forth: "The members of the Winchester Fire Company are to observe, that a meeting will be held at the Market House, this evening at 7 o'clock, for the purpose of establishing the said Company, and to be incorporated as agreeable to an Act of General Assembly in such cases." This company is thought to have purchased the first engine brought to the town, within the next year, 1789, as it is not probable that two engines would be required at that time. The first company, as has been surmised, used buckets and ladders only. That old engine was the apparatus known as the "goose-neck." The foundation thus laid for organization against fire, has resulted in one of the most effective and best equipped departments, of its size, anywhere to be found.

Hotels, or as they were called until recent years, ordinaries or taverns, were plentiful in Winchester before 1790, and as well kept, possibly, as their successors hereabouts of the present day. Edward McGuire kept the most noted, and evidently the high-toned hostelry. His tavern was the place of meeting for all public affairs, and is frequently mentioned in the old newspapers. Auctions were held in front of his house on Loudon Street; dancing assemblies met there; church committees and political caucuses convened in his parlors, and he had a spacious ball-room for the young bloods and fair belles of fashionable Winchester. He kept his tavern many years before and after the Revolution, and seems to have been the successor of Henry Heth, who kept the tavern in 1756, at which Col. George Washington "put up" whilst sojourning here during the building of Fort Loudon. Thomas Edmondson also kept a fine tavern up on the hill opposite the fort. In 1782 Edmondson had an act of assembly passed which gave him the right to lay off five acres of land in the northern part of the town into half-acre lots, and on one of these built his tavern. It was

a palatial affair for that day; so magnificent, in fact, that he had a cut made of it which is printed at the head of his advertisement in the *Centinel*. It was two stories high and had a porch with steps running up each end. Across the front of the second story ran a veranda the full length of the building, something wonderful in architecture for the town of Winchester in 1788. Across the pavement swung high in air between posts the sign, which was a white full-rigged ship on a dark ground. He also had a billiard-table for the accommodation of his guests. Philip Dalby owned a tavern, but just where it was located has been lost. It was called "The House." John Walters kept the "Black Horse," and patriotic old Philip Bush kept the "Golden Buck," on Cameron Street, south of Water. There were, doubtless, several minor places of resort for the traveler and the thirsty citizen, for the taverns all sold spirits at that day, as they have done ever since, and everybody, it seems, preachers and all, took a turn at the flowing bowl whenever they felt like it.

Evidences of great material prosperity appear throughout the volumes of old papers, from which the foregoing and following facts are gleaned. What must have been the outlook for business in 1787, when two European architects establish themselves in Winchester? As appears from their advertisement, "George Newsam and Edward Slater, from London and Berlin, architects and builders, respectfully inform the public that they have commenced business in Winchester, etc.," and asking a *share* of the public patronage. And what must the ladies think of the retrogression of their "dear old Winchester" of to-day when they are informed that one hundred years ago James Ridley had a corset manufactory right in their town? They were called stays at that time, and he invites the ladies to patronize him, as he "makes stays in the French, Italian, and English fashions." They even had an amateur dramatic association, for on the evening of October 6, 1788, they performed a play called the "Royal Convert," a tragedy. Tickets, at 1s. 6d. were to be had at either of the printing offices, and the performance came off at the Market House.

Alexandria and Fredericksburg merchants advertised extensively in the two papers, the Valley being to those cities their greatest market. W. Haycock, from Alexandria, opened a "soap-boiling and tallow-chandling" establishment, and informed country merchants that he could supply them at short notice. Thomas Oworm & Co., settled here and erected on Piccadilly Street, the "Winchester Hemp

and Flax Manufactory." They furnished all kinds of linen threads, ropes, bolting-cloths, etc. Jonah Hollingsworth and George Matthews, at "Abraham's Delight," southeast of town, commenced the fulling and dyeing business on a large scale. Two book-binderies were in operation, and several cabinet-makers and upholsterers had shops, whilst there were real estate dealers, combined with other businesses, usually, and lawyers and doctors in abundance. Meshach Sexton appears to have been engaged in the sale by public auction of a number of tracts of land. He held his sales as seen by his advertisements, in front of John Donaldson's door. The latter conducted some prominent business, merchandising, presumably.

In the matter of merchants, Winchester was well supplied. Hamilton Cooper & Co., kept a general assortment of wet and dry goods, and Richard Gray, in addition to wet and dry goods, kept scythes, sickles, bar-iron and castings. "Archibald Magill, at his store opposite the church" kept a fine assortment of "moreens, sagathies, durants, camblets, joans, spinnings," etc., in addition to a full line of patent medicines and hardware. Philip Bush, Jr., "at the sign of the 'Golden Urn,' opposite Mr. Wm. Holliday's dwelling house," was a jeweler and goldsmith, and Robert Wells, opposite Mr. Jesse Taylor's store, was a watch and clock maker, Mr. Wells advertised to "make repeating eight-day clocks and watches of the most modern construction," and you can rely upon it that he *did* make them, for in that day when a man advertised to do a thing, he did it. James Mercer advertises 4,067 acres of land, not many miles from Winchester. Joseph Gamble's tailoring establishment was at "Mrs. Troutwines, in Cameron street near the Market-house," and Hugh Jerdon had his boot and shoe manufactory "nearly opposite the Lutheran Church on Loudon street." Henry Bush has a parcel of choice leather for sale at his store, and Philip Dalby offers to sell "an elegant double chair," a kind of gig, or as we would now call it, a buggy. Richard Gray wants all kinds of country produce, and will receive all grain delivered at fifteen mills in the county, which he names as follows: Morgan's, Brown's, Lewis', Bull's, Snicker's, Wormley's, W. Helm's, M. Helm's, G. Bruce's, Hite's, Perkin's, Stroop's, Gibb's and Wilson's mills. Flour on the Alexandria market was quoted at 31s. per barrel, \$5.16 $\frac{2}{3}$, the Virginia shilling being 16 $\frac{2}{3}$ cents. Daniel Norton & Co., in the fall of 1787, advertised "Fall Goods just imported in the *Dade*, Captain James Grayson, master,"

among which are "duffil and rose blankets, negroe cottons, bath coat-ings, callimancoes, wildbores, ladies fashionable hats and ribbons of the newest taste." Their store was on the corner of Loudon and Piccadilly Streets. Thomas Clark, painter, glazier, paper-hanger, gilder, etc., advertises that "having laid in a stock of oil and colours and as good a stone to grind them on as can be procured, he flatters himself, etc." He also adds that he "has an *ingredient* for destroying *bugs* and *fleas*," which shows that our little brown friend, who has the reputation of "getting there all the same," although he be wingless, is not a modern innovation. In the spring of 1788 Miss Maria Smith proposes to open a school in Winchester for the instruction of young ladies in Reading, Spelling, Tambour, Dresden Embroidering, and all kinds of plain and colored needle work." Miss Smith states that she "has had the honor of educating some ladies of the first rank." John and James McAllister opened a general store "at the sign of the 'Tobacco Hogshead' opposite the bridge in Winchester." This firm was one of the largest in the town, and purchased "tobacco, hemp, ginsang, deerskins, mustard and flax seed, military certificates, beef, pork, etc." The name of this old firm is written on the margin of the papers from which these facts are copied, and the volume belonged originally to them. J. Gamul Dowdal was also a well-known merchant. He advertises "linens, woolens, fashionable silks, rum, wine, bar-iron and steel." A professional "mineralist" located in Lancaster, Penn., offers his services to the citizens of this section in the assaying of all ores and minerals. John Hite, Jr., has just erected his "new and elegant mill on Opeckon."

A nail factory was started by J. & J. McAllister, and Robert Sherrard at his new store offers a beautiful assortment of early spring goods; Henry Beatty has for sale a quantity of linseed oil; Col. John Peyton orders a muster of the militia of Frederick County; Thomas Eagen offers for sale a valuable and convenient stone house opposite the church on Loudon street, and J. H. Jones tenders his thanks to the public for patronizing his school so liberally. William Holliday offers for rent his elegant two-story stone house; also has for sale a likely Negro woman, with two children, and a "sign for a tavern keeper, whereon the likeness of General Washington is beautifully represented on one side, and Benjamin Franklin, Esq., on the other, the painting executed by a masterly hand at Philadelphia." Thomas Deaderick advertises as a watch and clock maker, gold and silver-smith.

There must have been bad boys in those early times as well as at present, for John Peyton, clerk of the corporation, publishes an ordinance of the common council in part as follows: "Whereas the practice of throwing stones at the public buildings in this place, has become so general, that considerable injury has been occasioned thereby; and it is necessary that such pernicious and idle proceedings should in future be restrained, therefore be it hereby resolved, that it is indispensably the duty of parents to caution their children against the same." A resolution was passed prohibiting shooting at a mark within the corporate limits.

William Holliday informs the public that he has taken into partnership with himself, Adam Douglas and will be pleased to see his customers at his new stone house; Adam Kiger has reduced the price for making suits of clothing to twelve shillings; J. & J. McAllister are selling pine apples, oranges, lemons, figs, etc. Archibald Magill had a fine grocery, liquor and hardware store on the corner of Loudon and Piccadilly streets, and Adam Heckman announces himself post-rider from Winchester to Staunton (there then being but few post-offices established in the valley), and that he would carry letters to Newtown, Stover's Town, Miller's Town, New Market, Rockingham Town, Kersel Town, etc.; also, that he would carry *packages*, which shows that this Adam, as an express company, anticipates Alvin Adams of Massachusetts, by more than half a century. In the post-office at Winchester there were fifty-nine letters unlifted; to several persons two and three apiece. At that day a letter cost twenty-five and thirty cents, and the receiver had to pay for it. "Literary fellers," as Ben Butler called the newspaper men, were in demand, as an advertisement appears in the *Gazette* for "a person capable of conducting a newspaper." Meshach Sexton in 1788 established an oil-mill and hemp-mill, and Daniel Miller and Hanc Cavert, tailors, offer to make a suit of clothes for twelve shillings. John Kean kept a store next door to McGuire's tavern, and W. Anson was a painter and upholsterer; Peter Kehoe was a first-class shoemaker, and Edward Powars was a "tailor and habit-maker" in addition to being the gaoler for the sheriff.

As illustrative of not only what we should now consider a cruel and unjust custom and law, but one that we should find difficult of execution, a few extracts from advertisements in regard to the "indentured servants" of one hundred years ago will be given. It is

strange that our Revolutionary fathers should have overlooked this tyrannical custom, in regard to white servants, at least. In the *Gazette* of November, 1787, Mr. Hamilton Cooper, the merchant, offers \$10 reward for the return to him of his Irish servant man, Dennis Wheelan, who, the advertiser says, after describing Wheelan's appearance, "was bred to the engraving business, writes an excellent hand, and seems to have had a good education; can perform on the violin, and is very artful and cunning; who ever secures him so that he may be conveniently come at, shall receive the above reward." How a man of the attainments stated could have become a slave to another is hard to tell. A number of similar advertisements are printed, and the inventor of the steam boat, James Rumsey, offers rewards for several. But here is what might now be termed a "local item," one of those little incidents happening every day; the editor says: "We are authorized to inform the public that the runaway servants of the Potomac Company were not sentenced to have their heads shaved (as mentioned in this paper of the 26th of January last), the season being thought to be too severe for such an operation. Their eyebrows only were shaved and their hair cut short." In another paper of about this date John Selye offers \$20 reward for the return to him of John Jacob Pegel, a Dutchman, 45 years of age, and James Collins offers \$20 reward for the apprehension of Nancy Murray, an Irish servant woman, but Nancy stole some things from her master. Rumsey, however, caps the climax when he states in his advertisement of Francis Murray having run away that he, in addition to having his eyebrows shaved off, "had on when he left, an *iron collar*." That was not very remote from the habits of the days of Gurth and Wamba! One can scarcely realize how slowly progress progresses. As a curiosity and worthy of preservation the annexed advertisement, copied from one of the old papers, is here given entire:

Just received from Cork, and to be disposed of for ready cash, or crop tobacco on a short credit.

A FEW healthy men and women who have from three and one-half to four years to serve under indentures. Among the men there are laborers, waiters, writers, weavers, shoemakers, taylors, whitesmiths, coopers, plasterers, and tilers, hair-dressers, skimmers and breeches makers. The women are washers, seamstresses, &c.

HOOE & HARRISON.

Alexandria, October 23, 1788.

An election was held in Winchester, on Tuesday, March 4, 1788, for two delegates to represent Frederick County in the convention to be held for the purpose of considering the ratification of the Federal constitution by Virginia. Four candidates were voted for, which resulted in the election of the two who were favorable to "ratification." The poll was as follows: John S. Woodcock, 191; Alexander White, 162; John Smith, 117; Charles M. Thruston, 71. This, 541 votes, was the entire vote of Frederick County, including what is now Frederick, Clark and Warren.

In the *Winchester Gazette* of July 2, 1788, the following in regard to the convention is to be found:

"Last Sunday evening arrived in this town from the convention at Richmond, Col. R. Humphreys and Col. E. Zane, by which gentlemen a letter was brought from Alexander White, Esq., to the mayor, with the pleasing intelligence that Virginia had adopted the new constitution."

"On receipt of the above important information the extreme joy of the inhabitants of this town was fully evinced by the sparkling eyes and elated spirits which shone conspicuous through all ranks of people. Being desirous publicly to demonstrate their approbation of the happy decision of a subject for which they had been several days waiting with the most anxious expectation, on Monday afternoon the infantry company, commanded by Capt. Heiskell, and under the immediate orders of Maj. McGuire, appeared on the parade, when after discharging nine volleys in honor of the *nine pillars* which now support the glorious *American fabric*, they marched through the town, performing a number of evolutions, street firings, &c., as they passed. Toward evening a large quantity of combustibles were collected, and conveyed to *Federal Hill*, by the *Federal Wagon*, drawn by nine horses, decorated. As soon as night came on, fire was set to the materials collected, which exhibited a large and beautiful bonfire, and which was seen for many miles in the vicinity. The court house and several other buildings were elegantly illuminated on this joyful occasion. At nine o'clock, a select number of *pure* Federals retired to Mr. McGuire's and spent the remainder of the evening in the greatest conviviality, mirth and good humour. After supper, the following toasts were announced, and drank with the most heartfelt satisfaction:

"1. His Excellency, Gen. Washington. 2. His Most Christian Majesty. 3. The Marquis de la Fayette. 4. The Hon. Benjamin

Franklin, Esq. 5. The memory of the American Worthies who fell in the late revolution. 6. The United States. 7. The memorable 4th of July. 8. The Patrons of Freedom. 9. The friends of the Federal Constitution. 10. May the manufacturing spirit increase as the Federal Union becomes permanent and respectable. 11. The Majority of the Virginia Convention. 12. May the Federal Pillars be raised to the highest pitch of greatness. 13. May the sword never be drawn but in the cause of justice.

“The company then departed, solacing themselves with the pleasing expectation, that the consequences which will result from the establishment of that government they had been celebrating, would render us a respectable, happy and wealthy people.”

From the *Centinel* of the following week, July 9, 1788, an account of the double celebration of the “Ratification and Fourth of July” is taken:

“Friday last being the glorious ANNIVERSARY OF AMERICAN INDEPENDENCY, the same was observed here with every token of heartfelt satisfaction and joy. The Federal constitution having been so recently adopted by this State, and although great rejoicings were held in town on Monday the 30th ult. in consequence thereof, it was determined by the inhabitants to celebrate these two important events (which will shine conspicuous in the annals of our country till time shall be no more) at one and the same time, with a GRAND PROCESSION, etc.

“At 12 o'clock the different crafts, consisting of upwards of two hundred, with Capt. HEISKELL's Company of Light Infantry, commanded by Maj. MCGUIRE, assembled at the court house, from whence they marched in procession through the principal streets to the *Federal Spring*, at Gen. Wood's plantation, where an elegant *Barbequi* was prepared for their reception. Having arrived at this delightful spot, where zephyrs gently fan the air, and stately trees afford a pleasing shade, the light infantry fired ten volleys in honor of those States which have adopted the Constitution (New Hampshire having ratified it before Virginia, though the account had not come to hand previous to our last publication) after which the whole partook of the regalia. The jovial bowl and glass went briskly round after the repast, and the good humour and conviviality which prevailed among all ranks, would have done honor to an assemblage of the first characters in the world. A large concourse of the *Federal Fair* honored the sons of freedom

with their presence, which added greatly to the brilliancy and harmony of this auspicious scene. At 5 o'clock the whole returned to town, and the day concluded with military evolutions, etc. In the evening bonfires and illuminations were exhibited, and a splendid parade took place. The following is the order of the procession, each craft bearing implements suitable to their several occupations:

“The Light Infantry Company.

Farmers with Sheefs of Wheat.

Bakers and Brewers.

Butchers.

Coppersmiths.

White and Blacksmiths.

Tanners.

Saddlers.

Shoemakers.

Masons.

Hatters.

Tailors.

Watchmakers and Silversmiths.

Wheelwrights.

Carpenters and joiners.

Painters.

Potters.

Weavers.

Barbers.

Combmakers.

Printers.

Merchants.

Doctors.

Clergy and Bar.”

In 1785 Philip Bush, Edward McGuire and Joseph Holmes, were appointed a committee to sell the old courthouse and agree with proper mechanics to build a new one, but nothing was done in the matter, as possibly they could not get a purchaser. And a few years later John Kercheval was paid the sum of £18 for “repairing the courthouse.” In 1795 several sums were also appropriated for the same purpose, and \$20 was paid for “iron-work for hanging the bell.” In 1798 \$100 was appropriated to put repairs upon the same building, which shows that the justices concluded to make the building answer

their purposes. In 1805 a new clerk's office was built, at a cost of \$1,100.

The first execution occurred in the winter of 1791. James Medicot was arrested and arraigned before the justices on July 31, 1790, for the murder of William Hefferman, on the night of July 29, two nights before. He was tried, convicted and hung some time during the following year, as in the county levy for 1792, Edward Smith and Isaac Miller, are each paid £1 10s. for erecting a gallows.

The old dispensers of law in those primitive times had a mode and brevity of procedure that was truly startling. Here is the entire record of a case as copied verbatim from the proceedings of the justices nearly one hundred years ago. It comprises the arraignment, trial and conviction of a culprit and tells its own tale:

"At a court of Oyer and Terminer held in Frederick County, the 5th day of June, 1798, for the trial of Ralph, a negro man slave, the property of James Strother, on suspicion of feloniously plotting and conspiring the murder of the said James Strother and Elizabeth, his wife, on the 5th day of May, last, by exhibiting or administering to them the seed of a certain Noxious and Poisonous Herb, called James Town Weed.

"Present, Charles Mynn Thruston, James G. Dowdal, Thomas Buck, Gerrard Briscoe, Matthew Wright and Charles Smith, Gentlemen, justices.

"The prisoner was led to the bar and it being demanded of him (having had Archibald Magill assigned to him as counsel), whether he was guilty of the facts wherewith he stood charged, or not, said that he was in no wise thereof guilty, whereupon sundry witnesses were examined, on consideration of whose testimony, and the circumstances attending the same, It is the opinion of the Court that he is guilty, and thereupon it is considered that he be hanged by the neck until he be dead, and that the sheriff of this county cause execution thereof to be committed and done upon him, the said negro Ralph, on Friday, the 20th day of July next at the usual place of execution between the hours of ten in the forenoon and three in the afternoon of the same day.

"Ordered, that it be certified as the opinion of this Court that negro Ralph, the prisoner at the bar, is of the value of three hundred and thirty-three dollars and one-third of a dollar.

"Charles Mynn Thruston."

February 4, 1799, John Rust was arrested and sent on for trial at the District court, for the murder of his slave man Jacob, and January, 1801, Jack, a slave of Bushrod Taylor was tried for murder, but

was found not guilty. The gentlemen justices in this case were G. Briscoe, C. Baldwin, James Singleton, J. Caldwell and Daniel Conrad. Hugh Holmes was Jack's attorney. Four cases in ten years—two white and two black—one of each color being hung, equalized the matter.

Following is a complete list of the justices of the peace for Frederick County from 1779 to the present time, or rather, to a recent period.

- 1779—John Smith.
- 1783—Thomas Buck, Isaac Hite.
- 1798—Charles Smith, George Blakemore.
- 1799—John B. Tilden, Joseph Blake, Joshua Gore.
- 1801—Benjamin O'Rear, John Jolliffe.
- 1802—Moses Russell, Edward McGuire.
- 1804—Edward Smith, Joseph Tidball, William Cooke, James M. Marshall, William Castleman.
- 1808—Griffin Taylor, Robert Vance, Samuel Baker, Lewis McCoole, John S. Ball, William Vanmetre.
- 1809—James Ware.
- 1811—Robert Berkeley, William Snickers, Mandly Taylor, Bushrod Taylor, William Lynn, Charles Brent, Jr., Jacob Heironomus, Dolphin Drew.
- 1813—Beatty Carson, John Bell, Joseph Gamble.
- 1815—William B. Page, Baalis Davis, John Newman.
- 1816—David Meade, Treadwell Smith.
- 1817—James Baker, James B. Wigginton, George H. Norris, George Lynn.
- 1819—William S. Jones, John White, Samuel Baker, Jr., William Stephenson, Frederick Smith, Simon Carson, George Reed.
- 1824—John Heiskell, Daniel Gold, Robert T. Baldwin, David Castleman, Edward J. Smith, Joseph Berry, John W. Pugh, George N. Blakemore, Samuel Gardner, Cornelius E. Baldwin, Jonathan Kackley, Francis Stribling, John Gilkeson, Thomas Cramer.
- 1825—John Hays, William Wood, Nathaniel Burwell, Dawson McCormick.
- 1831—John S. Davison, John Rust, Robert M. Marshall, James Gibson, Talliafero Stribling, Abraham Miller, Charles H. Clark, Francis B. Whiting, John Richards, Nash L. Gardner, Philip Smith, James B. Hall, Richard W. Barton, Jonah Lockhart.
- 1836—Richard M. Snyder, James B. Brookings, Seth Mason, Joseph G. Gray, Archibald S. Baldwin, John W. Miller, Jacob Senseney, Robert L. Baker, Henry W. Richards, Elijah Phifer.
- 1838—Ed. J. Davison.
- 1840—John S. Magill, Joseph Neill, Cornelius B. Hite.
- 1843—Daniel Collins, James P. Riely, Jacob Baker, Isaac F. Hite, Walker M. Hite, Jonathan Lovett.
- 1847—Samuel Cox, James H. Burgess, George Wright, James W. Mason, William J. Rowland, Joseph Long, William Smith, William Rosenburg, Alfred Parkins, Mager Steel, John Bruce, John W. Pyfer.

The new constitution of 1851 having gone into effect, made a change in the manner of selecting magistrates, and an act passed by the General Assembly April 22, 1852, entitled "An act providing for



Geo. F. Glauze

the election, qualification, powers, duties, and compensation of Justices of the Peace, Clerks of Circuit and County Courts, Attorneys for the Commonwealth, Sheriffs, Commissioners of the Revenue, Surveyors, Constables, and Overseers of the Poor," made more explicit the said change. At a Court held August 2, 1852, in accordance with a stipulation of the bill, John S. Magill was elected presiding justice. The magistrates by districts were as follows:

District No. 1.—James P. Riely, James R. Brooking, William A. Bradford and Joseph E. Payne.

District No. 2.—James Senseney, Andrew Kidd, Joseph S. Davis and Henry W. Richards.

District No. 3.—Isaac Russell, Abraham Nulton, Mordecai B. Cartmell and Robert Glass.

District No. 4.—Henry P. Ward, David L. Clayton, Robert L. Baker and William J. Rowland.

District No. 5.—Henry H. Baker, Daniel Hinckle, James Robinson and Daniel Collins.

District No. 6.—Felix Good, James Cather, Robert C. Bywaters and Edward R. Muse.

District No. 7.—Joseph Richard, Ananias D. Russell, Joseph Bromback and William Rosenburger.

District No. 8.—John S. Magill, John B. McLeod, Mager Steel and Isaac F. Hite.

At that date F. W. M. Holliday was commonwealth's attorney and Thomas A. Tidball, clerk.

There has been a singular longevity attending the early clerks of the court of Frederick County. The first clerk, James Wood, took the position in November, 1743, and died in the winter of 1759-60; Archibald Wager was appointed and held the place till May 4, 1762; James Keith qualified at the last date mentioned, and held it until he died in October, 1824, having served as clerk *sixty-two years and five months*. Thomas A. Tidball qualified as clerk November 1, 1824, and died April 5, 1856, having served as deputy clerk and clerk for *over fifty years*. At his death his son, Allen S. Tidball, was appointed till a clerk could be elected, and Thomas A. T. Riely being chosen, he qualified June 2, 1856. Mr. Riely having died in 1858, R. E. SeEVERS was appointed till an election could be held, when James P. Riely, Sr., was chosen and entered upon his duties in July, 1858, and served till August, 1859, when he dying his son, J. Chap Riely, was appointed to fill the vacancy, being afterward at the regular election selected by ballot. He remained clerk from that time until the close of the war, although C. W. Gibbens filled the position by military appointment. Gibbens was succeeded by his son, C. M. Gibbens, but in 1870 J. H.

Sherrard was selected to fill the place. James P. Riely, Jr., came in in 1873, who remained in possession till his death, when, in the spring of 1887, Thomas K. Cartmell was elected, where, the writer hopes, he may remain, if he desires it, for a Keith-term.

CHAPTER IX.

FREDERICK COUNTY AND WINCHESTER AFTER 1800.

POPULATION OF COUNTY AND COUNTY SEAT—EARLY WATER SUPPLY—DISASTROUS FLOODS—OLD STACKHOUSE MILL—WAR OF 1812-14—REVOLUTIONARY VETERANS—THE VALLEY AGAIN TO THE FRONT—ANOTHER MORGAN APPEARS—THE FIRST COMPANY AND THEIR UNIFORM—LISTS OF ALL NAMES OBTAINABLE—DESCRIPTION OF OLD COURT HOUSE AND JAIL—"BLACK BETTY"—PILORY AND STOCKS—YE ANCIENT MARKET HOUSE—DRAMATIC ENTERTAINMENTS—NAMES OF THE ACTORS—JUDGE HOLMES AS A SINGER—EARLY NEWSPAPERS, PRINTING ETC.—SOME TAVERNS OF NOTE—PHILIP BUSH AND THE "GOLDEN BUCK"—LOUIS PHILLIPPE IN SEARCH OF A DINNER—LIST OF CORPORATION OFFICERS—VARIOUS PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL—SOME POINTERS IN THE CAUSE CELEBRE—FIRE ENGINES AND HOUSES—SCARED COUNCILMEN—SHARP SPASM OF IMPROVEMENT—REMINISCENCES AND ANECDOTES—WILLIAM GREENWAY—SARAH ZANE—STORES, STAGE LINES, TEAMING, DRESS, ETC.

THE population of Frederick County continued to increase with great regularity, and wealth to accumulate, for many years succeeding the great contest for liberty and independence, notwithstanding the extravagance that seems to have been engendered by seven or eight years of privation on the part of the colonies. In 1798 the tithables of the county were 3,996; in 1801 they were 4,802; in 1805, 4,904; in 1810, 4,964 and in 1812, 5,916. This was almost doubling the population, for if the tithables increased at that rate, it is supposable that the balance of the population kept pace with them. Winchester at this date, 1810, contained a population of about 2,000, including about 350 negroes. There were in the neighborhood of 400 houses of all kinds, with many fine stores and fine church buildings, Episcopal, Presbyterian, Lutheran, Methodist and Catholic. But notwithstanding the fine apparel of the ladies, the silk stockings, and knee and shoe buckles of the gentlemen, the excellent schools and other evidences of material prosperity, the streets of the little city were hor-

rible to behold, and some of them simply impassable at times. Teams would "stall" on Loudon and Water streets at the slightest provocation, and the boys had fine sport occasionally in swimming on Loudon near the Run. As late as 1844 David Russell, Jr., and Jacob Snyder, swam from about where the Presbyterian Church stands, to the Run. In 1795 a fearful flood swept through Boscowen and a portion of Loudon Streets; in 1811 another occurred; and still others, May 31, 1818; August 12, 1838; July 24, 1839; October 7, 1846, and August 1, 1855. The water stood fifteen inches deep, on some of those occasions, right in the heart of the town. Up to 1810 no effort to improve the streets was made, not even by macadamizing; they were simply kept up as the county roads were—a little grading and filling up the worst holes. April 10, 1810, the justices, who seem to have had charge of the streets of the town as well as the roads, passed the following: "Ordered that \$300 be levied upon the tithables of this county and included in the next levy for the purpose of enclosing part of the Public Square with a rail fence, and turnpiking or paving the main street opposite to the said square and otherwise improving the Public Square, and that Edward McGuire and William Davison do superintend the same."

The water supply in Winchester has always been a matter of great concern to the inhabitants thereof, and as early as 1761 the passage of an act was obtained in the General Assembly prohibiting the running at large of hogs in the town, "as," the act reads, "they injure the springs and waters generally; *Provided always*, that the act be suspended till His Majesty's approbation shall be obtained." The fine spring located west of the town has always furnished an ample supply of the purest water, and its conveyance to the homes of the citizens for a long time perturbed the city authorities, but at last, about 1806 or 1808, a Dr. Brown was engaged by the corporation to overcome the difficulty. He brought into use machinery for boring the proper sized logs, using horse-power for the purpose. After the logs were bored they were joined by iron rings made sharp on their edges, the logs then being driven into them. The contract was to bring the water to Loudon Street only, and from there the citizens were required to open the ditch, if they wished the water, and the corporation would lay down the connections. The bore in the main logs was two-inch, and the connections one-inch. The waste water from this splendid spring was sufficient for many years to operate a

mill—the old land-mark known as the Stackhouse Mill—now numbered among the things that were, having given place to a railroad depot. That old mill was undoubtedly the oldest building in this portion of the valley, and doubtless dates as far back as 1740 to 1750, James Wood settled upon the land upon which it stood several years prior to 1743, and as a mill was one of the first necessities, what more natural than that he should have built one on his land? There was a Wood's mill somewhere hereabouts before 1750, by the records; and besides, Mr. William G. Russell says that when he was a boy of seven or eight years old, in 1808, the mill was an old dilapidated affair at that time. James Stackhouse, from whom it took its last name, repaired it in 1813, and operated it for some years. Before the introduction of the pipes water had to be hauled or carried from the run at Washington Street. Wells were never very numerous in the town, owing to the immense labor required in penetrating through the solid limestone that underlies this whole region.

The Valley, with the conspicuous promptitude that characterized it at the opening of hostilities in 1775, came to the front when war was declared between our land and Great Britain in 1812, and many an old veteran who had fought with Morgan and witnessed the surrender of Cornwallis, again buckled on his harness and marched to do battle against the invader whom he had helped to drive from our shores over thirty years before. And singular to relate the first company was again raised by a Morgan. Willoughby Morgan, reputed to have been the son of Gen. Daniel Morgan, was a highly educated young man, and studied law in Winchester. He was one of the handsomest men of his time, was over six feet in height, straight as an arrow, and symmetrically built; not fleshy, but strong, powerful and graceful in his movements. His company, the first in the Valley, are said to have all been selected with regard to their size, none of them being less than six feet tall. After some service Capt. Morgan received a commission in the regular army and served with Gen. Scott in his northwestern campaigns, in one of the battles of which he was killed. The uniform of Morgan's company at first consisted of a blue nankeen hunting shirt, fringed with red around the bottom, with a small cape around the shoulders, also fringed with red, the sleeves being similarly fringed; red flannel leggings, and a round top felt hat with a buck-tail stuck in the front.* After Capt. Morgan left the

* This description was given the author by Mr. W. G. Russell, who, when a boy of thirteen years of age, saw the company marching along Loudon Street.

company, it was disbanded for a time, but was reorganized by Capt. Thomas Roberts. The names of those forming that company as far as can be ascertained were: Thomas Roberts, William Roberts, Alexander Holliday, William Ball, William Campbell, Solomon Heister, William C. Holliday, Jacob Baker, Charles Conrad, Nicholas Burwell, Augustus Streit, Peter Bowers, John Bowley, James Bennett, Joshua Reed, John Denny, Andrew Bush, Presley Hansbury, James Vance, Sandy Hutchinson, John M. Magson, Richard Beckwith, James Barr, (fifer), Stewart Grant, Isaac Lauck, John Sloat, James Meredith, Philip Sherrer, John Foster, Philip Hoff, John Price, Isaac Kurtz, John Miller, Richard Holliday, Philip Bowers, James White, John Carter, George Rice, John C. Clarke, Robert Jack, George Swallum, Solomon Spengler, Jonas Ashby, William Kain, Lewis Beatty, John Everly (drummer), John W. Miller.

Capt. William Morris also organized a company of fifty-one members. The following list was furnished the *Winchester News* several years ago by Thomas Foster, who obtained it from the archives in Washington. It was an artillery company: William Morris, captain; George W. Kiger, first lieutenant; Isaac Lauck, second lieutenant; William Streit, third lieutenant; John Poe, fourth lieutenant; William Van Horn, first corporal; William Young, second corporal; Nathan Parrell, third corporal; William McFee, fourth corporal; John Day, fifer; John Everly, drummer. Privates: Daniel Gray, John Allen, Thomas Austin, William Barnes, Levi Booker, Francis Beckwith, David Cather, John Cooley, Louthan Cochrane, Joseph Kremer, Robert Davidson, William Dalby, John Fenton, John Farmer, Thomas Foster, Roger Fulkerson, Richard Gibbs, John Hoffnagle, Samuel Herdsman, William Hutchinson, George Heinrich, John Johnson, John Haas, John Hoffman, John Hesser, Asa Joyce, Richard Jones, Daniel Kiger, John Keeler, John Klyfustine, Thomas Lafferty, John Miller, John Morris, James McCann, Craven Shaw, John Schultz, George Schreck, Elisha Winn, Henry Young.

Several other companies left this portion of the valley. One was commanded by Capt. Michael Coyle, with William Throckmorton as first lieutenant, and the names of some of the privates, which have been preserved, are Daniel Brown, John V. Brown, Frederick Aulick, Jacob Lauck, Henry Sloat, Isaac Russell, Jacob Mesmer, Robert Long, John M. Magson, who had been in one of the first companies, also, Benjamin Scrivener, Michael Copenhaver, Jacob Copenhaver, Henry Crebs

John Coyle, William Jenkins, John Jenkins, Stephen Jenkins, J. Foster, S. Hester. These three companies were the only uniformed companies that left Frederick County, but there were a number of other persons who were members of other commands whose names are now forgotten. Roberts' and Morris' companies went to Norfolk and Coyle's to Baltimore. At the time of the British advance on Washington Judge Henry St. George Tucker raised a cavalry company for ninety days. They got as far as Harper's Ferry, but, having learned of the departure of the enemy, returned. They afterward went to Norfolk. Capt. Peter Printz commanded a company of militia, and Capts. Anderson and Miller were in the quartermaster department. Natty and Jacky Ryan, two young Irishmen, also enlisted in the service at the barracks in Winchester, and Natty was killed. Zachariah Crawford, Evan Thatcher, Henry Glaize, James Welch, Sampson Touchstone and Richard Jones, were also soldiers from this section. A recruiting station was maintained, and the headquarters was in an old long weather-boarded house on Braddock Street. A number of prominent officers were here, and among them were Gen. Peyton Smith, Maj. Kean, Angus McDonald, Simon Owen and others. The unfortunate duel that took place between Gen. Peyton Smith and Hunter Holmes originated in that old building. While the soldiers were encamped in a grove at the southern end of Winchester a Methodist minister, Rev. Richard Furguson, frequently preached to them. Lorenza Dow, the famous and eccentric preacher, also preached in the same grove.

From Mr. Russell's notes on the early events and structures of Winchester the following is taken: "The Episcopal Church and graveyard took in about one-fourth of the public square. A stone wall covered with plank surrounded that portion now taken in by the Kerr and Senseny buildings. The church stood about ten feet from the line of the wall on Loudon and Water streets, affording a wide pavement. The entrance to the yard was on Water street. Before the building of the old stone jail there was a log one built way back in the other century, but it was destroyed by fire. It stood just about where Bantz's shoe store now is. The Clerk's office, built in 1805, stood about where the present one stands. It was of stone, arched inside with brick. The Court House square was enclosed with a post and rail fence, and in the center of the yard stood 'Black Betty'—the whipping-post; also the pillory and stocks.

informed Bush who they were—that one of them was the crown prince of France and the other his brother, the Duc de Chartres, who were then in exile from their country. Bush replied that that fact made it so much worse, and he would not keep them at any price. They then pointed to his sign in proof of their having a right to demand public entertainment, whereupon the now fully aroused old landlord rushed to his wood-pile, and grasping his axe was about to hew down his sign-post, exclaiming, “Come down, Buck!” when the polite Frenchmen told Philip that they would go farther on. The prince was afterward Louis Phillippe of France.

In 1812–14 McGuire’s tavern was the headquarters of the military gentlemen. Gen. Wilkinson, Col. Preston, Lieut. Shambaugh and others stopped there. Nearly opposite McGuire’s Daniel Linn kept the “Golden Sheaf.” Linn was a good-hearted man and met everybody with a pleasant smile. Around the sheaf on the sign was the legend, “May our country never want bread.” William Van Horn kept a tavern on the corner of Loudon Street and Fairfax Lane. Brady’s was the “Indian Queen.” South of the run was the “Columbian Inn,” kept by Capt. Peter Printz, who had been a gallant soldier in the war of 1812–14. Still further south on Loudon Street, where the Presbyterian Church now stands, was a large log and frame building kept by Henry Bush, son of Philip Bush. After Bush came Elisha E. Russell, John C. Clark, Mrs. Edmund Pendleton and John Pitman. On the hill, corner Loudon and Monmouth Streets, the “Wagon and Four Horses” was kept by Elijah Walker. After Walker the house was kept by Benjamin Richards and William Hurr. Opposite Walker’s a house was kept by Philip Amik. Further on Mrs. Hollenbeck kept a house, afterward by Benjamin Lanley. Mr. Osborne kept a tavern on Cameron Street, mostly for town trade. L. T. F. Grim kept a tavern which was afterward kept by Henry Fridley, then by Robert Brannan. Mr. Edmonson kept a tavern on Braddock Street which was afterward kept by William Doster. Peter Lauck’s tavern, the “Red Lion,” was on the corner of Loudon and Cork Streets. It was afterward kept by Edmund Pendleton, James Bryarly, Col. George Kiger and Josiah Massie. Later on Bushrod Taylor ran a stage line from the hotel named after him, he succeeding Barrick, who had succeeded Edward McGuire. The line ran from Winchester to Alexandria, and was a great public convenience at that time when railroads were only begun to be thought of. Winchester has always been

a good point for hotels, as it was, and still is, the "getting off place" for several of the noted springs and summer resorts of this section.

For the purpose of preservation and reference the following lists of officers of the city of Winchester, as fully as seems necessary for the matter in hand, are here given. There are no records of any officers earlier than the date 1804, as the books, if there ever were any, are now not to be found.

At a court of hustings, held for the corporation of Winchester on Friday, November 2, 1804, there were present:

Mayor, Lewis Wolf; recorder, Joseph Gamble; justices, Nathan Anderson, Charles Brent, Jr., Henry Bush, William Ball.

John Peyton having died, Thomas McKewen was chosen clerk by the justices, and the vacancy created by the resignation of McKewen, who was commissioner of the revenue, was filled by the appointment of Charles Brent, Jr.

March 1, 1805.—Charles Magill having been elected, was sworn in as mayor; Lewis Wolfe, as recorder; Charles Brent, Jr., Nathan Anderson, Joseph Gamble and Henry Beatty, aldermen.

Justices.—Charles Magill, Lewis Wolfe, Charles Brent, Jr., Nathan Anderson, Joseph Gamble, Henry Beatty.

Councilmen.—Samuel Colvert, Goldsmith Chandler, Simon Lauck, Peter Lauck, William Ball.

February 28, 1806.—Mayor, Lewis Wolfe; recorder, Charles Magill; aldermen—Charles Brent, Beatty Carson, Abraham Miller, Joseph Gamble; justices—Lewis Wolfe, Charles Magill, Charles Brent, Abraham Miller, Beatty Carson, Joseph Gamble; councilmen—Goldsmith Chandler, Nathan Anderson, John Brady, William Ball.

February 27, 1807.—Mayor, Charles Brent; recorder, Beatty Carson; aldermen—Samuel Colvert, Abraham Miller, John Baker; justices—Charles Brent, Beatty Carson, Samuel Colvert, Abraham Miller, John Baker; councilmen—Lewis Barnett, William Doster, Joshua Newborough, Simon Lauck, Jacob Poe.

March 4, 1808.—Mayor, Beatty Carson; recorder, Charles Brent; aldermen—Abraham Miller, Nathan Anderson, John Baker, John Crockwell; justices—Beatty Carson, Charles Brent, Abraham Miller, Nathan Anderson, John Baker, John Crockwell; councilmen—Daniel Overaker, Simon Lauck, John Schultz, Peter Harn.

March, 1809.—Mayor, Charles Brent; recorder, Beatty Carson; aldermen—Henry St. George Tucker, George Reed, Joseph Gamble;

justices—Charles Brent, Beatty Carson, H. St. G. Tucker, George Reed, Joseph Gamble.

February, 1810.—Mayor, Beatty Carson; recorder, Charles Brent; aldermen—Abraham Miller, George Reed, Henry Beatty; justices—Beatty Carson, Charles Brent, Abraham Miller, George Reed, Henry Beatty.

March, 1811.—Mayor, Joseph Gamble; recorder, Beatty Carson; aldermen—George Reed, John Bell, John Barton, Abraham Miller; justices—Joseph Gamble, Beatty Carson, George Reed, John Bell, John Baker.

The order book or books of the corporation from the last date, 1811, are missing till 1843, but the officers from that period will be continued to the present time, before giving some of the more important proceedings of the common council, which, fortunately, are extant from 1819 to 1850.

In 1843 James P. Riely was elected mayor, and Lemuel Brent was made clerk. Riely sometime afterward resigned, and George W. Seevers was elected, who continued in office till 1847, when J. H. Sherrard was elected and continued in office till the close of the late war, although for several years during the existence of hostilities no business was transacted.

In 1865 Robert Y. Conrad was elected mayor, and the following appears as the first entry in the books:

August 7, 1865.—The mayor, recorder and aldermen-elect of the corporation of Winchester assembled in the clerk's office of the corporation of Winchester (the place appointed by a previous order of the court for holding said court by reason of the destruction of the court-room proper by the Federal army), pursuant to an adjournment of Saturday the 5th of August, 1865, by the commissioner appointed by the governor of Virginia, T. A. Pierpoint, for the purpose of organization.

Present: R. Y. Conrad, mayor; Joseph H. Sherrard, recorder; Elijah McDowell, alderman-at-large, and W. G. Russell, Frederick Schultz, Oliver M. Brown, William D. Brown, aldermen of wards, who severally took the oaths prescribed by the third article of the constitution of Virginia, before Henry M. Brent and William A. McCormick, commissioners appointed by the governor of Virginia for holding an election of legislative and judicial officers for said corporation. Said Robert Y. Conrad, mayor, also took the oath of office before said

Henry M. Brent and Dr. William A. McCormick, commissioners aforesaid; and the recorder and aldermen, whose names are also set out, took the oath of office before Robert Y. Conrad, mayor; thereupon the court was organized, and appointed William G. Singleton clerk pro tem.

Judge Conrad retained the position till 1868, when George W. Ginn was elected. In 1870 Capt. L. N. Huck was elected. From 1872 till the spring of 1876 Rev. J. B. T. Reed filled the place, when W. L. Clark was elected and continued till 1884, at which time John C. Williams took the municipal reins; in 1886 Richard L. Gray, the present genial clerk of the corporation, came into power, and in 1888 William M. Atkinson, the present incumbent, stepped to the front, who gracefully wears the robes of municipal state.

To return to the proceedings of the corporation council: After reciting the fact that two amendments had been made to the original act incorporating the town of Winchester, and another declaring justices of the peace of Frederick County residing within the corporate limits of the town to be eligible as members of the common council, the first ordinance passed prescribes the duties of the treasurer and town sergeant. This was in 1820, at which time, also was passed an ordinance providing for the appointment of a committee of accounts. March 12, 1822, foot-ways were ordered to be placed on both sides of Boscowen Street from Loudon to Washington. At this same meeting of the council an act setting forth and commanding a number of progressive movements was passed, viz.: For the appointment of a superintendent of police; keeping streets, alleys, and gutters clean; to give information of nuisances; for the employment of scavengers; to contract for the sale of dirt taken from the streets; to clean snow and ice off of pavements; to remove snow from public square (a pointer for the city in the *cause celebre*); no porch to be erected on any paved street, except within certain limits; regulating building materials piled upon streets; wagons not permitted to stand on streets unless in actual use; carriages not to be driven at an unusual rate of speed; horses not to be galloped; about slaughter houses, out-houses, distilleries, soap-boilers, hatters, etc.; not to hound or chase any horse or cow, or throw at them in the streets; regulating lime-kilns. not to fire cannon or muskets in the town; regulating market, weights, measures, butchers, hucksters, etc. An ordinance was passed for widening and deepening the town run; also an act for the "preservation of

good order on the Sabbath, and for the suppression of other disorderly conduct of slaves and others." Patrol appointed, and slaves must be in at 10 o'clock, p. m. An act was passed for the curbing "the sidewalks from Fairfax Lane on the west side to Piccadilly street." The rate of taxes as set at this time was: On houses and lots for every one hundred dollars, \$2.50; every tithable person, \$1; male dog, \$1; female dog, \$10.

October 28, 1826, the council appropriated \$50 for erecting an engine house "fronting on Water street in the corner formed by the walls of the Episcopal church yard and the court house yard, and the space in front of the house to be graveled." Beatty Carson, John Bell, and Samuel H. Davis were commissioned to contract for and superintend the same (another pointer for the city). A town clock was ordered to be procured, at a cost not exceeding \$750, to be placed in the steeple being erected on the court house. Alexander S. Tidball, S. H. Davis and Daniel Lynn were commissioned to procure said clock and have it put up. The year 1826 was an extremely unhealthy one, and they blamed it on the uncleanness of the streets; so the next year the council instituted measures for obviating any return of the great distress that prevailed. They regulated the using of the public hydrant, when they must be let run, and for cleansing the gutters, etc.

An act passed this year, 1827, looks rather favorable to the city—seems as though they had charge of the public square at that date, at least. For the council enacted that "no person shall place anything in or on the walls enclosing the public square, the court house wall, or the wall in front of the south end of the court house."

February 7, 1829, an ordinance was passed to lay cast-iron pipes from the spring to the jail of six-inch dimensions; those on Loudon Street to be three-inch, and those on the other streets to be two-inch, excepting Stewart, Piccadilly and Boscowen Streets, east of Cameron, which are to be one and one-half inch. Those to be used in conveying water from the main pipes to hydrants to be two-inch. John Heiskell, Alexander S. Tidball, John Bell, William L. Clark and Henry M. Brent were appointed commissioners to contract for the purchase of the pipes. \$10,000 was borrowed and stock issued, redeemable in 1838. Lead or iron pipes not over one inch in diameter were to be the only ones used by private parties to their hydrants. In this year a building was ordered to be erected at the southwest corner of the jail wall, 21x12 feet, two stories in height, the lower portion to be used for the

fire engine and the upper stories for a watch-house. Lamps were also ordered to be placed at various points on Loudon and Cameron Streets, and the next year, more of them were ordered to be put up on other streets.

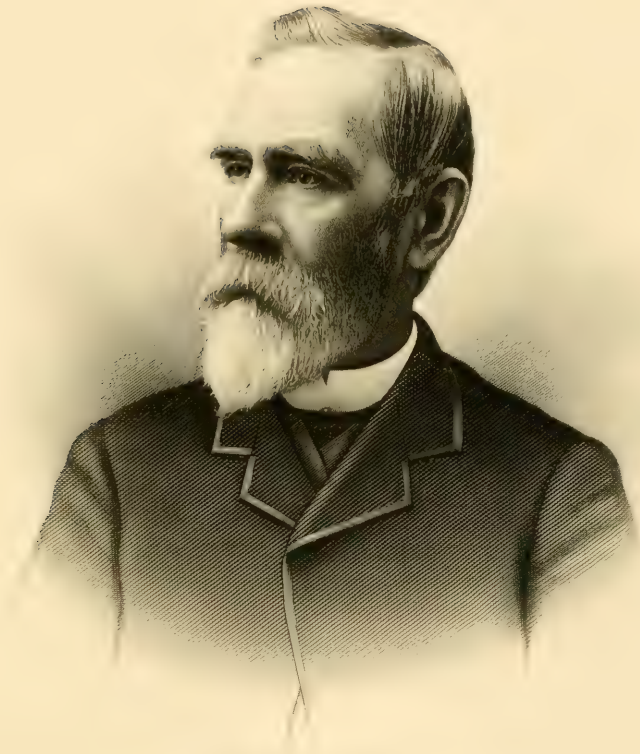
April 16, 1832, a new fire engine was ordered to be purchased, to cost \$800, to be seven and one-half inch, thirty-man power, nozzle three-fourths inch, play 170 to 175 feet. John W. Miller, Edgar W. Robinson and John Heiskell were appointed committee to purchase. Shortly afterward an engine house was ordered to be built on the public square, fronting on Loudon Street, but the plan was subsequently changed to a building of larger dimensions.

The cholera appearing in the United States during this year, 1832, the city fathers in August, appointed a committee consisting of Dr. John R. W. Dunbar, John W. Miller, John Heiskell and Thomas B. Campbell to take such steps as they deemed necessary to prevent the appearance in Winchester of the dread disease, and by October they became seriously alarmed and passed the following:

“Whereas, at the present crisis when death in all its terrific forms, is sweeping off its thousands and tens of thousands of our fellow men, and whereas the disease which has proved such an appalling scourge to almost every region of the world, is advancing towards us with slow but apparently certain strides, it becomes us as members of a Christian community, to discountenance and suppress (for the present at least), all public exhibitions calculated to bring together large assemblies of people of all classes and habits, and affording to a certain class of our population, opportunities to indulge in the intemperate propensities, therefore, be it enacted by the President and Common Council of the corporation of Winchester, that the exhibition of all public shows, circuses or theatrical performances, be, and the same are hereby prohibited until the first day of April next. The penalty was \$20.”

The health committee was also augmented by the following gentlemen: Dr. Holliday, Dr. Davison, Joseph H. Sherrard, Dr. H. H. McGuire, Dr. William D. McGuire, Beatty Carson, Isaac Russell, Dr. Ro. T. Baldwin, Dr. James R. Conrad, John R. Cooke, Dr. A. S. Baldwin and Charles H. Clarke.

Having purchased the engine and built a house or two for it, it was necessary to procure some other apparatus, so June 29, 1833, the council ordered the purchase of two hose-carriages; 250 feet of



Gen. W. Burton

large and 125 feet of small hose; two large water tubs, four chacks and chains, two hydrant wrenches, two fire-hooks, four axes, two ladders and four torches, and John M. Brome, Thomas B. Campbell and Lewis Lindsay were appointed a purchasing committee.

Daniel Gold became president of the council in the spring of 1834, and a general spirit of improvement seems to have pervaded that body, as acts for the improvement of most of the streets, alleys and roads were passed. The walls enclosing the public square were improved and the bridges over the run were repaired. John Bell, Henry F. Baker, John Miller, John M. Brown, Thomas B. Campbell, John F. Wall, Beatty Carson, Godfrey Miller, Jacob Baker, James P. Riely, Abraham Miller, John Price, Lewis Lindsay, William Henning, Frederick Schultz and John B. Campbell were deputised to attend to the public improvements.

In 1835 the council ordered the purchase of the Tidball spring, and in 1836 the purchase of a suction engine, for \$750 and additional hose, hooks, ladders, etc. The Baltimore & Potomac Railroad was given permission to have space in the public building for a ticket office, and further improvement of the streets was ordered. Robert Y. Conrad, Robert Brannan, David Russell, Abraham Miller, John Bruce, David W. Barton, Bushrod Taylor and Mr. Senseney were ordered to carry out the designs of the council.

In 1838 \$50 were appropriated toward building an engine house on the corner of Loudon and Monmouth Streets, and \$25 to the Friendship Fire Company to repair and paint their engine. In 1839 an act was passed authorizing a loan of \$25,000 to pay the subscription to the Valley Turnpike Company.

In 1840 the General Assembly of the State, by petition of the citizens, changed the charter of the town so that instead of voting by wards, a general vote of the voters should be sufficient to elect councilmen, etc. In 1847 the council appropriated \$75 to the Eagle Fire Company, and in 1848 an act was passed appropriating annually the following sums: To the Sarah Zane Company, \$125; Union, or Eagle, Company, \$75; Friendship Company, \$50.

But here is an order that is calculated to give the "city's case" a black eye, for it reads: "Whereas, the County Court of Frederick County at its June Term passed an order that leave be granted to the corporate authorities of the town of Winchester to erect suitable buildings for the fire engines on any part of the public square, except

on the west or northwest of the court house, be it enacted, etc." This act was amended by ordering the houses to be built elsewhere.

In 1850, the Winchester & Berryville and the Front Royal Turnpike Companies each received a \$10,000 subscription. August 24, 1855, gas was introduced, and in 1889 the old town was brilliantly illuminated with electricity.

In closing this chapter, a number of incidents related to the author by William G. Russell, Esq., now in his ninetieth year, the oldest living land-mark in this section, whose faculties are still almost perfectly preserved, whose education and social position has been well adapted to the obtaining of the facts furnished, will here be given.

It was a tradition that the members of Morgan's first company, when they encamped at the spring near Shepherdstown in 1775, had all agreed to meet at that spot fifty years from that time, should they be living. At the expiration of that time two old men appeared on the spot, both of them from Winchester, and the fact was so stated in the papers. Shortly after this was published Mr. Russell went to Tennessee on a visit to his uncle, William Greenway, a soldier of the Revolution, and while there the young man (Mr. R.) read the accounts as published of the meeting alluded to, with the additional remark of the editor that the old veterans were all dead but the two who met at the spring, whereupon Mr. Greenway sprang to his feet, jumped into the air and cracked his heels, exclaiming, "That's a lie; here's one of them!" And he was, too, being at that time over seventy years of age.

Way back in the 20's, there lived in Winchester an old Revolutionary soldier named Mark Hays. He was a peculiar old character, used to ring the bell for auctions, etc. He was helping to dig a well near where the gas-house is now located, and in blasting the rocks the fuse was shorter than Mark expected, so it exploded the powder prematurely and blew the old veteran into an apple tree, from which he was rescued entirely unhurt.

In the early days a brutal case of mayhem occurred out in the mountain, not far from Winchester. A man named Rudolph, through spite for her father, bit one of the ears off of an innocent little girl, on meeting her alone. The miscreant was pursued by a man named Joseph Parker, \$500 reward being offered for his capture. Parker discovered Rudolph up a tree, and, as he approached the fugitive, received a shot in the shoulder; but, notwithstanding his being

partially disabled, made the villain come down, tied him, and marched him off to the authorities. He was sentenced to the penitentiary, and Parker got his \$500, besides other funds.

It is related that on one occasion Mr. Marshall went to William Ball and Peter Schultz to collect his "quit rents." Schultz reached for his old musket he had used at the storming of Quebec and told the collector to "git out o' here in double quick," and he went pretty lively. Old man Ball grasped his sword and flashing it around his head two or three times, informed the gentleman (Mr. M.) that Morgan had seen him use that, but "I'll use it now when he don't see it, if you come fooling around here." Those old Revolutionary heroes, as the year came round, were in the habit of "celebrating" their soldier days, and Mr. Russell says they had *high old times*. Get "full?"—well!

Several of the Hessian prisoners remained in Winchester after the Revolution, and some of their descendants are said to be living there still. The boys, in consequence of the stigma attached to the unfortunate old fellows, who were only either sold to the English or were soldiers of fortune, making arms their profession, used to poke a good deal of fun at them. There was one, named, Gyer, and the mischievous lads used to cry after him, "Hessian Gyer! Hessian Gyer!" One Sunday old man Gyer went to hear Rev. Reck, a Lutheran minister, and it so happened that the preacher took his text from Hezekiah, having occasion to repeat the word several times. Gyer, who was on a front seat, dressed in his velvet breeches, blue stockings and silver buckles, rose to his feet and said, "Mr. Reck, you call me Hessian Gyer, I no stay."

Miss Sarah Zane, the daughter of Col. Isaac Zane, a man whose name appears as one of the first justices to take the oath of fealty to the commonwealth when she threw off the British yoke in 1776, spent much of her time in Winchester. She boarded with Mrs. Christian Streit; she also stayed with the Baldwin and Mackey families. She was a woman of fair size, compactly built, and rather good looking, with an extremely benevolent, pleasant and kindly face. She will always have a warm place in the hearts of Winchester people, and especially among the fire laddies.

About 1815 land and other property depreciated fifty per cent, and great stagnation in trade was the result. This lowering of values was undoubtedly the result of the extravagance that followed the

natural exuberance of spirit that prevailed all classes at the favorable ending of the struggle for autonomy on the part of the colonies. But by 1820 to 1825 another reaction occurred, and business went booming along. Hundreds of persons could be seen daily on the streets of Winchester, some of them coming 75 to 100 miles with pack-horses for supplies, for there were very few good wagon roads over and through the mountains to the westward at that time. These pack-horses carried everything, even furniture, and it was a curious sight to see piled upon the back of a horse tables and chairs. Bar iron, one of the most awkward articles to transport on horse back, was bent to the proper shape, all the stores that kept it having large heavy logs with staples driven in them around which the iron was bent to the shape of the horse. Teaming along the valley pike was a tremendous business before the railroads were constructed, and long lines of six-horse teams with those large, partially boat-shaped, wagons, appropriately called "land schooners," could be seen, sometimes as many as fifteen or twenty in company, and with bells upon every horse. Their pleasant jingle was particularly inspiring. The old stage lines were an interesting feature, and the regular arrival of them with the mails was an event looked forward to by every body.

In regard to dress, our aged informant is quite interesting. In cities and towns the men generally wore short breeches, black velvet, if it could be had, with yarn or silk stockings, and with knee and shoe buckles, the vest was very long, cut off at the corners, and with huge pockets. It would sometimes be made of different colored goods, so that when lapped over and buttoned one way it would be blue, and another way it would show red or yellow. The coat was a "shad-belly," of various stuffs. The buckles on the shoes were sometimes three or four inches in length. The three-cornered cocked hat was used by almost all "gentlemen," as the old Revolution had made it very popular. In the country the men usually wore a hunting shirt. The breeches were of all styles. Sometimes they were like bags, with a red or blue ribbon in the bottom to draw them close. When short breeches were worn the boots were long, and at the top a portion turned down about six or eight inches, generally of buff colored leather. When short breeches went out of fashion the "Suwarrah" boot came into vogue. It was long, but was pressed down and wrinkled and some of the old "bloods" took as much pains in "wrinkling" their boots as a modern belle does her sixty-four-button undressed Bernhart kids.

CHAPTER X.

MODERN FREDERICK AND THE TOWNS.

THE BENCH AND BAR—EMINENT EARLY SETTLERS—THEIR FAMOUS DESCENDANTS—LISTS OF LAWYERS—SOME NOTED NAMES—SUPERIOR COURT OF CHANCERY—JUDGE TUCKER'S LAW SCHOOL—DISTINGUISHED GRADUATES—A BRILLIANT GALAXY—CHURCHES AND MINISTERS—CLAIMS FOR THE FIRST CHURCH—THEORIES THEREON—REV. WILLIAM WILLIAMS, FIRST PREACHER—TWO EARLY CHAPELS—FREDERICK PARISH—LORD FAIRFAX AND HIS BEQUESTS—ALEXANDER BALMAINE—CENTENARY REFORMED CHURCH—EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH—PRESBYTERIAN CHURCHES—METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCHES—CATHOLIC CHURCH—UNITED BRETHREN CHURCH—FRIENDS' MEETING HOUSE—BAPTIST, CHRISTIAN, CHURCH OF GOD AND COLORED CHURCHES—THE CEMETERIES—HONORS TO THE HEROIC DEAD—EDUCATIONAL—SPLENDID SCHOOLS—FIRE COMPANIES—PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS—INDUSTRIES—SOCIETIES—STEPHENS CITY, MIDDLETOWN, AND THE VILLAGES—GENERAL SUMMING UP.

WINCHESTER from its very foundation, and Frederick County as well, has always been the center and seat of much cultivation, courtesy and patriotism. At first it was so from force of circumstances, Winchester being the point at which the first court of justices was organized (1743) throughout not only the entire Shenandoah Valley, but stretching to the southern boundary of the State, the organization in Augusta County not occurring until two years later (1745). Afterward, during colonial times, and from the Revolution onward, notwithstanding the rise of rival towns and cities in the valley and in other sections of the two Virginias, Winchester has maintained its ancient prestige as the mother of many eminent men and women and a home for learning and refinement. The social standing of its very early pioneers was above the average of those who usually make new settlements. Such men as Richard ap Morgan, Morgan ap Morgan, Welshmen of gentle birth; Marquis Calmes, the Huguenot; Thomas Ashby, James Wood and Thomas Rutherford, Englishmen of education; Andrew Campbell, Lewis Neil, George Hoge, Scotch-Irish Presbyterians; the Van Metres and Swearengens, Hollanders of enterprise; Dr. Frederick Conrad and Yost Hite, the wealthy Ger-

mans: the Cartmells, the Hollingsworths and many others, all were here not long after 1730. These old leaders in the vanguard of civilization could not fail to leave an impress of simple grandeur upon their time, and many of the descendants of these sires are still foremost among their fellow-men. Some have gained well-merited fame, many have reached the highest stations conferable by their constituents, while one (to name a glorious instance) is embalmed in the heart of nearly every man, woman and child who was fortunate enough to have seen the knightly trooper, the intrepid leader, the courtly gentleman—Gen. TURNER ASHEY, the Chevalier Bayard of the Civil war.

Other representative men came in over 100 years ago whose characters are felt to-day, but almost from the moment that Lawyer James Porteus, the first attorney to make application for admission to practice his profession, stepped up to the rude bar at the first session of the first court held November 11, 1743, the bench and bar of Frederick has had no superior and but few equals in ability and recognized standing throughout Virginia. And in the succeeding fifty years, whilst the able but eccentric Gabriel Jones (admitted 1743) and the brilliant and accomplished Alexander White, prominent about the Revolutionary period; onward through the sixty-two years and five months of service as clerk of the court of James Keith (ending in 1824); and still onward during the fifty years of service of Thomas A. Tidball as clerk, the profession of the law was and is still graced by minds that would do honor to any community in any land. There are so many names that loom above the average horizon, that to give a sketch of each of those who bore them would far transcend the limits allotted to this subject in this work. To select a few would not only be invidious but extremely unjust to the descendants of those left unmentioned. But a list of *all* the attorneys gleaned from the records, will be found below, running up to and including those of the present day. A number of the first-named practiced before the Revolution and many others have been mentioned in preceding chapters of this work. They were not all residents of Frederick County, large as it was, several of them living in the eastern counties of the State, but their names appear as practitioners in the courts of this county, and are therefore given. The list commences at 1781, and gives the date of admission to practice, in most cases, and runs till 1812:

1781. Robert White.	1794. John Brown.
1785. Francis Whiting.	1794. Isaac Hite Williams.
1785. Charles Magill.	1794. Elijah Gaither.
1786. Samuel Reed.	1795. Alexander White, 3d
1787. Buckner Thruston.	1799. Daniel Thomas.
1787. George Nicholas.	1799. Joseph Sexton.
1787. Charles Marshall.	1799. William Tate.
1788. Argur Treadwell Furman.	1799. James Chipley.
1788. John James Maund.	1799. Richard Holliday.
1788. John Thompson Mason.	1800. Thomas Griggs.
1788. Robert Page.	1800. Matthew Lodge.
1789. John Dixon.	1800. Samuel McMechen.
1789. Hugh Holmes.	1801. Henry Daingerfield.
1790. Maxwell Armstrong.	1801. Joseph Caldwell.
1791. Archibald Magill.	1801. Alfred H. Powell.
1791. James Cochrane.	1805. Daniel Lee.
1791. Thomas Swan.	1805. Josiah Tidball.
1791. James Ash.	1805. William A. Menzies.
1791. David Holmes.	

In conformity with an act of the General Assembly of the commonwealth, the first term of the superior court of chancery to be held in Winchester, was begun on the 7th of July, 1812; Dabney Carr, judge; Daniel Lee, clerk; William Eskridge, sergeant-at-arms of the court.

The first attorneys to take the oath, preparatory to practice in the new tribunal of justice, were: Archibald Magill, Henry St. George Tucker, Alfred H. Powell, Obed Waite, Elisha Boyd, William Naylor, John R. Cooke, Charles Magill, Lewis Wolfe, Robert B. White, Warner Throckmorton, Augustine C. Smith, Oliver Bliss and Samuel Kercheval, Jr.

The following list of attorneys, gleaned from the records of the court of chancery, covers all who were practicing in the courts of Frederick County, at or about the date given, and although a number of the names may be repeated in this and the succeeding lists, yet as a matter of reference they are given in all cases:

November 22, 1819.—Dabney Carr, judge, and Daniel Lee, clerk.

Charles Magill,	Samuel Kercheval,	John Hopkins,
Archibald Magill,	Robert Page,	Burr W. Harrison,
Henry St. George Tucker,	Joseph Sexton,	John E. Page,
Alfred H. Powell,	Sampson Blincoe,	Humphrey Powell,
Obed Waite,	Lewis P. W. Balch,	Richard H. Lee,
Elisha Boyd,	John Baker,	Henry Berry,
Robert B. White,	Richard H. Henderson,	Joseph Strother,
William Naylor,	Jonathan Carlyle,	George Murray,
John R. Cooke,	Alexander S. Tidball,	William L. Clark,
Warner Throckmorton,	William Chilton,	John McPharlane,
Augustine C. Smith,	Moses T. Hunter,	Thomas Marshall,

Richard Barton,	Province McCormick,	Lewis Wolfe,
Aaron Jewett,	Andrew Kennedy,	Oliver Bliss,
Richard McLane,	Charles T. Magill,	Thomas Griggs,
James M. Mason,	Joseph H. Sherrard,	Ebenezer Martin,
John Ransdall,	James McIlhaney,	M. Munroe,
William Jenners,	Thomas B. Turner,	Francis W. Gilmer.
	Cuthbert Powell, Jr.,	

Henry St. George Tucker having been appointed judge of the superior court of chancery, for the districts of Winchester and Clarksburg, March 24, 1824, he presented his commission and opened the court in Winchester April 5, 1824; Daniel Lee, clerk. David H. Conrad and John B. Smith were admitted to practice at the same date.

In the records of 1825 appear the following additional names as practitioners before this court: Charles L. Powell, Charles J. Faulkner, William Lucas, A. S. Kercheval, and Messrs. Dougherty, Tapscott, Samuels, Fowke, Grey, Seymour and Williamson.

Richard E. Parker being appointed judge of the superior court, opened the same June 3, 1831. In 1833 the following names appear as either practicing, or having practiced, before the court indicated:

Obed Waite,	Charles T. Magill,	Lewis Glover,
John R. Cooke,	William Naylor,	Giles Cook,
James M. Mason,	Samuel Kercheval, Jr.,	Richard Parker,
William L. Clarke,	Andrew Kennedy,	Walter Brooke,
John Hopkins,	John S. Magill,	Beverly Snickers,
Philip Williams,	Joseph H. Sherrard,	David H. McGuire,
James Marshall,	Edmund I. Lee,	William R. Johnston,
Robert Y. Conrad,	Richard E. Byrd,	Robert Page, Jr.,
David W. Barton,	Richard H. Henderson,	John L. Green,
W. G. Singleton,	Henry Berry,	J. L. Snodgrass,
Province McCormick,	Angus W. McDonald,	Andrew Hunter,
Edmund P. Hunter,	James Hervey Carson,	Henry Byrne,
Alex. S. Tidball,	Joseph S. Carson,	Edward E. Cooke,
James J. Randolph,	Burr W. Harrison,	John A. Thompson.

Isaac R. Douglass was appointed judge of the chancery court, and opened his first term March 6, 1837, and having served fourteen years, Richard Parker was appointed and opened the court June 13, 1851.

The following gentlemen are recorded in the chancery order books covering the years included from 1858 to 1889, as practitioners of the law in the courts of Frederick. Some of the first named are still in active practice here, some have removed to other fields of usefulness, and some have gone to the bar of that High Court whose judge is always just, and from whose decisions there is no appeal:

Phillip Williams,	Powell Conrad,	E. E. Stickley,
Robert Y. Conrad,	Lewis N. Huck,	M. Walton,
David W. Barton,	Charles L. Ginn,	C. A. Yancey,
Andrew Hunter,	Morgan, Wells & Co.,	William Lauck,
Edward E. Cook,	J. W. Jenkins,	J. R. Tucker,
Province McCormick,	C. L. Watrous,	W. J. Robinson,
Giles Cook,	Urial Wright,	G. W. Brent,
Lewis T. Moore,	U. L. Boyce,	W. W. Arnett,
John Randolph Tucker,	J. P. Riely,	P. McCormick,
William L. Clark, Jr.,	J. J. Williams,	G. W. Ward,
David H. Conrad,	E. Holmes Boyd,	G. W. Ward, Jr.,
Charles L. Brent,	R. T. Barton,	William Byrd,
F. W. M. Holliday,	Randolph Barton,	Richard E. Byrd,
J. B. Hoge,	J. W. Denney,	Thomas W. Harrison,
T. T. Fautleroy, Jr.,	Joseph S. Carson,	William M. Atkinson,
N. S. White,	Joseph H. Sherrard,	William A. Alexander,
Lawson Botts,	J. Hayes Shields,	A. R. Pendleton,
E. B. Mantor,	E. P. Dandridge,	M. M. Lynch,
S. J. C. Moore,	T. Shumate,	James P. Whittaker,
Charles T. Magill,	Holmes Conrad,	D. H. Bragonier,
Robert E. Seivers,	J. H. Williams,	C. S. W. Barnes,
Robert Turner,	Richard Parker,	W. Roy Stephenson,
James M. Mason,	R. W. Hunter,	Robert M. Ward.
	B. C. Campbell,	

In consequence of the Civil war very little was done in the courts of Frederick County, and the severance of the western portion of the judicial districts, owing to the creation of the State of West Virginia, changed the entire mode of procedure. Instead of a superior court of chancery, at the close of the war circuit courts were established. In 1869, June 10, Edmund Pendleton, having been appointed judge for the Thirteenth Judicial District, which comprised Frederick County, that gentleman opened the first session of the court under the new regulations, but he retained the position only one year, as on June 10, 1870, Judge Robert H. Turner held the court as a portion of the Twelfth Judicial District. Col. Joseph H. Nulton is the present clerk of the circuit court. Hon. W. L. Clark is judge of the city and county courts.

Not only has the bar of Winchester always borne a first-class reputation, but as early as between 1820 and 1830 Judge Henry St. George Tucker conducted a School of Law, which had a large attendance for several years. Many men who afterward became noted in the history of their respective counties and States attended this school, among whom were Gov. Henry A. Wise, of Virginia; Gov. Francis Thomas, of Maryland, and William Cost Johnson, of the same State, besides a number of Frederick County's best known lawyers.

It is safe in saying that no other county in the State of Virginia can point to a more numerous galaxy of legal lights, men who stood above their fellow man in all those attainments that go to make up genuine ability, with intellects that were broad, far-reaching, firm-grasping, and yet intensely subtle and analytic, than Frederick County. Not to go farther back than the Revolution, one must pause at that old heroic parson, Charles Mynn Thruston, the clergyman-soldier, the educated gentleman, and chief dispenser of justice in this county for many years; then to Gen. James Wood, son of Col. James Wood, the first clerk of the county, in 1743. Gen. Wood, from the position of deputy clerk of the county, successively was honored by his fellow citizens until he reached the position of Governor of the Commonwealth in 1798. A little further onward we behold the names of Judge Hugh Holmes and Judge Henry St. George Tucker, and onward still loom up the names of Powell and Boyd and Augustine Smith, and the Lees and Robert Y. Conrad, and the Marshalls, and the Masons, and the Bartons, and Pendletons and Hunters, and a number of others almost as gifted, including many who are still living, and who are destined to leave their impress on those to come after them. Winchester has furnished one governor of late years in the person of the gallant Col. F. W. M. Holliday, who bears the evidence of the faith that was in him during the late disastrous struggle between North and South, in the empty sleeve that hangs by his side, and one of her great lawyers, James M. Mason, who resided here from 1821 till the breaking out of the war, was selected, in conjunction with Mr. Slidell, by the Confederate government to attempt a hazardous and uncertain mission abroad, the outcome of which nearly precipitated war between Great Britain and the United States. Another gentleman who was admitted to practice here in 1825, but who resided in Berkeley County, became Minister to France during President Buchanan's administration, the Hon. Charles James Faulkner. But space forbids further mention of the bench or bar of Frederick County.

CHURCHES AND MINISTERS.

Wherever civilized man goes his religion always accompanies him; wherever he sets up his rude cabin or stately mansion, one of his first acts after planting himself is to erect a place of worship, and the next is to induce the settlement in the new village or community of a minister of the gospel. And there never is wanting some valiant soldier

of the cross to adventure into the wilds; only too happy is he of the opportunity to spread the glad tidings to those to whom it may be difficult to reach. Grand old heroes were those early pioneer ministers—those henchmen of the Lord—who, with rifle on shoulder and bible and prayer-book in pocket, were as capable of drawing a bead on the savage foe as drawing a conclusion from a text. They were mighty factors in the settlement of the wilderness, for their words of consolation in times of peril and privation made the life of the pioneer not only bearable but content, hopeful and even pleasant. The Presbyterians claim the honor of being the first to introduce worship into the valley of Virginia; the Quakers, or Friends, do the same, as well as the Lutherans and Calvinists, now known as Reformers, and with equal propriety can the Episcopalians lay early claim. The facts are these, and all can judge of the matter as may suit their pleasure: The first settlement, beyond a doubt, south of the Potomac River was made on the spot where now stands Shepherdstown, by a number of German mechanics from Pennsylvania. They naturally brought their religion with them; now, were they Lutherans or Reformers? A settlement of Scotch-Irish Presbyterians was made not long after the Germans came to their new home, and some of them went farther up the valley, on the Opequon above Winchester, at the same time that the German, Yost Hite, and his three German sons-in-law and some others went there. It is altogether probable that Hite and his party were Calvinists or Reformers, and that they built a small church on the Opequon, as is claimed that the Calvinists did in 1740, by the present Reformed Church, and on which claim they have based the fact of calling their church in Winchester, established in 1840, the Centenary Reformed Church. Quakers, or Friends were here, undoubtedly before Yost Hite came to the Opequon settlement, as Alexander Ross, a Quaker, obtained a large grant of land near Winchester before 1732, as the writer has seen a survey from him of a tract of land made for a Hollingsworth, whose grandfather came over with William Penn. This old document is dated 1732, but the family claim that their ancestor settled on the tract as early as 1726. About 1730 is, possibly, the correct date. The Episcopal Church came a little later than the dates given above, although writers of that denomination claim priority of establishment, and with good reason, as Morgan Morgan, a devout Episcopalian, the first justice named in 1743, had doubtless been living in the valley many years before the county

was created. Shortly after the organization of the court in 1743, "Morgan's Chapel" and "Cunningham's Chapel" appear in the old records. But the first mention of a minister is in 1743-44, where Rev. William Williams is spoken of, as has been stated in a former chapter of this work, in connection with having violated the law in presuming to marry various persons, he "not being an *orthodox* minister." He was doubtless a Presbyterian.

The Episcopal Church.—The introduction of the Episcopal Church into Frederick County is coeval with the organization, or rather creation (the latter antedating the former by about five years) of that county, for inasmuch as it was the established religion of the mother country, England, it was obligatory on the part of the colonial rulers to make provision for the spiritual as well as political welfare of the subjects of their sovereign lord and master, the King; so, when Frederick was cut off from Orange County, in 1738, a parish named Frederick was also instituted, and although there may have been no rector and no church edifice for several years, yet collections for their maintenance went on all the same. They had a vestry, of course, and church wardens whose general duty it was to superintend, as it were, the morals of their less religious fellows, but whose special province seems to have been, according to the ancient records, to take charge of and punish the unfortunate female victims of man's inordinate passions. Very little otherwise is heard of church, vestry or wardens, until after the arrival of Lord Fairfax, in 1749, but there seems to have been a misapplication of the funds set apart for church purposes, some £1,500 having been badly used by the virtuous old churchmen, as an act of Assembly was passed in 1752, dissolving the vestry for that cause, and the appointment of another set. These were Lord Fairfax, Isaac Perkins, Gabriel Jones, John Hite, Thomas Swearengen, Charles Buck, Robert Lemmon, John Lindsay, John Ashby, James Cromley and Lewis Neil. Lord Fairfax, in 1752, gave a lot on the southwest corner of the public square in Winchester, upon which shortly afterward was erected a rude chapel. This was occupied many years, but a better one, of stone, was reared on the same spot some time before the Revolution, which was continued to be used until the sale of the lot by the congregation, and the building of the handsome edifice on the corner of Water and Washington Streets. The mortal remains of his lordship, originally deposited in the graveyard of the old church, upon the sale of the lot to private individuals,

were removed and now repose under the altar of the new church. Bishop Meade says that the first minister of Frederick parish was a Rev. Mr. Gordon, but where he came from, when he took charge, and when his ministry ended is now not known. Rev. Mr. Meldrum succeeded Mr. Gordon, who was in turn followed by Rev. Mr. Sebastian, who took charge about 1766 and remained till 1777, when he, like patriotic Peter Muhlenberg, threw off the gown and grasped the sword in defense of the struggling colonies. From that date until 1785 there was no regular pastor of Frederick parish, but at about the date named Rev. Alexander Balmaine, who also had fought for the independence of the colonies, was chosen rector and remained in charge for over thirty years. He lived on Cameron Street north of Piccadilly Street, and was highly respected and loved by all classes of the community. After Mr. Balmaine's death, Rev. Mr. Bryan, as assistant to Bishop Meade, filled the position. Then came Rev. Mr. Robertson. In 1827 Christ Church, Winchester, was organized into a separate parish, the parish to which it was attached extending, up to that time, over a large extent of country. Rev. J. E. Jackson was chosen minister, and under his supervision the present fine church edifice was erected. He resigned in 1842 and went to Kentucky, being succeeded by Rev. Mr. Rooker, who resigned in 1847. Rev. Cornelius Walker then took charge, and was succeeded by Rev. Dr. W. C. Meredith, who continued till the commencement of the Civil War, into which he entered as a private in a Confederate regiment, afterward becoming chaplain. Rev. Mr. Maury filled the position as rector during the war, but at its close Rev. Mr. Meredith resumed his connection with the parish, and retained it till his death in 1876. Then Rev. Dr. James R. Hubbard was accepted as pastor, and remained about eleven years, when he was succeeded by Rev. Nelson R. Dame, the present rector.

Centenary Reformed Church.—From actual records and from traditions handed down, the Reformed Calvinists, or German Reformed, ministry from the Palatinate, Germany, organized a congregation near to the town of Winchester, or rather the spot whereon that now delightful little city stands, in 1740 or 1741, and the crumbling foundation of the little stone church near Kernstown is supposed to be the locality where that congregation worshiped. The church was abandoned in 1753-4, when a Presbyterian congregation occupied it, and by long occupation by them it has since been known as a church of that denomi-

nation. On May 15, 1753, Lord Fairfax by deed gave "Lots numbered 82 and 83." The bequest in part reads as follows: "Do give, grant and confirm unto the said Philip Bush, Daniel Bush, Henry Brinker, Jacob Sowers, and Frederick Conrad, as trustees appointed by the said congregation (Reformed Calvinists), the said recited Lots of land, for erecting and building a meeting-house for the use of the said congregation and for no other purpose." Soon after this grant a log and frame meeting-house was erected on these lots, situated in the eastern portion of Winchester, being bounded by Philpot Lane and East Lane, etc. The records bring the church history up to about the beginning of the present century. From 1791 for a number of years Rev. G. W. Schneyder was pastor. Rev. Bernhard Willey made the first records of the church, which are preserved, and Rev. Mr. Schneyder about 1800, and the last by Rev. Dr. John Brown, October 16, 1804. From this date for many years the church organization seems to have been so scattered or dissolved that no services of this denomination were held in the building. It was used, however, by Rev. Robert Sedwick, a Baptist minister, who preached there for about nine years, and after he left it was occupied by Jonathan Robinson, colored, also a Baptist minister, who came to Winchester with Col. Preston during the war of 1812. Nothing is known to the members, of the church from 1823 till 1840, at which time efforts were made to raise funds for the repair of the church built in 1754, but on aid being promised from the synods and classes it was concluded to build a new edifice in commemoration of the one hundredth anniversary of the organization in this section of the State, and the "Centenary Reformed Church" was the result. This structure is still standing, although it was wrecked and ruined during the late war. The original log and frame house was destroyed by fire on the night of February 13, 1844: and the sight is said to have been a wonderful one, as the ground and roofs of buildings were covered with snow, in addition to the light from a full moon. Persons awaking from their sleep imagined that the whole town was on fire, and great consternation prevailed. After the completion of the new church in 1840 Rev. George A. Leopold became pastor for a short time, and was succeeded in December of that year by Revs. D. H. Bragonier and Robert Douglas, as joint pastors of several churches, but in 1845 Mr. Douglas became sole pastor. In 1847 Rev. G. W. Willard, now president of Heidelberg College, Tiffin, Ohio, became pastor, resigning in 1850, and being

succeeded by Rev. now Dr. J. O. Miller, who remained four years, being followed by Rev. now P. Seibert Davis, D. D., until recently editor-in-chief of the *Reformed Messenger* of Philadelphia. Dr. Davis resigning in 1857, Rev. Mr. Douglas became a supply for two years, when he was succeeded by Rev. Dr. John M. Fetzell, now of Lancaster, Penna., who continued pastor till the breaking out of the civil war in 1861. Rev. Norval Wilson, a resident minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, preached for the congregation until 1862, when the church building was taken possession of by the Federal troops, which use and occupation resulted in the almost complete destruction of the property. The lecture room in the basement was used as a stable, the pews and pulpit for fire wood, and holes cut in the floor of the audience room and walls for convenience. This scandalously treated congregation have never received one cent damages for the loss of their property. When the building was repaired or patched after the war Rev. Hiram Shauls became pastor, remaining from 1866 till 1873. He was succeeded in 1874 by Rev. Charles G. Fisher, who resigned in 1880. Then came Rev. A. R. Kremer till 1884, followed by Rev. S. L. Whitmore. The last pastor, Rev. U. O. Mohr, only remained a few months, and the church is now without one. In the burying ground of the old church is a tombstone erected to the memory of George Helm, bearing date 1769.

The Evangelical Lutheran Church.—The old Lutheran Church, as will be seen from the following records deposited in the corner-stone, was commenced in 1764, but it was not completed till 1793, which date it bore on the gable end. In 1821 the spire was erected. After the erection of the handsome edifice on Boscowen Street, the old one was used now and then for public meetings, celebrations, etc. Following is the record:

"In the name of God, the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, Amen! The foundation of this temple, by the grace of God, was laid in the year of Christ, 1764, on the 16th of June.

"The hearers and founders of this temple are all and each members of the Evangelical Lutheran Church, at this time, residing in the city of Winchester, to wit:

"Thomas Schmidt, Nicholas Schrack, Christian Heiskell, David Dieterich, Christopher Wetzell, Peter Holferstein, George Michael Laubinger, Heinrich Becker, Jacob Sibert, Jacob Braun, Stephen Fraenker, Christopher Altrich, Tobias Otto, Eberhard Doring, Andreas Friedly, Amanuel Burger, Christopher Heintz, Donald Heigel, Jacob

Trautwine, John Segmond Haenli, Johannes Lemley, Johannes Lentz, Christian Newberger, George Schumacher, Michael Roger, Michael Warnig, Christopher Lamber, Samuel Wendell, Michael Gluck, Julius Spickert, Balthazer Poe, Jacob Koppenhaber, Heinrich Weller.

"Under whose care and inspection, and at whose expense this temple was built, at that time bore rule George III, King of Great Britain, our most clement master, and his officers and governor in Virginia, Francis Fauquier, in Williamsburg, then presiding with highest authority, and Thomas Fairfax, chief magistrate of this whole district, at that time residing not far from this city, who has given to us gratuitously and of good will, two lots of ground, comprising one acre, for sacred use.

"This temple has been consecrated to the Triune God, and to the Evangelical Lutheran religion alone; all sects whatsoever name they may bear, and all others who either dissent from, or do not fully assent to, our Evangelical Lutheran religion being forever excluded. As a permanent record of which to our posterity, this paper is here placed and has been deposited for everlasting remembrance in this corner-stone. Drawn up in Winchester April 16, MDCCLXIII.

"JOHANNES CASPER KERCHNER,

"At that time minister of the Evangelical Lutheran Church.

"LUDWIG ADAMS, Scribe.

"ANTHONY LUDI,

"School Master in this city."

In 1772 the walls were completed, but the ambitious old Germans seem to have undertaken a larger job than they were aware of, and in consequence of their exclusiveness, which bordered on intolerance, as evidenced in the document placed in the corner-stone, they received very little help outside of their own denomination. But they are said to have worked like beavers to finish their church, women even assisting in any thing that they could do, even carrying stone and timber, and helping to lift heavy articles. It was not finished as late as 1787-88, at which time a lottery was inaugurated to raise the requisite funds to complete the building. During the great struggle for liberty, of 1775-81, the church was used for a barracks. In 1785, when Rev. Christian Streit took charge of the church, there were no doors nor window-glass nor shutters. But they persevered to such an extent that in 1790 they had cast at Bremen, Germany, two bells of extraordinary sweetness, and in 1795 they had an organ put in. The church on Boscowen Street has been in charge at various times of Revs. Abraham Reck, Eichelberger, C. P. Krauth and Rev. Messrs. Baum, Messach, Dosh, Gilbert and Miller.



F. August Grønbek

The Presbyterian Churches.—The Presbyterian denomination was possibly the oldest religious society in the vicinity of Winchester, and yet they had no church in that town till 1790, the members worshipping at the old Opequon Church. Decisive measures were taken for the erection of an edifice in the town named in 1787, as has been shown in a former chapter, where plans are sought by the trustees of the church from persons competent to build the same. The edifice thus proposed was built in the course of a year or two. Dr. Hill came to the charge about 1785, and remained till 1838, off and on. This first church is now used as a school for colored children, and is on the ridge in the eastern section of Winchester, where at one time there were four churches all in a row.

The original society, known as the Loudon Street Church, was organized by some thirty or forty members, who were dissenters from the body of the old Presbyterian Church in 1838, because they sympathized with what was known as the "New School Movement" in the United States. Under the pastoral charge of Dr. Hill they first occupied the stone house on the west side of Cameron Street, south of the run, once the property of Philip Bush, but at that time belonging to J. and A. Miller, who gave them the use of it free. The present building was erected in 1840. Soon after completion the pulpit was filled by Rev. Moses Hunter. The first synod of the Virginia "New School" branch of the church was held in this church in 1841. The late Dr. H. H. Boyd was installed pastor in 1842, and remained till his death, in 1865. Rev. J. W. Lupton succeeded Dr. Boyd, but resigned after one year's pastoral charge. Rev. G. L. Leyburn took charge in the spring of 1867, and remained till he was appointed missionary to Greece, dissolving his connection in 1875. Rev. H. M. White, the present pastor, took charge in June, 1875.

The "Old School" Presbyterian Church was built about 1838–39, after the division, and the pulpit has been filled by Rev. Dr. Riddell, Rev. Dr. William M. Atkinson and Rev. Dr. Graham, the present pastor.

Methodist Episcopal Churches.—Methodism in the valley of Virginia no doubt dates to a very early period, for the ministers of that denomination have always been noted as pioneers upon the frontiers, and where the ax could be heard felling the primeval forests, it was not long before the voice of one of those "bringers of glad tidings" accompanied the strokes of the woodsman. Before the Revolution, it

is thought, itinerant preachers of the faith of Wesley had penetrated the settlements in the valley, and although there is no evidence that a church in that behalf was erected, yet the foundation was laid from which has arisen one of the most numerous and influential religious societies in Virginia. Their churches are noted for numbers and beauty and their ministers for eloquence and ability.

The first Methodist Episcopal Church was erected about 1794 on Cameron Street, between Water and Cork Streets, the lot being purchased from William Beatty in 1791, and deeded to James Holliday, John Steed, Samuel Colvert and Richard Holliday. In 1805 conference was held here for the first time. There were no regular preachers stationed here till about 1827. In 1818 the building was sold to Peter Ham, by the trustees of the church, George Reed, Beatty Carson, James Walls and George M. Fryer. The trustees then purchased the lot on which "Fairfax Hall," the school of the Misses Billings, now stands, and erected thereon the second church. About 1851-52 this property was sold and the fine brick church on the corner of Cameron and Cork Streets was built, the corner-stone being laid September 12, 1853. From 1824 to 1827 the pulpit was mostly filled by Rev. George Reed, and has been successively filled since by Revs. Edward Smith, Henry Furlong, John L. Gibbons, John Miller, Job Guest, Norval Wilson, William Hamilton, John Smith, E. Dorsey, William B. Edwards, Norval Wilson (second time), Samuel Kepler, William Krebs, John S. Martin, William Hirst, Thomas Sewell, N. J. B. Morgan, S. V. Blake, B. F. Brooke, J. R. Wheeler, and since the division of the church after the late war, by Revs. Mr. Creever, W. F. Ward, Revs. Mr. Reed, W. T. L. Weech, Revs. Messrs. Gardner, Courtney, Ferguson, H. S. France, M. Bishop and the present pastor, Rev. Mr. Koontz.

The Braddock Street Methodist Episcopal Church South was erected under the supervision of Mr. William R. Denny, in 1858. It is connected with the Virginia Conference, and was in charge of Revs. George H. Ray, Peterson and August. The church was terribly abused by the United States soldiers during the Civil War, and particularly by those under Gen. Banks. The Cameron Street Church was used by the Methodists generally during the war, after the soldiers had made the Braddock Street Church unsuitable for occupancy, but at the close of the great struggle when the difficulty arose as to the ownership of the Methodist Churches in Virginia, and when the soldiers in

pursuance of the decisions of the courts took charge of the Cameron Street edifice, the original adherents of the Methodist Episcopal Church South bought the Braddock Street building and worship there now. The ministers who have been stationed there since the war are: Revs. Dr. R. R. S. Hough, I. R. Finley, D. D., J. E. Armstrong, T. E. Carson, Samuel Rogers, D. D., James S. Gardner, H. H. Kennedy, J. W. Shoaf, W. P. Harrison, D. M. James, J. S. Martin, George Tyler and Thomas E. Carson.

The Catholic Church.—The history, or rather the starting point of the Catholic Church in Frederick County is now not definitely known, but it is altogether probable that it antedates the period generally set down—1790 to 1794—as there were a number of Irish families here at a very early date, and some of them very prominent. Although there may have been no church building or edifice set apart for public worship, yet the religious zeal for which the Catholic Church is noted, makes it almost certain that priests found their way to the splendid section of Virginia that was rapidly coming into notice, and celebrated mass at private residences. The first priest, as far as records show, who visited Winchester, was Father Dubois, who came from Pennsylvania, or Maryland. It is claimed by some that the first church was built in 1790 to 1794, and in support of this view there is a tombstone in the little cemetery on the hill, where once stood the church, which reads: “1794. Sacred to the memory of Maria Holker, daughter of John Holker, late Consul General of France and Agent of the Royal Marine. Aged 10 years.” Tradition says that a wealthy Frenchman furnished nearly the entire funds for building the church and Monsieur Holker is doubtless the person indicated. Holker remained in America after he left the French consular service, and his daughter dying in Winchester, she may have been buried elsewhere, and after the building of the church and consecration of the graveyard, her remains were re-interred where they now repose. This theory is supported by the fact that only the year of her death is on the slab. Maj. Edward McGuire, the ancestor of a family that is extensively known and honored throughout Virginia, who was a leading citizen over one hundred years ago, gave the lot upon which the first church was built, but there is no record of the time of building. Mr. W. G. Russell says the church was built in 1805, and as the old gentleman, who was then five years of age, has been found to be extremely correct in his early dates on other matters, as the writer

hereof has verified by records, it is safe to assume that he is correct in this case. There may have been a separate burying ground for the Catholics, but no church till the last date named. In the little graveyard on the hill lie many of the pioneer Catholics, and among the number is Patrick Denver, who came to Winchester about 1795 from Ireland. He was the grandfather of Gen. Denver, governor of Kansas before its admission as a State, and from whom the city of Denver, Colo., is named. Patrick Denver died March 31, 1831. The names of the priests who officiated here from the building of the church till 1840 cannot now be ascertained, but they were doubtless identical with those at Harper's Ferry, as the church at that place had a resident priest. Years would pass without the opportunity for the little band of the faithful partaking of the blessings of the mass. In 1844, however, Father O'Brien began visiting Winchester every three months. A few years later, when great impetus was given to improvements in the way of turnpike roads, which necessitated the employment of Irish Catholic laborers, the visits of the priest were increased to once a month, which was kept up till the outbreak of the Civil War. Father Plunket succeeded Father O'Brien, a very popular gentleman among all classes, and he in turn was succeeded by Fathers Talty and Costello. During the war the church was turned into a stable by the soldiers of Banks and others and when the disastrous struggle closed, naught but ruins marked the sacred spot where once the little edifice opened wide its doors to all. Rev. J. J. Kain became the first spiritual adviser, but without a church, so services were held in the parlor of one of the members, and afterward better accommodations were afforded. Father Kain worked unceasingly for the erection of a new church, and in 1870 the corner stone of one of the largest churches in the Valley was laid, and some time after, the building had progressed enough to permit the use of the basement for the services. It was a hard struggle to complete the church, and to make matters worse Father Kain was taken from them, he having been advanced to the Bishopric of Wheeling. Father Van De Vyver succeeded and the church was completed in 1878, and consecrated under the patronage of the Sacred Heart of Jesus. Rev. J. Hagan became the first resident pastor in 1878, all those preceding him being missionaries from other sections. During Father Hagan's pastorate, a neat residence was built adjoining the church, and a parochial school was established, which is in a flourishing condition. Rev.

D. J. O'Connell succeeded Father Hagan, and after remaining one year was followed by Rev. J. B. O'Reilly, under whose influence and untiring devotion the communicants have increased, till there is a congregation now of 300 souls. Father Reilly has purchased and laid out a most suitable site for a cemetery. All the property is paid for and the church, which is one of the handsomest in the Valley, is an honor to all connected with it.

United Brethren in Christ Church.—Although this denomination had a number of church buildings in various parts of the Valley, not until 1873 were they in sufficient numbers to establish one here in Winchester. But through the exertions of Rev. G. W. Howe the neat and comfortable building on Braddock Street was erected at the date given. The present pastor is Rev. J. B. Chamberlain.

The Friends' Meeting-House.—This denomination of Christians have a very neat and tasteful building on Washington and Piccadilly Streets. It was built since the war. They had a meeting-house, built many years before that time, as it is one of the oldest religious organizations in the Valley, but the building was destroyed by soldiers.

The Baptist Church dates back to a tolerable age, but its early history seems not to be known to even prominent members of that church, as an account of it could not be obtained after repeated endeavors. They have no pastor at present.

The Christian Church has no pastor at present, and the *Church of God* is in the same condition. Rev. Mr. Pirkey had been in charge of the former and Elder Morgan of the latter. The colored people have four congregations, two Methodist and two Baptist.

THE CEMETERIES.

There are several beautiful cemeteries adjoining Winchester. The Catholics have lately laid off a very beautiful site as a city for their dead, but Mount Hebron, for all denominations, is one of the loveliest spots of ground for the purposes to which it is dedicated, to be found anywhere. It is situated upon a commanding eminence just outside of the city limits, and contains thirty-five acres of land. In the main portion it is covered with beautiful trees, evergreens and creeping plants. Imposing monuments rise from beds of lovely flowers and many a moss-covered slab reveals a date that takes one back to the beginning of the century, and a few, even years before that time. The humble and well-nigh ruined slab that marks the resting place of Gen.

Daniel Morgan lies in the front of the grounds, and with the vacant space surrounding it seems to appeal to the patriotism of this generation to rear some better testimonial to his unselfish patriotism in the war that gave us this grand constellation of States. Mount Hebron was first laid out in 1844.

Stonewall Cemetery.—Within the enclosure that marks the bounds of Mount Hebron is situated the Confederate Stonewall Cemetery. The Confederate dead who fell in the many engagements in this portion of the Valley lie here, and a number of beautiful and costly monuments attest the love the living have for the departed heroes who laid down their lives in a cause they deemed pure and just. As an evidence of the promptness with which the ladies of the Valley hastened to erect a testimonial to the dead soldiers of their defeated and scattered army, this cemetery has the honor of being the first one finished in the United States, North or South. It was opened formally on October 9, 1866. Ex-Gov. Henry A. Wise delivered one of the grandest orations on that occasion that ever fell from the lips of man. A number of splendid monuments have been erected, those of Virginia and Maryland being particularly fine. But the crowning feature of this “bivouac of the dead” is the magnificent marble monument erected exclusively by the ladies of the South. It is a shaft forty-eight feet high, surmounted by a Confederate soldier, and cost \$10,000. Beneath it repose the remains of 829 unknown soldiers—unknown to a single soul on earth to-day—unknown to all save Him whose eye never overlooks the fall of a sparrow, much less these sleeping boys in gray whose pure young blood streamed out, mayhap, behind some lonely rock or tree, as he thought of a mother, father, sister, wife, who would await the coming of their hero, who never would return. On the base of the monument are the words: “To the Unknown Dead” and this is the only “monument to the unknown dead” in all our land. On another portion of the base are the words: “Who they were none know; what they were all know.” A sentiment that no poet of any age ever excelled for depth, pathos and intrinsic meaning.

United States National Military Cemetery.—For the following particulars the author is indebted to Capt. W. A. Donaldson, superintendent of the cemetery:

Location—Distance from court house, east half a mile. Established and dedicated April 9, 1866. Area of ground, five acres; rectangular in form, with main avenue running north and south; flat, with depression from west to east.

Names and dates of battles from the scenes of which the dead were removed to this cemetery: Kernstown, March 23, 1862; Union forces under Gen. Shields, Confederates under Gen. Stonewall Jackson. Banks retreat, May 23, 1862. Miles' surrender, September 1862, at Harper's Ferry. Millroy's fight, June, 1862. Martinsburg, July 25, 1864. Winchester, September 19, 1864. Cedar Creek, October 19, 1864, Union forces under Gen. Sheridan, Confederates under Gen. Early. Many were found buried where skirmishes had taken place in the vicinity of Winchester. At the entrance to the cemetery is the superintendent's lodge, and none but disabled meritorious officers or privates of the United States army can hold the position as superintendent, under a law in relation thereto. In the center of the grounds is a large mound surmounted by a flag-staff sixty feet in height, to the top of which is hoisted at sunrise, and lowered at sunset, every day in the year, a United States flag. The cemetery is laid off in burial sections, there being forty-eight, some arranged by States, others containing two States.

Interments—Known dead, 2,098; unknown dead, 2,382.

Headstones—At known graves, 2,098; unknown, 2,382.

Monuments—To Third Massachusetts Cavalry, cost \$1,000; to Sergt. Thompson, \$25; to Eighth Vermont Infantry, \$400; to H. M. Martin, \$75; to Fourteenth New Hampshire, \$200; to Thirty-eighth Massachusetts, \$20.

These two cemeteries, Confederate and Federal, lie side by side, and here repose the gallant dead of some of the bloodiest battles the wickedness of man ever devised. Who shall judge between these fallen heroes? Who can deny that both were right? They every one of them had the manliness to face the storm of deadly shot and shell, to brave the hardships of the march and the camp, to leave home and loved ones, and here they lie, silent till that louder trump shall waken them to scenes where strife is never known, where all is peace and concord. The same blue sky canopies their last earthly resting place, the same bright sun makes glad the flowers that bloom on their grassy mounds, and the same Eternal Eye of justice must look with pity equally upon these twin camps.

EDUCATIONAL.

Excellent schools have from the very establishment of Winchester, almost, been one of its main features and a source of much laudable

pride. One hundred years ago, as shown in a previous chapter, two or three exceptionally fine classical schools were conducted here, and at no time since has there been wanting facilities for parents to educate their children right at their own homes. In addition to the law school of Judge Tucker, way back in the 20s, there was in Winchester, from 1855-56 until the Civil war began, a medical college that stood very high. There are now four excellent private schools, of a very high grade, all of them affording instruction that fits their pupils for the highest collegiate course, where that is necessary, but the course at either of the female schools is such that further advancement is not ordinarily required. The male academy was established in 1787, and has continued ever since, with the exception of the years during which the Civil war raged. Mr. Rhodes Massie, a graduate of the University of Virginia, is at the head of this institution. The grounds are large and there is a fine gymnasium attached.

Fairfax Hall, established by the late Rev. Silas Billings, and now conducted by his daughters, is the oldest school for young ladies in Winchester, having been inaugurated in 1869. The ladies in charge were specially educated for the work they have in hand, and held important educational positions before they entered upon their duties here. This seminary for young ladies is beautifully located on one of the finest streets of Winchester. Eight to ten teachers are employed and give thorough instruction in science, mathematics, languages, music, art and elocution.

The Episcopal Female Institute was incorporated in 1874 under the administration of the Rev. J. C. Wheat, D. D. It is now under the management of A. Magill Smith, M. A., principal, who has brought this well-known institution up to a very high standard. Its alumni are to be found all over the country. The building is handsomely equipped with every comfort for pupils, including hot and cold baths, ample exercise grounds, and contains chemical and philosophical apparatus, a telescope of fine power, and a large library. Its course of instruction is broad and thorough, and nothing is left undone to insure an education that will fit its graduates for all honorable stations in life.

The Valley Female College is a popular and flourishing institution, located on the highest point within the city limits and for some distance around. It is situated on the exact spot selected by Washington in 1756 for the building of Fort Loudon, and the southwestern bastion of that famous old fort still stands on the grounds of this insti-

tute; in fact, a cistern is sunk into the bastion itself. The view from this spot is one of the most charming in the valley of the Shenandoah. To the east may be seen the "burly Blue Ridge," and almost the "brawling Shenandoah," and to the west rises the North Mountain, whilst at closer range loom up the earth-works erected during the late war, within and around which fought or fell many who have gone into history. Yonder Sheridan dashed along on his black charger, and there stood glorious Stonewall Jackson, calm, majestic, inscrutable as a sphynx. The location of this school is fine, but its course of instruction, under the able management of Rev. Dr. J. P. Hyde, is all that can be desired.

The Public Schools.—Until the close of the Civil war Virginia had no public school system. All schools were either the universities, the colleges, the academies, seminaries, institutes, and private, or "select" schools, and here and there a school for the very poor, known as a "charity" school. These "charity" schools were sometimes kept up at the expense of the city or town where they were located, and sometimes established through the generosity of an individual, and none but extremely poor parents ever thought of sending their children to them, they being patronized mostly by orphans of very indigent persons. Hence, there was a certain stigma attached to these lower schools, not alone from the contact with poor children, whose rude manners may have been entailed upon them by a drunken father or worthless mother, but from the innate Virginian idea of independence: that sense of not being dependent upon their fellow-men for material support, especially in the matter of the education of their children. This feeling, the result of generations of experience in this regard, was ingrained and set; so it can readily be imagined that when the "free school system" was mooted it was met with bitter opposition on the part of a large majority of the citizens of the commonwealth. The idea of a "free" school seemed to imply the old "charity" school—highly repugnant and not to be thought of for an instant. Thus slowly do ideas grow, for to-day, and for years, the best people of the State have been and are upholders of the public schools. In accordance with an act of the General Assembly, passed a year or two after the war, Frederick County inaugurated the system without delay, and now, through the liberality of a respected citizen, Mr. John Kerr, Winchester has one of the finest school buildings in the State. Mr. Kerr donated \$10,000 for the purpose of erecting the

building, provided the city would furnish an equal amount, which it promptly did. It cost \$20,000, is heated by steam, fitted with all modern improvements, and fully equipped for the work to which it is devoted.

Fire Companies.—The fire department of Winchester has always had a reputation that seemed to be above the average in towns of its size. Very little damage has ever been done by fire since the three fire companies have been organized, which may be a coincidence, or it may be in consequence of the working qualities of the members. A few years ago considerable discussion was had, and no little feeling engendered, upon the subject of which was the oldest fire company in Winchester. Of course the "Sarah Zane" was out, there being no claim on this score by her. The "Friendship" claims to have been organized in January, 1831, and say that there is a tradition that the ladies, as far back as 1817, raised funds to uniform this company. The "Union" claims to be the first organized, putting their date down as 1833, and calling their engine No. 1. The "Sarah Zane" stepped in while the fight was going on, and although only organized in 1840, got in a steamer ahead of the balance and justly claims the honor of being "No. 1 steamer," having gotten their engine March 9, 1887. The others also have steamers. They all do effective work, are a fine set of fire laddies and an honor to old Winchester. But the boys did not go far enough back in their examination of the records, or they would have run against two companies of firemen in Winchester over one hundred years ago, as has been shown by extracts from files of newspapers printed right here at that time and incorporated in another chapter of this work.

Improvements and Enterprises.—Frederick County has been blessed with many improvements running back through a long series of years. A branch of the Baltimore & Ohio system of railroads was chartered by the General Assembly of Virginia March 14, 1831, and soon after was put under construction. This is known as the Winchester & Potomac Railroad. The Valley Turnpike Company was chartered on March 3, 1834. A road from Washington running through Loudoun County was chartered and built to a point west of Leesburg, with its objective point the Ohio River, to run through Winchester, shortly before the late war. It has since been re-chartered and named the Washington & Ohio Railroad, and will be put under construction some day. The Winchester & Strasburg Rail-

road, an extension of the Winchester & Potomac branch of the Baltimore & Ohio, was chartered March 3, 1867, and shortly afterward completed. The extension of the Cumberland Valley branch of the Pennsylvania system was finished to Winchester from Martinsburg in the summer of 1889.

The Shenandoah Valley Agricultural Association was organized March 13, 1869, with Col. Robert L. Baker, president, and James H. Burgess, secretary. The grounds are located just north of Winchester. The following counties are represented: Frederick, Clarke, Warren, Shenandoah, Page and Loudoun, Va., and Berkeley, Jefferson, Hampshire, Hardy and Morgan, W. Va. The present officers are: Col. H. L. D. Lewis, of Clarke County, president, and E. G. Hollis, secretary.

There are two banks in Winchester: Shenandoah Valley National Bank, with a capital of \$100,000, and doing a business of over half a million dollars; H. S. Slagle, president; John W. Rice, cashier; H. D. Fuller, assistant cashier. The Union Bank, chartered 1870, capital \$50,000; paid up and doing \$300,000 business; James B. Russell, president; M. H. G. Willis, cashier; L. N. Barton, teller. Also a loan and building association, with James B. Russell, president, and M. H. G. Willis, secretary and treasurer.

The Shenandoah Land and Improvement Company have their office in this city. Incorporated April 25, 1888; S. H. Hansbrough, president; L. N. Barton, treasurer; J. Clifton Wheat, Jr., secretary.

Societies.—The following fraternities, orders and societies are located in Winchester. Each has its hall tastefully decorated and all are in a flourishing condition. The Masonic Temple is one of the most substantial buildings in the city. The lodge room is superbly frescoed in Masonic devices and emblems, and is considered one of the finest in the State. Hiram Lodge has had an unbroken existence since 1768, when it was chartered by the Grand Lodge of Philadelphia, and has preserved its records since that time.

Winchester Commandery K. T., No. 12, meets third Monday in every month, Charles W. Hensell, eminent commander; H. Clay Krebs, recorder.

John Dove Royal Arch Chapter No. 21, meets second Friday in every month; Judge R. Parker, high priest; H. C. Krebs, secretary.

Hiram Lodge No. 21, A. F. & A. M., meets in Masonic Temple second Tuesday in every month; Samuel B. Baker, master; Charles E. Hoover, secretary.

Madison Lodge No. 6, I. O. O. F., meets in Odd Fellows' Hall every Monday; M. Forney, noble grand; R. L. Gray, secretary.

Shawnee Tribe No. 21, I. O. R. M., meets in Redmen's Hall every Tuesday; Hugh B. Striker, sachem; John I. H. Baker, chief of records.

Winchester Lodge No. 65, K. of P., meets every Thursday in Castle Hall; E. M. Houston, C. C.; William Riely, K. of R. & S. Endowment Rank, Section 870, K. of P., meets once in three months; H. D. Fuller, president; Henry Schneider, secretary.

I. O. G. T. meets every Friday in Red Men's Hall; Hugh B. Striker, C. T.; Richard Koontz, secretary.

W. C. T. U. meets every two weeks, on Thursday, in Odd Fellows' Hall; Miss Lonie Kern, president; Mrs. M. H. Spotts, secretary.

A. L. of H. No. 635, meets first and third Fridays of every month; John A. Rosenberger, commander; Richard L. Gray, secretary.

Company A, Actual Survivors Stonewall Brigade, meets in Judge W. L. Clark's law office, first Friday evening of each month; John H. Worthing, captain; P. L. Kurtz, orderly sergeant.

Mulligan Post No. 30, G. A. R.; R. E. Houston, commander; Joseph Potts, secretary; meets in Red Men's Hall, Friday before the fourth Sunday.

STEPHENS CITY.

Stephens City, formerly Newtown, and originally Stephensburgh, was erected a town by act of assembly, September, 1753. Following is the act:

An act for erecting a town on the land of Lewis Stephens in the County of Frederick.

I. WHEREAS, it hath been represented to this present general assembly that Lewis Stephens, being seized and possessed of nine hundred acres of land, near Opeccan, in the county of Frederick, hath surveyed and laid out forty acres, part thereof into lots of half an acre each, with proper streets for a town, and hath caused a plan thereof to be made, and numbered from one to eighty inclusive, and hath annexed to each of the said lots numbered 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, five acres of land, and to each of the remaining sixty lots ten acres of land, part of the said nine hundred acres: All which lots, with the land annexed thereto, are purchased by different persons who are now settling and building thereon, and humbly desire that the same may be by act of assembly erected into a town, and that they may enjoy the like privileges as freeholders and inhabitants of other towns in this colony do enjoy.

Be it therefore enacted, by the Lieutenant Governor, Council and Burgesses, of this present General Assembly, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That the said nine hundred acres of land, so surveyed and laid off by the said Lewis Stephens, be, and the same is hereby erected and established a town, and shall be called by the name of Stephensburgh: And that the freeholders and inhabitants of the said town shall forever hereafter enjoy the same privileges as the freeholders and inhabitants of other towns erected by act of assembly, in this colony, do enjoy.

Stephens City, as will be seen from the above, ranks next to Winchester in age of establishment by law. Many years ago it was considerable of a manufacturing center, especially in wagons. It is located beautifully, and there seems to be every inducement for improvement. The Winchester & Strasburg Railroad passes not far from the town. It contains two very neat churches, Methodist and Lutheran. In 1789 Lewis Stephens made a deed for half an acre of ground, on the west side of Main Street, to trustees of the Methodist Episcopal Church, upon which lot, not long afterward, a log church was erected. The present edifice was built about fifty years ago. In 1799 Lewis Stephens, Jr., made a deed to trustees for two half-acre lots at the old graveyard for church purposes. About twenty years ago the town was incorporated, since which time it has a municipal government. Mr. Thomas H. Miller is the present mayor. From the *Winchester Centinel* of July 30, 1788, over 102 years ago, is gleaned the fact that Stephensburgh had a first-class tavern. Mr. William Glascock advertises that he has just opened a commodious tavern at the "Sign of the Ship," where he is prepared to furnish the best the market affords, including a "large variety of good liquors." He gives his prices as follows:

Lodging 6d.; Stabling 1s. pr. night.

Spirits 4d. pr. gill.

Continental rum 3d. pr. gill.

Wines from 1s. 3d. to 3s. pr. pint.

Toddy 1s. pr. pint.

Porter 2s. pr. bottle.

Punch 1s. 6d. pr. quart.

Cattle kept in pasture 1d. per night.

In addition to several fine mercantile establishments there are here a large carriage and wagon manufactory and an extensive creamery.

MIDDLETOWN.

Middletown, situated south of Stephens City, is quite a bustling little city, it being also incorporated, and has a mayor in the person

of Dr. J. W. Larrick. It received its municipal privileges about 1878 or 1880, and Mr. J. W. Rhodes was the first mayor. In the year 1796 Peter Senseney obtained a charter for the purpose of erecting a meeting-house and school and establishing a graveyard. There are two churches in the town. A small Methodist Church was built at an early day, which gave way to the present one in 1852. F. A. Strother is the present pastor. The Episcopal Church is a very neat edifice. It was established under the auspices of Strother Jones, the Hites and others. It has mainly depended on the ministers of Winchester. Rev. Mr. Bryant and Rev. Mr. Irish were each for a time settled among them. Several years ago Prof. G. W. Hoenschall established a private normal school, which he conducted about four years, at one time having about 100 pupils. He moved farther up the valley. In addition to a number of fine stores, Middletown has an extensive woolen-mill and a creamery. Here is located "The Middletown Immigration and Industrial Improvement Company," Col. John M. Miller, president, and C. B. Guyer, secretary.

Kernstown and Marlborough both claim to have had the first church in the valley, and they certainly had places of worship at a very early day. There are two churches at Marlborough, Presbyterian and Baptist. The Presbyterian is the one claimed to have been the first, or rather one on the site of the present church. At Kernstown the foundation walls of the old Presbyterian, or, as it is claimed by the Reformers, the Reformed Calvinist Church, are still to be seen near the little yellow school-house half a mile from the village. In the graveyard are many ancient graves and tombstones, the oldest by far in the entire valley being one to the memory of the wife and two children of a Mr. Wilson, an Irishman, who is said to have been the school-master of that section. The rude slab is of the native limestone, rudely lettered, and now almost entirely illegible. It bears the date 1742. Brucetown, Gainesboro and a number of other smaller villages and hamlets dot the county, some of which have stores, mills and churches.

There are in Frederick County thirty-seven flouring-mills, including the largest steam roller-process mills in the State, eight woolen-factories and mills, one steam elevator of large capacity, two iron foundries, four glove factories, one boot and shoe factory, one sumac and bark-mill, three creameries, two canning establishments, two potteries, ten broom factories, a bottling establishment, four tanneries,

including one of the largest in the State, one extensive paper-mill, three newspapers and a book bindery, eight cigar factories, one novelty company, two cigar-box and paper-box factories, three marble-yards, two furniture factories, in addition to many other industries in various sections of the county. In April, 1889, electricity was introduced into Winchester, and the streets of that old colonial town, along which Col. George Washington rode and walked for several years, are now among the best lighted to be found anywhere.

CHAPTER XI.

ORGANIZATION OF BERKELEY COUNTY.

ACT OF CREATION—THE ORGANIZATION—FIRST JUSTICES—THEIR DUTIES FORMULATED—SHERIFF, CLERK AND ATTORNEYS—GABRIEL JONES AND ALEXANDER WHITE—FIRST WILL—FIRST RECORD OF CRIME—FIRST GRAND JURY—INHUMAN SENTENCES—THE WHIPPING-POST—RATE OF TAXATION—A JUDGMENT IN FAVOR OF G. WASHINGTON—MYSTERY OF "MORGAN'S SPRING" EXPLAINED—COUNTY SEAT—BUILDING A COURT HOUSE AND JAIL—PRISON BOUNDS—GENERALS HORATIO GATES AND CHARLES LEE—A NICE LAW POINT—INDENTURED SLAVES—FIRST CASE OF MURDER—THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD—EASY TRANSITION—EXIT GEORGIUS REX—THE NEW REGIME—"TAKING THE OATH"—SOME OLD PATRIOTS—SWIFT-WINGED JUSTICE—THE CHAMPION EXCESSIVE BAIL CASE—TAKING CARE OF SOLDIERS' WIVES—REMARKABLE WILL OF GEN. CHARLES LEE—POPULAR FALLACIES IN REGARD TO THAT ERRATIC SOLDIER—HIS REAL CHARACTER AND SURROUNDINGS—HIS DEATH.

UP to the creation of Berkeley County from the northern third of Frederick, the history of this section is identical with the mother county, and need not be repeated here. Increase in population and the necessity for a seat of justice a trip to which would not require two or three days, were the impelling motives on the part of the inhabitants of the lower portion of Frederick. Therefore, at the suggestion of Gen. Adam Stephen and others, followed by a petition to the General Assembly of the colony of Virginia, that body was induced to grant a three-fold separation of the extensive county of Frederick, stretching from the Potomac to the line of Augusta, nearly 100 miles, and from the Blue Ridge nearly to the Alleghany Mountains. The upper, or southern third was named Dunmore, in honor

of the colonial governor of that name, but which was changed to Shenandoah in 1777, in consequence of the public actions of his lordship. The middle third of course retained its original name, whilst the lower or northern third was named Berkeley, in honor, not of the infamous Lord Berkeley, the pliant tool of Charles II—the brutal Berkeley, who had Nathaniel Bacon assassinated, and who “thanked God,” as has been recited in a former chapter of this work, “that no schools or printing existed in the colony of Virginia”—but of Norborne Berkeley, Baron de Botetourt, the “good governor of Virginia,” as he was called, under George III. He died at Williamsburg October 15, 1770, two years prior to the erection of the county, and to whom a statue was erected by order of the General Assembly of Virginia, which stands in the campus of William and Mary College at Williamsburg, Va. The act creating the new county, passed in February, 1772, recites, that,

“WHEREAS, Many inconveniences attend the inhabitants of the county of Frederick, by reason of the great extent thereof, and the said inhabitants have petitioned this present General Assembly that the said county may be divided into three distinct counties, *Be it therefore enacted, etc.*, That from and after the 15th day of May, next, the said county of Frederick shall be divided into three distinct counties.”

The act proceeds to give the boundaries of the entire district, but the lines including and forming Berkeley County will be sufficiently understood by stating that what is now Berkeley, Jefferson and Morgan Counties, was the district laid off as Berkeley. The usual directions in regard to court days also accompanied the act.

Pursuant to the above act, and having received commissions from the governor, Lord Dunmore, the gentlemen named in the commissions assembled on the 19th day of May, 1772, and the following is the first minute of the proceedings.

“*Berkeley County, ss.*

“Be it remembered that at the house of Edward Beeson, the 19th day of May, 1772, a commission of the peace and a commission of Oyer and Terminer, from his excellency, Lord Dunmore, dated the 17th day of April, in the year aforesaid, directed to Ralph Wormley, Jacob Hite, Van Swearingen, Thomas Rutherford, Adam Stephen, John Neville, Thomas Swearingen, Samuel Washington, James Nourse, William Little, Robert Stephen, John Briscoe, Hugh Lyle, James



W. & A. B. BROWN

HARPER'S FERRY.

Strode, William Morgan, Robert Stogdon, James Seaton, Robert Carter Willis and Thomas Robinson, and also a dedimus for administering the oath directed to the same persons, or any two of them, were produced and read; whereupon the said Van Swearingen, having first taken the usual oath to his Majesty's person and government, repeated and subscribed the test, taken the oaths of a justice of the peace, of a justice of the county court in chancery, and of a justice of Oyer and Terminer, which were administered to him by the said James Nourse and William Little, he, the said Van Swearingen, then administered the same oaths unto Thomas Swearingen, Samuel Washington, James Nourse, William Morgan, William Little, James Strode, Robert Stephen, Robert Stogdon, Robert Carter Willis and James Seaton, who severally took the same, and repeated and subscribed the test."

Previous to the opening of the court as recited, the governor, Lord Dunmore, had forwarded to the gentlemen named as justices, a commission enumerating their duties, etc., the original of which is still preserved in the clerk's office at Martinsburg, with the bold signature "Dunmore" appended thereto. The document reads:

"*Virginia Sct.* John, Earl of Dunmore, his Majesty's Lieutenant and Governor-General of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia, and Vice-Admiral of the same, to Ralph Wormley, Jacob Hite, Van Swearingen, Thomas Rutherford, etc. (naming the other justices), greeting: Whereas, in pursuance to an act of assembly made at a General Assembly begun and holden at the capital in the city of Williamsburg, in the fifth year of his present Majesty's reign, entitled 'an act for amending the act entitled an act directing the trial of slaves committing capital crimes, and for the more effectual punishing conspiracies and insurrections of them, and for the better government of negroes, mulattoes, and Indians, bond or free,' the governor or commander-in-chief of this colony, for the time being, is desired and empowered to issue commissions of Oyer and Terminer, directed to the justices of each county, respectively, empowering them, from time to time, to try, condemn and execute, or otherwise punish or acquit all slaves committing capital crimes within their county: Know ye, therefore, that I, the said John, Earl of Dunmore, by virtue of the powers and authorities to me given by the said act as commander-in-chief of this dominion, do assign and empower you, the said Ralph Wormley, Jacob Hite, etc., or any four or more of you, whereof any of you, the

said [named parties] shall be one, justices, in such manner, and by such ways and methods, as in the said acts of the General Assembly, are directed, prescribed and set down, to enquire of and hear and determine, all treasons, petit treasons, or misprisons thereof, felonies, murders or other offences, or capital crimes whatsoever, committed or perpetrated within the said county, by any slave or slaves whatsoever; for the better performance whereof, you, or any four or more of you, as aforesaid, are hereby required and commanded to meet at the courthouse of the said county, when thereunto required by the sheriff of the said county, for the trial of any slave or slaves, committing any of the offences above mentioned, and any such slave or slaves being found guilty in such manner, and upon such evidence as the said acts of the General Assembly do direct, to pass judgment as the law directs for the like crimes, and on such judgment to award execution, or otherwise to acquit, as of right ought to be done, or to carry into execution any judgment by you given on such trial. Given under my hand and the seal of the Colony, at Williamsburg the 17th day of April, 1772, in the twelfth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord, George the Third. DUNMORE."

The justices being duly sworn and their authority exhibited the court was formally opened and proclaimed, and at once proceeded to business, the gentlemen named above being present.

William Drew, having produced a commission from the honorable secretary of the colony, Thomas Nelson, Esq., appointing him clerk of the court, and the same being read and approved by the said court, the said William Drew having first taken the oaths to his Majesty's person and government, took and subscribed the abjuration oath, and repeated and subscribed the test, was sworn clerk of the court.

Adam Stephen, having produced a commission from Lord Dunmore as sheriff for Berkeley County, took the required oaths, gave bond and entered upon the duties of the office. Samuel Oldham was appointed deputy sheriff.

Alexander White, having produced a commission from the attorney-general of the colony appointing him deputy king's attorney for Berkeley County, took the required oaths, etc., and was sworn into the position named.

Of course, there were attorneys on hand ready to help prospective clients out of difficulties. James Keith, John Magill, George Brent, George Johnston, Philip Pendleton and Alexander White applied for

admission to practice as attorneys at the new bar just being established, and they severally taking all the oaths required were admitted to the privileges they sought. And these six gentlemen were no ordinary men. All of them were afterward prominent in various ways. James Keith, who practiced his profession over nearly the entire commonwealth of Virginia for a period of about sixty-four years, in addition to being a lawyer of note, had the remarkable experience of being clerk of the court of Frederick County for *sixty-two years and five months*, as shown in that portion of this work covering Frederick County. He entered upon his duties as clerk in the spring of 1762, and held it till his death in the fall of 1824. John Magill, in addition to being a lawyer of eminence, was the progenitor of a race of lawyers, five or six in number, who adorned their profession for over half a century. George Brent was one of the brilliant men of his time, and George Johnston was a compeer of the famous Gabriel Jones, who applied for admission to practice as far back as 1743, and who had the good fortune to live partially through the Revolutionary period, he being one of the first to apply for admission to practice under the new regime, in 1776. The name of Pendleton has always been associated with those in the front ranks of the law, whilst Alexander White had no superior and but few equals in his profession. He was engaged by the Quakers, who had been sent to Winchester during the latter part of the war of the Revolution, from Philadelphia, for giving aid and comfort to the English. He obtained the release of the prisoners, but privately said that, although he never desired to lose any case that he undertook, yet he would have rejoiced to have seen the full penalty of the law enforced against those "scoundrelly Tories." White was also a delegate to the convention of Virginia that ratified the Federal Constitution, and he voted to adopt it, having made some most powerful speeches in its favor.

The first will to be probated was that of Dugall Campbell, and the first mortgage to find record was "an indenture of bargain and sale," from John Lemmon to Jacob Vandiveer. The church wardens were ordered to bind out a boy by the name of O'Neal, an orphan, to William Dickey. Edward Lucas produced a certificate from a constable vouching for the fact that said Lucas had exhibited ten hundred and one-quarter pounds of winter-rotted hemp, for which he was entitled to a bonus.

Thomas Swearingen, gentleman, was ordered to take the list of

tithables and wheel carriages included in the following districts: From the mouth of the Opequon up the same to the Warm Spring road; thence down the said road to Robert Lemmon's; thence to Potomac at Mecklenburg, and return the same to court. William Morgan, William Little, James Nourse, James Seaton, James Strode, Robert Carter Willis, Robert Stephen, and Robert Stogdon, were also ordered to take lists in their various districts. Thomas Turner, James Quigley, Thomas Flagg, Matthias Shaw, Stephen Boyles, Henry Beddinger, Morgan Hughs, Jr., Thomas Babb, Robert Kennedy and William Graham, were ordered to appear and be sworn in as constables.

The court, as indicated at the opening above, was held at the house of Edward Beeson, but there was as yet no jail for offenders, so the sheriff was ordered to "confine such persons as he may take into custody at such place as may be most convenient for him, and that he bring in any charge that may accrue for the better securing the said persons, at the laying of the next county levy." Robert Worthington and David Shepherd were appointed coroners and sworn in, and William Jenkins was ordered to apply to the public printer of the colony for a sufficient number of law books for the use of the county.

First record of crime appearing in the minute book of the justices is as follows:

"At a court held in Berkeley County the 18th day of August, 1772, for the examination of Richard Lewis, committed upon the suspicion of forging the hands of Samuel Strode and Jonah Simmons, present Thomas Swearingen, Robert Stephen, Robert Carter Willis, William Little, and James Seaton, gentlemen, justices.

"The prisoner being sett to the Barr and being asked whether he was guilty of the offense wherewith he stood charged, or not guilty, declared that he was guilty, whereupon the prayer of the said Deft. to have some Punishment inflicted upon him immediately, It is ordered that the sheriff do take him to the Whipping-Post and give him 39 Lashes well laid on upon the bare Back."

What the extent of the forgery was in this case doth not appear by the records, and one may, from the stand-point of our highly advanced ideas of justice and mercy in combination, be inclined to look upon the sentence as severe, seeing that the prisoner promptly acknowledged his guilt, but it must be remembered that forgery at that primitive day was an extremely heinous offense—a felony, in fact—and punish-

able to the fullest extent of man's devising, short of torture, and many a poor criminal had had his neck stretched for the crime named; therefore, the old justices were not such a heartless set as we sometimes think they were: the times made the men and their ideas—they simply carried out the statutes as they knew them. The first whipping-post was probably an improvised affair: some convenient tree or fence-post, but the "authorized edition," erected later, stood in front of where the present court-house stands.

At this court, August, 1772, the first license to keep an ordinary (a tavern) was granted to John Miller, one being also granted to George Hilleback. Thomas Shepherd also obtained permission to erect a mill on a stream of water running through the town of Mecklenburg (Shepherdstown). A seal for the use of the county was ordered to be procured. It was made of silver, and fell into the hands of some thieving vandal during the late war, who carried it off and confiscated it, after a service of nearly 100 years. The seal of Frederick County, made 132 years ago, is still used.

But here is an item recorded September 15, 1772, that is of interest in these centennial times: Col. Samuel Washington, a relative of the immortal George, and one of the justices, who the year before (1771) whilst serving as colonel of the militia of Frederick County had appointed the "old wagoner," Daniel Morgan, a captain of militia, asked "permission to erect a water grist-mill on Bullskin Run, on the land he purchased of Philip Pendleton."

As a matter for preservation the following "first grand jury" is copied: John Smith, foreman; Hezekiah Swearingen, Josiah Swearingen, Joseph Barnes, Martin Antler, Joseph Turner, Abraham Smith, John Taylor, Samuel Taylor, Jonathan Simmons, George Cunningham, William McConnell, Jacob Beller, Andrew McCormick, Matt Duncan, John Sewell, Thomas Lafferty and George Creamer. No presentments were returned, which is quite commendable in the inhabitants of the new county. In those old colonial, kingly days offenders had to hide their deeds pretty securely, and when caught there was not much dilly-dallying with the culprit. In nearly all cases when an alleged criminal was brought before the justices they asked him a few questions, examined a witness or two, and then decided for themselves, immediately discharging the prisoner, or sending him off at once for punishment. But there was one practice that stands as an eternal disgrace, even for that age. It was so inhuman that it is a

wonder that even the cold judicial hearts of those who awarded the punishment in the cases referred to, did not rebel against the barbarity of it. It was in accordance with law, but still that law was flexible. It originated in the midst of fanatical religious excitement in England, at a time when the law-makers thought they were doing the Almighty a favor by anticipating his after-death punishments. The burning of alleged witches was an outgrowth of this same fanaticism, and it would have been less improper by Cotton Mather and his descendants, but how the Cavaliers ever tolerated the relic of barbarism is strange indeed. What is referred to is the whipping of females because they were wronged and bore the fruit of their sin. A delicate girl being arraigned before the justices charged with illegally bearing a child, would almost invariably be sentenced to be "taken to the common whipping-post and receive twenty-five lashes on her bare back well laid on." Imagine the poor weeping girl, with her delicate back bared, tied with her arms clasping the post, shuddering and quivering beneath the cruel strokes of the ferocious executioner. And these things were done almost up to the declaration of Independence, scarcely more than 100 years ago. It is astonishing how slowly progress progresses.

November 17, 1772, the first county levy was laid, the amount being £591 3s. 0d.; the number of tithables were 2,252, and the rate 5s. 3d. After paying off the entire indebtedness of the county and appropriating £450 (nearly \$2,200) for the building of a court-house and jail, the sheriff had in his hands at the next levy nearly \$75. But here is an item referring to that illustrious man, any fact in regard to whom is now valued, be it ever so insignificant.

"Nov. 18, 1772, on the motion of Col. George Washington, judgment is granted him on a replevy bond against David Kennedy and James McCormick, legal notice having been given them."

This is the only mention of the "father of his country" within the covers of the Berkeley records. Washington was the owner of several tracts of land in the eastern portion of Berkeley County, now Jefferson, and the suit indicated above was, possibly, instituted for the recovery of payment for the purchase of land.

James Keith, the old clerk and lawyer, was appointed overseer of the road from his mill into the road leading to Sniggers' Ferry. This adds another occupation to the busy old gentleman. November 20, John Nevill, in whose house the jail was kept, as will be shown further

along, James Seaton and James Strode, gents, were appointed to lay off the prison bounds. The first case of counterfeiting was reported at this court: William Merchant and Barnaby Hagan were convicted of counterfeiting money of the coin of this colony, and sentenced to give bonds in the sum of £50 each for their good behavior. The following entry found at the close of the proceedings of one of the sessions of the November term of the court has always puzzled those who have given the matter any thought:

“Adam Stephen, Esq., having produced a writ from the secretary’s office adjourning the court to Morgan’s Spring, on the lands of the said Stephen, in this county, which being read, ordered that the court do adjourn until to-morrow morning, nine o’clock, and then to meet at the place of adjournment, according to said writ.”

Now where was the Morgan’s Spring alluded to? The first thought is of the famous spring on the place of Col. W. A. Morgan, near Shepherdstown. Jefferson at that time being a portion of Berkeley County, clearly that would seem to be the locality. But it was not, for several reasons: Adam Stephen never owned the land on which is located the spring named, as it happens that the Morgan plantation has never passed out of the possession of the descendants of Richard Morgan, who obtained his grant from Gov. Gooch away back in 1730, or thereabouts. Another reason is that Stephen would not have schemed to take the county seat away from his town, Martinsburg, which, although not named nor established by law as yet, was ten or a dozen years old at that time, and contained a mill and a number of houses and taverns. Another family of Morgans lived up near Bunker Hill, but Adam Stephen would not have moved the court there; his land was all around and in Martinsburg, and he had every motive to keep the court-house here. The only conclusion that can be arrived at is that the spring which has been known as the Town, or Stephen’s Spring, by some now unexplainable process became known as Morgan’s Spring, which afterward fell into disuse. The only plausible theory in regard to the name is this: Morgan Morgan, the first justice named in the commission of the peace for Frederick County, was a very early settler in this section, he being put down as being here as early as 1826 by one historian. Morgan owned many thousands of acres of land, and it is possible (although the writer has no data for the assertion save what is here given) that he may have originally owned the land upon which the “Morgan Spring,” alluded to, was located.

Certain it is, however, that the county seat was never moved away from where it now is. It was moved from Beeson's house which stood a short distance north of the city of Martinsburg *into* the town, and until the building of the court-house the court was held in a house belonging to Joseph Mitchell, and a building belonging to John Nevill was rented for a jail. These facts are established by the county levies, wherein it appears that "Joseph Mitchell was paid the sum of £7:10 for the use of his house as a court-house," and "John Nevill was paid the sum of £5 for the use of his house as a jail."

Where did Joseph Mitchell live? In confirmation of the supposition that he lived in Martinsburg there is a minute on the records which states that Joseph Mitchell and three others were appointed to "view the ground for a road from Martinsburg to the Opekon." Also to "view ground for a road from Winchester by the Watkin's Ferry road to run through Martinsburg." The court was moved to the house of Isaac Taylor about 1774, as the next levy shows that he was paid £5 for the "use of his house to hold court in." The court-house was not finished for several years after the last date given. Joseph Mitchell served in the Continental army as a captain, and is said to have joined Daniel Morgan at the famous spring in the fall of 1775. After his return he kept a tavern.

The writer has thoroughly examined the records in regard to the "Morgan's Spring allusion," and has given the result thereof, from which there can be no doubt of the inference—that Martinsburg always has been the seat of justice for Berkeley. And in regard to that story of a serious contest between Adam Stephen and Jacob Hite, related by Kercheval, over the location of the county seat, which resulted in the death, indirectly, of Hite, there appears not one iota of evidence of a contest upon the records. The justices advertised for some one to build the court-house and jail, their proposition was accepted, and the buildings erected in Martinsburg as a matter of course.

November 15, 1772, the justices ordered the sheriff to advertise the letting to the lowest bidder of the building of a public jail, to be thirty-six feet long and thirty feet wide, with three rooms on a floor, and the walls to be built of stone and lined with two-inch plank, a plan of which was to be exhibited in December. At the same time the letting of the building of a court-house of stone was to take place, a plan of which was also to be furnished. Adam Stephen appeared

before the court and agreed to provide at his own expense all the plank and scantling for the building of the court-house, and have the same ready at his mill when he should be called upon, and that he would also donate an acre of ground upon which the proposed buildings should be placed. This generous proposition was made, it appears, with the provision that work should immediately commence by the county. Work did not begin, however, for the records state that Sheriff Stephen appeared before the justices on the 19th of January following and canceled a portion of his proposed gift. He would give the stone and an acre of land, but not the lumber, which made a vast difference, when one considers with what prodigality nature has blessed this particular locality with fine building limestone, and as to an acre of land at that date, it was a mere bagatelle. Anybody could have an acre or more anywhere, almost, if he would put a building upon it.

At this same session of the January court, the justices promulgated the following order: "That Van Swearingen, Thomas Swearingen, James Nourse and James Strode, gents., or any two of them, do, on the 19th day of April next, let to the lowest bidder, the building the court-house and gaol for the county, agreeably to the plans which are now lodged in the clerk's office; and it is ordered that the said gents., if they think it necessary to make any little alteration in the said plans, at the letting the said building, that they are hereby empowered so to do; and it is further ordered that the clerk of the court do advertise the letting the said court-house and gaol in the Virginia and Maryland Gazettes if he can conveniently do it."

The contract was duly advertised, but no bidder came forward, and in June the sheriff was again ordered to advertise the matter. Contractors seem to have been scarce, and not until August were the justices able to get any one to undertake the job. William Brown agreed to accept the contract, with the proviso that he receive in advance half the stipulated sum to be paid therefor, which sum (£400) was handed to him on the 18th of August. The remaining £412 was to be paid him as the work advanced. An alteration in the original plan of the court-house was made, so that the seat of the justices and the back wall of that building should be circular in form, instead of square, as at first proposed. The building of the court-house moved along slowly, but by December of the next year, 1774, the jail was completed and turned over to the authorities. Robert Cockburn, the county surveyor, was ordered to lay off ten acres as prison bounds to include the court-

house and jail, and that a stone be set up at each of the four corners of the "bounds," to mark the same. Stocks and a pillory were erected about this time. In this connection it is appropriate to state that the thoughtful justices ordered that the price of liquors in Berkeley should be the same as in Frederick County.

Work on the court-house must have progressed exceedingly slowly, or to have ceased entirely for several years, for as late as March 18, 1778, the justices ordered a committee of their board to agree with workmen to finish the court-house, "in accordance with the plans of the original contractor, who had gone into the service of his country," which slight entry on that old order book tells a tale highly honorable to the old contractor, William Brown, who preferred helping his struggling countrymen on the field of battle to making money at home.

In September James McAllister was ordered to procure window glass for the use of the court-house, and the "finishing the court-house" was ordered to be let to the lowest bidder on the third Tuesday of March, 1779, £500 being appropriated for that purpose. The contract was advertised three times in the *Virginia Gazette*. By 1780 the building was completed at last and was used till the present one was built.

January 15, 1773, Horatio Gates, afterward a noted general in the Revolutionary army, was appointed a justice in the new commission of the peace, among a number of others. Gates was also appointed to take the list of tithables and wheel-carriages from Opeckon, where the Warm Spring road crosses up the same to Jonathan Seaman's, thence down the road to the county line at Vestall's ford; thence to Potomac and up the same to Mecklenburg; thence up the road to Robert Lemmon's; thence with the Warm Spring road to Opeckon. Later on an allusion is made to another historic character, one of the famous trio who came out of the Revolution in disgrace, and who lived in Berkeley County at the time indicated: In laying off roads and appointing overseers of the same, a road is specified as running "from the cross roads opposite Gen. Horatio Gates to the bridge, including the bridge at Gen. Charles Lee's plantation." These old extracts take one back to historic times, and bring fresh to the mind scenes that were not only fraught with moment to the struggling colonies, but painful to all concerned.

A case involving a nice point of law came up before the court of jus-

tices in 1773: John Potts was arrested and arraigned for feloniously assaulting Jude Mackail, and her evidence was alone and unsupported. Jude was a Roman Catholic, so Pott's attorney sprang the point on her that before she could testify she must take the oath of "allegiance, abjuration and supremacy," which was necessary on the part of all who sought anything at the hands of the supporters of King George. The oath indicated avowed entire adherence to the English sovereign, and rejected the Pope and all things papistical. The attorney knew she would not dare, in the face of her religion, take such an obligation, and the point was admirably taken, but the old justices with singular *justice* admitted her testimony without the "test," yet when they came to a verdict they pronounced Potts *not* guilty, evidently balancing matters, as it were, and reconciling their consciences for having permitted themselves in the cause of justice to swerve away from the landmarks established by their divinely appointed sovereign.

Martinsburg was so known by name at this time, 1773, and long before that period, as is shown by various parties being made overseers of roads in that town, although its establishment and regular christening did not occur till 1778.

At March court, "On the motion of Richard Stephenson, ordered that John Sevanick serve his master, Valentine Crawford, 196 days after his time of indenture has expired, agreeable to act of assembly, for absenting himself from his master's service; and three years and a half and thirty-one days, or pay fifteen pounds, thirteen shillings and three pence, for expenses and apprehending him." That was the plan by which when a servant once became indentured, he was held frequently for the natural term of his life. The greater number of these indentured persons were brought from Ireland. They were too poor to pay their own passage money and sold a stipulated portion of their time to men who made a business of bringing them over. But woe to the poor man or woman who would fall into the hands of such tyrants as the Stephenson named above. In cases of that character the servant was as much a slave to his master as any negro ever was. There was no escape for him, for the law upheld the master: In many cases where these servants ran away the master was privileged to put an iron collar upon the unfortunate, to place fetters about their wrists, and to shave their heads and eyebrows, as has been shown in another portion of this work. There was a bonus offered to persons who would bring into the colony these servants, and an item of the

proceedings of a session of the court held January 17, 1775, shows the fact. It reads: "James Nourse made oath that he had imported fourteen persons into this colony from Great Britain, and that he had not as yet received the land to which he was entitled for so doing."

The first case of murder after the creation of the county occurred in April, 1776, as on the 27th the prisoner was arraigned before the justices, who, after an examination, sent her on to Williamsburg for trial. The person charged was Mary Howard, and her alleged victim was her own infant. What became of the case is not stated.

It may be a matter of interest to the reader to know the process by which the transition from monarchial to republican allegiance was effected. The records show the transformation, but it is all so much a matter of course, and so easily done, that one would pass over it, were he not looking especially for the facts in relation thereto. The old justices and all the balance of the other officers stepped so imperceptibly into the new harness and began to pull the other way so readily, that they appeared as if they had been accustomed to it all their lives. The entry in the order book is as follows:

"An ordinance of the Honorable Convention of this Commonwealth of Virginia directing that the different members named in the former commission of the peace should continue to act in the said office, upon their taking the oath prescribed by the said ordinance, was read, Whereupon Robert Carter Willis and John Cook administered the said oath to Samuel Washington, who took the same and then the said Samuel Washington administered the said oath to all the aforesaid members, who took the same as Justices of the Commonwealth."

The justices requested to serve were those appointed by Lord Dunmore in April, 1773, and were: Ralph Wormley, Adam Stephen, John Nevill, Samuel Washington, Robert Stephen, Robert Carter Willis, Robert Tabb, Horatio Gates, John Throckmorton, Thomas Lowry, John Cooke, John Aviss, Godwin Swift, William Patterson, Henry Whiting, Robert Worthington, Morgan Morgan and William McGaw.

December 9, 1776, a new commission was granted, under the authority of the "Commonwealth of Virginia," and the following gentlemen were named for Berkeley County: Adam Stephen, John Nevill, Samuel Washington, Robert Stephen, Robert Carter Willis, Horatio Gates, John Cooke, John Aviss, Godwin Swift, William Patterson, Henry Whiting, Robert Worthington, Morgan Morgan,

William McGaw, James McAlister, Anthony Nobles, John Morrow, Robert Throckmorton, John Gaunt, Walter Baker, George Grundy and George Cunningham. The duties of the justices were about the same as under English rule, but all allusions to "Our Sovereign Lord," etc., were conspicuously absent, as well as those clauses instructing the justices to "defend the name of the King" and his government, and to "punish all treasonable practices."

This important proceeding occurred August 20, 1776, and business went on as usual, there not being one solitary objector or flincher in the entire body, which is more than can be said of grand old Frederick County, where several of the justices declined to serve under the new regime, and Thomas Bryan Martin, after whom his friend, Adam Stephen, named Martinsburg, was one of them, too, who flatly refused to serve. But those who failed to come to time in those "trying days" were, possibly, under the influence of Lord Fairfax, who also refused, although he was chief justice of Frederick County.

To return to Berkeley: William Drew stepped forward and was sworn in as clerk, under "His Excellency Patrick Henry," and Messrs. Alexander White, Philip Pendleton, John Magill, Henry Peyton and Dolphin Drew flung down the gauntlet to Georgius Rex by taking the oath of fealty to the commonwealth of Virginia and having their names registered as attorneys.

Samuel Washington was recommended to the governor as a suitable person for sheriff, the incumbent at that time being engaged in the service of his country and stationed at Fort Pitt. The incumbent must have been Gen. Adam Stephen, although John Nevill had been filling the position of sheriff for some time; at least he is recorded as having been appointed in 1775, possibly only temporarily, after Gen. Stephen had departed for the seat of war. David Hunter was appointed jailor.

John Skelding was appointed deputy clerk of the court during the absence of William Drew, the clerk, and in this connection, as showing the current feeling and English intolerance of the time, the following "test" is here printed. It is to be found at the back of one of the minute books and is signed by John Skelding, evidently placed there when he was appointed deputy clerk. It was necessary for officers, when being sworn in, to repeat and "subscribe" this so-called "test," and a singular fact in connection with this particular case is that it was enforced after Virginia had cut loose from English domination. But here is the brilliant gem:

"I do declare that I believe that there is not any Transubstantiation in the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper or in the Elements of Bread and Wine at or after the consecration thereof by any person whatsoever.

JOHN SKELDING."

In a former chapter of this work a case of speedy vindication of the law is given in the primitive times before 1800, but the appended example in this county rather throws into the shade any attempt in that line made in Frederick. The entire proceedings as recorded, November 20, 1776, are contained in one simple paragraph to the following effect:

"Proclamation being made for the trial of Nace, a negro man belonging to General Horatio Gates, committed to the gaol of this county, and for breaking open the cellar of the said General Gates, and feloniously taking from thence a chest of money and clothes; who, being brought to the bar, and it being demanded of him whether he was guilty of the offence wherewith he stands charged, or not guilty, he says he is guilty. It is therefore the judgment of the Court that he be remanded back to the gaol, from whence he came, and there to continue till the third Friday in December next, then from thence to be taken and hanged by the neck till he is dead. It is the opinion of the court that the said slave is worth seventy pounds."

This was the first execution in Martinsburg, and it will be noticed that the law was not only vindicated but the owner lost nothing by the death of his slave.

April 3, 1777, Col. Samuel Washington, in consequence of his health, which rendered him unfit for public business, requested leave to resign his commission as county lieutenant, which was granted and Van Swearingen was appointed in his place. Philip Pendleton was appointed in the place of Van Swearingen who was colonel of militia, and Robert Carter Willis in the place of Pendleton, who was lieutenant-colonel of militia. Col. Washington did not long remain inactive, for in two weeks' time from the date given, he entered the Continental army and was a gallant officer to the close of the great struggle.

Berkeley was not behind in taking care of the wives and widows of the gallant soldiers who left their happy homes and comfortable firesides, and risked their lives and health in northern snows and southern marshes. She contributed liberally, not only in men and the

munitions of war, but gave sums of money to numbers of families that had been left helpless by the departure of a husband, father, son, or brother. Rachel Stewart, wife of William Stewart was allowed \$15 for her present support; sums were given to the family of John Mitchell; the wife of John McDonald; wife of John Swan; wife of William Mathenger; wife of Joseph Bowers, and a number of others. And the old patriots were going to be sure that no Tories were around, for they appointed Mr. William Pattison to administer the oath of fidelity to any and everybody, and particularly to those whom they suspected of being tainted with "disloyalty." Mr. John Morrow was also appointed to perform the pleasant task of oath-administering. As previously stated, under circumstances quite similar in Frederick, that little trick of "making 'em take the oath" duplicated itself in a very "modern instance," and it is possible the reminder may bring to the faces of not a few of the elderly and middle-aged citizens of Berkeley something akin to a smile, as their memories run back to provost marshals and other high and low dignitaries of the era of 1861-65.

The Revolution was now at its great turning point, 1778, although the end was far off as yet. Very few of the able-bodied men remained at home during those wild and uncertain times; and although the contest waged hundreds of miles away, yet the Valley continued to contribute its more than quota, when compared with the denser populated districts nearer the seaboard. It had furnished at least five of the great leaders, and no matter what apparent disgrace has attached to the names of two or three of them, through circumstances that may have had palliating conditions, yet they were undoubtedly patriotic and did voluntarily what they could have evaded had they chosen so to do, and in regard to one of whom, at least, the writer may have something to say further along.

Among the many cases tried before the justices the following, beyond a doubt, stands without a parallel, in one feature, at least, as it certainly is the champion "excessive bail" case on record. It happened March 17, 1778. James McGonigall, a son of Erin, was arraigned before the court charged with creating a riot in Martinsburg, and after listening to witnesses the prisoner was remanded to jail in default of furnishing bail—the amount of which was set at £10,000, nearly \$50,000, which at that day was equal in purchasing power to over \$100,000! There is no mistake in the figures, for it is repeated two

or three times. Just what kind of a riot Mr. McGonigall created by himself (no one else being charged with the offense appearing by the records) is difficult to determine, but it must have been terribly flagrant, or the justices were very prejudiced. Yet, a glance at the date may partially explain the matter, for be it remembered that the 17th of March is St. Patrick's Day. Possibly Jimmy was celebrating the natal day of his patron saint and took aboard too much of the "craythur" and got into a "bit of a discushion" with a gentleman also loaded to the muzzle. But he was not permitted to languish long behind the bars, for such prominent endorsers as Michael McKewen, William Patterson and James Millin came to his aid and had him released.

Among the old documents preserved in the clerk's office of Berkeley County is the following will of Maj-Gen. Charles Lee, one of the most eccentric as well as highly educated officers of the Revolution. He was an Englishman and in no way connected with the other Lees of Revolutionary fame. He left no descendants. The document is reproduced here entire, and gives a clearer insight into the man's character than comments can convey.

"I, Major General Charles Lee of the county of Berkeley in the Commonwealth of Virginia, being in perfect health and of a sound mind, considering the certainty of death and the uncertainty of the time it may happen, have determined to make this my last Will and Testament in manner following. That is to say I give and bequeath to Alexander White, Esquire, one hundred Guineas in consideration of the zeal and integrity he has displayed in the Administration of my affairs, Also the choice of any two of my Colts or Fillies under four years of age. Item, I give and bequeath to Charles Minn Thruston Esquire Fifty Guineas in consideration of his good qualities, and the friendship he has manifested for me, and to Buckner Thruston, his son, I leave all my books, as I know he will make a good use of them. To my good Friend John Mercer Esquire of Marlborough in Virginia I give and bequeath the choice of Two Brood Mares, of all my Swords and Pistols, and Ten Guineas to buy a Ring. I would give him more but as he has a good estate and a better genius he has sufficient if he knows how to make a good use of them. I give and bequeath to my former Aid de Camp Otway Bird Esquire the choice of another brood mare, and Ten guineas for the same purpose of a remembrance Ring. I give and bequeath to my worthy Friend Colonel William Grayson

of Dumfries the second choice of two colts and to my excellent Friend William Steptoe of Virginia I would leave a great deal, but as he is now so rich, it would be no less than robbing my other friends who are poor. I therefore intreat he will only accept of five Guineas, which I bequeath to him to purchase a Ring of affection. I bequeath to my old and faithful servant, or rather humble Friend Giusippi Minghini, three hundred Guineas with all my Horses, Mares and Colts of every Kind, those above mentioned excepted, likewise all my wearing apparel and plate, my Wagons and Tools of Agriculture, and his choice of four milch Cows. I bequeath to Elizabeth Dun my House-keeper one Hundred Guineas and my whole stock of Cattle (the four milch cows above mentioned only excepted) I had almost forgot my dear friends (and I ought to be ashamed of it) Mrs. Shippen, her son Thomas Shippen and Thomas Lee Esquire of Belle View. I beg they will accept Ten Guineas each to buy Rings of affection.

“My Landed Estate in Berkeley I desire may be divided in three equal parts according to Quality and Quantity. One third part I devise to my dear Friend Jacob Morris of Philadelphia. One other third part to Evan Edwards both my former Aid de Camps and to their Heirs and Assigns. The other third part I devise to Eleazer Oswald at present of Philadelphia and William Goddard of Baltimore (to whom I am under obligations) and to their Heirs and Assigns, to be equally divided between them. But these Divisions are not to enter until they have paid off the several Legacies above mentioned with interest from the time of my death, and all taxes which may be due on my Estate. In case I should sell my Landed Estate I bequeath the price thereof (after paying the above Legacies) to the said Jacob Morris, Evan Edwards, Eleazer Oswald and William Goddard in the proportions above mentioned. All my Slaves of which I may be possessed at the time of my decease I bequeath to Giusippi Minghini and Elizabeth Dun to be equally divided between them. All my other property of every kind, and in every part of the world (after my Debts Funeral charges and necessary expenses of Administration are paid) I give devise and bequeath to my sister Sidney Lee her Heirs and Assigns forever.

“I desire most earnestly that I may not be buried in any Church or Churchyard, or within a mile of any Presbyterian or Anabaptist Meeting house, for since I have resided in this country I have kept so much bad company when living, that I do not chuse to continue it

when dead. I recommend my soul to the Creator of all Worlds and all Creatures, who must from his Visible Attributes be indifferent to their modes of Worship or Creeds, whether Christians, Mahometans or Jews, whether instilled by education or taken up by reflection, whether more or less absurd, as a weak mortal can no more be answerable for his persuasions, notions or even scepticism in Religion than for the colour of his skin. And I do appoint the above mentioned Alexander White and Charles Minn Thruston Executors of this my Last Will and Testament, and do revoke all former and other wills by me heretofore made.

“In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this ——— day of ———, in the year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Eighty-Two.

CHARLES LEE.

“Signed, sealed, published and delivered by the said Major General Charles Lee, as and for his last will and testament in presence of

“JAMES SMITH.

“SAML. SWEARINGEN.

“WILLIAM GARRARD.”

The character of Gen. Charles Lee was a singular admixture of great talents, educational advantages, ambition, bravery, and more than ordinary military skill, combined with such lack of principle in the attainment of his ends that it overshadowed and blotted out the good that was in him. He is said to have been born in Wales, but was educated in England and was an Englishman to all intents and purposes. He entered the military service at a very early age, and was with Braddock in his disastrous campaign wherein that general lost his life. At Ticonderoga Lee was a captain of grenadiers, and afterward, as a colonel, he was with Burgoyne in the Spanish wars. Leaving the British service in consequence of some real or fancied grievance, he became a soldier of fortune, and fought in Germany, Poland and Italy. In the latter country he fought a duel with an Italian officer, and killing him, he had to fly. Coming to America about 1773, he shortly afterward purchased the estate referred to in his will, in Berkeley County, now in Jefferson, the little hamlet of Leetown being called after him.

When matters began assuming a belligerent attitude in the colonies, Gen. Lee warmly espoused the American cause, and urged immediate armed resistance. The Continental Congress appointed him second of the five major-generals under Washington, much to the disappoint-

ment of Lee, who desired to be commander-in-chief. The jealousy of Lee continuing, his military career was cut short after the battle of Monmouth, where he behaved so that Washington ordered him to the rear; a court-martial followed, which found him "guilty of disobedience, misbehavior before the enemy, and disrespect to the commander-in-chief," and was suspended from all command for twelve months. This punishment not quelling him, and he continuing to abuse Washington and criticise the court-martial that condemned him, in addition to an impertinent letter, Congress finally dismissed him from service.

Retiring to his estate in Berkeley County he lived the life of a half recluse, although he had the companionship of two other worthies, of whom mention will be made hereafter. The house of Gen. Lee was a one-storied affair, but evidently comfortable for the period, and not at all in accordance with the descriptions given by the historians from Bancroft down, who try to make it appear that Lee lived in a hovel with his dogs, etc. His will gives the contradiction to those assertions, for a man who has a housekeeper and a valet, or personal servant, and slaves, in addition to numbers of horses, fillies and milch cows, can hardly be considered as living in a "hovel," in comparative destitution with his canines. It is true he had many dogs, for he was fond of hunting, and it is said that he freely distributed his game among his poorer neighbors and his slaves. The Giusippi Minghini, spoken of in the will, remained in this county, and has descendants by the same name now living here, one in Martinsburg. In 1814 an advertisement appears in the *Martinsburg Gazette* signed Joseph Minghini, offering for sale a quantity of personal property at "Sulphur Spring, on the Opeckon." This Giusippi Minghini came from Italy with Gen. Lee, as his valet, when he fled from that country after the duel with the officer whom he killed. As will be seen by the date, the will of Lee was made in 1782, probably in the spring, as he went to the East in the early part of the summer, visiting the seaboard cities. In Philadelphia at one of the public houses he was taken sick and died October 2 of the year last named, 1782. His dying words, true to the character of this gallant though misguided and over-ambitious soldier, were: "Stand by me, my brave grenadiers."

CHAPTER XII.

ESTABLISHMENT OF MARTINSBURG.

MARTINSBURG BEFORE 1772—THE ACT ESTABLISHING THE TOWN—MADE THE COUNTY SEAT—NAMING THE STRIPLING—THOMAS BRYAN MARTIN—GEN. ADAM STEPHEN—SKETCH OF THE CAREER OF THAT GALLANT AND SKILLFUL THOUGH UNFORTUNATE SOLDIER—A CANDIDATE AGAINST WASHINGTON—THEORIES—AN ELECTION IN 1789—AN ANCIENT POLL LIST—A CANDIDATE'S CARD—A BOOM IN MARTINSBURG—MR. BUTLER'S TAVERN—FINE LIQUORS—GEN. DANIEL MORGAN AND CONGRESSMAN RUTHERFORD—GENERAL VS. STATESMAN—RUTHERFORD'S LITTLE JOKE—BERKELEY IN THE REVOLUTION—GEN. WILLIAM DARKE—GEN. HORATIO GATES—"WITH BRADDOCK"—MORGAN MORGAN—FOUR NOTED MINISTERS—THE BEDINGERS—COL. CRAWFORD AND GEN. JESSUP—FELIX GRUNDY, NATHANIEL WILLIS AND JOHN R. COOK—SKETCH OF THE CAREER OF HON. CHARLES JAMES FAULKNER.

MARTINSBURG, the now beautiful and thriving little city, was laid out, or at least had considerable of a nucleus many years before the Revolution, and was at first called Martinstown or Martinsville. The proprietor, Adam Stephen, proposed naming it after himself, but as there was already a Stephensburg farther up the valley, that name had to be abandoned. He consequently named the town in honor of his friend, Col. Thomas Bryan Martin, one of the justices of the peace of Frederick County, and a relative of Lord Fairfax. Martin was a justice of the peace when the Revolution broke out, and was reappointed upon the new commission by Gov. Patrick Henry under the new regime, but he refused to serve, evidently thinking that a set of half-civilized and poorly armed inhabitants of a wild country would not give more than pastime to England's powerful armies and fleets, and it must, indeed, have appeared so to many. Col. Martin, however, must have been a man of prominence, for he ran for the House of Burgesses in 1758, at the same time that Washington, Thomas Swearingen and Hugh West ran, and, with the immortal George was elected, the vote being: Washington, 310; Martin, 240; Hugh West, 199; Swearingen, 45. The first two were elected.

At the creation of the county in 1772 the town possibly had twenty or thirty houses in it, most of which were situated along the

Tuscarora and about the "spring." Stephen had in operation a mill and there were two or three, at least, ordinaries, or taverns, and two stores, a blacksmith shop and a shoemaker. This was five or six years before the town was established by act of the General Assembly. Martinsburg, after Winchester and Shepherdstown, and possibly Charlestown was the most important settlement in the lower valley. It was on the great road from up the valley to the Warm Springs, now Berkeley Springs, a locality spoken of as early as 1760, or before. The Indians had used those springs long before the whites discovered them, and it is possible that even the ancient Mound Builders laved their bodies in them.

During the height of the Revolutionary struggle Adam Stephen applied to the General Assembly of the commonwealth to have his town established by enactment, which was accordingly granted in October, 1778. Following is the act of assembly:

An act for establishing the town of Martinsburg, in the County of Berkeley, and for other purposes.

WHEREAS, It hath been represented to this present General Assembly, that Adam Stephen, Esq., hath lately laid off one hundred and thirty acres of land in the County of Berkeley, where the Court House of said county now stands, in lots and streets for a town, and hath made sale of several of the said lots to divers persons, some of whom have since settled and built thereon, and whereas it would tend to the more speedy improvement and settling the same if the freeholders and inhabitants thereof should be entitled to the like privileges enjoyed by the freeholders and inhabitants of other towns in this State:

Be it therefore enacted by this present General Assembly, That the said one hundred and thirty acres of land laid out in lots and streets, agreeable to a plan and survey, relation thereunto being had, may more fully appear, be, and the same is hereby vested in James McAllister, Anthony Noble, Joseph Mitchell, James Strode, Robert Carter Willis, William Patterson, and Philip Pendleton, gentlemen, trustees, and shall be established a town by the name of Martinsburg.

And be it further enacted, That the said trustees, or any four of them, shall proceed to sell such of the said lots as have not been already sold by the said Adam Stephen, at public auction, for the best price that can be had, the time and place of sale being previously advertised in the *Virginia Gazette*, the purchasers respectively to hold the said lots subject to the condition of building on each a dwelling-house at least twenty feet long and sixteen feet wide, with a brick or stone chimney, to be finished within two years from the day of sale; and the said trustees, or any four of them, shall, and they are hereby empowered to convey the said lots to the purchasers thereof in fee

simple, subject to the condition aforesaid, and pay the money arising from such sale to the said Adam Stephen, his executors, administrators, or assigns.

And be it further enacted, That the said trustees, or the major part of them, shall have power from time to time to settle and determine all disputes concerning the bounds of said lots, and to settle such rules and orders for the regular and orderly building of houses thereon as to them shall seem best and most convenient. And in case of the death, removal out of the country, or other legal disability of any of the said trustees, it shall and may be lawful for the freeholders of the said town to elect and choose so many other persons in the room of those dead, removed or disabled, as shall make the number; which trustees so chosen shall be to all intents and purposes individually vested with the same power and authority as any one in this act particularly mentioned.

And be it further enacted, That the purchasers of the lots in the said town, so soon as they shall have built upon and saved the same according to the condition of their respective deeds of conveyance, shall be entitled to and have and enjoy all the rights, privileges and immunities, which the freeholders and inhabitants of other towns in this State, not incorporated by charter, have, hold and enjoy.

And be it further enacted, That if the purchaser of any lot sold either by the said Adam Stephen, or the said trustees, shall fail to build thereon within the time before limited, the said trustees, or the major part of them, may thereupon enter into such lot, and may either sell the same again, and apply the money toward repairing the streets, or in any other way for the benefit of the said town, or they may appropriate the said lot, or part of it, to any public use for the benefit of the inhabitants of the said town.

And be it further enacted, That the said trustees shall cause the survey and plot of the said town to be recorded in the court of the said county of Berkeley.

And for preventing hogs going at large in the said town of Martinsburg, *be it enacted*, That if any swine belonging to the inhabitants of the said town shall be found running or going at large within the limits thereof, it shall and may be lawful for any person whatever to kill or destroy every such swine so running at large.

Provided always, That such person shall not convert any such swine to his or her use, but shall leave the same where it shall be so killed, and give immediate notice to the owner thereof, if known, if not, then such person shall immediately inform the next justice of the peace thereof, who may order the same to the use of any poor person he shall think fit.

Provided also, That nothing herein contained shall be deemed or taken to hinder any person or persons from driving any swine to or through the said town or limits thereof in order to sell the same, or in their removal from one plantation to another.

And be it further enacted, by the authority aforesaid, That the trustees for the said town, and their successors for the time being, shall, and they are hereby authorized and empowered by that name, to sue and implead either in the court of said county, or the general court, any person or persons who shall commit a trespass on the streets of the said town or lands which may have been appropriated for the use of the inhabitants thereof. All sums of money to be recovered by virtue hereof shall be applied by the said trustees toward repairing the streets of the said town.

The reason why Adam Stephen, who was and had been a soldier nearly all his life, chose such turbulent times for the establishment of his town instead of being at the front with his compatriots, will appear further along.

When quite a young man Adam Stephen came to the portion of Frederick County now known as Berkeley, but where he came from is not now known. It is altogether probable that he came in with the Scotch-Irish emigrants from the Cumberland Valley, as the name of Stephen and Stephens, two entirely different families, appear at a very early date. Those having the letter *s* as the terminal letter of their name all went above Winchester, whilst those without the *s* remained nearer the Potomac, or Cohongorooton, as it was originally called, and until Lord Fairfax made his immense steal. In early life Adam was frequently engaged in Indian fighting, and was with the provincials under Washington at Great Meadows, Fort Necessity and at Braddock's defeat. He continued in the Colonial service until 1768, when he returned to his estate in Berkeley County, but not then called Berkeley. He had rendered great service in keeping back many Indian incursions and in punishing the savages. He was a major as early as 1754, and at the termination of hostilities against the French and Indians he was a major-general of the colony.

In 1761 Gen. Stephen was a candidate for the House of Burgesses, the poll-list of which election, as has heretofore been stated, the writer has had in his possession. At this election, which occurred on May 18, 1761, the candidates were three, two only being elected. G. Washington was one, and received 505 votes; George Mercer, a colonial captain and one of the leading justices of Frederick County, was another, and received 394 votes; Maj. Adam Stephen was the other, and received 294 votes, being defeated. What the politics of the time was in Frederick County is unknown, but there were doubtless differences of opinion. It was too early for the colonists to differ

much in regard to England's treatment of her Western subjects. Whether or not this defeat of Stephen had anything to do afterward with his relations to Washington is impossible to divine now, but human nature is about the same in all ages, and politicians had their schemes and wires to work as well in the days of 1761 as in 1861.

Turning his attention to civil affairs he inaugurated the movement for the creation of a new county out of the lower third of Frederick, which was accomplished as has been shown, he being one of the justices named in the first commission of the peace, and the first sheriff. At the breaking out of the Revolutionary war he was commissioned colonel of one of the Virginia regiments. In 1776 he was transferred to the Continental line and received the appointment of brigadier-general from Congress, and in February, 1777, he was promoted to the rank of major-general. He did service everywhere. He was at Trenton, Princeton and Brandywine, gaining praise from his commander-in-chief, but at Germantown Washington was defeated, and Gen. Stephen, who was in command of a division, was charged with being intoxicated, whereupon he was court-martialed and dismissed from the army. It seems to have been a summary affair, and although the charge may have been entirely true, yet there is no evidence that his conduct contributed in the slightest degree to the defeat of the forces engaged. Not a single writer upon the subject has ever intimated that the intoxication of Gen. Stephen was anything more than a breach of army regulations. The sentence at this late day is looked upon as having been extremely harsh, in consideration of the well known soldierly qualities of the unfortunate general, and the services he had rendered. Although there seems to be no evidence that anything besides "being drunk" was the actuating cause of his discharge, yet it is possible there may have been something else in connection with the affair. It is hardly possible to think of Washington as other than a just man. He certainly was a patriot who would dislike to lose the services of a good officer, and he had known Gen. Stephen for nearly twenty-five years. It is more just to the Father of his Country, more in accordance with the character of that great man, to suppose that he may have hidden something in the conduct of Gen. Stephen at the battle of Germantown and covered it up by a simple dismissal on the charge of drunkenness, than to suppose that Washington sought a pretext for the displacement of his subordinate for the purpose of advancing a friend.

That was not in consonance with the character of the immortal patriot of the Revolution. That Stephen himself thought the sentence just, or at least not extraordinarily harsh, is borne out by the fact that he neither made an appeal, nor spoke of it in any other way than as a matter of course.

In 1788 Gen. Stephen and Gen. Darke, who also resided in Berkeley County, were elected to the convention called to take action upon the Federal constitution, and to his honor be it said, he voted for it, having warmly advocated its adoption before and during the convention. He died in Martinsburg in 1791 and lies buried under an apparently unfinished monument on the Faulkner place in the southern portion of the town.

The following poll-list, copied from an old paper published in Berkeley County many years ago, may, and in all probability does, refer to the election spoken of above, as Gen. Darke is one of the candidates running at the time, 1788-89. This election occurred, of course, before Jefferson and Morgan were created out of Berkeley, and the vote, therefore, shows the whole number cast from the three counties, all of whom had to come to Martinsburg to exercise their right of suffrage. All persons, however, did not then vote, only "freeholders," which accounts for the small number of voters. One of the wards of Martinsburg now casts as many votes as the entire three counties one hundred years ago. The list is published as a matter of interest to the descendants of, doubtless, many whose names appear below. Many of those named were descended from the first settlers of this portion of the Valley, men who left their mark, and almost a majority of them will be recognized as having descendants in this county and in Jefferson and Morgan, as well, at the present time. A number of them became men of note, being exalted to the highest stations within the gift of their fellow citizens, and not a few of them to-day stand in the front ranks for intelligence and ability in the various walks of life. There was no heading of any kind to the poll-list, which numbers 239 names:

G. Swift,	Jno. Briscoe,	J. Darnhaver,
J. Wilson,	D. Hunter,	H. Yager,
J. Morrow,	W. Cherry,	J. Jackson,
J. Kearsley,	Jas. Maxwell,	J. Dominie,
C. Morrow,	Magnus Tate,	Jno. Mathews,
Thos. Robinson,	Rich. Willis,	Henry Lieveny,
Dan'l Bedinger,	J. Bridgeham,	Jos. Mitchel,
Wm. Little,	H. Frank,	M. Riser,

Rich'd Morgan,	E. Gaither,	Geo. Cunningham,
Adam Bishop,	Jas. McCallister,	Jno. Baker,
Thos. Thornburg,	✓ P. Daugherty,	Wm. Lucas,
John Derry,	Jas. Cowan,	James Glenn,
P. Wilshimer,	W. Merrit,	R. Cockburn,
G. Shome,	Jno. Smith,	Raleigh Morgan,
Abr. Morgan,	Wm. Douglas,	Jos. Swearingen,
M. Haskinson,	Jno. Brand,	J. Banks,
Thos. Swearingen,	J. Angel,	Math. Porterfield,
Wm. Morgan,	M. Fouke,	David Horn,
Jacob Isler,	J. Chapline,	Isaac Evans,
Jno. Daniels,	George Ropp,	W. McConnel,
M. Hout,	M. Eckhart,	Jno. Turner,
Jno. Barns,	N. Pucktol,	David Bell,
Robt. Lowry,	Wm. Hall,	Thos. Hart,
S. Hyatt,	P. Fisher,	A. Nichols,
M. Entler,	Robt. Wilson,	W. Kerr,
N. McIntyre,	(N. Strayer,)	Geo. Horn,
H. Sheets,	N. Young,	¶ Jas. Buckles,
J. Sharkle,	J. Vanmetre,	T. Osborn,
Dan. Vanmetre,	J. Fink,	Wm. Blue,
Robt. Snodgrass,	W. Spalding,	M. Bryarley,
Thos. Philips,	H. Fisher,	J. Tramway,
Geo. Tabler,	Jno. Hanes,	D. Davis,
S. Harlen,	H. Nase,	Jno. Fishel,
Wm. Maxwell,	C. Cookers,	Chris. Chase,
J. Hendricks,	Jno. Miller,	L. Lee,
J. Bull,	J. Staley,	C. Claycomb,
Cato Moore,	Jno. Line,	L. Hansil,
Jno. McLane,	F. Polk,	Sam'l Wilson,
K. Stubbs,	Jno. Fryatt,	H. Ross,
Jno. Tilden,	Thos. Crow,	Jno. Clawson,
H. Bedinger,	T. Laferty,	P. Coons,
Wm. Henshaw, .	Thos. Johnson,	C. Hollinger,
Ed. Beeson,	Jacob Miller,	Jas. Bird,
J. Graham,	H. Boyle,	G. S. Coffinberry,
Jos. McCoy,	Jacob Coons,	Ed. Lucas,
Sam'l Harrison,	Jacob Pulse,	Jonas Hedge,
Aaron Hedges,	P. Burr,	A. Goosman,
Abra. Shepperd,	C. Myers,	Jas. Kerr,
Ed. Tabb,	A. Rodgers,	Jno. Moore,
M. McKown,	J. Painter,	P. Poisal,
Jas. Strode,	G. Custard,	Z. Morgan,
David Gray,	P. Sinn,	Robt. Lucas,
P. Martin,	J. Renock,	A. Burnett,
Jos. Foreman,	G. Smallwood,	Jeptha Martin,
D. Vulgamott,	M. Houseman,	E. Mercer,
H. Bowers,	Jos. Hedges,	Jno. Hess,
Bazil Lucas,	Jos. Grantham,	R. Dunn,
John Gray,	H. Black,	Geo. Mykle,
David Lewis,	Dan'l Cameron,	G. Ox,
Jno. Eaton,	Peter Light,	Van Swearingen,

D. Collette,
A. Mallette,
G. Tilly,
Jas. Robinson,
J. Meloin,
W. Gorrell,

J. Brown,
G. Reynolds,
J. Hart,
J. Shierly,
Thos. White,
W. Hannah,

T. Jewell,
R. Crayton,
H. Vance,
J. Aikman,
Geo. Tabb.

Berkeley County, Sct.

I do hereby certify that Henry Bedinger, made oath on the Holy Evangely of Almighty God, that the above is a true statement of the poll and impartially taken.

Given under my hand this 7th day of January, 1789.

JOHN KEARSLEY, J. P.

The J. Kearsley, justice of the peace, before whom Henry Bedinger, one of the judges of the election, made affidavit to the correctness of the poll, was afterward postmaster of Martinsburg, and in 1802 ran for Congress in the district that included Berkeley County. In this connection the evidence is furnished to show that the ways of the politician were as tortuous nearly one hundred years ago as at the present highly improved epoch, for Mr. Kearsley published the following card in a Martinsburg paper, the only one in the district, by the way, of June 8, 1802:

To the Freeholders of Berkeley, Jefferson and Hampshire Counties.

GENTLEMEN:—A report has been put in circulation that I have declined from the offer I made of my services on the 22d of March last to represent this district in the Congress of the United States. As I am now made acquainted with the design, it may be necessary for me to observe, that this report has no foundation in fact; nor do I propose to decline (unless the delicate state of my health should impel the measure) until the will of a majority of the people in the district is known by the event of an election.

JOHN KEARSLEY.

Shepherdstown, May 8, 1802.

After the Revolutionary war, when victory and peace had blessed the happy citizens of the united colonies, prosperity came as naturally as the plant after sunshine and shower. Many of the heroes of the struggle made their way back to their homes and began business, whilst many were left upon the battle-field to enrich by their noble deaths the generations to come. Fortunately the ravages of war had not reached the valley, as it did nearly one hundred years later; and there was not from this cause any rebuilding of destroyed homes. Building took a start in Martinsburg and a number of stores and

taverns, the facts in regard to which have been gleaned from a file of Winchester newspapers printed in 1786-88. In November, 1787, Joseph Butler, from the Warm Springs (Berkeley Springs), begged "leave to inform his friends and the public generally" that he had "taken the noted tavern called the *General Washington*, in Martinsburg, lately occupied by Mr. Rogers, where gentlemen travelers may be sure of meeting every accommodation." He also had on hand the "greatest assortment of all foreign and home-made liquors; his French, Italian and Spanish wines, and his Jamaica and New England rums" were the best, and all "gentlemen with fine tastes should patronize his stock," as Mr. Butler felt sure that he could please the most fastidious tastes. N. B.—He had good stabling, etc.

Those old worthies back there, one hundred years ago, knew good liquor when they tasted it, and they would have had little patience with the decoctions palmed off to-day as "imported." When they got drunk they did it on respectable stuff, and not tangle-foot, grape-vine, or forty-rod. Everybody drank at that primitive day, clergymen as well as common folk, and the flagrant offense of poor old Gen. Stephen would not have been much out of place in a parlor. It was not for getting *drunk* that he was dismissed from the army, but in consequence of the circumstances and time. The great and good G. W., as has been shown, electioneered with whisky.

There was considerable activity in real estate for many years succeeding the war, and large bodies of land were thrown on the market. Among those who advertised to sell was Robert Rutherford, whose notice of sale appears in an Alexandria paper of July 6, 1786. He and Charles Yates offered for sale 1,000 acres in Berkeley County. Yates is the gentleman from whom the famous "Yates' Garden," in Alexandria, took its name, and Robert Rutherford was the son of Thomas Rutherford, the first sheriff, appointed in 1743, who ever held office west of the Blue Ridge, being commissioned by the governor at the date named as high sheriff for Frederick County. Rutherford was elected to Congress several times. In 1797 he ran against Gen. Daniel Morgan and defeated him, but in 1799 Morgan defeated Rutherford. In connection with these two competitors there are two anecdotes worth preserving: Gen. Morgan went to a prominent gentleman whom he knew to be a warm friend of his, and asked him to not only vote for him, but to use his influence for him and against Mr. Rutherford. The gentleman took the old war-scarred hero by the hand, and looking

into those eyes that never quailed before an enemy, said with much feeling: "General Morgan, you know me, and know that I never have and never will, deceive any man. Should a war break out and were I to have the selection of a commander-in-chief, there is no man in this wide world to whom I would give the place in preference to yourself; but, sir, when I am to select a member of Congress, then I must vote for Mr. Rutherford."

Rutherford was a plain, unassuming man, who dressed in the simplest garb, and very few would suspect the intelligence and ability that lurked beneath his homely clothing, whilst his integrity and kindness of heart were known to all. During one of the sessions of Congress, he was invited to dine with a prominent gentleman of Philadelphia, and at the appointed time repaired to the house of his friend and inquired whether he was in, not mentioning his own name, however. The lady of the house did not invite him in, thinking he was some poor wanderer in search of alms from her husband, so the old gentleman took a seat on the door steps. In a little while the lady came to him and told him to come into the kitchen, and that if he would cut a little wood and bring some water she would give him his dinner. Mr. Rutherford, who had a keen sense of the ridiculous, complied with the lady's request, after which she told him to take a seat on a box near the fire. In the meantime the gentleman of the house arrived and, his wife meeting him in the parlor, they conferred together as to why their guest had not arrived. The wife said that no one had called with the exception of a poor old fellow who was out in the kitchen waiting for his dinner. The host and hostess sauntering in the direction of where the sly old member of Congress was comfortably seated, soon made the discovery, much to their chagrin, but to the intense amusement of Rutherford.

The Lower Shenandoah Valley is noted for the number of men who became prominent in the struggle of the colonies for independence. Two other generals, in addition to Gens. Stephen and Lee, resided in Berkeley County, besides a number of other officers, colonels, majors, captains and lieutenants, whom history has placed upon its pages and whose names will go down the ages with honor to the Valley of Virginia.

Gen. William Darke, from whom the village of Darkesville took its name, and in whose honor Darke County, Ohio, was christened, was born in Pennsylvania about 1736, and with his parents came to

Virginia at the age of six years. They settled not far from Shepherdstown, at that time called New Mecklenburg, and by which title it was known for over half a century. It is asserted that young Darke was with Braddock, being then only nineteen years of age, and it is probable that he was—in fact, it could not have been otherwise—for everybody else, who lived west of the Blue Ridge whose name has come down to the present day, and who was not actually an infant at that time, was “with Braddock.” Being “with Braddock” is very much like “Braddock’s road.” There is not a square mile of land from Mason and Dixon’s line southward for a hundred miles that has not a portion of “Braddock’s road” upon it. If all the men were with Braddock that is now claimed for them, they ought to have swept the entire French and Indian forces clear across the Mississippi. At the breaking out of the Revolution Darke entered the service as a captain and was taken prisoner at Germantown. Upon his release he returned to his home in Berkeley, in 1780, but in the following spring he assisted in recruiting a regiment in Berkeley and Frederick, and was given the command of the regiment. After the cessation of hostilities he returned to his fields in Berkeley, and in 1788 was elected as a representative from Berkeley to the convention held for the purpose of ratifying the Federal Constitution. He afterward represented his county in the General Assembly of the Commonwealth. At the breaking out of the Indian war in 1791 Col. Darke offered his services and was placed in command of the Second Virginia Regiment. He was with Gen. Arthur St. Clair in his memorable campaign. He did splendid service in that series of disastrous events, ending in much loss and suffering to the brave soldiers, the victims of a stupendous “folly.” Col. Darke was afterward promoted to the rank of brigadier-general. He ran for Congress but was defeated, in conjunction with the gallant Gen. James Wood, by that most brilliant lawyer and gentleman, Hon. Alexander White. Darke died November 20, 1801.

Another Revolutionary worthy, who was a citizen of Berkeley County, was Gen. Horatio Gates. He also was “with Braddock,” for it is claimed that he was an Englishman, an officer in one of the two regiments of regulars sent over by His Majesty George the King, and was, consequently, with the unfortunate general who not only was defeated, but lost his life, in the wilds of Pennsylvania in 1755. Gates was seriously wounded in the same engagement and resigned his commission. Being a man of wealth he purchased an estate in Berkeley

County and became an American. His name occurs frequently in the old records of the county, and in 1773 was appointed a justice of the peace. In 1775 he espoused the cause of the patriots, and was honored by the American Congress by being appointed adjutant-general with the rank of brigadier-general. He was, undoubtedly, a skillful and gallant soldier, and as long as he kept his inordinate ambition under subjection he seemed to be successful. At Saratoga his operations resulted in one of the most decisive victories of the war, the capture of Burgoyne and his army. But, like Gen. Charles Lee, he desired to be at the head of the army, and did not hesitate to plot against the commander-in-chief to accomplish his ends. This brought him into trouble and he was relieved of command, being superseded by Gen. Greene. Gates was re-instated to his rank in 1782, after hostilities had ceased. Peace being declared he retired to his plantation, where he continued to reside till 1790, when he removed to New York City, and was elected in 1800 to a seat in the Legislature of New York. Several years before his death he manumitted all his slaves and made provision for their maintenance. He died April 10, 1806.

One of the very first settlers of the lower valley was Morgan Morgan, or as he signed his name, to be seen in hundreds of instances in the Frederick County records running from 1743 onward for many years, "Morgan ap"—the *ap* invariably having a line running through it, and being placed just above the *an* in the name—and meaning "Morgan son of Morgan." He was a Welshman, and a man of considerable wealth when he came here, which he very materially increased by large grants of land from Gov. Gooch. Bishop Meade and Hawks, the historian, give Morgan great credit for extreme piety, evidenced, as they surmise, by his building, in conjunction with Dr. John Briscoe and a Mr. Hite, a log chapel, claimed to be the first church edifice in the valley. The historian named sets the building of this chapel at 1726, but as the earliest claims set up for Morgan's arrival here is 1732, which is probably correct, it is difficult to reconcile the two facts. Besides, the Presbyterians had a little church not far from Martinsburg; there was a Calvinist Church above Winchester; a Lutheran, or Reformed, house of worship at the settlement of the German mechanics at Mecklenburg; all of which have claims to being the "first church." Morgan Morgan, however, was undoubtedly one of the leading spirits, if not the most prominent man in all this lower

valley, for he is the first person named in the first commission of justices of the peace of Frederick, and to whom the dedimus for administering the oaths to his brother justices was addressed. He died in the year 1766, at the age of seventy-eight years, after an extremely useful and adventurous life. His son, Morgan Morgan, Jr., was one of the justices named in the commission issued by Lord Dunmore in 1773. He was educated as a clergyman in the Episcopal Church, and preached in the chapel erected by his father for many years, but when the Revolution broke out he entered the Continental army and served gallantly throughout the war.

In addition to those named Berkeley County was the birthplace or home of many distinguished men in various walks of life. Alexander Wilson, the famous naturalist, ornithology being his special study, was born in Scotland, and was a weaver by trade. He came to the United States in 1794, and for a time lived in this county, conducting his trade, but not meeting with much success removed to Philadelphia, where he died in 1813. He is said to have commenced the first volume of his celebrated treatise on his favorite subject whilst living in this section. Raleigh Colston, who figured as one of the purchasers of the Fairfax estate, owned a fine plantation in Berkeley County near the Potomac. Colston, in conjunction with his brother-in-law, Chief Justice Marshall and Gen. Henry Lee purchased the manor of Leeds, comprising 150,000 acres of land lying in Culpeper, Fauquier and Frederick Counties; the South Branch manor, Patterson's Creek manor and other large tracts of land from the legatees in England, but came near losing their valuable purchase, as Fairfax was an alien when he died, and the property just escaped confiscation by the stipulations of the treaty with England. For many years persons paid to the heirs of these purchasers "quit-rents," an outrageous exaction, as the General Assembly of Virginia in 1785 passed a law specially and forever abolishing the collection of quit-rents on this property. Mr. Colston was a man who took great interest in all religious movements, and his name appears in the *Martinsburg Gazette* in 1814 in connection with a bible society being organized at that time. He died in 1823.

Four ministers of the Gospel, who became exceedingly prominent not only in Virginia but throughout the country, were either born in Berkeley County or had their residence here for many years.

Rev. Moses Hoge, D. D., a Presbyterian divine of much eminence, who was made president of Hampton Sidney College in 1807, resided



GEN. JOHN SMITH, OF HACKWOOD.

FROM A COPPER-PLATE PRINT.

in this county for about thirteen years. He was a son of George Hoge, one of the first justices of Frederick County, and was born not far from the little village of Kernstown in Frederick County, a locality made famous by Stonewall Jackson in his battle with Gen. Shields, and afterward noted as the point where the gallant Col. Mulligan of Illinois was killed. The Hoge family contributed the funds to build the church known as the "Opequon Church," three miles from Winchester, in the graveyard attached to which is a tombstone bearing date 1742.

Rev. William Hill, D. D., born in 1769, in Virginia, after his admission to the ministry, settled in Berkeley County, but after several years residence here took charge in 1800 of the Presbyterian Church in Winchester, where he continued to reside the balance of his life, and where he died in 1852. Dr. Hill was one of the most prominent ministers of his denomination in his day, and was one of the leaders in the "new school" movement and other questions that came up at different times in his church. He was a great personal friend of Gen. Daniel Morgan, who became a member of Dr. Hill's church shortly before the death of the old Revolutionary hero. Many of the published reminiscences of Gen. Morgan are due to conversations held with the General by Dr. Hill, and the one wherein Morgan acknowledged that he *had* fear—not of man, but of God—is authentic.

Rev. Bernard C. Wolfe, was born in Martinsburg, in 1795, and learned the trade of a saddle and harness-maker with John Helferstay, who conducted that business in the thriving little village named from 1810 for many years afterward, as his advertisement shows in the old *Gazette*. Rev. Wolfe was a son of George Wolfe, a most respectable gentleman, who was appointed a magistrate in 1810, at the same time that Joel Ward, who was for many years a member of the house of delegates of the commonwealth, was appointed. Michael Rooney, who had the reputation of having been a "Sea Rover," before settling in Berkeley, also was appointed, and a year or two afterward Maj. James Faulkner sat with Mr. Wolfe. The young saddler, however, left his shop and studied for the ministry under the auspices of the German Reformed Church. After his admission to the ministry he was stationed in Easton, Penn., and from there he was called to Baltimore, from which city he was summoned as a professor in Mercersburg College, but ill health necessitated a resignation. He then settled in Lancaster, Penn., where he died in 1870.

Rev. A. H. H. Boyd, D. D., was born in 1814, in Martinsburg, and was the son of Gen. Elisha Boyd. His first inclinations were to the profession of medicine, but he gave that up and entered heartily into a preparation for the ministry. He began his ministry in 1835 at Winchester, but was called to the charges of Middleburg and Leesburg, Loudoun County, Va., in 1838, from whence he visited many churches in search of a location to his liking, but preferring Winchester to any other place he settled there, where he remained for twenty-three years, till his death, in 1865. He was a pronounced Southern man during the war, and was arrested and held as a hostage for some time, the exposure from which is said to have caused his death.

Among other prominent residents of Berkeley may be mentioned Dr. Richard McSherry, a son of Richard McSherry, who brought young James Faulkner from Ireland when the lad was but ten years old, he being left an orphan in County Armagh. Richard McSherry was a man of great business qualifications, whilst the son, Dr. McSherry, was a physician and surgeon who had few superiors, if any, at the time he practiced here. He was born in 1792, and graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1816.

The name of Bedinger is one of the oldest in the valley and it occurs frequently in the old Frederick County records. Daniel Bedinger who was a young man when the Revolution broke out, joined the company that camped at Morgan's Spring, in the fall of 1775, or at least one of the companies, for there were two, one being under the command of Capt. Daniel Morgan, and the other of Capt. Hugh Stephenson. These companies were not there (at the spring) at the same time however. At any rate young Bedinger went to the front with one of these great captains and was taken prisoner at Brandywine, in 1777. After his release he promptly rejoined his command and was made an ensign. At the close of hostilities he held the position for many years of agent at Gosport Navy Yard, and died in 1818. Abraham Shepherd, son of Thomas Shepherd, the founder of Shepherdstown, which was established on the site of Mecklenburg, was another Revolutionary soldier. He, also, was a member of Capt. Hugh Stephenson's company and a gallant soldier. He was retired from the service with the rank of captain, and died in 1822.

Magnus Tate, born in 1755-60, was a man whose after life made up in a great measure for his youthful follies. He appears in the Frederick County records quite early as a fighter, and one of the first

references to him is in consequence of a fight he had with some other young tough. One of the items in the proceedings as recorded in the justices' order book recites that Magnus Tate appeared before the magistrates and lodged complaint against a party for biting off his ear. Two witnesses testify to the fact, the "biter" is held for trial, and the ear retained as proof of the charge, whereupon the facetious old clerk enters on the margin of the record, his "reference side note," these words, "Magnus Tate's ear placed on record," and it is so indexed. He afterward became sheriff of Berkeley County, one of its most respected magistrates, and was elected to Congress in 1815. Like Gen. Daniel Morgan, who was a hard-hitter in his youthful days—a regular tough—Magnus Tate proved that a man need not necessarily continue to sow his wild oats till he died. He lived, highly respected, although having but one ear and a portion of another, till 1823.

Col. William Crawford, who was so barbarously tortured and murdered by Indians in 1782 on the Muskingum in that portion of Virginia now comprised in the State of Ohio, was born in Berkeley County. Lewis Wetzell, as well as Adam Poe, the great Indian fighters, are both thought to have been born in this section of the valley. Both of these names, Wetzell and Poe, are among the early names of citizens upon the early records in Frederick. Hon. Felix Grundy first saw the light on Back Creek in this county. This gentleman, one of the most eminent of American statesmen, was elected as a member of Congress from Tennessee, having previously been judge of the supreme court of Kentucky. He was United States senator from Tennessee and attorney-general of the United States under Van Buren. In 1840 he was again elected United States senator, but died in December, 1840. John R. Cooke, the father of John Esten Cooke, the truest writer of the Sunny South since the Civil war, lived here before he moved to Winchester. Nathaniel Willis, the father of the eminent poet and journalist, N. P. Willis, also lived in Martinsburg where he commenced the publication of a newspaper early in the century. Mr. Willis had been connected with one of the newspapers established in Winchester in 1787, and got into quite an animated discussion with another editor and some outside party, which looked serious for awhile, but it was, probably, settled "amicably." Gore is very rarely needed in such cases.

Gen. Thomas S. Jessup was born in Berkeley County in 1788 and was commissioned second lieutenant when twenty years of age.

He rapidly rose through the grades of first lieutenant and captain, and successively through the rank of major and colonel till in 1828, for ten years' meritorious service, he was made a full major-general. Gen. Jessup was one of the most brilliant officers his country has ever honored, and he lived to a good old age, dying just on the eve of the great struggle that might have embittered his life for his few remaining years, had he survived to see his countrymen arrayed in battle one against the other. He died in June, 1860. Maj. Henry Bedinger was another of that name who fought on the side of freedom in the Revolution. He was born in October, 1753, in York, Penn. In 1798 he was made clerk of the county court, but a contest resulted between himself and Col. David Hunter, which was finally settled by the courts in favor of Col. Hunter. Maj. Bedinger's name appears in the list of voters, printed in this chapter, at an election in 1789. After the contest he retired to his country seat and for many years thereafter his tall form and white beard were frequently seen on the streets of Martinsburg. The old gentleman, although nearly ninety years old at his death, preserved his faculties in a remarkable degree. He died in the month of May, 1843.

Hon. Charles James Faulkner was the son of Maj. James Faulkner, who was brought from Ireland about 1786, when he (James) was ten years of age. Maj. Faulkner was a man of stirring business qualities and with a decided predisposition to a military life. He was a merchant in Martinsburg in 1810, and the records show that he was appointed a magistrate in 1813, continuing in that position till his death in 1817, as will be seen in a following chapter on the early organization and government of the town by the trustees from 1813 onward. The son, Charles James, when his father died must have been about thirteen years of age, as he was admitted to practice in the superior court of chancery of Frederick County in 1825, and was possibly twenty-one years of age at the time. He imbibed from his active father qualities that made his life a success, made him a leader in his party, and when that party, the Federalist-Whig organization, lost its usefulness, Mr. Faulkner was found on the side of the Democracy, where he remained till his death. He was elected to the General Assembly of Virginia in 1832, and about this time was appointed one of three commissioners on the part of Virginia to settle, in conjunction with commissioners of Maryland, the disputed boundary line between the two States. He made his report in November, 1832, and it had

the effect of substantially settling that matter. In 1841 Mr. Faulkner was elected to the State Senate of Virginia, but resigned in a year's time. In 1848 he again was elected to the General Assembly. He was a member of what is known as the Reform Convention of 1850. He was elected to Congress in 1851, and from about which time, that is, during 1852, when the candidates for president were Scott and Pierce, he changed his political affiliations, coming out squarely for Pierce and the Democracy. One of Mr. Faulkner's most noteworthy acts was his canvass of Virginia in conjunction with Henry A. Wise, against Know-Nothingism, when the death knell of that party of intollorance was sounded. After the elevation of James Buchanan to the Presidency, Mr. Faulkner was offered the mission to France, but as a distinguished Virginian, Mr. Mason, was holding that position he declined. In 1859, however, Mr. Mason dying, Mr. Faulkner was offered the place once more, which he accepted. Being relieved in 1861 by the appointment of W. L. Dayton as minister to France, Mr. Faulkner returned to the United States and was arrested, but released after a confinement of some months. He was then invited by Stonewall Jackson to be chief of his staff, which he accepted promptly, and was with that distinguished general till his sad death. After the war he took an active part in the interest of the new State of West Virginia and was a member of the Constitutional convention of 1872. Mr. Faulkner married a daughter of Gen. Elisha Boyd, and had several children, two of whom, E. Boyd and Charles James, Jr., are prominent members of the Martinsburg bar, the latter being United States senator from West Virginia. The distinguished gentleman died November 1, 1884, and was followed to his last resting place by the largest funeral procession ever witnessed here.

CHAPTER XIII.

PRIMITIVE TOWN AND COUNTY.

THE NEWSPAPER AS A "MIRROR"—ITS GREAT VALUE TO HISTORY—SOME INTERESTING EXTRACTS FROM JOURNALS OF 1787, 1802, 1812-14 AND 1825 TO 1835—A WILY PRISONER—TIMELY ADVERTISEMENTS—SHOPPING IN 1811—FINE STORES—P. NADENBOUSCH & CO., DANIEL BURKHARDT, JAMES FAULKNER, THOMAS SMITH & CO., MERCHANTS—PATENT MEDICINES—A QUAKER GOLDSMITH AND JEWELER—LOTS OF SHOEMAKERS—SOME NOTED TAVERNS—WAR OF 1812-14—DEPRESSION IN VALUES—THE MARTINSBURG ACADEMY—JAMES FAULKNER, MERCHANT, MAGISTRATE AND ARTILLERIST—GIBBS' FACTORY—GUSEMAN NAIL FOUNDRY—WOOLEN AND FLOUR MILLS—HORSE RACING—THEATRICALS—FOURTH OF JULY CELEBRATION—A WHITE NEGRO—KROESSEN'S TAVERN—LIBRARY SOCIETY—TERRIBLE STORM—ANOTHER CELEBRATION AND THREE FINE TOASTS—PRICES CURRENT—DISASTROUS FIRES—CANAL TO MARTINSBURG—A TEMPERANCE SOCIETY—A CYCLONE—COAL DISCOVERED—FALLING "STARS"—FIRST SCHEDULE OF BALTIMORE & OHIO RAILROAD.

THERE is no source whence information in regard to current events, which is genuine history, can better be derived than from the newspaper. The newspaper is the "mirror of its time"—it records the happenings just as they are; it reflects, as a general rule, the sentiments of the community wherein it is published. It is molded by the opinions, the desires, and the passions of its patrons and readers, and does not shape, as is popularly supposed, the public mind, being itself the shaped, and not the shaper. The reverse of this state of affairs exists only in extremely rare cases. It is only possible under exceptional and peculiar circumstances, where more than ordinary strength of character, combined with the highest standing and acknowledged ability, is associated with the capacity of wielding a fluent and trenchant pen. These qualities, for reasons that are apparent, seldom concentrate in one who is disposed to venture upon the treacherous and uncertain sea of journalism. This may be considered rank heresy, but it is the truth, as all newspaper men know. Yet there is no class of workers who are so poorly paid, who receive less thanks, or who are so worried and imposed upon, as the country editor, especially. He performs his labors honestly, delves

early and late, and dishes up his weekly modicum, happen what may. And these are just the reasons why an old newspaper is so valuable. In its age-browned columns one finds the names and businesses of many persons long since forgotten. Transactions are recorded in the usual every day style that have changed the destinies of nations. Great actors on the world's stage are strutting their brief hour, and now where are they?

The following incident, published in the *Winchester Centinel* of September 20, 1788, in relation to a transaction that occurred in Martinsburg 102 years ago, is interesting as showing either the credulity of our early justices or the shrewdness of the prisoner, or both:

John Groves found a young man named James Johnson with his great coat on. He was arraigned before Esquire Godwin Swift. The young man had a mare and saddle. He said he would go to Loudoun, where he lived, and get proof of his innocence. He left his horse and saddle but did not return, and John Randall, constable, advertises for the owner of the horse.

Of course the coat belonged to Groves and not to Johnson, as the involute language would imply. The justice before whom the prisoner was examined was one of a commission appointed by Lord Dunmore in 1772 and re-appointed by Gov. Patrick Henry in 1776.

From a newspaper published in Martinsburg in 1802, a copy of which is before the writer, a number of extracts will be made. This paper is *The Berkeley and Jefferson Intelligencer and Northern-Neck Advertiser*, No. 12, of Vol. 4, dated June 18, 1802, and is published by John Alburtis, at the price of "two dollars a year—one-half payable at the time of subscribing." Advertisements were inserted for "three-fourths of a dollar per square for three weeks to subscribers; to non-subscribers the common price of one dollar,"—a discrimination the writer has never elsewhere met with. From the date and number of this issue the paper must have been started in March, 1798.

In the *Advertiser* Christian Hartman advertises that he lost a new red morocco pocket-book containing \$30, and offers a reward of \$8 to the finder. Jeremiah Thompson, in a card, states that some time before he had received \$14 from Henry Baugh, of Hampshire, but that nine of the dollars turned out to be counterfeit, and that upon returning them to Baugh and getting good money for them the latter said that he was going to pass them off on somebody. Thompson

warns the public to look out for them. Joel Ward, one of the justices, afterward a prominent member of the General Assembly of Virginia, explains in a card the cause of a levy of \$1 being laid on all tithables, the reason being the cutting off of more than half the population by the creation of Jefferson County just previously, whilst the expenses were the same. Adam Sheetz offers for sale a two-story log house and two lots situated on Martin Street in Martinsburg. Walter B. Selby advertises "elegant goods" of all kinds in Shepherdstown, and John Kennedy does the same thing in regard to his stock in Charles-Town. Joseph Oldfield states in a card that his wife Mary, having left his bed and board, that the public are warned not to harbor her, as he will not pay any of her debts. Another man named Benjamin Ellis advertises that he will pay \$5 to anyone returning his lost pocket-book, and G. W. Humphreys, at Keepryste Furnace, wants an owner for a horse that strayed to his premises.

As the ladies and others required places in which to "shop," as well in those early times as at present, there were some fine stores in Martinsburg: Mr. William Riddle, who was also a magistrate, states that he has "just received a handsome assortment of well chosen spring goods, groceries, etc.;" and Mr. Rees Branson, a Quaker gold and silver-smith, "respectfully informs the public that he has employed an assistant and is now ready to furnish gold finger and ear rings, watch chains, seals and keys, scissars, broaches, sleeve-buttons, etc.;" also that he makes clocks and watches.

Thomas Smith & Co. advertise as having "just received from Philadelphia a fresh supply of merchandise, consisting of Irish linens, dowlas, Russia sheeting, German rolls, blue, striped, clouded and plane India nankeens, Imperial hyson, skin hyson and Bohea teas, coffee, sugar, crowley and blistered steel, etc." But the big store of that date in Martinsburg was, possibly, that of P. Nadenbousch & Co., who offered a large assortment of "prime goods" similar to those just named, but with the addition of French brandy, wine and spirits, molasses, fish oil, and Spanish Indigo;" also, "harness, soal and upper leather, iron, salt, etc."

James S. Lane & Co., Shepherd's Town, who not only then, but for many years thereafter, kept a very extensive mercantile establishment, advertise a large stock of goods of all kinds; and Jeremiah Evans, in Jamesburg, Berkeley County, four miles from Garrard's Town, informs the public that he will sell for cash a fine stock of

goods. Col. Samuel Washington has for sale in Charles Town a number of lots on Washington Street; and George Wibly, Martinsburg, will sell a lot on the main street, whereon is a "log dwelling house, well paled in as a clover patch." Newkirk & Porterfield have opened a stock of goods at Newkirk's Mill; Philip Bedinger offers for sale a fine plantation at Watkin's Ferry; John McCleary, first sergeant, notifies the members of Capt. Magnus Tate's troop of cavalry to meet punctually on the 19th at Martinsburg, and the editor of the paper, John Alburtis, in a two-column advertisement enlarges upon the virtues of a remedy for worms, a cure for the whooping-cough, an extract of mustard, and an elixir for sore throats, all of which remedies the editor has for sale at his office. And in the matter of taverns there were a number in operation. John Robinson informs the public that he has just opened one in the house lately occupied by Ignatius O'Ferrall, next door to William Mackey, Jr., at the sign of the "Indian Chief." The proprietor says: "I would just beg leave to remark that this house is not exceeded by any in Martinsburg, and is much superior to many others." John Hunter advertises the "General Washington Tavern," and George Smith, Shepherd's Town, keeps a house of entertainment at the "Sign of the Swan."

John Dixon offers \$10 reward for the apprehension of his negro, Charles, and although advertisements of that character were quite numerous before the late war, and familiar to all the older residents of this section, yet the language of this one is such as to merit a reproduction here in part. Mr. D. says: "This villian ran away from the subscriber without cause, and has been seen several times near Shepherdstown since his elopement. The subscriber is unable to describe his dress, but he is an artful scoundrel and will no doubt disguise himself." And that this "fellow is about thirty-two years of age, rather a small man than otherwise, can read and write, and is an artful, talkative rascal." One can scarcely realize now that all this was looked upon once as only a passing matter—something that was neither wrong nor right—only an event. Truly the sun of progress, in the language of Brother Jasper, "do move."

In the matter of local news there is not a single item in this old sheet of 1802, the idea of chronicling the occurrence of home matters not as yet having dawned upon the editors of newspapers anywhere. In fact, it was many years afterward before a country paper grasped the fact that the news of the community wherein it was printed would

be interesting to the readers of the same. But instead, lengthy articles, months old, reprinted from foreign journals, together with prolix essays on trite themes, and redundant discussions on useless points, filled the columns of the papers. The advertisements, therefore, are nearly the entire source from whence a glimpse of the times may be had.

A volume of the *Martinsburg Gazette*, commencing January 11, 1811, having been kindly placed at the disposal of the writer, a number of extracts will be made from it.

The *Gazette*, Vol. XII, No. 35, was printed and published by John Alburtis, the same who printed the *Intelligencer* in 1802, and was considerable of an improvement over its predecessor. Its columns are filled with advertisements and interesting reading matter, no doubt, at the time it was published. The world at the date given was passing through mighty convulsions. The conquering Napoleon was laying empires broadcast beneath his feet and his sway seemed only limited by the confines of the earth. Even America experienced a slight tremor at the onward tread of the great soldier, for Waterloo was as yet many years distant. On this side of the water the United States was looking sullenly at the encroachments of England upon the rights of Americans, and protesting against the many outrages committed by her. A volcano was grumbling and groaning, destined to burst ere long and with such effect as to sweep before it all feeling except aversion, from out the hearts of Americans for the mother country, who yet entertained the hope of some day recovering her lost valuable possessions. England's course in 1812-14, left in the minds of her former children a hatred that exists to this day.

In consequence of this expected war, lands in the Valley of Virginia, as well as elsewhere, depreciated much in value, and large quantities were thrown upon the market. The uncertainties of the time made money scarce, for those who had it hoarded it up. Various parties advertise tracts of land for sale, and among those were Adam S. Dandridge, Edmund Pendleton and William Anderson. Lots in Martinsburg were offered for sale by William Burns and John Robinson, and Thomas C. Smith, the merchant, desires to dispose of his property. But the politicians did not "depress" with everything else, for Mr. John Baker, the great Federalist, a noted opponent of the war with England, announces himself as a candidate for Congress. A singular state of affairs existed in Berkeley County at this time; the

majority of its citizens were rank Federalists, which meant opposition to a war with England; singular this was, considering the fact of how handsomely her sons turned out during the Revolutionary struggle. Mr. Baker was a native of Berkeley County and was one of its most able lawyers. He was elected at the ensuing election after he published his card above spoken of, and was active in endeavoring to prevent a war with England. He advocated whilst in Congress the improvement of the Potomac River. He died in Shepherdstown in 1823 from a fever, that prevailed as an epidemic in that town for some months.

The Martinsburg Academy, a school of a very high order, is advertised by two of the trustees, David Hunter and Obed Waite. Rev. John B. Hoge, one of the noted family of Hoges, whose father has been spoken of in another chapter, taught Latin and Greek in this academy. The tuition was \$20 per year, each student to pay in addition to that sum a proportion of the expenses of the house rent and fire wood. The following June, 1812, the same gentleman inserted the following advertisement in the *Gazette*:

A teacher of the Latin and Greek languages is wanted to take charge of a school in Martinsburg, Va. The subscribers feel confident that a school in this place, for teaching said languages, constantly kept, and well managed, would produce to the teacher \$400 per annum, and they will assure the payment of \$300 for the first year to a person well qualified to teach said languages; none other need apply.

OBED WAITE,
DAVID HUNTER.

Jan. 10, 1812.

There were numerous stores for that day, and some that would doubtless compare favorably with any in Martinsburg at the present time, at least in amount of stock kept.

James Faulkner, in an advertisement dated December 21, 1810, states that he has a fine stock of "fashionable spring goods, liquors, wines and groceries." This gentleman, the father of the late Charles J. Faulkner, and grandfather of Senator C. J. Faulkner, and E. Boyd Faulkner, Esq., was brought, as has been stated, from Ireland, when a lad of ten years, by Richard McSherry, and placed in charge of Michael McKewen. Mr. Faulkner, in addition to being a merchant, was a magistrate, being appointed in 1813. He had strong military tastes and some time before 1812 had an artillery company in Martinsburg. He entered the war and acted with much skill and gallantry, coming out of the service with the rank of major of artillery. In 1803

he married the only daughter of William Mackey, and died in April, 1817, being buried with Masonic and military honors. Mr. Mackey was a captain in the Revolutionary army and one of the justices of Berkeley County, about 1810.

In 1811 Daniel Zinn & Co. advertises that they have just received an additional supply of "hardware, saddlery, tinware and bonnets," which to the ladies of to-day must seem a singular mixture of commodities. Thomas C. Smith still continues to keep a general store, and Alexander Cooper informs the citizens that he is just opening a fine assortment of new goods. William Long makes it known that he has again begun business at the old stand, and Ignatius O'Ferrell has just opened a stock of goods in the room formerly occupied by Lewis and Robert Willis.

In 1812 John Stewart advertises that he will shortly open in his new store room a fine stock of dry goods and groceries, and Daniel Burkhart wishes to make it known that he has just opened in the store formerly occupied by Mr. Price, a "handsome and neat assortment of spring and summer goods." Some of the old account books kept by Mr. Burkhart are still preserved by his son, Dr. Burkhart, of Martinsburg, and the writing in them is like copper-plate printing—as even as type and not a blotch in the books from beginning to end.

In 1813 James Faulkner, still in the dry goods and grocery business, took in as a partner John K. Wilson, the firm being Faulkner & Wilson. The firm of Daniel Zinn & Co. was dissolved and that of Zinn, Nadenbousch & Co. succeeded it. But in 1814, Daniel Zinn, alone, states that he is now occupying the store formerly used by Alexander Cooper. Adam Young also kept a store at this time.

The foregoing were the principal mercantile establishments, or general stores, but there were a number of others in special lines, or rather they were the shops of the mechanics of the varied trades. John Guseman had a nail factory in Martinsburg, and George Hivner carried on milling in what was even then called the "old Stephen's mill." Levi Price must have had a kind of drug store, although the drug store in its modern shape had not as yet been evolved from the cross between a doctor's shop and a grocery, at least not in country towns. Mr. Price has half a column in praise of his patent medicines. Edward A. Gibbs conducts a woolen-mill in Martinsburg, and Jonathan Cushwa has a "picking and carding machine, on Tuscarora, two miles from town." George Kearns carries on the chair-making, paint-

ing and turning business, and Michael Kearns carries on the wheelwright business, making flax, wool, and cotton wheels, check-reels and Windsor chairs, and did all kinds of turning.

Christopher McAllister was a shoemaker, and Jacob Poisal was a boot and shoemaker; James B. Small was a tailor; John Helferstay a saddle and harness-maker; James Boden was a blacksmith; Jesse Hayden was engaged in watch and clock-making and selling jewelry; Samuel Graham succeeded John O'Ferrell in the tanning business; Edward A. Gibbs paid cash for old copper and brass; Jacob Bishop sold bar and scrap-iron, and William B. King and John Rice at their mill on Mill Creek offer twenty-one barrels of flour for 100 bushels of wheat. A. Jewett, attorney at law, announces the fact that he is ready for clients, and Dr. Thomas McPherrin informs the public that he has recommenced the practice of medicine and can be found at "his old shop," opposite Mr. Ignatius O'Ferrell's store.

Taverns were plentiful. December 14, 1810, Michael McKewen, the Irishman, who took charge of James Faulkner when he was a lad, advertises that he has just opened a tavern in the yellow house where he formerly kept store, on South Queen Street, between the market-house and the bridge. The "Globe Tavern" was also kept at this time. The "Martinsburg Inn" was kept by Luke Pentoney, on Queen Street. Graham's Tavern was also well known.

Amusements were not overlooked in that early time by any means. Racing horses was indulged in by almost all gentlemen of the days of 1812-14. Race courses were kept up in the vicinity of every town that made any claims to be anything at all. There were courses at Charlestown, Berryville, Middletown, Shepherdstown, Hardscrabble, Winchester, Martinsburg and other points, and considerable sums were offered as prizes.

Theatricals, also, were patronized. On the evenings of February 15 and 16, 1811, a performance was given for the purpose of raising funds to purchase a fire-engine. What became of the scheme does not appear by the *Gazette*, the editor not saying a single word about it, simply publishing the advertisement. In the following September a theatrical troupe played "Matrimony, or the Prisoners," "The Rival Soldiers," "Love Laughs at Locksmiths," and "The Wag of Windsor," at Mr. Billmire's tavern. The "American Museum of Wax Figures," also gave an exhibition about this time at the "Martinsburg Inn," kept by Mr. Pentoney.

The first indications hereabouts of the war of 1812-14 is an advertisement signed by Lieut. Lewis B. Willis, U. S. A., who established a recruiting rendezvous in Martinsburg and calls for "Men of patriotism, courage and enterprise."

July 4, 1814, a grand celebration was held in Martinsburg. All political differences were laid aside, and to do that involved a struggle, no doubt, that was very trying, for the bitterness that prevailed over the war issue was scarcely equaled in the days of 1861-65. Yet those old worthies of 1812-14 exhibited more of a fellow-feeling for each other than their descendants. All must bow at that day before the grand idea of celebrating the Nation's Natal Day—Federal and Republican joined hands when the name of Washington and the Declaration of Independence was mentioned. They had speeches and toasts and whisky, and a procession, and a grand dinner at Mr. Goulding's Inn, and everybody was happy and had a headache next morning.

In August of this year a large camp-meeting was held not far from Martinsburg on the land of John Campbell.

The following curious advertisement appears June 30, 1814, and is worthy of a reproduction here:

A WHITE NEGRO.—*Fifty Dollars Reward*.—Ran away on Sunday the 19th instant, from Barnett Lee, in Berkeley County, and on the 22d instant was purchased by the subscriber, living at Berkeley Springs, where the reward will be paid, together with all reasonable charges for the delivery of the said boy—called Losson; he adds Thornton to his name—perhaps he may call himself Thornton or Losson. He is as white as any man on earth, but a slave for life; his hair is red and turned up behind with a nice curl; has blue eyes; is a little cross-eyed, and but for that would be very likely; is five feet ten inches in height, or thereabouts; is about twenty years of age; he had on and took with him a light summer coat of cotton striped blue, a swan-down vest striped black, two cotton ditto striped of some color not remembered; a roundabout white chain filled in with black wool, almost black itself—pantaloons of the same; an old fur hat that lops a little on the side, but it is more than probable he may have a new hat by this time; he had on half-worn shoes; had three shirts, one linen and two muslin, two of them considerably worn.

If this man Losson knew I had bought him, Mr. Lee tells me, that he would come home to me, as the white negro expressed a great desire to be sold to me. I never saw him myself, but the man has seen me, I suppose. I would be thankful to those who may have any knowledge of said fellow, for the earliest information of my purchase, and if he comes in himself he shall have the above reward.

June 23, 1814.

ROBERT BAILEY.

In 1819 Anthony Blondell conducts the jewelry and silversmith business, and David Scott is a watch and clock-maker, while Adam Stewart, Jacob Poisal and Joseph Semans are the shoemakers, and Solomon Hedges carries on cabinet-making. Mr. William Kroesen is proprietor of the "Columbian Inn," the most noted tavern in this section of country at the time.

In 1825 financial matters had become much easier, the effect of the war having worn off to a considerable extent. New businesses were springing up. A woolen cloth factory was in operation in Martinsburg, with C. G. Conradt as proprietor, and there were many fine stores, among which was one kept by James P. Erskine & Co.

During the year 1825 India rubber was introduced into the United States, and as an illustration of the great progress made since that time in an article now so generally used for ten thousand purposes, the following is copied from the *Gazette*:

"INDIA RUBBER SHOES.—These shoes, some of which have been imported into Philadelphia from South America, are spoken of as very comfortable and useful articles. Indeed, says the *National Gazette*, their advantages must appear evident, when the elasticity and impenetrability of the gum of which they are made, are compared with the thin and absorbing quality of the leather or stuffs of which shoes are commonly manufactured. Females are becoming to exhibit a little more prudence in their winter apparel, and it is very likely that the bill of mortality would be most happily lessened, were these gum elastic shoes substituted for the fashionable sandals which are now in use."

May 17, 1825, a meeting of citizens for the formation of a library society, was held at the reading room of Mr. Evans, and Dr. Richard McSherry was called to the chair, and Charles J. Faulkner was appointed secretary. The committee previously appointed reported in substance as follows: The association to be called the "Martinsburg Library Society." Shares were issued, each member of the society being obliged to own one share at least, valued at \$2. The following were the first officers: *President*—Dr. Thomas Davis. *Directors*—Rev. Charles P. Krauth, David Holmes Conrad, John F. Snodgrass, Dr. Richard McSherry. *Librarian*—James N. Riddle. *Treasurer*—William N. Riddle.

On the afternoon of June 1, 1825, the most terrific storm known in this section occurred. The wind and rain was fearful and being

accompanied by hail, the damage was very great. The storm seemed to rage the fiercest in the Back Creek Valley, but extended eastward about five miles. Entire fields of the growing crops were cut off or leveled with the ground, and as the wheat was in full head and heavy it could not rise again, thereby causing the destruction of thousands of bushels of grain. From the description in the old *Gazette* this must have been what we would now call a cyclone.

On the 15th of June, 1889, the day preceding the one when the writer copied the above from the old files of newspapers, a storm occurred in Berkeley County that is asserted by old citizens to be the severest on record. As in the storm of 1825, whole fields of grain were destroyed and many valuable fruit and other trees broken off and rendered useless except for fire-wood. One farmer alone lost 300 of his best fruit trees. Shortly before this storm, the heaviest flood known to residents along the Potomac spread devastation and ruin among hundreds of families. The Potomac rose seven and a half feet higher than the highest water-mark on record at that time, and swept away many bridges, including all on the Potomac except three. In Martinsburg along the Tuscarora Creek much property was injured, and throughout the county nearly all of the bridges were swept away, causing immense loss and inconvenience.

July 4, 1825, Martinsburg celebrated the birth of the nation in splendid style. The day being fine, at an early hour the handsome corps of riflemen under the command of Capt. Erskine, paraded in the public square. Moses T. Hunter, Esq., was the orator of the day and Gen. Elisha Boyd read the Declaration of Independence. Several gentlemen of the engineer corps engaged in laying off the route of Chesapeake and Ohio Canal were invited to join the festivities, among whom were Col. Abert, Lieuts. McComb, Findlay, Berry and Vail. The procession formed under the direction of the marshal, Col. Gregory, assisted by Capt. Lauck, the line being "graced by the presence of a large number of the ladies, who walked in the parade with the same pride that swelled in every bosom and beamed in every eye," to use the language of the patriotic old editor of the *Gazette*, Mr. Washington Evans. After the oration and reading the happy throng moved to the place of Capt. Ransom, near Martinsburg, and partook of a plentiful dinner prepared by Mr. John McCleary, at which Col. Hunter and Col. Gregory presided. A number of toasts were drunk, and from the collection the three following splendid specimens

have been selected for reproduction. We of this highly cultured and superlatively improved epoch, are too prone to look upon things of the past as being something not at all to be thought of as equaling our efforts—a little crude, in fact, if not even boorish, and especially Fourth of July Celebrations, with what we are pleased patronizingly to term, their “spread eagle” speeches, etc. But if any modern assembly, with the best talent in the land to head it, can show in a group of toasts, three of them with as much meaning, as much beauty of expression, or as much conciseness and comprehensiveness combined, as in these three Martinsburg efforts of 1825, then the pen hereof shall be forever silent on the subject. This trio of gems—deserving “frames of gold and letters of silver”—are as follows:

“Let the subjects of crowned despots keep the birth-days of their masters:—we celebrate the birth-day of our freedom.”

“The devoted band of patriots who declared us free;—would you try them by their peers:—go to Thermopylæ.”

“LAFAYETTE, the man without fear and without reproach. His whole history is a proof that the days of chivalry are not over.”

After an interchange of courtesies, much harmless hilarity and a general strengthening of the sentiments of liberty among all, the company returned to town at an early hour, terminating the festive occasion with a grand ball at the Globe Tavern.

Politics in those old days ran high, and if we think these latter days have monopolized all the bitterness we are greatly mistaken. Gen. Jackson was running in 1825 and the *Gazette* was strongly opposed to his election. It published all the current charges against the old hero of New Orleans, and made light of his nomination. Jackson was then United States senator, and when he became the nominee of his party he resigned his senatorship, fearing that he might be charged with corruption and intrigue if he retained his position while running, whereupon the editor of the *Gazette* remarked that “General Jackson may remain quiet; he has climbed the ladder of political fame as high as he will ever get—he will never become president of the United States,” but that writer was not the only one who ever predicted backwards; half of the newspapers of the country made the same mistake a year or so ago.

The current prices for the leading marketable products on September 22, 1825, in Martinsburg may be interesting:

Flour, per barrel.....	\$4 00 @ 4 50
Wheat, per bushel.....	55 @ 60
Rye, per bushel.....	30 @ 33
Corn, per bushel.....	30 @ 35
Oats, per bushel.....	20 @ 25
Potatoes, per bushel.....	40 @ 50
Apples, per bushel.....	20 @ 25
Beef, per pound.....	4 @ 5
Pork, per pound.....	4 @ 5
Veal, per pound.....	4 @ 5
Butter, per pound.....	10 @ 12
Eggs, per dozen.....	6 @ 8
Peach Brandy, per gallon.....	80 @ 1 00
Apple Brandy, per gallon.....	34 @ 35
Whisky, first proof, per gallon.....	24½ @ 25

Two fires about one month apart destroyed considerable property in 1825. The first occurred October 23, and was the large stone merchant, grist, plaster and clover mills of Gen. Elisha Boyd, located on Mill Creek. It contained a large amount of grain, including 103 bushels of clover seed. The general's loss was \$12,000, and the loss of other individuals about \$4,000. There seemed to be an epidemic in fires during the preceding few years, for in addition to several less destructive conflagrations there were four other merchant mills in the county consumed by the flames during the three years last past the date given.

November 18, a disastrous fire broke out in Martinsburg at 10 o'clock at night, destroying five buildings: two stone dwelling houses, a stone kitchen, a frame house and a stable. The fire originated in Col. John Strother's stable, spreading to his dwelling and a dwelling occupied by Abel Dunham. There seems to have been no fire apparatus, as the trustees of the town immediately voted \$500 for the purpose of purchasing a fire engine. The scheme for obtaining an engine by funds resulting from the theatrical performances given in 1811, must have fallen through, or they could not raise the money.

Early in the 30s, Mr. Edmund P. Hunter became proprietor of the *Gazette* and the paper became the *Martinsburg Gazette and Public Advertiser*. By this time the managers of newspapers had grasped in part, at least, the idea of a local column, for in this paper of April 25, 1833, several local matters are given under a separate heading from the balance of the news. The superior court of chancery had just closed its sessions in Martinsburg, and the local editor gives some account of the proceedings of the court. Judge Richard E.

Parker presided. The editor states that criminal cases are rare and even breaches of the peace are uncommon, and felicitates the citizens of Berkeley upon this state of affairs, and consolingly says: "Although the editor is a member of the legal profession, he rejoices in this condition of things."

Extensive fires in the country are reported. There had been no rain for several weeks, and everything was as dry as powder, when by some means or other a fire was started on the farm of Harrison Waite, about two miles southeast of town. Large quantities of timber, fences and outbuildings were destroyed, and barns and residences threatened. The flames spread with the rapidity of a hurricane and extended to the plantations of William G. Burns, George Burns, William Kroesen and others. Two other fires were on the farms of John Sutton, Mr. Welshans and Mr. Emmert.

A local item conveys the important information that "We are happy to state that the President of the Chesapeake & Ohio Canal Company will, in the course of a few weeks, dispatch an engineer to this county to survey the route of a canal from this place (Martinsburg), along the Opequon to the Potomac." The next issue of the paper gives a glowing account of the fact that the survey has been made and that the work will at once be begun.

The paper bewails the fact that "a line of stages has been put on from Hagerstown to this place, as they will now only receive three mails from the east per week, whereas by the horsemail they had one a day." In this same issue the announcement is made that Charles J. Faulkner, John B. D. Smith and John S. Gallaher have been appointed to settle the boundary line of Virginia, on the part of this State. Edward A. Gibbs has just established an iron and brass foundry in Martinsburg.

Rumors of the cholera approaching this section caused the trustees of the town to bestir themselves in the matter of giving Martinsburg a thorough cleansing. A large committee was appointed to attend to the matter.

Berkeley County was quite early in the field in the caused of temperance. On May 27, 1833, a meeting of the Berkeley Temperance Society was held in the Lutheran Church in Martinsburg, and a stirring address was made by the president of the society, Mr. Edward Colston. The officers of the organization were: *President*—Edward Colston. *Vice President*—John Doll. *Secretary*—John

Strother. *Treasurer*—John K. Wilson. *Managers*—James M. Brown, William C. Matthews, Jacob Medtart, John N. Riddle, George Tabb, Hiram Henshaw, Archibald Sheerer, Christian D. Wolff and Adam Senaker.

Among the occasional advertisements of the sale of negroes the following, published in 1833, bears such a stamp of humanity about it that it gives the lie to the wholesale charge of heartlessness on the part of those who owned slaves. Those who have never lived among the "institution" as it existed in the *ante bellum* days can not realize the verity of it:

"*Negro Woman For Sale.*—One that is well acquainted with every kind of house-work, sober and honest, sold for no fault, and will not be sold to a trader. Enquire of the printer."

"July 11, 1833."

The following, copied from the *Gazette* of July 18, 1833, shows that the cyclone, as well as the flood, is not a modern invention: "The southern portion of this county was visited by a tremendous hurricane on Sunday evening last. It crossed the mountain near Gerrardstown, and blew with violence toward Harper's Ferry, embracing several miles in width. It unroofed houses and barns, carried off quantities of fencing, destroyed a great deal of timber, blocked up the roads, and injured a great many growing crops of corn and oats. The storm was accompanied with hail. In a ride through a portion of Jefferson County over which the storm passed in its fury, we observed immense oak trees borne to the earth, and the large tops of some carried to such a distance that it was impossible to designate their original locality."

An account of the discovery of anthracite coal is given in a paper issued in September, 1833. It states that for many years the fact of the existence of coal in this county had been surmised, and that even small specimens had been exhibited, but that during the past month Mr. Purcell, an engineer of the canal, accompanied by several individuals, made an examination near the source of Meadow Branch, between the Third Hill Mountain and Sleepy Creek Mountain, and after digging a few feet under the surface of the earth encountered a "bed of anthracite coal of the finest quality." The engineer reported that from the physical analogy of the region in this county to the coal fields of Pennsylvania, that coal must exist here in great abundance. A large specimen weighing several pounds was labeled and sent to the Virginia Historical Society.

In November of this year, 1833, occurred the great meteorological display, undoubtedly the finest ever witnessed by man. The editor of the paper makes a note of it the day following, and says that although he did not see it himself, those who had that pleasure describe it as being wonderful: "the heavens appearing to be wrapped in a blaze of light, with hundreds of shooting stars flying in every direction." The following issue of the paper gives glowing accounts of the rare scene, and the various theories then prevalent, not one of which hinted at the now accepted cause known almost to a certainty to science—the existence of a great meteor-zone lying near the earth's orbit.

As a fitting conclusion to the comparatively primitive era, at least in many things, of the days preceding 1835, in the lower valley, and as an important precursor of the progress that at the date given was about to begin, the following advertisement seems appropriately to have a place in this work. It is the first advertisement in relation to a railroad train, and the first approach to a schedule ever published in this section of country and must have been, consequently, the first ever printed in a newspaper west of the Blue Ridge Mountains, through the whole extent of country stretching to the Pacific, and for that matter clear around the world till it struck England. And strange to say, this important event, one of the most momentous in the world's history, received not one word of notice in the paper in which it was printed. Politics in 1834 was too important a matter upon which to waste a line of the valuable space of a newspaper in reference to such a common-place affair as the inauguration of a railroad, even if that railroad *was* the first to stretch its giant arms over these mountains, and to bring cities and towns and villages closer by days and weeks to a market for their products. But here is the quaint schedule:

TRANSPORTATION

ON THE BALTIMORE AND OHIO RAIL ROAD

Between Harper's Ferry and Baltimore.

THE CONVEYANCE OF TONNAGE on the Rail Road to and from HARPER'S FERRY, will take place on and after Monday next, the 1st of December.

The TRANSPORTATION OF PASSENGERS will commence on Wednesday the 3d of December.

The Rail Road Company will until further notice, receive Produce and Commodities generally, at the termination of the Railway at

Harper's Ferry, and will give to the parties from whom they may receive such produce receipts for the same, engaging to deliver it to the consignees in Baltimore, or at any other public or private Depot, in good order, when it shall be delivered in such order to the Company.

They will also receive produce in like manner, at Wever's Mill, and at Berlin, or at such other points as may hereafter be agreed upon with forwarders.

The charge of the Company for conveying flour to Baltimore will be as follows, viz:

From Harper's Ferry,	33 cts per bbl.
Wever's Mill,	32 do do
Berlin,	31 do do

The Rail Road Company will also receive Goods or other commodities in Baltimore,—or any other public or private Depot on the Rail Road,—destined for Harper's Ferry,—transport and, immediately on arrival, deliver the same at the termination of the Railway, to the consignee thereof.

The charges by the Company for such conveyance from Baltimore to the Ferry will be as follows, viz:

Plaster of Paris, per ton,	\$2.40.
Salt & Salted Fish per 100 lbs.	14 $\frac{1}{4}$ cts
Merchandise, do	22 $\frac{3}{4}$ do

Trains of Wagons will start daily from Harper's Ferry and from Baltimore and proceed regularly to those places, respectively, and all commodities will be promptly forwarded in their successive order after being received by the Company.

Fair prices can be obtained at all times for the GONDOLAS from which produce may at any place have been delivered to the Rail Road Company.

The TRANSPORTATION OF PASSENGERS will, until further notice, be as follows, viz:

FROM HARPER'S FERRY TO BALTIMORE OR FREDERICK CITY.

A Train will start at 8 in the morning

FROM BALTIMORE TO HARPER'S FERRY.

A Train will start every morning at seven o'clock, reaching the Ferry at about three in the afternoon.

W. WOODVILLE,

Superintendent of B. & O. R. R.

Office of Transportation, Dec. 4, 1834.

CHAPTER XIV.

TRUSTEES, COUNCILMEN, COURTS AND OFFICERS.

THE TRUSTEE FORM OF GOVERNMENT—ENLARGED POWERS—THE ACT—FIRST OFFICERS—NUISANCES—MARKET RULES—TRUSTEES VS. PARRETT—JAMES FAULKNER AS A JUSTICE—"NO PROPERTY FOUND"—A FAMOUS DOG CASE—"TRUSTEES VS. SNOWDELL ET UX."—SPIRIT OF IMPROVEMENT—PETITION OF FAULKNER, ET ALS.—NO RIDING ON SIDEWALKS—TAX LIST—OLD MARKET HOUSE—INCORPORATION OF MARTINSBURG—THE ACT—FIRST PROCEEDINGS—MORE IMPROVEMENTS—FIRE ENGINES—THE WAR PERIOD—"A MESSENGER FROM WINCHESTER"—A SAD MUNICIPAL ENTRY—FROM '62 TO '65—REORGANIZATION—STILL FURTHER IMPROVEMENT—A NEW CHARTER—LIST OF OFFICERS—LIST OF JUSTICES—SHERIFFS, COUNTY CLERKS, PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS—CIRCUIT COURT JUDGES AND CLERKS—OTHER OFFICERS—PRACTICING ATTORNEYS.

BECOMING tired of the old system of justice courts as applied to their growing little city, the citizens of Martinsburg applied to the General Assembly of the Commonwealth to grant them by law the privilege of electing a set of trustees to regulate and oversee their town matters. So, in response to the reasonable request the following act was passed February 9, 1813:

"An act concerning the town of Martinsburg in the County of Berkeley.

"Be it enacted by the General Assembly, that it shall and may be lawful for the free white male freeholders and housekeepers above the age of twenty-one years, who shall have been resident in the town of Martinsburg in the County of Berkeley twelve months next preceding every election to be held by virtue of this act, and all free white male persons above the age of twenty-one years, being citizens of Virginia and freeholders in said town, whether residents of said town or not, to meet at the Court House of Berkeley County within the said town, on the first Monday of April in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirteen, and on the first Monday of April in every second year thereafter, and then and there (under the superintendence of one or more justices of the peace of Berkeley County resident in the said town), nominate and elect seven fit-persons, being freeholders

and residents of said town, to serve as trustees thereof, who shall continue in office until the next succeeding election (provided they continue to reside in said town), and no longer, unless re-elected. And it shall be the duty of the justice or justices, superintending the election as aforesaid, to notify the persons thus elected as trustees within five days thereafter.

“Every trustee, before he enters on the execution of the duties required by this act, shall take an oath, or make solemn affirmation, before a justice of the peace for the County of Berkeley, that he will, faithfully and impartially, to the best of his skill and judgment, perform his duty according to this act; whereupon all the rights vested in, and powers given by the law to, the trustees appointed for said town before the passage of this act, shall cease to exist in the said former trustees, and shall vest in the trustees chosen by virtue of this act, who are hereby made a body corporate and politic by the name of ‘The Trustees of the Town of Martinsburg.’

“The said trustees chosen by virtue of this act, and qualified as aforesaid, or any four of them, shall have power to make bye-laws and ordinances for the regulation and good government of the said town; and the same to amend, alter and repeal, at their pleasure; and to enforce obedience thereto by such penalties as they shall think fit, not exceeding ten dollars for any one offense, recoverable by warrant before any justice of the peace for the said county of Berkeley: Provided, such by-laws and ordinances shall not be repugnant to, or inconsistent with, the laws and constitution of the State or of the United States.

“The said trustees, chosen by virtue of this act, and qualified as aforesaid, or any four of them, shall have power to remove or abate nuisances, or cause the same to be done; to repair the public streets and alleys; and to do, or cause to be done, all other things necessary for the benefit of the said town; and to assess taxes on the inhabitants, and all property within the bounds of the said town, for the purposes aforesaid, and such other purposes as they shall think fit, for the benefit of said town;—provided that the assessments and taxes aforesaid shall not exceed seventy-five cents on each tithable, and five per cent on the annual rents of real property within said town, in any one year, agreeably to the books of the commissioners of the revenue in Berkeley County.

“The trustees shall have power to appoint one of their own body

to preside at their meetings, who shall continue in office, as president, during the pleasure of the trustees; and in case of his absence, the trustees may appoint a president *pro tempore*, who shall have power to call a meeting of said trustees, whenever he shall think fit, any four of whom may proceed to business. They shall keep a fair record of their proceedings and accounts of monies by them received and disbursed. Every trustee who shall refuse or neglect to meet, when required, not having a reasonable excuse (to be judged by the board of trustees), shall for such refusal or neglect, forfeit and pay a fine, not exceeding fifty dollars, to be collected by the collector hereinafter to be appointed, as other assessments, and applied to the use of said town.

“The said trustees shall have power (upon the petition in writing of two-thirds of the freeholders of any section or part of the said town, or of so many of such freeholders as represent, or hold, in their own demesne as of fee, two-thirds, in value, of the houses and lots in such section or part of said town, praying a bye-law to pass for paving the sidewalks of such section or part of the town, at the expense of the owners of the houses and lots in such section or part of the town, in proportion to their property held there) to pass such bye-law, if they think it reasonable, and to enforce obedience to the same, as in case of any other bye-law made by them.

“The trustees shall meet at the court house of Berkeley County in the said town of Martinsburg, within fifteen days next after their election, and being qualified as this act directs, may proceed to execute the duties required thereby.

“This act shall commence and be in force from and after the first day of March next.

“WM. MUNFORD,
“*Keeper of the Rolls.*”

The act also provides for the filling of the places of trustees in case of death, resignation, etc.; to render a true account of their transactions; for the appointment of a tax collector; and stipulations reserving the rights acquired before the passage of this act, etc.; which is not necessary here to reproduce.

In pursuance of the foregoing an election was held, which resulted in the selection of the following gentlemen as trustees: David Hunter, Elisha Boyd, William Gregory, Edward A. Gibbs, John S. Harrison, Thomas C. Smith, and Obed Waite; David Hunter was chosen pres-

ident of the board; Obed Waite, clerk; Charles A. Stewart, collector of taxes, and Thomas C. Smith, treasurer.

The first business after the organization in April, 1813, was the drafting and enactment of a number of by-laws for the better government of the town, the appointment of a market master, and laying down a set of regulations to govern the market. Peter Shaffer was made clerk of the market.

The first by-law was, naturally, against nuisances. The city fathers made it punishable with fines to permit any dead animal to remain on their premises, and failing to remove it at least 200 yards from the town limits, and 200 yards from the dwelling house of any person. Also, prohibiting any "blue-dyer or batter" from throwing any dye-stuff in or near the public spring, and that no one should wash in or near the said spring any dirty linen or other wearing apparel. No lumber, wood, dirt, sticks or stones were to be thrown on the streets, alleys or public square of the town under a penalty of not less than one nor more than ten dollars, provided, of course, none of the articles named used for building purposes were included in the proscription. It was also enacted that where any person apprehended danger from fire emanating from smiths' shops or other shops, houses or buildings without a stone or brick chimney or stovepipe not sufficiently high, they could have the same declared a nuisance and removed. Galloping or "straining" horses in the public streets was likewise prohibited, under a penalty of \$2.50, and if the offender be a servant or slave, unless the master pay the fine for him, the offender was to receive such number of lashes, not exceeding fifteen, as a magistrate would adjudge. No person was to shoot or fire a gun, rifle, or pistol, except for the purpose of killing "pigeons, mad dogs, or other fowls," which it may be lawful to shoot. Also, that no chimney was to be burned out in dry weather, but when the roofs were covered with snow or were wet, and if they caught and burned with a blaze out of the top, then the owner or occupier was liable to a fine. The usual rules regulating the old markets were enacted, prohibiting the sale anywhere in the town by any person, except at the market house until after nine o'clock in the morning, all kinds of meats, fish, game, vegetables, eggs, butter, fowls, and any other kind of produce; empowering the clerk of the market to seize all unsound or diseased products, and all light-weight butter, etc. A by-law was passed in September, laying the taxes for the year 1813 at \$2.50 on every \$100 of the rent of any property, and 50 cents on each tithable person.

The first case on the records for infraction of the by-laws of the town was "Trustees of Martinsburg vs. William Parrett." And it seems to have been quite an important event, at least judging from the array of prominent names in connection with the matter. Thomas C. Smith, a prominent merchant and one of the trustees of the town laid the information before himself and several of his fellow-trustees, whereupon they obtained the magisterial services of James Faulkner who was a justice of the peace at the time, and that gentleman issued a summons for the apprehension of "said Parrett," directed to any constable of Berkeley County. At the bottom of the old time-browned document, entirely written, over the signature of James Faulkner, appears the additional direction to "summon the following persons as witnesses: A S. Dandridge, Conrad Hogmire, Meverill Locke and Charles D. Stewart." Squire William Riddle tried the case, or at least rendered judgment against the defendant, in the sum of \$2.50 fine and thirty cents costs, with seventy-two cents for witnesses. It is altogether probable Mr. Parrett failed to put in an appearance, for on the back of Squire Faulkner's summons is the endorsement "No property found." The terrible charge, as stated in the summons is that "a certain William Parrett did, on the 22d inst., strain a horse on Queen street in the town of Martinsburg." This was in February, 1814.

Another case of almost equal importance as the one just given occurred a little later on, in April: "Trustees vs. Snowdell and ux." The charge as stated in the summons was "a certain Jacob Snowdell and his wife Catherine did lay a dead dog at the house of Juliann Smurr in the Town of Martinsburg." An endorsement on the back states: "Dismissed at the Pltf's cost."

The thriving little town seemed to be ambitious of advancement, and she appears to have had property-holders who would be an example not only for the Martinsburg of the present day, but for many larger cities, where it is a constant fight between the corporate authorities and the property-holders in the matter of improvements. In many cities protest after protest is entered against grading, opening and improving streets, but in 1814, when money was scarce, the spectacle is witnessed of the majority of the owners of business houses and dwellings petitioning the trustees to pass an ordinance compelling themselves and the others on Queen Street from Burk to King Street to pave at their own expense and grade the same, the sidewalks in front of their property. The trustees favorably heard the petitioners and promptly passed the by-law, and following is a portion of it:

“Whereas, James Faulkner, Thomas C. Smith, Daniel Burkhart, Jacob Hamme, George Porterfield, George Wolff, Nicholas Marquart, John Hooper, Adam Young, and Philip C. Pendleton (being two-thirds of the freeholders in that section or part of the Town of Martinsburg, on both sides of Queen, from King to Burk Street, and holding in their own demesne as of fee, two-thirds in value of the houses and lots in said section or part of said town) have presented a petition in writing to the Trustees of the Town of Martinsburg, praying a by-law to pass for paving the sidewalks of the said section or part of the town at the expense of the owners of the houses and lots in the said section or part of the town in proportion to their property held there: and the Board of Trustees have taken the said petition under serious consideration, and having materially deliberated upon the subject thereof it is the opinion of the board that the prayer of the said petitioners is reasonable and that the said board, etc.”

Then follow the stipulations in regard to the kind of pavement, which was to be of either good flag-stone or brick, with a substantial curbing and a gutter. All porches were to be taken down on Queen Street between King and Burk Streets, and all cellar doors leveled with the pavement. To facilitate matters James Faulkner, William Long and Jacob Hamme were appointed commissioners to see that the work was carried out. The time stipulated for the finishing of the work, however, was too short, and a petition from the majority of the householders asked further time; they were: Daniel Burkhart, Ignatius O’Ferrall, John A. Stewart, Abraham Levy, James Faulkner, William Long, Jacob Hamme and Edward Beeson. Time was granted till November. Improvements having begun they were gradually extended to other sections of the town, for at a meeting of the trustees in September, a resolution was passed that three commissioners be appointed to view the streets and the market-house and report what repairs were necessary thereon. William Gregory, Edward A. Gibbs and David Hunter were the committee. At this same meeting a by-law was passed prohibiting riding on the sidewalks.

What the population of Martinsburg was at this time, 1814, is now difficult to determine, but, judging from the taxes received for that year, it was not large. The committee appointed to view the streets and market-house, in making their report to the board, incidentally give an idea of the matter, for they state that as the taxes “will not exceed \$450,” they of course must keep the appropriations within that

sum, etc. A number of the streets were improved, the following sums being appropriated: For market-house, \$70; Queen Street, \$150; King, \$60; Burk, \$40; German, \$20; John, \$30; Martin, \$10; Stephen, \$8; College Alley, \$12; Spring, \$5—\$405 in all. Quite a respectable sum at that time.

At the election in April, 1815, the same board of trustees as previously, were elected, with one exception. It then stood, David Hunter, John S. Harrison, William Gregory, Robert Wilson, Elisha Boyd, Obed Waite and Edward A. Gibbs. Mr. Hunter was again selected as president, and Obed Waite, clerk of the board. William Gregory was ordered to procure two sledge hammers, two crow-bars, one set of tools for blowing rocks and two shovels, for the hands, and render an account, etc., and he was also ordered to repair Queen Street and Burk Street and draw on the clerk for the expense, "which is not to exceed \$10." At the next meeting in May among other matters transacted was the appointment of a committee consisting of William Gregory, Robert Wilson, and Obed Waite, to examine the stalls in the market house, fix prices on them and rent them. Several appropriations were made to various streets in the town, and altogether their seems to have been a spirit of improvement abroad that was quite commendable. All the business was concentrated on Queen Street between Burk and King Streets, and the old market house stood in the center of the public square. It was a rough, rambling building and not enclosed on its sides.

In 1856 application was made by the leading citizens to the General Assembly of the commonwealth for that body to pass an act incorporating the town of Martinsburg, which request was complied with in March of that year, the law to take effect the first Monday in May of the next year. Accordingly an election was held at the time specified, and the first entry in the minute book of the council is as follows:

"Pursuant to 'An act for the election of a Mayor and Council and other officers of the town of Martinsburg, and to define their duties and powers, passed March 6, 1856,' an election was held on the first Monday in May, 1857, for one fit and proper person for Mayor of the said corporation, and for two fit and proper persons from each of the three wards as Councilmen, and for one fit and proper person from each of the said wards as sergeants thereof, when the following persons were duly elected:

“ Mayor—John Q. A. Nadenbousch.

“ Councilmen—First Ward, Bernard Doll, E. G. Alburtis; Second Ward, Dennis Murphy, Philip Diffenderfer; Third Ward, George F. Rutherford, Patrick Cunningham.

“ Sergeants—First Ward, George A. Schoppert; Second Ward, Thomas P. Hollis; Third Ward, S. S. Dowlan.”

At a meeting of the council on the 5th day of May, 1857, were present the mayor, J. Q. A. Nadenbousch, and Councilmen Diffenderfer, Cunningham, Rutherford and Doll.

Bernard Doll was appointed clerk *pro tem.* and on motion of P. Diffenderfer, the laws then in force were accepted for the government of the corporation, and to continue in force until new ordinances be adopted. Application was made to the county authorities for the use of the jail for corporation offenders, which was granted, and suitable rooms were ordered to be procured for the use of the council. Sergeants were required to give bonds in the sum of \$1,000 each for the faithful performance of their duties.

At the next meeting, May 16, E. G. Alburtis was elected clerk, Bernard Doll, treasurer, and W. H. Mathews, market master.

Many improvements were at once inaugurated, the first being the ordering the better paving of the sidewalks on Queen Street. Other streets followed during this year and rules for governing the market were enacted. Steps also were taken for providing the little fire engine with a shed in the rear of the market house.

To give an idea of the great increase in the valuation of property since 1857, the following figures are copied from the estimate for the town levy: Estimated amount of rents in First Ward, \$17,665; Second Ward, \$15,388; Third Ward, \$8,793; Total, \$41,838.

There were in the town, 585 tithables; 211 dogs; 7 hotels; 14 pleasure carriages; 7 carts, drays and wagons; 7 ale houses; 9 carriages at livery.

May 5, 1858, the officers elected were:

Mayor—Anthony S. Chambers.

Councilmen—First Ward, Bernard Doll, A. M. Vanarsdale; Second Ward, J. H. Blondell, M. J. C. Hoffman; Third Ward, P. Cunningham, David A. Cline.

Sergeants—First Ward, George A. Schoppert; Second Ward, Thomas P. Hollis; Third Ward, James F. Reed.

Clerk—A. M. Vanarsdale.

Treasurer—Bernard Doll.

During this year Burk Street and a number of other streets were ordered to be improved.

May 5, 1859.—Mayor, Philip Diffenderfer.

Councilmen—First Ward, Bernard Doll, E. G. Alburtis; Second Ward, J. H. Blondell, Charles M. Shaffer; Third Ward, John Weller, George F. Rutherford.

Clerk—E. G. Alburtis.

Treasurer—Bernard Doll.

At the meeting of the council, May 7, J. H. Blondell, E. G. Alburtis and C. M. Shaffer were appointed a committee to make investigations in regard to the price, construction, etc., of a new fire engine and report the same to the council, which they did on the 12th, at which meeting J. H. Blondell was instructed to make a thorough examination of the First Baltimore Hose Company's engine, and if it was satisfactory to purchase. A favorable report being returned by Mr. Blondell the "machine" was purchased for the sum of \$762.50. During this year great improvements were going on in paving, and many persons objected to going to the expense of laying new sidewalks, or in fact laying any. Many of the objectors had to be fined, and some of them repeatedly, before they could be made to fall into line with the progressive citizens who desired to improve their little city.

May 10, 1860.—Mayor, A. S. Chambers.

Councilmen—First Ward, Joshua Homrich, Bernard Doll; Second Ward, C. M. Shaffer, M. J. C. Hoffman; Third Ward, Joseph S. Chambers, George F. Rutherford.

Clerk—Bernard Doll.

Treasurer—C. M. Shaffer.

May 8, 1861.—Mayor, A. S. Chambers.

Councilmen—First Ward, Bernard Doll, C. W. Doll; Second Ward, C. M. Shaffer, James Mathews; Third Ward, G. F. Rutherford, J. S. Chambers.

Clerk—L. W. Doll.

Treasurer—C. M. Shaffer.

Matters in Martinsburg at this date were in a terribly unsettled condition, but bad as it was it was only a slight breath of the storm that was to break around her during the next four years. Many valuable lives were to be sacrificed, homes broken up and property destroyed, before white-winged peace would again hover over the

little hilled city at the gate of the great valley. Yet scarcely any indication of what was going on around them appeared in the recorded proceedings of the council. Those were times when men had to be cautious. No one could tell who would occupy the town to-morrow. So it behooved the city fathers, as well as all others, to keep their public mouths closed, and to be chary of what they instructed their clerks to put down in black and white. Only one business entry indicates for this whole two or three months of almost continued warfare anything to tell of the awful drama. One of the minutes of the proceedings states that the council appropriated "\$25 for the relief of the families of soldiers who were away." But it does not state to what kind of soldiers. There were decidedly two classes of soldiers who went from Martinsburg, and there were most decidedly two classes of opinions here. One can not tell from the records whether gray or whether blue received the benefit.

Another record, in the proceedings of July 23, stands simple and sad in its simplicity: It tells one of the most sorrowful tales ever recorded. The elder Martinsburg resident will recall that gloomy episode in the annals of the first year's strife. The minute speaks its own unwelcome tidings:

"A messenger from Winchester arrived announcing the battle of Manasses, and the expected arrival of the bodies of Peyton R. Harrison, Holmes A. Conrad, Tucker Conrad and John Fryatt, whereupon the council adjourned to meet at 4 o'clock on Saturday afternoon next."

After this last meeting no further proceedings occur until 1862, where the record states that no regular election took place at the proper date, and then a further skip is made to July 12, 1865. That hiatus in the proceedings is eloquent in its very silence.

July 12, 1865, a special meeting was held with A. S. Chambers, the last mayor elected, present, Bernard Doll, C. M. Shaffer, J. S. Chambers, G. F. Rutherford, C. W. Doll. A special election was ordered to be held, and as a result the following officers appear on September 11, 1865: Mayor, James Mathews; clerk, George R. Wisong; treasurer, George F. Rutherford.

1866—James Mathews, mayor; William Wilen, clerk.

1867—J. W. Robinson, mayor; Frank Burr, clerk.

In 1868 the charter of the town was re-enacted and amended by the Legislature of West Virginia, and several changes were made. The number of wards was retained, but the time of election was made



Wm. L. Garrison

to occur on the fourth, instead of the first, Monday in May. Additional powers were granted to the corporate authorities, under which many important improvements have been accomplished.

Up to 1870 Martinsburg had no defense against fire save one of the old-style, ineffective fire-engines, but in September of that year the council appropriated a sum of money for the purchase of a steamer. A committee was selected to make choice of a first-class engine and apparatus, and they contracted with the Silsby Manufacturing Company for one of their best rotary steam engines of fine power, and the town is now in possession of a splendid defense against conflagrations of any extent. The sum paid for the machine, including hose and other necessary apparatus, was about \$8,000, and it was a good investment, for property holders now feel a security they never felt before its purchase.

Several special acts of legislation were obtained in 1872, among which was one "for the extension of the corporate limits of the town of Martinsburg;" one for the purpose of authorizing the corporate authorities to issue bonds for the purpose of repairing streets and public highways, and the construction of gas and water-works; and another amending the act passed in 1868 amending the original charter of 1856.

An election was held in July to take the sense of the voters in regard to an extension of the town limits, and was carried for extension by a handsome majority. The town was also re-arranged in regard to wards, two more being added, making five in all, and a special election was held to fill the vacant positions in the said two. An election was also held in 1872 to provide for the issuing of bonds for the purpose of constructing water-works and repairing the streets of the town. The creation of a police force was ordered in this year. In 1873 a water board was created, and a grant of certain privileges to the Martinsburg Gas Company, for up to this late date (1872-73) Martinsburg had neither gas nor public water-works.

Following is a list of the mayors and clerks from the re-enactment of the charter for the town in 1868:

1868—J. N. Abel, mayor; H. N. Deatrick, clerk.

1869-70—J. N. Abel, mayor; J. T. Picking, clerk.

1871—A. P. Shutt, mayor; George Doll, clerk.

1872-73—A. P. Shutt, mayor; Frank Patterson, clerk.

1874-75—A. S. Chambers, mayor; Archibald Oden, clerk.

1876—A. P. Shutt, mayor; W. G. Butler, clerk.

1877—P. Showers, mayor, appointed.

1878 to 1883—W. T. Logan, mayor; P. J. Foreman, clerk till 1872, when C. A. Young was elected clerk and has continued till the present time.

1884—C. O. Lambert was elected mayor and has successively filled the position since that date, still retaining it (1890).

The corporate authorities are doing much to improve the town. Streets are being re-graded, obstructions are being removed, paving of sidewalks is being strenuously insisted upon, and altogether the ancient little city is gradually emerging from its primitive condition to a very beautiful and thriving place of 8,000 population. A number of factories are in successful operation and there are prospects for several more in the near future.

For purposes of preservation and reference for those who may wish to know who were the officers of the law from the formation of the county onward the following lists have been gleaned and prepared with much labor from the old records; and although there may be an occasional mistake, and a few omissions, yet it is as perfect as all requirements necessitate:

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1772.	Robert Tabb.	George Grundy.
Ralph Wormley.	John Throckmorton.	George Cunningham.
Jacob Hite.	Thomas Lowery.	1780.
Van Swearingen.	Godwin Swift.	James Nourse.
Thomas Rutherford.	James Ariss.	Moses Hunter.
Adam Stephen.	William Patterson.	Robert Baylor.
John Neville.	Morgan Morgan.	Robert Stewart.
Thomas Swearingen.	1776.	George Scott.
Samuel Washington.	Adam Stephen.	James Wilson.
James Nourse.	John Neville.	John Kearsley.
William Little.	Samuel Washington.	1785.
Robert Stephen.	Robert Stephen.	John Davenport.
John Briscoe.	Horatio Gates.	William Porterfield.
Hugh Lyle.	John Cooke.	
James Strode.	Henry Whiting.	1792.
William Morgan.	Robert Worthington.	Joseph Swearingen.
Robert Stogden.	William McGaw.	William Henshaw.
James Seaton.	John McAllister.	James Maxwell.
Robert Carter Willis.	Anthony Noble.	Nicholas Orrick.
Thomas Robinson.	John Morrow.	
1773.	Robert Throckmorton.	1796.
Horatio Gates.	John Gantt.	John Turner.
Robert Stephen.	Walter Baker.	Andrew Waggoner.

Alexander White.
John Kerney.

1798.

John Briscoe.
William Darke.
Charles Orrick.

1801.

James Stephenson.
Winn Winship.
Richard Baylor.
Charles Orrick.
William Alexander.
Charles Cramer.
George Hite.
William Riddle.

1805.

James Anderson.
George North.
Daniel Collett.
Abraham Davenport.
Smith Slaughter.
Magnus Tate.
John Hunter.
Van Rutherford.
John Packett.
William Phancker.
George Porterfield.

1807.

Erasmus Gantt.
Jacob Weaver.
Philip Nadenbousch.
John Campbell.

1810.

William Mackey.
Joel Ward.
George Wolf.
Michael Rooney.
George Harris.
Joseph Baldwin.
William Pendleton.

1813.

James Faulkner.
James E. Throckmorton.
William Rush.

1815.

William Riddle.
James Faulkner.

1816.

Thomas Robinson.
Dougal Campbell.
Samuel Boyd.
Levi Henshaw.
William Gregory.
Jacob Weaver.
George Harris.
Jonathan Jones.
Elias Edmunds.

1818.

Edward Colston.
John S. Harrison.
William Morrison.
Edward A. Gibbs.
Benj. Comegys.
William Campbell.
Robert Snodgrass, Jr.

1820.

John Porterfield.
Israel Robinson.

1821.

Richard Cleggett.

1825.

Jacob Van Doren.
Silas Harlan.
Isaac S. Lauck.
William Grantham.

1832.

Daniel Burkhart.
Tillotson Fryatt.
Archibald Shaver.
Robert V. Snodgrass.
John Lamon.
Thomas Davis.
Francis Silver.

1834.

Philip C. Pendleton.
Conrad Hogmire.
Edward Winning.
Samuel Baker.
William L. Boak.
Alexander Pain.

1836.

Thomas S. Page.
Richard McSherry.
William Maslin.

1838.

Jacob Hamme
Stephen R. Snodgrass.
Robert K. Robinson.
Jacob Myers.
Daniel B. Morrison.

1841.

James M. Newkirk.
James H. Robinson.
Alfred Ross.
James L. Campbell.

1843.

Lewis B. Willis.
John Sencendiver.

1847.

B. M. Kitchen.
Thomas J. Harley.
James L. Cunningham.
William Dorsey.
Daniel H. Doll.
John McKown.

1850.

Lewis Fry.
George W. Holida.
Andrew McCleary.

1852 to 1856.

John A. Vorhes.
George W. Holida.
Jacob Myers.
A. R. McQuilken.
A. W. McCleary.
James L. Cunningham.
Owen T. Hedges.
Charles Downs.
Thomas J. Harley.
Robert V. Snodgrass.
Richard Bodine.
Henry J. Seibert.
Robert K. Robinson.
B. M. Kitchen.
Lewis Grantham.
Philip Everhart.
Casper Stump.
Joseph D. Haven.
John McKown.
James L. Campbell.
Lewis Fry.
Alfred Ross.

D. S. Eichelberger.
John E. Boyd.
Alexander Newcomer.
Philip C. Pendleton.
Stephen R. Snodgrass.

1856 to 1860.

George Doll.
G. H. McClure.
B. Cushwa.
W. Dorsey.
Bernard Doll.
S. J. Williamson.
J. Hoffman.
F. D. Dollinger.
Isarel Robinson.
J. W. Hollis.
E. Showers.
Christian Tabler.
J. C. Rawlins.
J. L. Cunningham.
A. R. McQuilken.
J. R. Stewart.
T. J. Flagg.
W. H. Mong.
Joseph Stuckey.
C. Stump.
G. Doll.
M. H. Payne.
P. Everhart.
J. Q. A. Nadenbousch.
W. Leigh.
W. J. Hensell.
M. S. Grantham.
J. M. Newkirk.
I. E. Houser.
M. Lupton.
B. C. Speck.
P. T. Hedges.
W. D. North.
J. T. De Haven.
W. H. Mong.

R. K. Robinson.
A. Buckles.
H. J. Seibert.
R. Bodine.
J. G. Manor.
A. W. McCleary.

1860 to 1865.

R. Bodine.
H. J. Seibert.
A. R. McQuilken.
P. J. Museter.
J. W. Hollis.
G. Doll.
B. F. Harrison.
J. L. De Haven.
J. Hoffman.
W. McKee.
M. S. Grantham.
C. Stuckey.
W. N. Riddle.
O. T. Hedges.
B. M. Kitchen.
J. H. Barnetts.
J. Q. A. Nadenbousch.
W. Sperow.
A. Myers.
R. Lamon.
J. W. Stewart.
C. Tabler.
J. M. Newkirk.
J. E. Brady.
T. Henshaw.
J. W. Kendrick.

1881 to 1885.

Charles Stuckey.
M. Tucker Bowen.
John D. Barney.
Joseph Hollis.
James Billmyer.
C. U. Thornburg.

William H. Mathews.
W. B. Colston.
G. M. Tabler.
G. R. Hollida.
George H. Ropp.
P. H. Thomas.
Jacob Syester.
William Light.

1885 to 1889.

Charles Stuckey.
M. T. Bowen.
John Myers.
James M. Billmyer.
Thornton Henshaw.
Robert C. Burkhart.
Charles P. Matthaei.
William McKee.
G. W. M. Tabler.
G. W. D. Folk.
J. H. Alexander.
R. R. Coffenberger.
S. O. Cunningham.
Jacob F. Lemen.
Jacob Syester.
H. H. Cox.

1889 to 1893.

George W. Swimley.
S. S. Felker.
John H. McBride.
John Myers.
Robert P. Bryarly.
William McKee.
E. G. Bartlett.
W. H. Frankenberg.
W. H. Taylor.
R. R. Coffenberger.
B. W. Gyer.
G. C. Ditto.
D. W. Snyder.

SHERIFFS.

Adam Stephen, April 1, 1772; Samuel Washington, October 17, 1776; Cato Moore, August 31, 1793; James Wilson, August 29, 1795; John Kearsley, July, 1797; James Campbell, July 12, 1799; John Davenport, August 29, 1801; William Porterfield, July 23, 1803; Nicholas Orrick, July 27, 1807; John Turner, August 5, 1808; Andrew Waggoner, July 26, 1809;—second term, July 17, 1810;

James Stephenson, July 5, 1811;—second term, July 22, 1812; Charles Orrick, September 22, 1813;—second term, September 21, 1814; William Riddle, June 28, 1815;—second term, August 19, 1816; James Anderson, July 7, 1817;—second term, November 13, 1818; Magnus Tate, July 19, 1819;—second term, August 1, 1820; George Porterfield, July 20, 1821;—second term, August 23, 1822; Erasmus Gantt, July 30, 1823;—second term, September 17, 1824; Jacob Weaver, November 29, 1825;—second term, January 16, 1827; George Harris, December 6, 1827;—second term, December 15, 1828; Philip Nadenbousch, January 5, 1830;—second term, February 21, 1831; Joel Ward, January 30, 1832; George Wolff, 1834; Michael Rooney, March, 1836; A. S. Chambers, being coroner, was acting sheriff in 1838; Levi Henshaw, March, 1840; William Gregory, 1842; Edward Colston, January 9, 1844; Benjamin Comegys, January, 1846; Silas Harlan, 1848; Daniel Burkhart, 1850; Tillotson Fryatt, 1852; Jacob Van Doren, July 1, 1852; Barnett Cushwa, 1854;—second term, 1856; Daniel Lafevre, 1859;—second term, 1861; J. W. Pitzer, appointed, 1864;—elected, November, 1866; Andrew J. Thomas, 1871;—second term, January 1, 1873; M. C. Nadenbousch, January 1, 1877; George A. Chrisman, January 1, 1881; Robert Lamon, January 1, 1885; Charles H. Miller, January 1, 1889.

CLERKS OF COUNTY COURT.

William Drew, May 19, 1772; Moses Hunter, 1785 to 1797; Henry Bedinger, 1798 to 1803; David Hunter, 1803 to 1829; John Strother, 1829 to 1831; Harrison Waite, June 13, 1831, and Norman Miller, acting clerk; Jacob Van Doren, 1851; E. G. Alburtis, 1852 to 1858; James W. Robinson, 1858; Seamans Garrard, 1865 to 1870; Bernard Doll, January, 1871; C. W. Doll, 1873, still acceptably fills the position, 1889.

PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

Alexander White, May 19, 1772, appointed king's attorney for Berkeley County; Elisha Boyd; David H. Conrad; Edmund P. Hunter, died of cholera, September 7, 1854; John E. Norris, 1854 to 1856; George W. Murphy, till breaking out of war; Joseph T. Hoke, 1865; J. Nelson Wisner, H. H. Blackburn, Edmund Shaw, R. M. Price, Luther M. Shaffer, W. H. H. Flick, D. C. Westenhaver, P. A. Rohrbaugh, George W. Feidt.

CIRCUIT COURT JUDGES.

This court was established in 1809; the first judge was Hon. Robert White, and the first clerk Obed Waite. The judges succeeding were: William Brockenbrough, who acted *pro tem.*; John Scott, also *pro tem.*; Richard E. Parker; Isaac R. Douglas; Richard Parker, son of the former judge of the same name; John W. Kennedy, appointed; L. P. W. Balch, appointed in 1865; Ephraim B. Hall, 1865; Joseph Chapman, appointed 1868; E. B. Hall, elected in 1868, but failed to qualify; John Blair Hoge, 1872; Charles J. Faulkner, Jr., 1881, but resigned in 1887, being elected United States senator; Frank Beckwith appointed to fill unexpired term, and in January, 1889, the present incumbent, Joseph S. Duckwall, was elected.

CIRCUIT COURT CLERKS.

Obed Waite, April 24, 1809; John Strother, Israel Robinson, John Dunn, Joseph Burns, John Lanby; E. S. Troxell, appointed in 1866, and elected same year, serving till 1879, when the present incumbent, S. H. Martin, was elected.

SURVEYORS.

Robert Cockburn, 1772; Joseph Swearingen, 1787; David Hunter, 1796; John Turner, 1798; James Maxwell, 1811; same continued for many years; John P. Kearfott, until breaking out of the Civil war; David Pultz, 1866; John P. Kearfott, 1872; James W. Robinson, 1880; George W. Vanmetre; I. W. Woods.

CORONERS.

Robert Worthington, appointed May 19, 1772; David Shepherd; George North, July, 1800; William Riddle, 1801, continued for many years; George Wolf, October, 1821; William Riddle, 1826; Conrad Hogmire, April, 1830; Anthony S. Chambers, 1834, retained the position many years; Frank D. Staley, appointed in 1882, and is the present incumbent.

In addition to those mentioned in the foregoing lists, the following are the officials of the county at the present time: The three commissioners forming the county court of Berkeley are: B. M. Kitchen, president; William Kilmer and George P. Riner.

School commissioners are E. L. Hoffman, Samuel Gold, M. S. Grantham, George D. Miller, Joseph A. Morgan, R. C. Burkhart, R. P. Bryarly, R. W. Stewart, John Grozinger, Ed. Barton, N. H.

Snyder, Jacob Whitson, W. H. Wilen, W. Cost, W. H. Myers, D. H. Small, W. H. Kilmer, W. T. Cunningham, W. T. Siler, G. P. Riner, J. Kennedy, G. C. Ditto.

The local board of health consists of Dr. James W. McSherry, M. S. Grantham, E. L. Hoffman, the president of the county court and the prosecuting attorney. The parish physicians are: Drs. G. W. Swimbey, J. B. Wiley, S. N. Myers, G. B. Hedges, E. C. Williams, R. L. Grove, J. T. Harris, F. M. Davis, N. D. Baker.

Attorneys practicing at the bar: E. Boyd Faulkner, Blackburn Hughs, C. J. Faulkner, W. H. H. Flick, J. Nelson Wisner, George W. Feidt, M. T. Ingles, D. C. Westenhaver, Hugh A. White, Stuart W. Walker, A. C. Nadenbousch, U. S. Grant Pitzer, L. D. Gerhardt.

CHAPTER XV.

MODERN MARTINSBURG.

THE CHURCHES—WHICH WAS FIRST—EARLY HOUSES OF WORSHIP—TRINITY EPISCOPAL—FIRST PASTORS—SOME NOTED MINISTERS—ST. JOHN'S LUTHERAN—VISITING MINISTERS—REV. CHRISTIAN STREIT—OLD BELL—GERMAN REFORMED—JOINT WORSHIP—THE OLD GRAVESTONES—THE FIRST ORGAN—ST. JOSEPH'S CATHOLIC—THE FIRST MISSIONARIES—FRAMBACH, GALLITZIN, ZOCCHI—PRESENT PROSPERITY—METHODIST EPISCOPAL—METHODISM IN THE VALLEY—ITINERANT PREACHERS—METHODIST EPISCOPAL SOUTH—SPEEDY RECUPERATION—FAITHFUL WORKERS—FIRST PRESBYTERIAN—THE SCOTCH-IRISH—"OLD TUSCARORA"—FIRST BAPTIST—REV. DAVID GERRARD—LATE ORGANIZATION UNITED BRETHREN—ITS RECENT ESTABLISHMENT—A NEAT EDIFICE—COLORED CHURCHES—EDUCATIONAL—IMPROVEMENTS—FINE WATER SYSTEM—RAILROAD SHOPS—NEWSPAPERS—SOCIETIES—TORNADOS AND FLOODS—OTHER TOWNS OF BERKELEY.

TRINITY PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—As stated elsewhere in this work, when Frederick County was created by act of the General Assembly of the Colony of Virginia, in 1738, a parish was constituted embracing the entire district and given the same name as the county. But in 1769, this large parish was subdivided into three, the upper being Beckford, the middle Frederick, and the lower—comprising the counties now known as Berkeley, Jefferson and Morgan—Norborne; so named in honor of Gov. Norborne Berkeley.

There were three chapels in this parish at a very early date, some contending, in fact, that the Episcopal, or rather, at that time, the Church of England, has the best claim to having built the first church edifice in the Valley, south of the Potomac. The reasons seem to be strong for this claim: the leading men who organized Frederick County were Church of England men, and it is very natural that they should have a house of worship shortly after the erection of a parish. Certain it is, from actual documentary evidence (the records of Frederick County), that there was a "Morgan's Chapel" and a "Cunningham's Chapel," before 1750. One of these was near Bunker Hill and the other about twelve miles southeast of Winchester. Hedgesville, also, lays claim to having a chapel at an early day. Not until after the Revolutionary war had Martinsburg a church of this denomination. Bishop Meade says, in his interesting and valuable work on "Old Churches and Old Families of Virginia," that this first church was erected chiefly at the cost and under the superintendence of Philip Pendleton, who was a devout Episcopalian, and a man of very liberal mind. The church stood at the entrance of the cemetery laid out by Gen. Adam Stephen, who had it established by law. About 1835 the old church began to be considered unfit for use. Its walls gave evidence of being unsafe and measures were taken to build another one, not upon its site, but nearer to the center of the population of the town. A lot being donated on King Street, an effort to raise the necessary funds was made, which, being successful, the building was put under construction about 1839. Not until 1843, however, was the structure finished, at which time it was consecrated by Bishop Meade, who was assisted by Revs. Alexander Jones and J. Chisholm, of Virginia, and Revs. James A. Berck and Theodore B. Lyman, of Maryland. In regard to the clergy of the parish there are many breaks in the succession. Whether their names have been forgotten, or whether there were no ministers in charge of the parish at those times, it is impossible now to determine. But it is altogether probable the latter is the correct solution.

Although Norborne parish was organized in 1769, no clergyman can be identified as its rector until 1771, when Rev. Daniel Sturgis was licensed for the parish by the bishop of London. He was succeeded in 1786 by Rev. Mr. Veasey, and he by Rev. Mr. Wilson. In 1795 Rev. Bernard Page became rector, who was, according to Bishop Meade, "deeply pious, zealous and far beyond the ministerial stand-

ard of the parish." Rev. Mr. Heath came next, who was minister till about 1800, when he died not far from that date. Rev. Emanuel Wilmer succeeded Mr. Heath, and was in charge of the parish about 1805-06-07. Rev. Mr. Price was rector from 1811 till 1813, and then there seems to have been a gap of several years in consequence of the War of 1812-14. In 1815 Rev. Benjamin Allen took charge of the parish. He is said to have been "a man of untiring energy and deep piety, and not unknown to the literary world. He published six volumes of poems, a history of the Reformation that ran through three editions, a history of the church and edited the *Christian Magazine*. He also edited, while in Martinsburg, the *Layman's Magazine*, the first religious paper ever published in the valley of the Shenandoah. He was the first to propose a division of the diocese, and the committee appointed to confer with the bishop and standing committee on this subject was Rev. Enoch Lowe, Edward Colston, and Robert Page. He died on ship-board coming from a foreign trip where he had sought a restoration of his shattered health. His successor was Rev. Thomas Horrel, in 1816, who remained three years. From 1819 rectors served in the following succession: Revs. Enoch Lowe, Edward R. Lippitt, 1823; John T. Brooke, 1826; James H. Tyng, 1830; William P. C. Johnson, 1832; Cyrus H. Jacobs, 1836; Charles C. Taliaffero, 1837; James Chisholm, 1842; D. Francis Sprigg, 1850; Richard T. Davis, 1855; W. D. Hanson, 1860; John W. Lea, 1875; Robert Douglas Roller, 1879; and Rev. Henry Thomas, the present pastor, 1888.

St. John's Lutheran Church.—The main facts in the following sketch are gleaned from a sermon delivered in 1876 by Rev. M. L. Culler: St. John's Lutheran is one of the oldest organized congregations in the valley, and was founded by German emigrants, who came from Pennsylvania and Maryland, the nucleus being formed here about 1776. A church record book, the joint property of the Lutheran and Reformed congregations (which worshiped in the same house until 1832) is still in existence, bearing the date 1779. The first record made therein is the baptism of Magdalena Frantz, February 25, 1779. Not until 1790 was there a resident pastor, but the Gospel was preached faithfully to the congregation, and the sacraments administered by ministers of the Lutheran Church, who visited them as often as possible, in connection with numerous other congregations scattered over four or five counties. Until a church building was obtained, these services were held in the houses of the members.

The first regular pastor of whom any certain knowledge remains was Rev. Christian Streit, a man of fine education and earnestly devoted to the work. In 1785 he took charge of a Lutheran congregation in Winchester, the field of his operations embracing a circuit of about fifty miles, including the present counties of Frederick, Clark, Jefferson and Berkeley. Rev. Mr. Streit was born in New Jersey and graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1771, where he studied theology under the instruction of Rev. Dr. Muhlenberg, the father of Rev. Peter Muhlenberg who threw off his gown and put on the uniform of a soldier at Woodstock in 1776. During the Revolution Mr. Streit was chaplain of the Third Virginia Regiment. While at Winchester he was, associated with Rev. Dr. Hill of the Presbyterian Church, in charge of the Female Seminary. He died March 10, 1812.

Succeeding Rev. Streit, and the first pastor who resided in Martinsburg, was Rev. John David Young, who took charge in 1790 and continued till 1800, and then after an absence of two years, returned and remained till his death, February 11, 1804. Rev. Freidrich Wilhelm Jazinsky filled the two years of absence of Rev. Young. Rev. John P. Ravenack became the second pastor, in 1808, continuing till 1814, when he resigned his pastorate, and entered commercial pursuits in Martinsburg. Rev. John Kachler, a very young man, became pastor in 1817 and continued till 1819, when Rev. C. P. Krauth, also a young man, took charge. This gentleman became one of the leading ministers of the church, being in 1834 elected president of the Pennsylvania College, and in 1850 professor of biblical and oriental literature in Gettysburg College, in which position he remained till his death in 1867. Rev. Jacob Medtart succeeded Dr. Krauth in 1827, and remained till 1835, when Rev. Reuben Weiser took charge till 1837. Then came Rev. Charles Martin, from 1837 to 1842; Rev. Samuel Sprecher in 1842, who resigned during his first year on account of ill health; Rev. Joseph A. Seiss, 1843 to 1845; Rev. John Winter, 1845 to 1847; Rev. C. P. Krauth, Jr., for one year till April 1, 1848, when he became pastor at Winchester; Rev. B. M. Schmucker, 1848 to 1852; Rev. Reuben A. Fink, in 1852; Rev. William Kopp, 1855 to 1857; Rev. Edwin Dorsey, 1858; Rev. Charles Martin, 1860 to spring of 1861, when his labors were cut short by the war. In 1866 Rev. J. S. Heilig became first post-bellum pastor, and remained till the summer of 1868, when Rev. M. L. Culler took charge, December

1. 1869, continuing till July 24, 1881. Rev. R. C. Holland came in 1881, and Rev. C. S. Trump in 1888, the present pastor.

The first church edifice was the common property of the Lutheran and Reformed congregations, and was built of logs. It was located on the corner of John and Church Streets, and purchased in 1786 from John Shartel, who had it almost finished as a tavern. It was under roof when it was purchased, the deed being made to Andrew Siling, Martin Riser, Christopher Wagner and John Smith. An organ was purchased, and a bell (the first church bell ever seen in Martinsburg) was brought from Hagerstown, Md. It was of cast-iron, and served its purpose well, hanging from the gable of the old log church, summoning worshipers to the house of God. In 1803 this old bell was replaced by one of bell-metal, weighing 313 pounds, and costing \$181.89. The first communion cup of which there is any knowledge preserved here, is still in existence. It bears the date 1791, and a myterious inscription—P. K* B. K. M. Its meaning is not known.

In 1815 a fund was raised jointly by the Lutherans and Reformers, amounting to \$3,059, for the purpose of building a new church for their general use, but the project failed. But at a council-meeting in 1829 the Lutherans resolved to build a church, which was consummated in a few years, but not until 1832 was it dedicated. Rev. Abraham Reck dedicated it. In 1854 the church was much improved. They purchased a new bell and sold their interest in the old one to the Reformers. During the Civil war the congregation was very much scattered. For about four years the building was used as a hospital, and it was very much injured. There were many differences in opinion among the membership at the close of the war, in regard to questions of politics, but they have nearly all died out. The government appropriated, in 1868, the sum of \$1,078 as compensation for injury done the building, and this sum together with \$500 additional raised by contributions, was used in repairing the edifice. They have a membership now of over 300 and a Sabbath-school with an attendance of nearly 300 scholars.

The German Reformed Church.—At an early day there was a large immigration into Pennsylvania from the Palatinate, Germany, and these immigrants in time sought other sections wherein to make their homes. Many of these came to the Valley of Virginia and, of course, brought their religion with them. Those who came to this

section at first had no regular pastors, and for many years were visited by both the German Reformed and Lutheran clergy. Having no church building services were held and sacrament administered at the dwelling of some member. In the year 1786 a log building was purchased in the town of Martinsburg by the Reformers and Lutherans jointly, where, on alternate Sundays, the two congregations worshipped. In the graveyard that surrounded the old church were buried many of the early pioneers of both the denominations named, and the grave-stones of those faithful old workers in the vineyard of the Lord can still be seen rearing their rude heads and pointing the way the souls of those underneath have gone. The church which was used jointly by the two congregations was found to be too small, and not well located for the increasing population; so in 1846 the Reformed congregation procured a more eligible location and erected a more commodious building on Burk Street, at a cost of \$5,000. The congregation that was at that time organized by a few persons, has now a membership of 250 and a Sunday-school of over 150 scholars. Some of the national prejudices and peculiarities of worship of the first members have yielded to the times. Services were formerly conducted in German, but they have long since been supplanted by the English.

Rude and unpretentious as the first church was, it was not regarded as complete without an organ and a bell. The latter was purchased, in conjunction with the Lutherans, in 1808, and, as has been stated in the sketch of the church named, was the first bell to be brought to this portion of the Valley. It was known as the "big bell" for many years. The organ, also, was the first instrument of the kind introduced here and was an object of great interest, many persons attending church at first for the purpose of hearing it.

After the organization of the congregation the first regular pastor was Rev. George Adam Geting, who was succeeded by Rev. Jonathan Rahauser; Lewis Mayer, from 1808 to 1820; Samuel Helferstein, 1820 to 1824; Jacob Beecher, 1826 to 1831; Robert Douglas, 1834 to 1845; Daniel F. Bragonier, 1845 to 1860; William D. Lafevre, 1866 to 1869; Stephen K. Kremer, 1870 to 1874; John A. Hoffheims, 1875, the present pastor.

St. Joseph's Catholic Church.—There were undoubtedly Catholics among the early settlers of the Shenandoah Valley, but for over half a century after that settlement there was not a Catholic church in this whole region. The first missionaries who came through here

were from Frederick and Conewago, as well as from Baltimore. Fathers Frambach, Gallitzen and Zocchi rode a circuit of 200 miles before 1800, which extended to Cumberland and southward to Winchester. There is a tradition that French priests traveled through this valley during their occupation as early as 1730, doing work among the Indians. This tradition may arise from the fact that there were priests as chaplains with the forces that defeated Braddock in 1755, but none of that force ever reached the valley. In October, 1811, Rev. Father Cahill, then residing in Frederick, Md., was called upon to minister to the spiritual wants of the few Catholics in this county, and he came and held services in a private house. This was, doubtless, the first public Catholic service held in Martinsburg. After his visit the town became a mission, subject to the pastor in Frederick. From 1811 to 1830 the mission was visited at intervals by priests from Frederick and Hagerstown, Md., and from Harper's Ferry. Divine service was held at the residence of John Timmons, on Race Street, for the period of nineteen years. In 1830 the membership had increased to fifty, and during that year the pastor, Rev. Father Redmond, undertook the erection of a church. Liberal were the subscriptions of the few Catholics, and liberally were they assisted by Christians of other denominations, and soon the church was under way, but before its completion the pastor was called to Rome, Italy, where he died, much regretted by his spiritual children in Virginia. The church, however, was finished at a cost of \$4,000. The mission was now on a solid basis.

At this time Rev. Father J. B. Gilda was sent, who finished the church in a very short time considering the fewness of Catholics in this section at that time. He remained five years. Father Gilda was a priest of untiring energy, and peculiarly able in matters of building temples to the Lord. Besides completing the Martinsburg Church he erected St Peter's Church in Harper's Ferry and the magnificent St. Vincent de Paul's of Baltimore. In 1836 Rev. Vincent Wheelan took charge, remaining three years. While Father Wheelan was here, the province, in recognition of his piety, talents and administrative ability, sent his name to Rome as a suitable and worthy candidate for the new See of Wheeling. The Holy Father selected Father Wheelan, and he became the first Catholic bishop in western Virginia. His successor was Rev. J. O'Brien, who remained in the mission seven years, and during his pastorate the congregation

increased. In 1848 Rev. J. A. Plunkett was sent, who, observing that the building was too small, commenced the erection of the present parish church. The corner-stone of this beautiful and substantial edifice was laid in 1850, and two years afterward it was completed, costing about \$40,000.

When the diocese of Richmond was divided in 1850, Martinsburg and a few adjoining churches of Virginia in its western portion fell to the old diocese, and so remained until 1889, when an arrangement between the bishops being effected, sanctioned at Rome, Martinsburg became subject to the bishop of Wheeling, W. Va. Distinguished churchmen have at various times had charge of the church at Martinsburg, among whom were Bishops Wheelan, of Wheeling; Becker, of Wilmington, Del., and Kain, of Wheeling, each being located here several years.

St. Joseph's is at present and has been for some time in quite a flourishing condition. They have a membership of about 1,200, a Sunday-school of 250 children, and a large parochial school, with a force of competent instructors. Since the pastorate of the popular priest, Rev. J. McKeefry, many improvements have been added to the church edifice, notably the ornamentation of the steeple and several interior features.

Methodist Episcopal Church.—Methodism in the Lower Valley, after the organization of two or three of the other denominations, was undoubtedly very early. Two Methodist ministers passed up the Valley and stayed over Sunday at the house of Lewis Stephens at Stephensburg, about the commencement of the Revolution, and, as they came from Pennsylvania, necessarily passed through Berkeley County. Whether they came by the way of Martinsburg is not now known, but it is more than likely they came by Shepherdstown, and if so, as their mission was to preach at the settlements, they, of course, preached at Shepherdstown. There is a tradition that Bishop Francis Asbury came to Martinsburg from Loudoun County, Va., in 1782, and delivered a sermon here. At this date, 1782, Martinsburg was beginning to be a town of considerable importance, and if there were any ministers in this section, they, undoubtedly, held services here. Berkeley County was included in the first circuit established west of the Blue Ridge, and soon after a society was organized in Martinsburg, and it continued until 1861, at the breaking out of the Civil war. Societies were also organized at other points in this section, and in the adjoining counties.

A small log building on John Street was first used, but the members soon erected a stone church on the same street, south of the jail, which is still standing. Bells, to the early Methodists, and to many of them at the present time, were an abomination and a vanity not to be tolerated; so, the soft, persuasive notes of the tin horn were used to summon the worshipers to their house of devotion. Organs and a choir were equally tabooed, and nothing but the good old human voice was allowable in the sanctuary, but they have gotten bravely over these little peculiarities, and now have generally as fine music as any of their sister denominations.

The Methodist Episcopal, as contra-distinguished from the Methodist Episcopal Church South, was, as is well-known, opposed to slavery and were not exceedingly strong in the South. In fact, a division had occurred which gave rise to the slight variation in the titles. The society in this section, however, grew and flourished with the rapidity that accompanies Methodism everywhere, for the ministers of that church have the reputation of being great workers. In 1850 the Martinsburg congregation became an independent charge, known as Martinsburg Station, with no dependence upon any other society for aid, and Rev. Henry Furlong was appointed by the Baltimore conference to thoroughly organize and concentrate the forces and resources of the society, which he did with good effect, after which he was appointed the pastor in charge. From this time until the Civil war in 1861 the membership grew from less than 100 to over 200. Then came the war and with it the cessation of all services in many of the churches. The Methodists especially, from the fact of their known hostility to slavery, suspended their services not only here in Martinsburg, but in the county and throughout the State, as well. In 1863 owing to the almost uninterrupted occupation of the Federal forces, the church was re-organized throughout the county generally, by Rev. Dr. John Lanahan, presiding elder for the Virginia portion of the Baltimore conference. Dr. John M. Green was pastor in charge of the Martinsburg church at that time, and from thence forward Methodism has rapidly increased in every portion of the county, and especially at Martinsburg. The society here now numbers nearly 500 souls and the church property is valued at \$40,000. A large Sabbath-school is attached to the church. From a very small membership at the beginning of the war, and with two ministers in charge in the entire county, the society now runs up to possibly 1,500, and with

from five to six preachers. The present pastor here now is John Edwards.

Methodist Episcopal Church South.—Owing to the occupancy of the field by the Methodist Episcopal Church, the history of which has just been given, there is little to be said in regard to this other branch of Methodism, the church South. Most of the members of this denomination at the breaking out of the Civil war took sides with the South in the great struggle, and when that sanguinary conflict ended the most of the churches were in the hands of the "Northern side," as it is termed by some, and especially was this the case along the border. But notwithstanding these facts, the "Southern church" obtained a foothold once more and has since gained much in strength. With the tenacity proverbial among Methodists, just as soon as the war closed, the Southern ministers began holding services, sometimes in court-houses, sometimes in private houses, but they held them, even if it was in a barn, or out in the open. They had few church buildings, but they had a united will, and so, along about December, 1866, when the smoke of the cannon had scarcely disappeared from the battle-fields, Rev. David Shoaf and Rev. John A. Kearns began the reorganization of the scattered forces left after the flag of peace had once more been raised. Fifteen souls responded to the call and thus was once more a nucleus formed around which has since gathered a steadily increasing band of worshipers, until it now begins to compare quite favorably with many of the older congregations in numbers and work. They worshiped for nearly a year in a small school building on John Street, but in 1867 they had erected a very neat church building on German Street, at a cost of over \$3,500. This latter building, however, proved not to be commodious enough for the growth of the church. In 1884 an effort was made to raise funds for the purpose of building a larger edifice, and was crowned with such success that the foundation was laid the following year for a building on Martin Street, which was completed and dedicated October 2, 1887. It is a beautiful and well-arranged structure, and reflects much credit on those who had the matter in charge. The regular pastors in charge since 1869 were: Revs. J. L. Clark, Thomas B. Sargent, J. S. Maxwell, Wesley Hammond, Lewis C. Miller, Dr. John Poisal, P. B. Smith, O. C. Beall, J. H. Davidson, John Landstreet, J. R. Andrews. Rev. H. H. Kennedy is the pastor in charge at present. The membership is now about 225, and a Sunday-school attached has over 200 scholars.

Presbyterian Church.—Presbyterianism, or rather the possession of a building by that denomination in Martinsburg, was delayed to a comparatively late date, considering the fact that this is one of the first churches to plant itself in the valley after man's arrival here along about 1730 or 1740. But it was not because there were no Presbyterians in the town. There were, and bore a large proportion to the balance of the population. A number of the most prominent leaders among the pioneers of this section were what is known as Scotch-Irish—a term very much misunderstood. A Scotch-Irishman was simply an Irish Presbyterian living in the north of Ireland, who applied the term to himself to emphasize the fact that he was not a Catholic. One never heard of an Irish-Scotchman. At any rate those Scotch-Irish were a splendid and substantial portion of the early settlers of the Valley of Virginia. They brought with them their sturdy habits, their thrift and enterprise, and their probity of character. These are they who first set up their houses of worship. These are they who built "old Tuscarora"—that ruin of a venerable primitive temple—and in that old structure, possibly, one hundred and fifty years ago, they gathered to sing their psalms, and only psalms, for the early Presbyterians could not abide what we now call "hymns," and as for an organ and a choir—pshaw! The rafters would have fallen at the groans of reed or pipe. But those good old servitors of the Lord could pray with an unction and a meaning that we have almost lost in this "progressive" age. Now, as the church was not in Martinsburg, and it could not come here, the members, like Mohammed, went to it. And they got so used to going out to "Old Tuscarora" on Sunday morning that they forgot the fact, till about 1825, that it was possible for them to have a church nearer where they resided. They did the same thing for nearly fifty years at Winchester—every Presbyterian in the town going two miles and a half to "Old Opequon" church, near Kernstown, until some brilliant genius sprang the idea, "Why can't we have a church here?" Rev. Mr. Mathews, who had been serving the church at several points in Jefferson County for a number of years, came to Martinsburg to reside. The church edifice was built, or rather commenced to be built, not long after the organization began, but the exact date of its dedication is not now known to the writer. The ministers who have had charge of the church since 1830 are about as follows, as near as can now be conveniently ascertained: Revs. W. C. Mathews, Peyton

Harrison, John Bogg, William Love and R. L. Berry. After the resignation of Mr. Berry, a call was made to a number of ministers, who all declined, but in 1859 Rev. A. C. Hopkins accepted the invitation extended to him and after several months was installed pastor. Mr. Hopkins resigned in 1865, and the following year Rev. J. E. Hughs was installed. He died in 1868, and Rev. Dr. Riddle was invited and accepted, who remained till 1877, when his failing health necessitated his resignation. In 1879 the Rev. F. M. Woods, the popular and talented gentleman at present in charge, was called and accepted the position.

The Baptist Church.—For a reason or reasons that seem to be inexplicable, the Baptists, as a society, have made but little headway in the Valley of Virginia. They have very few churches on this side of the ridge. It is strange, when one considers the fact that they are very strong in the eastern portion of Virginia. It may be attributed to the fact that those who came here first had their religious beliefs settled permanently before they started from their homes in Pennsylvania, or Maryland, or New Jersey. The first settlers were either Episcopalians (Church of England adherents); Presbyterians, of Irish birth or descent; Lutherans or Reformed Calvinists, of German origin or descent, and a few Catholics. None of these came from the counties of Virginia on the east side of the Blue Ridge Mountains, or at least very few, and they were all Episcopalians. There being no Baptist seed sown, there could be no fruit. But in the course of the years, about 1800 and after, a stray germ was carried over the mountains and it took root and grew. The only exception to this general rule was at Gerrardstown, the founder of which was a Baptist minister, who induced a number of his friends, all Baptists, to settle at that now thriving locality. Farther up the Valley it quickened into flower earlier than in this county, for not until 1858 was there an organization of this denomination in Martinsburg. The membership at first was small, there not being over a dozen souls in all who attended as members the ministrations of the first pastor, Rev. J. W. Jones. This gentleman conducted services for nearly two years in an old stone building near the Episcopal Cemetery, but in 1859 a lot on King Street was purchased and preparations were made for the erection of a church edifice thereon, but the Civil war shortly afterward came on and a partial stop was put to the project. From that time till the close of hostilities the church organization barely had an existence, yet sermons and services

were occasionally held through the kind offers of two or three of the other denominations. In 1869 the building of the church was begun, but not until 1874 was it entirely finished, at which time it was dedicated, the dedicatory sermon being delivered by Rev. Dr. J. W. M. Williams, of Baltimore. The building is a very neat and substantial edifice and the membership is on the increase. Since the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Jones the following ministers have been located here in the work: Revs. W. S. Penick, P. P. Murray, A. E. Rogers, R. H. Pitt, and F. P. Robinson, the present pastor, who has given great satisfaction in his work whilst in Martinsburg, many having been added to the church.

United Brethren in Christ Church.—This denomination, like its sister of the Baptist faith, was long delayed in obtaining a foothold in this section, but not from the same causes which kept back the latter. The United Brethren Church is of comparatively recent organization. The first conference of the church was held just one hundred years ago, but it has grown mightily since then, and now can point to forty-eight conferences in the United States, and one each in Canada, Germany, and West Africa. It has fine newspapers and other journals, and schools and colleges in its interest. Education is receiving much attention of late years, but in the early days of the society, godliness, earnestness, industry, the gift of prayer and a good voice that had no uncertain sound, were considered as paramount to technical knowledge, hair-splitting theories, and a faculty for saying fine things. And, if one comes down to the gist of the matter, our humble old United Brethren preachers were not less than half right,—if not wholly so. The term “united brethren” is said to have originated with William Otterbein and Martin Boehm, at a meeting, where one of them spoke so effectually that when he was through the other embraced him, saying, “we are united brethren,” there having been a difference of opinion between the two old worshipers. The first conference of Virginia was organized in 1858, and a great falling off occurred during the war, but in West Virginia alone there are now nearly 8,000 members, thirty-six charges or stations, and three presiding-elders. The church in Martinsburg was organized in 1856, and a building for their use was completed the following year, but the structure was injured very much during the late war. They have, however, repaired their house of worship, and are now flourishing with the balance of the denominations. Rev. J. R. Ridenour is in

charge at the present time. The church government of the United Brethren in Christ is very similar to that of the Methodists, they changing their ministers yearly, if the conference deems it fitting to do so.

The Colored Churches.—There are two colored societies in Martinsburg: Mount Zion Methodist Episcopal and Dudley Chapel Free-Will Baptist. The first was organized in 1866 with eighteen members, and they now have over 100, and a fine brick church on Martin Street; the other church was instituted by Miss Dudley, a philanthropic lady from the North. The building was erected in 1868, at a cost of about \$8,000, the funds being collected by Miss Dudley.

Educational.—From a report of Prof. J. A. Cox is gleaned the following in regard to the Martinsburg schools: "The public schools of Martinsburg were organized in 1865. A part of the old Kroezen property, near the center of the town, was purchased for the purpose of opening a graded school. About 500 pupils, taught by a corps of eight teachers, were accommodated in this building. As the population increased new houses were erected, until we now have four substantial ward school buildings, three of brick and one of stone; a neat brick building for the colored school; and the high school, a two-story brick edifice, erected in 1884, pleasantly located, and furnished with heating apparatus, and all other modern improvements. The enrollment, in the city schools, is over 1,200. * * * * *

We employ in all twenty-two teachers, twenty white, two colored. Martinsburg has every reason to feel proud of her most excellent public school system, and every reason to expect even more rapid advancement in the future, in the cause of education, than she ever experienced in the past."

The schools of the county are in equally as flourishing condition, and under the management of Supt. Dodd are doing a work that cannot fail to be of lasting good to the county. There is in Martinsburg a parochial school in charge of Sisters of Charity from Emmetsburg, under the pastoral care of Father McKeefry, of St. Joseph's Catholic Church. There are also two fine classical private schools under the direction of ladies in Martinsburg, which afford excellent facilities for those who do not wish to send their children to the public schools. No better advantages can be offered for an education than Martinsburg affords.

Public and Private Enterprises.—The city of Martinsburg is well

supplied with the finest water, and those who have gotten used to it wonder now how they did without it so long. From the abundant and pure spring known as "Boiling Spring," one of the largest in this valley of large and famous springs, a supply of water is brought in pipes to the works that is practically inexhaustible. The spring known as the Town or Stephen's Spring, and originally as "Morgan's Spring," which latter title so puzzled those who have had occasion to examine the old records, and which was used in former times by the thrifty housewife to do her week's washing in, before the trustees of 1813 stopped it, was the main source of water supply, but now water is brought to their kitchen doors without their effort. In 1873 the city council decided to adopt a system by which the spring named above could better be utilized, so they passed an act in relation thereto, but submitted it to the people by ballot. It was carried, and the Holly system was selected. The work was completed in January, 1874. Considerable opposition was manifested by some of the older citizens, who did not wish to be taxed for a convenience they could use but a short time at best. They thought not of those who were to come after them. The cost was about \$90,000, and the tax has never been felt. There are over 600 service pipes, and the supply is quite sufficient for any fire that may occur in the city. Ordinarily enough power is furnished by water to supply the demand, but there is a fine engine always ready in case of an emergency. In 1873 gas was introduced into the city, a number of the trenches dug for the water mains being used to carry the gas mains as well.

There are two banks, both of which are on excellent footing: The First National Bank was organized in 1865, with a capital stock of \$50,000, but it has now a capital stock of \$400,000. The People's National Bank was organized in 1873, with a capital stock of \$12,000. It was originally conducted as a bank of deposit, but shortly afterward was reorganized upon its present basis. In 1888 it was designated as a depository of the United States. An excellent fire department was organized in 1870, the company forming the department having an improved Silsby rotary steam engine, which has proven itself to be all that is required in Martinsburg to conquer any ordinary conflagration, taken in connection with the splendid water system. Towns with one good fire company have less fires than towns with two and three. This seems to have an illustration not far away. The Farmers' & Mechanics' Mutual Insurance Company was organized

in 1877, and competes fairly with any of the larger companies of the East. It deserves home patronage, for its standing financially can be known to all. There are several building and loan associations, all of which are doing much good to the poorer and houseless worker.

The Baltimore & Ohio Railroad has its immense shops in Martinsburg. Hundreds of families have subsisted for years on the earnings supplied by work of this great system. The numbers of trains passing this point daily enlivens the old town wonderfully, giving it the appearance more of a city of 50,000 than 8,000 population. The Cumberland Valley extension of the great Pennsylvania system has been running to Martinsburg for many years, but during the present year (1889) a still further extension has been completed to Winchester, which furnishes the town with a direct north, south, east, and west road, two of the directions controlled by the Baltimore & Ohio and two by the Pennsylvania—two of the most powerful and at the same time antagonistic systems of the country. The latter fact insures competition, and as per consequence—low rates. Fine turn-pikes and other roads traverse the county of Berkeley in every direction, thereby affording facilities to the farmer for conveying easily his products to the railroads for shipment.

There are three very excellent newspapers published in Martinsburg, one at Gerrardstown, and two or three other religious, semi-religious and class papers. The first four wield the influence, and are accepted as “the mirrors of the time” of the county. They are all well conducted and ably edited, and have better offices and do better work than the average country newspaper. The *Independent*, a strictly Republican journal, is edited with marked ability by Mr. J. Nelson Wisner, assisted by Mr. U. S. Grant Pitzer; the *Statesman*, a staunch Democratic newspaper, is edited and conducted with enterprise and a strict adherence to Jeffersonian principles by Messrs. Westenhaver & Boyer; the *Herald*, the last to enter the field at the county seat, is edited and managed by Mr. John T. Reily, an excellent newspaper man of experience and skill not only in the use of his pen but of his type and presses; the *Herald* is Republican. The *Gerrardstown Times* was started in 1870 by Mr. J. B. Morgan and has been ably and carefully conducted and edited; politics, neutral. In regard to the ante bellum papers, from the spring of 1798 to 1861, the extracts from those papers give sufficient of their history for the purposes of this work.

Fraternities and Societies.—Martinsburg has for almost one hundred years been foremost in Masonic and other fraternal and social orders. As far back as 1812, Masonic notices are found in the old newspapers, and there was doubtless a lodge here during the Revolutionary period, for Gen. Adam Stephen, Gen. Darke, Gen. Gates, Samuel Washington, Thomas Bryan Martin, the Colstons and other prominent men were Masons. Winchester had a lodge in 1769, and there can be but little doubt that there was a lodge established here soon afterward. At present the fraternity is represented by symbolic, capitular, cryptic, martial and appendant Masonry, and the ranks are filled up by the best citizens.

Equality Lodge No. 44, A. F. & A. M., is the oldest organization in Martinsburg. Just when the charter was granted can not now be given. They have one of the finest halls in the State, and their membership is about 100.

Robert White Lodge No. 67, A. F. & A. M., was instituted in 1875. They meet in Grantham hall.

Berkeley Consistory No. 21, A. S. R., meets in Equality Lodge No. 44, the third Tuesday in each month.

Lebanon Royal Arch Chapter No. 2, was instituted by dispensation in 1847. The name was originally Mount Horeb, and the number 17, which was changed the year following the institution by dispensation.

Palestine Commandery No. 2, Knights Templar, was granted a dispensation in 1850. The regular conclaves are held on the first Monday night of each month, in Grantham hall.

Tuscarora Lodge No. 24, I. O. O. F., came into existence through the lapsing of Maffitt Lodge No. 21, which was organized sometime about 1840 or 1842. Another lodge, Marengo No. 109, sprang into existence also, shortly after the organization of Tuscarora, and they both acted under Virginia Grand Lodge charters till 1861, when the members became scattered and everything lost that belonged to the lodge. In 1865 Tuscarora was revived and received its present number.

Washington Lodge No. 1, K. of P., meets every Thursday night in People's Bank Building.

Horeb Encampment No. 12, I. O. O. F., meets in Tuscarora Lodge, second and fourth Tuesday nights of each month.

Lincoln Post No. 1, G. A. R., meets in their hall corner Queen and Burk Streets, Thursday evenings.

Valley Lodge K. of H., meets second and fourth Friday of each month.

Bethany Lodge No. 7, D. of R., have quite a numerous lodge and in good working order.

Prosperity Lodge No. 29, I. O. G. T., meets Monday evenings.

Franklin Assembly K. of L. meets Saturday nights in G. A. R. hall.

Key Council, Royal Arcanum, meet first and third Friday nights in the G. A. R. Hall.

Local Branch, No. 29, O. I. H., meets second and fourth Thursday nights in K. of H. Hall.

Berkeley Lodge, Order of Tonti, meets first and third Thursday nights in K. of P. Hall.

Federal Lodge, No. 152, K. of W. meets second Tuesday in each month, in Peoples' Bank Building.

Mount Pisgah Lodge No. 3, A. Y. M., meets Thursday nights on South College Street.

There are two more than ordinarily good bands in Martinsburg, one of which has no equal outside of the larger cities, and very few equal *in* those same cities.

In the country districts there are five granges of P. of H.: Pomona Grange, located in Martinsburg; Cherry Grove Grange, in Opequon District; Tuscarora Grange, in Hedgesville; Swan Pond Grange, in Opequon, and Mill Creek Grange, in Gerrardstown District.

Towns and Villages.—Gerrardstown is next to Martinsburg in size and importance in Berkeley County. It was established by a Baptist minister named David Gerrard, who came to this section at an early day. He laid it off in 1787 into one hundred equal lots, and William Henshaw, James Haw, John Gray, Gilbert McKewen, and Robert Allen were appointed trustees of the village. It has a population of about 260, and is situated on Mill Creek not far from the North Mountain, eleven miles southwest of Martinsburg. It is an old settlement and there were very good business houses—stores—at the beginning of this century, and they had the enterprise to advertise their wares in the newspaper published at the county seat in 1810 and before. There are at present four stores and a number of other enterprises, including a tannery. Four churches furnish spiritual food for the citizens: Presbyterian, Lutheran, Methodist Episcopal, and Methodist Episcopal South. There are two fine schools, one primary

and one of a higher grade. The town was at first called Middletown, but in consequence of there being another Middletown in Frederick County not far off, the name was abandoned for its present title.

Darkesville, named in honor of Gen. William Darke, the gallant Revolutionary soldier, who was one of the magistrates of Berkeley County, is situated near the junction of the Winchester and Martinsburg turnpike with Mill Creek. It has never made much headway, but it is possible that the completion of the new railroad will give it an onward impulse. It is surrounded by finely cultivated farms. It was sometimes called Bucklestown, after Gen. Buckles, who resided there.

Hedgesville is one of the oldest settlements in the valley of Virginia, for the name Hedges in a matter of several land transfers in Frederick County occurs as early as 1743. The original Hedges in these parts came, undoubtedly, with the first tide of emigration, and have always been among the leading citizens of the county. One of the oldest church buildings in the valley is claimed by Hedgesville, and although the town was not formally established till 1830, or thereabouts, there has been a settlement there for over 125 years. It is located in a gap of the North Mountain, seven miles north by west of Martinsburg and a mile from the Baltimore & Ohio station, known as North Mountain Station.

Ganotown, originally called Jamestown, is, also, an old settlement, as an advertisement of a store or two in that place occurs in the Martinsburg *Gazette* at the beginning of this century. Just when it became to be known distinctively as a village doth not appear. There is in the hamlet a very pretty and comfortable Methodist church.

Bunker Hill although not containing much population made, or rather had made, a history for itself during the Civil war that has given it almost as much notoriety as its Boston namesake. It is on, or near, or both, the turnpike where Mill Creek strikes that thoroughfare. There is one of the oldest churches in the valley at this point, or rather the site of the old church, for the original passed away nearly 100 years ago. The old one was an Episcopalian chapel, where the present one now stands, and there is, also, a Methodist Church.

Shanghai is the euphonious title of a village situated one mile west of Back Creek. In addition to a number of minor business enterprises, there is a stock company known as the Shanghai Manufacturing Association, which manufactures lumber, grinds bark, pre-

pares sumac, etc. They have a Presbyterian Church and a public school.

Falling Waters gained quite a reputation during the late war, it being a principal crossing for the armies. It claims to have had one of the earliest churches in the valley. It is quite a thriving little station on the Cumberland Valley Extension Railroad. Among the series of appalling disasters in May, 1889, Falling Waters can claim its place. One of the most terrific storms of wind and rain struck that locality, and literally swept everything before it. One life was lost and several persons injured. Through a piece of timber the resistless cyclone cut a swath as clean as a scythe would in the wheat-field, and where it struck the Potomac it lifted the waters upward and before it till the rocks at the bottom were plainly visible. Consternation prevailed for some time in the little settlement and much suffering has been caused by the awful visitation.

There are a number of other small villages, such as Bedington, on the Cumberland Valley Railroad, a noted place of resort during the summer season; Jones Spring, west of Back Creek, which has a United Brethren in Christ Church, a store or two and a blacksmith and wagon shop; Little Georgetown, greatly in favor as a fine point for piscatorial sports, on the glorious Potomac, and containing a school and all other accompaniments of comfort and civilization; Tomahawk, south of Hedgesville; North Mountain, a station on the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad; Soho, twelve or fifteen miles northwest of Martinsburg; Glengary, about fifteen miles southwest of the county-seat, and several others, too numerous and too diminutive to mention.

Two events of much local importance occurred, the one in May and the other about two weeks afterward, in Martinsburg, in 1889. The first was the terrific rainfall of May, when on the fateful Friday the city of Johnstown, Penn., was almost wiped out of existence by the bursting of a reservoir. On this same Friday night the Tuscarora Creek, which passes through Martinsburg, became so swollen as to overflow its banks. It swept away almost all the bridges in the lower portion of the county, and inundated hundreds of fields and gardens, destroying the growing crops. In the town several residences were almost ruined, and thousands of dollars worth of timber and other movable stuff, fences, outhouses and farming implements in course of construction at a factory, were carried away or rendered worthless

or useless for their original purpose. The second calamity, about two weeks after the first, was a terrific hailstorm, pronounced by old residents the severest known to them. A great deal of wheat, corn and vegetables were literally cut to pieces or ruined otherwise. Thousands of dollars were again lost by this second visitation of the enraged elements.

A number of other matters more nearly connected with the war period, in regard to Martinsburg and Berkeley County, will be found in the closing chapters of this work, wherein the Civil war is treated upon separately.

CHAPTER XVI.

SOME EARLY SETTLERS OF JEFFERSON.

BEFORE THE CREATION OF JEFFERSON COUNTY—STANDING OF HER EARLY SETTLERS—LEADING NAMES—THE WASHINGTONS—THE RUTHERFORDS—THE MORGANS—THE SWEARINGENS—THE HITES, BEDINGERS, LUCASES, SHEPHERDS, BRISCOES, SMITHS, PORTERFIELDS, DAVENPORTS, MASONS, LEMONS, LEES, BAYLORS, AND OTHERS—FIRST SETTLEMENT IN THE VALLEY—THE OLD PACKHORSE FORD—THE GREAT INDIAN HIGHWAY—THE BEAUTIFUL POTOMAC—THE GERMANS—DATE OF THEIR ARRIVAL—SPLENDOR OF SCENERY—THE EAST VIRGINIA SETTLERS—THE CAVALIER STOCK—"COURAGE, COURTESY, AND HOSPITALITY"—WHY THE JEFFERSONIANS MAKE GOOD SOLDIERS—THE FAMOUS "MORGAN SPRING" COMPANY—CAPTAIN HUGH STEPHENSON—DESCRIPTION OF THE COMPANY AND ITS START—INTERESTING NEW FACTS ABOUT GENERALS LEE, GATES AND STEPHEN—THEIR RESIDENCES—GATES' LETTER—SOME ERRORS CORRECTED—WAS LEE A TRAITOR?—WAS CHARLES LEE THE AUTHOR OF THE "JUNIUS" LETTERS?—REMARKABLE COINCIDENCE.

ALTHOUGH about seventy-five years had elapsed from the date of the first settlement of the lower portion of the great valley of Virginia, and although that first settlement was made within her present limits, yet the county of Jefferson had no existence by name until the year 1801. First being a portion of the indefinite outskirts of one of the eastern Virginia counties, then, in 1720, claimed as a part of Spottsylvania, and held as such till 1734, when Orange County was created; continued as such till 1738, when Frederick was cut off from Orange; remaining with the latter county till 1772, when

Frederick was divided into three parts: Dunmore (Shenandoah), Warren, and a portion of Page, being the southern third; Frederick and Clarke the central, and Berkeley, Jefferson and Morgan, the lower, or northern division, being known respectively as Shenandoah, Frederick and Berkeley Counties. In 1801, however, the population had so increased, and the distances had grown so long, in consequence of the improved and improving ideas of comfort and convenience, prompted by the march of civilization, that application was made to the General Assembly of the commonwealth for the cutting off and erecting another county out of the plentiful substance of Berkeley, which reasonable desire was accorded, and the fledgeling was launched forth and named Jefferson, in honor of the illustrious statesman who was then president of the great republic, in whose behoof he had done so much.

Yet notwithstanding the fact of the late creation of Jefferson County, distinctively as such, she had, from the very first entrance of the white man into the Valley, her full proportion of the intellect and courage of the early settlers. Among her citizens were some of the most noted men of their day. The first sheriff, appointed in 1743, at the first session of the first court ever held in the valley of Virginia, or west of the Blue Ridge Mountains, for that matter, was Thomas Rutherford, the father of Robert Rutherford, who represented this district in Congress several times, who was a resident of what is now Jefferson County. Two or three of the leading justices of the first commission of the peace were from this section, and the ancestors of many of those who became famous in the various branches of the professions and in war resided in the northern third of the vast county of Frederick. Here originated the numerous families of Washingtons, the Morgans, the Swearingens, the Lucases, the Bedingers, the Shepherds, the Davenports, the Porterfields, the Bayers, the Moores, the Lees, the Hunters, the Whites, the Masons, the Helms, one branch of the Hites, the Lemons, the Mercers, the Briscoes, the Rutherfords, the Smiths, the Worthingtons, and numbers of other prominent families. Here also resided at one time five generals of the Revolutionary army: Charles Lee, Horatio Gates, William Darke, Adam Stephen and Robert Buckles. And greater than all these, was an humble resident of Shepherdstown, James Rumsey, the undoubted inventor of the steamboat, as will be shown conclusively in another chapter of this work.

Jefferson County has the honor, beyond all peradventure, of being the seat of the first settlements of the white man in the great valley

stretching its fertile hills and dales from the Potomac southward for over one hundred miles. Undoubtedly the first white man who built a cabin south of the Potomac, did so upon the spot where now stands the ancient and pleasant little village of Shepherdstown. In addition to the existence of grants still preserved in several families, dating back to as far as 1729, the fact is apparent for many reasons that here were the first settlements. At the date named, and for many years thereafter, the old ford about a mile below Shepherdstown, known a hundred years ago as the "Old Packhorse Ford," was the only crossing of the Potomac River for many miles east and west of it. Ferries there were none, and, of course, no bridges; and persons seeking the valley country were compelled to cross at the old ford. Now, all emigration to this section came down through Pennsylvania and Maryland, and that being the case they landed on the Virginia side, near the famous spot where the Corn Exchange regiment was so badly used up on the morning of the 19th of September, 1862. Supposing those emigrants from Pennsylvania to be in search of lands whereon to settle, and supposing the lands of the valley from the Potomac to what is now the upper line of Shenandoah County to have been open to settlement, but not a settler upon them, what would be the result? Would it not be entirely natural for them to seize upon the beautiful land that lay before them, rather than go thirty-five miles farther south, to poorer land, and into the heart of the Indian settlements? Yet, this latter supposition was advanced many years ago, and has become the accepted view of the matter. Why a settler of the period spoken of should, after a long journey in search of a spot upon which to build his cabin and make a home, pass over as good land as there is on the surface of the earth, is a mystery. But it never happened that way. Here was a beautiful river with a stretch of placid stream extending several miles with scarcely a ripple, filled with fine fish, and the scenery along its banks grand and lovely beyond description; numbers of excellent springs, with timber and the best building stone in abundance. And the ford itself was sufficient inducement to settle near it, for in case of Indian incursions it offered a means of escape into the settlements over in Pennsylvania. Oh, no; the pioneer of the great valley of Virginia did not settle five miles south of where now stands Winchester: he knew better. The first white persons who entered the gateway at Shepherdstown after the knightly Spottswood and his company of gay cavaliers and

retainers rode to the apex of Swift Run Gap in 1716, and drank in the grand scene that opened upon their astonished gaze, were Germans from Pennsylvania: thrifty husbandmen, skilled workmen in the various trades, hardy and industrious. They built them a village and called it New Mecklenburg, in honor of, possibly, their native city in *Vaterland*, and their names are here to-day, some of the representatives having filled in years past the most prominent positions within the gift of their fellow-citizens, whilst at the present time many are filling with ability various responsible positions in public and private life.

And the old ford itself, that was the means of inducing or securing settlements near it, deserves a passing notice. Very few persons realize the importance, or appreciate the great utility, that this natural highway has proven in the past, before the days of ferries and bridges. How long it has been used is a matter of conjecture. It was the "bridge," so to speak, upon the great Indian highway running north and south, and along its path what thousands upon thousands of the aborigines must have passed! Here, at this old ford, on both sides of the river, have occurred some of the bloodiest battles between hostile tribes, as the number of arrow-heads and other Indian relics attest. Here, too, doubtless marched the myriads of warriors of that mysterious race which has left not a trace of its language or history—whose antiquity is so great as to constitute them a lost race in reality, far more effectually lost than the Assyrian or Babylonian, for they have left monuments and inscriptions—the Mound Builders. Along this ford, in all probability, rushed the great foe of the Indian, as he pushed him back to the Atlantic, where he, the Indian, reaching his last resort, in turn rallied and drove his conqueror westward. The feet of human beings who lived thousands of years ago doubtless trod our humble ford, as well as the gallant boys in gray and blue from 1861 to 1865.

The date of the arrival of these German pioneers of the Valley has been variously put. There is nothing of record, so far as is known, by which the exact time may be ascertained, but it is evident that they were here some time before 1730. As early as 1725 has been surmised, but 1727, or thereabout, is more likely to have been the date. That they came before 1729 is pretty surely known, for in that year a number of grants were issued by Gov. Gooch, and had the settlers come in after these grants were issued, they would, doubt-

less, have gone a little farther along, where land was apparently free. But they were "squatters," afterward buying from Richard Morgan and Thomas Shepherd, one of whom had an original grant. These grants are not recorded in the Valley, and are, therefore, not easy of access. There was no organized government west of the Blue Mountains, as they were originally called, and no court nearer than Spottsylvania Court-house, and this fact of course, accounts for any lack of knowledge in regard to these early settlers, by means of records.

The country entered by these enterprising people was found to be a land of milk and honey, and they prospered accordingly. The scenery was magnificent, and those who stretched out toward the Great Falls, now known as Harper's Ferry, were no doubt amazed at the splendor of the mountains and the rivers. With one grand river flowing the entire length of the section on the north, and another large river and a chain of lofty mountains on the east, what more could be desired after the fertility of the soil was ascertained, and the healthfulness and salubrity of the climate became assured? At that early day and to the present time, Jefferson County has had no superior for richness of soil and desirability as a home.

In addition to the settlers who came down through Pennsylvania and Maryland to Jefferson County, and located along the Potomac River from Harper's Ferry (or as it was then known, the Great Falls), westward on that stream, there was a tide of immigration from Eastern Virginia. Numbers of the old families, descended from the gentry who came over from the mother country early in the seventeenth century—people of mark and standing—sold out their property in the poor lands of the tide-water region, and obtained large tracts of land from Lord Fairfax, in some cases at merely nominal prices. This influx of some of the best material in the Old Dominion: the cavalier stock who were always true to "King and Merrie England" in the days of the unhappy Charles, and when loyalty was better than straightlaced Cromwellism, but who, when America raised the standard of independence, were first to flock to the banner of liberty, and first to lay down their "lives, their fortunes and their sacred honor" in that cause; these gently-nurtured settlers, who left, in most cases, luxurious homes "across the Ridge" to begin again the founding of a new State, as it were, have impressed upon their descendants, traits that obtain to this day, in as full force as they did one hundred and fifty

years ago. "Courage, courtesy and hospitality," those triune virtues of the age of chivalry, is not a myth in old Jefferson. The number of soldiers furnished in the Revolution of 1776, and the conspicuous gallantry and ability of the officers and men alike is known to all. And in the Civil war, Jefferson was famous for her hard-riding troopers—the dash of her splendid cavalry, and the endurance, the patience and the self-sacrificing spirit of all classes alike. Numbers of her leaders, many of whom still survive, have had no superiors and few peers in any army, ancient or modern. Some of those gray-haired veterans may be seen daily, riding into the towns as erect on their horses as ever, and some may be seen attending to the avocations of civil life, with as much *nonchalance* as though they had never heard of war, or were not immortalized in the histories of their country. This immigration from Eastern Virginia began about 1760, many families coming before that time. Lawrence Washington, as shown by the records of 1743 to 1750, purchased from Fairfax a large number of tracts of land, and from other parties as well. He did not reside in the Valley, but it laid the foundation for the various branches of the Washington family. Samuel Washington and Charles Washington, brothers of the illustrious general, moved to Jefferson, or rather to Frederick County. Samuel was a conspicuous member of the court of justices, lieutenant of the county, and lieutenant-colonel of the militia; also one of the first justices of the peace at the organization of the county of Berkeley. Charles was the founder of Charlestown and a liberal-hearted citizen.

By the opening of hostilities in 1775 Jefferson had increased considerably in population, almost entirely from east of the Blue Ridge Mountains, and after the struggle was over in 1781, a still greater tide of settlers came in from the same section, the rich lands of this county being the predominating inducement. In the very early years after the creation of Frederick county (1743) comparatively few had come from across the mountains, as there were no good roads, none in reality save narrow trails, impassable except to the Indian and the hunter, and this was the leading reason, doubtless, that operated in this instance against the popular theory that "westward the star of empire takes its way." The tide from the north, principally Germans and Irish, after a few years went further south: to localities beyond Winchester, to what is now Shenandoah, and still farther along. In this second tide went the wealthy and enterprising German, Jost Hite, ✓

with his three sons-in-law, Bowman, Chrisman and Froman, and a number of other families, who settled about five to ten miles above Winchester on the Opequon and Cedar Creek, and whose descendants are still to be found near where their ancestors located about 1732-33. Considerable having already been said in another portion of this work about the early settlers of this section, the foregoing is deemed sufficient.

In another portion of this work some account has been given of the soldiers of the Valley in the Revolution: the promptitude with which they sprang from civil life into soldiers of daring, and the gallant manner in which they demeaned themselves on all occasions. Morgan and his riflemen have been, as far as the writer is able, accorded the praise so justly due that extraordinary general, and from an eye-witness, almost, have been given descriptions of the company he started with from Winchester, encamping the first night at a spring near Shepherdstown. There were two companies that went from the Valley to Boston to the army of Washington, and some pleasant controversy has been indulged in by the adherents of each as to which company started first, and which reached the seat of war first. In this laudable and good-natured contest as to whose ancestors is due the meed of praise for first springing to arms in defense of the general weal, and of first endeavoring to fling out the banner of liberty in the common cause, there have been brought forward proofs upon both sides. Frederick County claims that Daniel Morgan started first and landed in the camp of Washington first. Berkeley and Jefferson (at the time, one county), claims that Hugh Stephenson started and landed first with his company. But to narrow it down, Winchester and Shepherdstown are the particular localities where there is more heard from the advocates of the two heroes, for Martinsburg and Charlestown were small villages in 1775 as compared to the towns named. The Winchester case has been stated, and it would be rank injustice to withhold the Shepherdstown plea, especially as the latter seems to have certain points of evidence that are extremely conclusive.

On the 2d of September, 1858, a grand "civic and military barbeque" was held at Morgan's Spring, and numerous speeches were delivered. The opening address was made by Hon. Alex. R. Boteler, who greeted the assembly with such words of welcome as friendship prompts and courtesy demands. He was followed by Hon. Charles James Faulkner, in an eloquent oration, after which Hon. Andrew

Hunter delighted the crowd with an impromptu intellectual treat, "which was so highly appetizing," says our informant, that when he concluded he left his listeners, like Oliver Twist, asking for "more." The oratorical abilities of the three distinguished gentlemen named are so well known that mere ordinary praise falls flat. Two of them have passed to their reward, and the third, now far advanced in life, stands a representative of the old regime, a gentleman of the old school, a compeer of the great men of his time, and one whose character is, and always has been, *sans reproche*. From a little pamphlet written by and printed for Col. Boteler, more for private than public circulation, in 1860, entitled, "My Ride to the Barbecue," the writer has been permitted to make the following extracts, which are so interesting and cover the points intended so nicely that further "defence" of the Jefferson County company could not be desired:

"It seems that when the momentous drama of the Revolution was about to begin, and the heart of Virginia was throbbing in responsive unison with the eloquence of Patrick Henry, whose memorable words, 'We must *fight*—I repeat it, sir, we *must fight!*' leaped like 'live thunder' through the land, nowhere within the borders of the good old commonwealth was there a more prompt and determined response to the fervid appeal of the 'forest-born Demosthenes' than the patriotic citizens of Shepherdstown and its vicinity, where a company of riflemen, consisting of more than a hundred men, was immediately raised 'for the protection of American liberty.' The officers of this celebrated corps were: Hugh Stephenson, captain; Abraham Shepherd, first lieutenant; ——— Pendleton, second lieutenant, and ——— Scott, third lieutenant; William Pyle was appointed ensign and Henry Bedinger sergeant. Their banner was emblazoned with the device of the 'Culpepper minute men'—a coiled rattlesnake ready to strike, and the significant motto, '*Don't tread on me.*' For their uniform, they adopted home-spun hunting-shirts, made of tow linen (fringed around the neck and down the front), leather leggings and moccasins. Each wore a buck tail in his hat, and had a tomahawk and scalping-knife in his belt.

"Thus organized and equipped, these gallant men held themselves in readiness to march at a minute's notice, and wherever their services might be required to defend the rights of the colonies from the encroachments of the British Crown. Accordingly when on the 14th of June, 1775, the Continental Congress resolved 'That two compa-

nies of expert riflemen be immediately raised in Pennsylvania, two in Maryland, and two in Virginia, and that each company, as soon as completed, shall march and join the army near Boston,' the Shepherdstown riflemen obeyed the summons with alacrity, and their's was the *first company from the South* that rallied by the side of Washington when Boston was beleagured.

"The 17th of July, 1775, was the day set for their departure, and Morgan's Spring was their rendezvous. True to their appointment, they all met there on the morning designated: not a man was missing. Having partaken of a frugal meal, they arose from the grass and reverently received the blessing which a holy man of God invoked in their behalf, after which, solemnly agreeing together that as many of them as might be alive on that day fifty years should meet again at Morgan's Spring,* they shouldered their rifles and forthwith began their march, 'making,' as one of them expressed it, 'a bee-line for Boston,' which they reached on the 10th of August, having made the journey of 600 miles in twenty-four days.

"As they approached the camp of Cambridge, Washington, who was making a reconnoissance in the neighborhood, descreying the Virginians in the distance, galloped up to meet them, and when Capt. Stephenson, saluting him, reported his company 'from the right bank of the Potomac,' the commander-in-chief, unable to resist the impulse, sprang from his horse, and beginning with the captain, went from man to man, shaking hands with each, tears of joy rolling down his cheeks as he recognized his friends and fellow-soldiers from the South.

"Morgan's riflemen reached the camp a day or two after Stephenson, and Cresap's company from western Maryland, arrived a few days after Morgan.

"An accurate idea of the men who were mustered in these three rifle companies may be had from the following extract of a letter to a gentleman in Philadelphia, dated Fredericktown, Maryland, August 1st, 1775. [*Vide* Am. Archives, Vol. 3d, 1775, page 1, 2.]

"'Notwithstanding the urgency of my business, I have been detained three days in this place by an occurrence truly agreeable. I have had the happiness of seeing Captain Michael Cresap marching at the head of a formidable company of upward of one hundred and thirty men from the mountains and backwoods, painted like Indians,

*On the 17th of July, 1825, there were but four of the riflemen living, viz.: Maj. Henry Bedinger, of Berkeley County; his brother, Michael Bedinger, of Blue Lick, Ky.; Peter Lauck, of Winchester, Va., and — Hulse, of Wheeling, W. Va.

armed with tomahawks and rifles, dressed in hunting-shirts and moccasins; and though some of them had traveled hundreds of miles from the banks of the Ohio, they seemed to walk light and easy, and not with less spirit than at the first hour of their march.

“Health and vigor, after what they had undergone, declared them to be intimate with hardship and familiar with danger. Joy and satisfaction were visible in the crowd that met them. Had Lord North been present, and been assured that the brave leader could raise thousands of such-like to defend their country, what think you—would not the hatchet and the block have intruded upon his mind?

“I had an opportunity of attending the Captain during his stay in town, and watched the behavior of his men, and the manner in which he treated them; for it seems that all who go out to war under him, do not only pay the most willing obedience to him as their commander, but in every instance of distress, look up to him as their friend or father. A great part of his time was spent in listening to and relieving their wants, without any apparent sense of fatigue or trouble. When complaints were before him, he determined with kindness and spirit, and on every occasion condescended to please without losing dignity. Yesterday (July 31st, 1775) the company were supplied with a small quantity of powder from the magazine, which wanted airing and was not in good order for rifles; in the evening, however, they were drawn out to show the gentlemen of the town their dexterity at shooting. A clap-board with a mark the size of a dollar was put up; they began to fire off-hand, and the by-standers were surprised, few shots being made that were not close or into the paper. When they had shot for some time in this way, some lay on their backs, some on their breasts or sides, others ran twenty or thirty steps, and firing as they ran, appeared to be equally certain of the mark. With this performance the company were more than satisfied, when a young man took up the board in his hand, not by the end, but by the side, and holding it up, his brother walked to the distance and coolly shot into the white; laying down his rifle, he took the board, and holding it as it was held before, the second brother shot as the former had done. By this exhibition I was more astonished than pleased. But will you believe me when I tell you that one of the men took the board, and placing it between his legs, stood with his back to the tree while another drove the center?

“What would a regular army of considerable strength in the for-

ests of America do with one thousand of these men, who want nothing to preserve their health and courage but water from the spring, with a little parched corn (with what they can easily procure in hunting), and who, wrapped in their blankets at the dead of night, would choose the shade of a tree for their covering and the earth for their bed.' ”

In one of the chapters of this work, more especially bearing upon Berkeley County prior to the division, are incorporated sketches of the three prominent and unfortunate generals, who resided, all of them, in that portion of the county now comprised in Jefferson, but the following additional facts in regard to those worthies, written by the same talented gentleman who furnished the editor of this work with the preceding account of the famous company, is so readably prepared and embraces so many new ideas, that it is given a place here with pleasure. It also touches upon several other interesting points, so lucidly and freshly, that the extracts will be still further appreciated on that account. The writer was on his way to the barbecue, as above stated, and says:

“We halted a few minutes at Charlestown, named after Washington’s youngest brother, Charles, on whose land it was laid out, and who is said greatly to have resembled the general in the dignity of his appearance as well as in his disposition and character. Resuming our seats we turned our horses toward Leetown, and resisting the temptation to stop and examine the picturesque ruins of an ancient church which we noticed near the road, and which is said to have been erected in the reign of George II., we drove slowly past Harewood—that fine old place of pleasant memories and patriotic associations, where Washington’s brother Samuel dwelt, where James Madison was married, and where Louis Philippe and his two brothers, the Duke de Montpensier and Count Beaujolais, with their faithful servant Beaudouin, were entertained—a time-hallowed stone mansion, moss-grown and gray, with its black marble mantels, the gift of La Fayette, and its hall hung with a quaint collection of family portraits, amongst which is that of its original proprietor surrounded by those of his five sons. The house having been planned and built under the personal superintendence of Gen. Washington himself has, fortunately, been preserved from the desecration of whitewash and stucco, and we trust will continue to be guarded with jealous care from the senseless vandalism which has no regard for the recollections of our history, and which is ever ready to tear down or disfigure the venerable monuments built by the strong hands of our fathers.

"Soon afterward we found ourselves in front of the former residence of Gen. Charles Lee, of Revolutionary notoriety. The house is a long, low, quaint-looking building with a high-pitched roof and irregularly placed chimneys. It stands a short distance from the turn-pike road, and on rising ground, but is so hidden behind a tangled copse of neglected shrubbery, that it seems to seclude itself from observation with the same pertinacious spirit of misanthropy that characterized the cynical soldier of fortune who once possessed it. Although it was built more than one hundred years ago, the solidity of its lime-stone walls and the soundness of its timbers give assurance that it will last at least another century, if not destroyed by the meddlesome hand of 'modern improvement.' When occupied by Lee, it is well known that he allowed no partition to divide its interior; but a huge chimney, which rises through the center of the building, served in some degree to separate the cooking department from that which was made to answer for a bed-room, parlor, library, dog-kennel and all.

"Here he was living, a soured, disappointed man, against whom the door of promotion had been closed in his own country when the war for independence began in ours, and hither he retired with a heart fuller than ever of bitterness and hate after the Continental Congress had confirmed the finding of the court martial that sat in judgment on his conduct at the battle of Monmouth. It certainly seems strange that such a man as Lee should have lived, and so lived, in this then retired place; that one whose attainments were so great, whose career had been so eventful, whose ambition was so unsatisfied, 'who had served in the famous campaigns of Europe, commanded Cossacks, fought with Turks, talked with Frederick the Great, been an officer under the King of Portugal, and aid-de-camp to Pianatowski, King of Poland,' should have selected for his abode what was then comparatively 'a lodge in some vast wilderness with a boundless contiguity of shade.' But he was induced to do so by his friend and fellow soldier, Gen. Horatio Gates, who resided in the same neighborhood, upon an estate called Traveler's Rest; and as the letter he wrote to Lee persuading him to settle where he did, is both characteristic and rare (never having been printed in this country), I here insert it:

TRAVELER'S REST, VA., July 1st, 1774.

"MY DEAR LEE:—I received your welcome letter by Mr. Wormley, and live in daily expectation of seeing you at my hut. I now wish more than ever for that satisfaction; as the alarms of the times make

me earnest to consult and converse with you thereupon. Until actions convince me of the contrary, I am resolved to think Mr. Gage has some secret medicine in his pocket to heal the wounds that threaten the life of American liberty. Surely a man so humane, so sensible, so honorable, so independent in his circumstances, and so great from family expectations, would never undertake a business fit only for an abandoned desperado, or a monster in human shape, a General Murry, a Macro, or a Ravilliac. I cannot think what detains you so far southward at this season of the year; without any disparagement to Williamsburg, health and such as you like for associates are more certainly to be met with to the northward. I know not how you find it, but the older I grow, I become less and less inclined to new acquaintances. Selfishness and sycophancy possess so generally the minds of men, that I think the many are best avoided, and the few only who are liberal and sincere to be sought for and caressed. I therefore stick steadily to the cultivation of my farm, am intimate with few, read when I have time, and content myself with such domestic comforts as my circumstances and fortune afford me. I wish, therefore, most anxiously, you would come to my retreat, and let us philosophize on the vices and virtues of this busy world, the follies and the vanities of the great, the vulgar, and the small—

“ ‘Laugh when we please, be candid when we can,
And justify the ways of God to man.

“ ‘Mrs. Gates is earnest in desiring to see you under her roof, where a good bed is provided for you, two or three slaves to supply all your wants and whimsies, and space enough about us for you to exorcise away all your spleen and gloomy moods, whensoever they distress you.

“ ‘In my neighborhood there is this moment as fine a farm-mill and tract of land to be sold as any in America, and provided it is convenient to you to pay down half the price, I am convinced you may have it at a very great bargain.

“ ‘It is altogether two thousand four hundred acres, at thirty shillings sterling an acre; I am satisfied you might have it so.

“ ‘By paying down about one thousand eight hundred pounds sterling, you may be put in possession of an estate that ten years hence will be worth seven thousand pounds sterling; and I take it for granted that you may have the payment of the rest of the purchase money at easy installments, and that, too, without interest; so by laying out a thousand pounds sterling more in stocking and improvements, your produce will yield you a fine living, and wherewithal to pay your annual installments bargained for in the purchase. I suppose you have procured from Lord Dunmore his warrant for your five thousand acres upon the Ohio; that will be, very soon, of considerable value.

“ ‘As to the Indians, the behavior of certain of the white people is, beyond all comparison, abominable toward those unhappy natives.

Not content with quiet possession of all the land on this side of the Ohio, they demand, as a preliminary to a peace, all the land between that river and the Mississippi; but this story is too long for a letter—you shall know the whole of this iniquitous affair when we meet.

“The gentleman who does me the favor to present you this letter has the pleasure of your acquaintance, and can fully inform you of the exceeding wickedness and absurdity of the measures pursued and being pursued against the Indians.

“I have read, with wonder and astonishment, Gage’s proclamations; surely this is not the same man you and I knew so well in the days of yore; but that men should change, neither you nor I will be surprised at; it is rather matter of amazement when they do not.

“*August 17th.*—I am this instant returned from Baltimore, and hoped to have crossed upon you in your route northward, but, like Swift’s Mordants, you were vanished. I was sorry for it, as I might have prevailed upon you to have tempered your zeal with caution, before all such persons as may reasonably be suspected to watch your words and actions. Where your zeal in the noble cause you mention can be exerted to effect, too much caution cannot be shown; but be careful how you act, for, be assured, Gage knows you too well, and knows you know him too well, not to be glad of any plausible pretense to prevent your good services in the public cause. Farewell, my friend; remember, I am what I have always professed myself to be, and that I am ready to risk my life to preserve the liberties of the Western World.

“On this condition would I build my fame,
And emulate the Greek or Roman name;
Think Freedom’s rights bought cheaply with my blood,
And die with pleasure for my country’s good.

“While I live, I am,

“Yours unchangeably,

“HORATIO GATES.”

“After the reception of the foregoing letter, Lee lost no time in securing the estate it refers to; and having taken possession of it in the autumn of 1774, he lived there till the following May, when he repaired to Philadelphia, where the Continental Congress was in session, and was soon after appointed major-general in the American army.

“From the time of his arrival with Washington on the 2d of July, 1775, till his suspension from command his history is well known to all. It was not until the spring of 1779 that he had an opportunity of visiting his Virginia plantation; but when he returned to it (as he said, ‘to learn to hoe tobacco—which is the true school to form a consummate general, a discovery I have lately made’), he remained there until

the fall of 1782, when, although (according to his biographer) he had become 'so rusticated that he could have lived in a tub with Diogenes;' he determined to sell the estate and settle near some seaport town. With this view he went to Philadelphia, and took lodgings in the 'Slate Roof House,' in which William Penn once resided; but a few days after his arrival he was seized with a fever, which caused his death on the 2d of October, 1782."

[Gen. Lee is said to have had a large number of dogs and was so fond of them that he drank his water from the same bucket as his canine friends, but the anecdote scarcely accords with his fastidious tastes in other matters. His affection for the dumb brutes, and his traditionary great care of them is rather an evidence of his kindness of heart than otherwise. And the stories of his naming his dogs after the Holy Trinity and the Apostles, seem not to be borne out by the facts. A man could scarcely be so sacrilegious as to do that and at the same time say, as he does in his will, "I most earnestly commend, my soul to the great Creator of all worlds and all creatures." He was what would be termed to-day "an advanced thinker," not a sceptic, infidel or atheist, as he has been called. He was not any more "advanced," however, than most of the intellectual religionists of this latter part of the nineteenth century, for they believe, with Charles Lee, that "the Creator is indifferent to the *creeds* of man," whether that man be "Christian, Jew or Mahometan."]—EDITOR.

"But yonder is 'Travelers' Rest,'" continues the account from which these sketches are gleaned, "a cluster of farm buildings on the left hand side of the road, and it reminds me of another incident in Lee's life, which, as it happened in the very house to which we are going, will be an appropriate introduction to Gates' domicile.

"It appears that both Gates and his wife, being fond of the pleasures of the table, were accustomed to linger over their wine and walnuts, which had the effect, occasionally, of making Mrs. Gates not only more loquacious than ladies generally are, but also more disputatious than they ever ought to be. When in these moods she sometimes so far forgot the proprieties of her sex as to berate her husband, even in the presence of company. Such scenes were especially disagreeable to General Lee who, in the latter days of his life, had, so little fancy for the fair sex, that he would not sleep in a room where any article of female attire might happen to be left.* Well, one day after dinner her

*But his will, printed in another portion of this work, shows that he had a housekeeper, a Mrs. Dun, to whom he bequeathed considerable of his personal effects.—ED.

ladyship was 'lording it over her lord' a little more Xantippe-like than usual, and in the course of the controversy she appealed to Lee for an expression of his opinion as to the position she had assumed. Lee hesitated, but, being pressed by the lady for an answer as to his opinion of her, said, as he took up his hat and a position near the door, 'Then, madam, you shall have it: My candid opinion is that you are a tragedy in private life and a farce to all the world.' So saying he silently took his departure.

"But here we are at the identical door through which the General deemed it so prudent to retreat, for the second time in his strange, eventful history, from the face of a British grenadier!

"The house at Traveler's Rest is similar in the general style of its architecture to that of Lee's, but better finished. It is substantially built of cut limestone—a story and a half high, with huge chimneys and lofty roof. The windows are numerous and narrow (those in the basement looking like port-holes), the casements are clumsily constructed, and the glass in them nearly an eighth of an inch thick. The interior seems to have undergone but little alteration since the days of its distinguished occupant. The principal apartments are paneled and ornamented with heavy cornices carved in the fashion most approved of by our fathers 'when George the Third was King.' The crest and monogram of Gates (for he was of gentle lineage) are still to be seen, rudely cut with a diamond into one of the small window panes. It is the General's initials, surmounted by a horse's head, rampant on the conventional losenge.

"Descending the rocky hill on which the house is placed, a parting look was cast at the venerable edifice once occupied by the brilliant and soldierly Gates—the god-son of Horace Walpole (to whom, indeed, some say, 'he stood in filial relationship of a less sanctified character'), and the thought came forcibly to our mind, what a small event it is sometimes sends a man's name down the corridors of time freighted with ignominy—perhaps undeserved.

"Not having time, it was a matter of regret that we could not pay a visit to that other major-general of the Revolution, who, too, stands smirched to this day for an offence that time seems constantly endeavoring to make less and less flagrant.

"Maj.-Gen. Adam Stephen was a native of Scotland. In 1740 he took the degree of Master of Arts at King's College, Aberdeen. In 1745 he went to London, and was appointed surgeon's mate on a man-

of-war; but disliking the regular service, came over to Virginia as surgeon on a merchantman. Dr. Stephen, returning to England on the same vessel upon which he had come out, the *Neptune*, gave the first evidence at this time of the stern stuff that was in him. When in the Channel they were attacked by a French privateer, and were on the point of being boarded, when Stephen addressed the officer in command and begged the use of four nine-pounders which were in the cabin, and with the assistance of two young sailors directed the guns so effectively that they swept the forecastle and bowsprit of the enemy, thereby saving the *Neptune* and her cargo of four hundred hogsheads of tobacco. The ancient account says: 'The sailors spreading abroad the report of this occurrence' in London, occasioned the merchants to take much notice of the Doctor, and he was offered the surgeoncy of an East Indiaman, with considerable privileges. Not liking a sea-life, however, he declined the offer and came to America, landing in Maryland in the spring of 1748. Shortly afterward he moved to Fredericksburg, and practiced his profession with success until the spring of 1754, when, at the solicitation of William Fairfax, he agreed to enter the service, and by Mr. Fairfax's directions, Col. George Washington called at his house and left him a commission for the first captaincy,' in consequence of which he forthwith repaired to the frontier and raised a company. He was with Washington at the battle of Great Meadows, and the following year accompanied Braddock on his disastrous expedition, being himself wounded in that engagement. On this expedition it is probable that his first acquaintance began with Charles Lee and Horatio Gates, the former being an officer in the Forty-Fourth Regulars, and the latter a captain of an independent company of Royal Americans, and was also wounded."

In addition to the above supplementary facts so kindly furnished the editor hereof, the writer has had put into his possession several other matters bearing upon the same subject.

It has ever been the endeavor on the part of English writers to belittle and even blacken the character of Charles Lee, for the government of the mother country felt the loss of so able an officer when he espoused the cause of America. And when he was captured—after the scare that Washington gave them, when they threatened to take Lee to England and try him for treason, by sending Howe word that English officers in his (Washington's) hands would receive the same

treatment they visited upon Gen. Lee—the British government at first demanded *six general officers* in exchange for Lee. If he was of so little consequence why demand so high a ransom? These remarks are suggested by an article printed several years ago in the London *Athenaeum* by a George H. Moore, entitled “The Treason of Charles Lee,” and overflows with venom against that unfortunate soldier. This writer says he was a “droll mixture of charlatan and hero,” that he was “burning with resentment” against England, and other such twaddle. Also that the people looked up to him as their leader, and that “had he been an American he would have been nominated to the command of the army,” and that Washington’s “most cordial friends mistrusted his (Washington’s) military capacity.” The ideas of this writer do not agree with each other, however, for it is a singular state of feeling for one to be “burning with resentment” against a country and at the same time turn traitor to the country that was honoring him, for the benefit of the government he was “burning” against.

To Charles Lee have, by several investigators, been attributed the famous letters of “Junius.” It is said that in the fall of 1773, Mr. Thomas Rodney was in America in company with Lee, when the subject of the authorship of the Junius letters came up. Mr. Rodney advanced the idea that no one but Lord Chatham could have been the author, when Lee with great animation said to his “certain knowledge Lord Chatham was not the author, nor does he know who is; that there is not a man in the world, not even Woodfall, who knew; that the secret rested solely with himself, and would remain so.” To which Mr. Rodney, feeling very much surprised, replied: “General Lee if you certainly know what you have affirmed, it can no longer remain a secret; no one but the author himself could know what you have just affirmed.” Recollecting himself, Lee replied, “I have unguardedly committed myself, *and it would be folly to deny it to you, that I am the author;* but I must request that you will not reveal it during my life; for it never was, and never will be revealed by me to any other man.”

It is an extraordinary coincidence that Lee, Gates, and Stephen—all born in Great Britain, all captains on this continent in the old French war, all with the rash and unfortunate Braddock when he was defeated and killed, all wounded in that famous defeat, all active and efficient promoters of the cause of the colonists in the morning of the Revolution—should, after having respectively reached the rank of

major-general, have been court-martialed and deprived of their commands, and finally be found living together on adjacent farms in the same locality.

CHAPTER XVII.

ORGANIZATION OF JEFFERSON COUNTY.

THE COUNTY COURT—FIRST COMMISSION OF THE PEACE—SOME NOTED JUSTICES—FIRST CLERK AND SHERIFF—APPLICANTS FOR ADMISSION—GEN. WILLIAM DARKE—MANUMISSION OF SLAVES—TAVERNS—ERECTION OF PUBLIC BUILDINGS—MILITARY APPOINTMENTS—FERDINANDO FAIRFAX—MINISTERS LICENSED—"JEFFERSON AND CLEVELAND, PERSONS OF HONESTY AND GOOD DEMEANOR"—LIST OF ALL THE JUSTICES OF THE COUNTY—THE CIVIL WAR PERIOD—PROMPT PATRIOTISM—SHEPHERDSTOWN, THE COUNTY SEAT—REORGANIZATION—RESTORATION OF THE COUNTY SEAT—DR. S. J. CRAMER—THOMAS A. MOORE—THE CIRCUIT COURT—ITS ABLE JUDGES—RICHARD PARKER, OSSAWATOMIE BROWN'S JUDGE—A FOUR YEARS' HIATUS—ROBERT T. BROWN, C. C. C.—TRIBUTE TO A GOOD MAN—THE LATER JUDGES—COMPLETE LIST OF SHERIFFS.

THE records of Jefferson County, by the forethought of the late venerable and popular clerk, Mr. Thomas A. Moore, are, happily, intact from the day of the organization of the first court in 1801 to the present time. The thoughtful gentleman named seemed to foresee the vandalism that would ravage Charlestown, and so, wisely, had the records all removed to Lexington, where they remained till the close of hostilities, when they were brought back to Shepherdstown, at which point the seat of justice for Jefferson County was established after the war, and where it remained till 1871, when it again took up its quarters in Charlestown. The first entry in the first order book of the justices reads as follows:

Jefferson County, Set:

Be it remembered that at the house of John Mines (formerly occupied by Basil Williamson), in the town of Charlestown, on the tenth day of November, 1801, a new commission of the peace from His Excellency, James Monroe, Esq., Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia, dated the 26th day of September, 1801, directed to John Kearsley, William Little, Joseph Swearingen, Alexander White, John Briscoe, William Darke, Richard Baylor, George Hite, George North, Daniel Collett, Abraham Davenport, Van Rutherford, John Packett,

Daniel Morgan, Jacob Bedinger and Ferdinando Fairfax, was produced to the court and read, Whereupon the said William Little, Joseph Swearingen, Alexander White, John Briscoe and Richard Baylor, having first taken the oath for giving appearance of fidelity to this commonwealth, the oath in support of the Constitution of the United States, and also the oath of office according to law, which were administered to them by John Kearsley, he the said Kearsley then took the same oaths, which were administered to him by Joseph Swearingen, and the said Kearsley then administered the same oaths to George Hite, George North, Daniel Collett, Abraham Davenport, John Packett, Daniel Morgan, Jacob Bedinger and Ferdinando Fairfax, who severally took the same. *Court Proclaimed.*

The wheels of justice now being fairly in motion, William Little produced a commission from his excellency, Gov. Monroe, as sheriff of Jefferson County, and took the required oaths; also furnished his bondsmen, who obligated themselves in the required sum.

George Hite was appointed clerk of the court, and Ferdinando Fairfax and Lawrence A. Washington acknowledged themselves as bondsmen for the clerk.

Cyrus Sanders, Benjamin Stephenson, William Little, Jr., and John Sanders were sworn in as deputy sheriffs.

William R. Lowery was sworn as deputy clerk; John Baker was appointed and sworn in as deputy attorney for the commonwealth, and William McPherson was recommended as surveyor for the county.

William McPherson and Joseph Swearingen were appointed commissioners to confer with the commissioners appointed by Berkeley County Court to determine the boundary between the two counties.

At a court held next day, the 11th of November, the following attorneys were admitted to practice: William McGuire, Edward Christian, Lewis Elsey, Mathew Whiting, John Dixon, Samuel Reed, Elisha Boyd, William Tate and Hugh Holmes.

The following persons were appointed constables: Jacob Long, William Shope, John Grantham, Peter Martin and Christian Olliman.

At the next (December) court, held on the 8th of the month, Archibald Magill, one of a noted family of lawyers, there being three or four practicing at the same time in Frederick, Berkeley and Jefferson Counties, was admitted to practice. The Magills were residents of Frederick County.

At this court a very prominent German divine, Freidreich Wilhelm Gausinska, appeared before the justices, and having produced a certifi-

cate of his being a regular minister in the German Lutheran Church of Pennsylvania, was authorized by the court to administer the rites of matrimony. The reverend gentleman at this time came to take charge of the Lutheran Church at Shepherdstown.

The county was laid off into two districts, for the purpose of specifying the bounds of the two overseers of the poor who were to be selected.

Gen. William Darke, who had been appointed one of the justices of the peace, died at this time. He was a man highly respected by all, and although living in the same county with the three other generals, Lee, Gates and Stephen, seems to have held himself aloof from those three brilliant malcontents. Gen. Darke is represented to have been a gentleman of modest demeanor, but a soldier, every inch of him. His name may not have flashing about it the doubtful coruscations of supposed genius, but he went down to his grave an honored and honorable Revolutionary soldier, with no smirch upon him.

December 9, 1801.—The records state that a "Mr. Rutherford" (evidently meaning Robert Rutherford, the Congressman) appeared before the justices and had placed on record the fact of his having manumitted three of his slaves, Menta, Joseph and Adam. This is the first case of manumission in the county, and is notable for the reason that it was long before any anti-slavery agitation occurred. It is altogether probable that this course (manumission) would have been generally pursued, in the border States, at any rate, had not violent agitators risen to attempt to force the matter. Some horses may be led, but not driven. Numbers of other cases occurred similar to that of good, plain old "Robin" Rutherford, whose heart is said to have been far out of proportion with his small frame.

In those early days the justices were sometimes judge, jury, witness and executioner. Their sway simply covered almost all matters in which the community was interested. They regulated the prices of general commodities to a certain extent, and seemed to have special care for the keepers of taverns (ordinaries). Here is a list of the prices made out and promulgated for the use of the proprietors of ordinaries in 1801:

For one dinner.....	\$ 40
For one breakfast.....	28
For one supper.....	30
For one lodging.....	10
For one quart Madeira wine.....	1 25

For one quart sherry wine.....	1 00
For one quart Lisbon wine.....	75
For one quart port wine.....	75
For one quart punch.....	50
For one quart toddy.....	25
For one bottle London porter.....	50
For one gill spirits.....	12½
For one gill French brandy.....	12½
For one gill peach brandy.....	10
For one gill apple brandy.....	6½
For one gill whisky.....	6½
For one gill bounce.....	6½
For one quart beer or cider.....	8
Stabling and hay per night.....	25
Corn and oats per gallon.....	12½
Pasturage per night.....	7

February Court, 1802.—Abraham Morgan was recommended as a proper person to be appointed major of the First Battalion, Fifty-fifth Regiment, Virginia Militia, in the room of Henry Bedinger, removed. Jacob Haines was recommended for captain in same battalion.

Christian Fouke was recommended as lieutenant in the Fifth Battalion, also Jacob D. Williamson for a similar position, Azariah Thomburg for a captain, and John Unsell and Conrad Shingler, for ensigns in the same battalion.

Matthew Frame, Thomas Hammond and David Humphrey were requested to continue their services as solicitors for subscription to the fund for the purpose of erecting public buildings for the accommodation of a court of justice; and also to collect the arrearages due from subscribers, and to report progress.

From this entry in the old records it appears that the public buildings were erected by the voluntary contributions of the citizens of the county.

The first case of crime brought to the notice of the justices was that of Peter Lung, who was charged with having "stolen two silver dollars," but there was not enough evidence to convict him. The first grand jury empaneled was at the March court, 1802: George Washington was foreman, Lawrence A. Washington, Leodovick Fry, Eli Phelps, Zachariah Buckmaster, Richard Hardesty, Nicholas Shall, Beverly Whiting, John Sheely, John Lemon, Alexander Burnett, Samuel Wright, Jacob Moler, James Likens, Jacob Smurr and Samuel Reed.

By December of this year (1802) the public buildings were under construction, as the sheriff was ordered to pay to John Young \$100



Dan^d. B. Lucas

out of the depositum in his hands for the purpose of carrying on the public buildings of the county. On February 9, 1803, another \$100 was paid to Young.

About this time a negro belonging to George H. Norris was hung for committing an outrage, and his master was paid \$333.33 for the loss of his slave, which was in accordance with the law then prevailing. John and Robert, negroes belonging to Robert Baylor, were convicted of stealing a vest and two yards of calico, and sentenced to be "burned in the hand and receive twenty lashes," "within the benefit of clergy," all "in the presence of the court."

In February, 1805, an account of the expenditures attending the public buildings of the county was inspected by the court and the claim was allowed. These first buildings seem to have been only temporary, as will be seen farther along. The same court ordered the clerk to advertise for "plans and proposals for building a jail of brick or stone, with or without a wall enclosing the same, with estimates according to each plan."

Just one year from the time mentioned above, the justices ordered that a jail be built of brick, two stories high, with three rooms on the first floor, and two above, the building to be "28x24 feet from out to out." The contract was to be given out by three commissioners, Richard Baylor, Abraham Davenport and Joseph W. Davis. The commissioners were to advertise the letting of the same to the lowest bidder, on March 8, next. David Humphrey was appointed to superintend the work, at a salary of \$200. Ferdinando Fairfax, one of the justices, who is said to have been a man of not only fine attainments, but of great foresight and business judgment, dissented from the order for the reason that the proposed plan was too small, and insisted that it was false economy to so build it, as future expenses in altering and enlarging it, which was sure to occur, would greatly increase the cost over what it would be to at once build it *right*. The contract was let as proposed, but at the May court following, the ideas of Fairfax were adopted, as an addition was ordered as follows: "An addition of 13 feet in the clear, furnishing rooms for the jailor, to be built uniform with the other."

This Ferdinando Fairfax, who owned and resided upon the Shannondale estate, was the third son of Bryan Fairfax, who at the death of Robert, Lord Fairfax, the seventh lord of that name, became the eighth Lord Fairfax. Bryan lived at his seat of Tolston, in Virginia, and

when Robert died he went to England and claimed his right to the peerage. He was the last of the tory Fairfaxes, for his son, Ferdinando, although falling heir to his father's titles as "Lord Fairfax, Baron of Cameron," etc., never claimed his undisputed right, considering the honor of being an American citizen quite sufficient in this free land. Ferdinando inherited his beautiful estate from George William Fairfax, of Belvoir, on the Potomac nearly opposite Mount Vernon, whose father, William Fairfax, was a cousin of *our* Lord Fairfax, proprietor of the Northern Neck. George William made provision in his will that at the death of his wife the estate should go to Ferdinando. He (G. W. F.) was about the same age as Washington, and when the illustrious general was about sixteen he and young Fairfax began surveying all this lower Shenandoah Valley, or a great part of it at least.

The next year, February, 1807, Abraham Davenport, Benjamin Bell, and David Humphrey, were appointed a committee to ascertain what repairs were necessary to be made to make the old jail suitable for a clerk's office, and to let the remodeling of the same out to the lowest bidder. Also, Richard Baylor, David Humphrey and William H. Harding, were appointed a committee to examine the clerk's office then used, and report in what condition the records and papers were.

June Court, 1807.—It was ordered that the county be laid off into two districts, to be determined by the "main road from the Loudoun line by Keyes'; thence with Hite's road to Lee and thence with the main road by Robert's ford on the Opeckon to the Berkeley line, to be called the Northern and Southern districts: that on the Northern side to be the Northern District and that on the Southern side the Southern District."

During this year there were a large number of slaves manumitted, but the particular cause of it does not appear. The punishment of branding, or burning with a hot iron into the hand, seems to have been administered nearly as much as whipping at the "public post."

1808.—Lewis Mayers, of Maryland, of the German Reformed Church, was licensed to perform the rites of matrimony.

1809.—In the county levy the sum of \$200 is appropriated for the purpose of making window-shutters above and below, and glazing the windows of the court-house; for erecting a "stocks and pillory;" for purchasing plain tables and benches for the jury rooms; for making stone steps to the court-house and clerk's office, and making "necessary repairs to ye jail."

1810.—Obed Waite was admitted to practice in Jefferson. The previous year to this he had been made clerk of the circuit court holden in Martinsburg. He filled the position of clerk till 1824. Robert C. Lee and Edward Colston were also admitted to practice their profession—the law. Rev. John Price, a Protestant Episcopal minister, who had charge of the Episcopal Churches at Charlestown and Shepherdstown, and a number of chapels elsewhere, who is said to have been the last rector of the old church, now such a picturesque ruin near Charlestown, was licensed to administer the rites of matrimony. Rev. Francis Moore, a Baptist minister, was accorded the same privilege.

1811.—Dr. Samuel J. Cramer, William McElroy, Thomas Carson, Joseph Creswell and David Gray were naturalized, “they having complied with the law in taking the several oaths.”

The county was pretty well supplied with taverns at that early day, as at one court the following persons were licensed to “keep an ordinary”: Henry Gilbert, Henry Garnhart, Casper Walper, Catharine Wiltshener, John Conaway, Henry Haines, John Anderson, John G. Unseld, Basil Williamson, John James, Christian Fouke, George Little, Jacob Alstadt, Curtis Grubb. Owing, possibly, to the existence of some of these “ordinary” places the following entry was made on the old minute book: “William Rhonomus proved that John Welsh bit off his left ear in a fight.”

But liquor selling and liquor *drinking*, for that matter, was not accompanied by the same, if any, stigma that it has attached to it at this day, for a few years later than the last date given above, so respectable a firm as “Jefferson & Cleveland” dispensed the ardent. This firm name appears to a petition to the justices as follows: “Upon the petition of Humphreys & Keyes, Robert Keyes & Co., Jefferson & Cleveland, William Hooff, John & James Stephenson, David Humphreys, George Humphreys, W. & J. Lane, William F. Lock, Lanes & Timberlake, Matthew Frame & Son, Samuel K. White, Maslin & Co., J. N. Carter, Weed & Dudley, Michael Garry, William Anderson and Ransdell Brown, for permission to sell spirituous liquors by retail, the court doth certify that they are persons of honesty, probity and good demeanor.”

The first court-house was built about 1808, or at least finished then; the second one, almost totally destroyed during the late war, was built, or rather finished about 1836; the present handsome and substantial

structure, on the ruins of the second, was remodeled and finished in 1871. As showing the increase in population, the tithables of 1808 and 1819 are given, the first date showing 2,583 and the latter 3,460.

The following is a complete list of the justices of the peace from the organization of the first court:

1801.		
John Kearsley, William Little, Joseph Swearingen, Alexander White, John Briscoe.	Richard Baylor, George Hite, George North, Daniel Collett, Abraham Davenport,	Van Rutherford, John Packett, Daniel Morgan, Jacob Bedinger, Ferdinando Fairfax.
1802.		
David Humphreys,	Jacob H. Manning,	William Brown.
1803.		
John D. Orr,	Joseph W. Davis.	
1806.		
William H. Harding, John Wager, Benjamin Bell,	Jacob D. Williamson, Jesse Moore, Gershom Keyes,	William Byrd Page, James Hite.
1809.		
William P. Flood, William Lee,	Carver Willis, Matthew Ransone,	Richard Williams, John T. A. Washington.
1811.		
John Lyons,	Samuel J. Cramer,	Presley Marmaduke.
1815.		
Benjamin Davenport, Richard Williams,	Edmund Downey,	Benjamin Bell.
1819.		
Lee Griggs, George W. Humphreys,	Durst Long, John H. Lewis,	Sebastian Eaty, Richard Duffield.
1822.		
Smith Slaughter, John Moler.	Henry Boteler,	David Snively,
1824.		
William Butler,	John Yates,	John A. Washington.
1825.		
George Reynolds,	John S. Gallaher.	
1827.		
Fontaine Beckham, Joseph McMurran.	Samuel K. White,	James Shirley, Jr.,
1830.		
	Baker Tapscott.	
1832.		
George B. Stephenson,	James B. Wager.	
1834.		
Bushrod C. Washington, James Griggs.	Thomas Timberlake,	John Quigley.

1836.		
Thomas Hite, William F. Turner, Thomas Briscoe, William Grantham.	Samuel W. Lackland, Braxton Davenport, Thomas H. Willis,	William F. Lock, G. W. Hammond, Robert Worthington,
1838.		
John C. R. Taylor,	Alex. R. Boteler,	Richard Henderson.
1839.		
Jacob Morgan,	Charles Harper,	G. B. Wager.
1841.		
John T. Henkle, John Stephenson, John J. H. Straith,	John Strider, Anthony Kennedy,	James Grantham, William O. Macoughtry.

1852.—An act of the Legislature empowering a change in the manner of selecting justices of the peace and providing for an election and distinct term of service for those officials, having been passed by the General Assembly of the Commonwealth, the following gentlemen were chosen:

District No. 1.—Jonas Walraven, John C. R. Taylor, Logan Osburn, John J. Grantham.

District No. 2.—John F. Smith, Robert W. Baylor, Jacob W. Wageley, David Fry.

District No. 3.—Braxton Davenport, Thomas W. Keyes, John J. Lock, Horatio N. Gallaher.

District No. 4.—John Avis, Jr., Samuel Ridenour, George B. Beall, John T. Henkle.

District No. 5.—Lewis Lucas, Vincent M. Butler, John Hess, David Bilmeyer.

District No. 6.—Minor Hurst, John Quigley, John Keplinger, Alexander R. Boteler.

District No. 7.—John Moler, William Turk, James Logie, Joseph L. Russell.

District No. 8.—Armistead M. Ball, George W. Little, Thomas W. Shriver, George W. Tacey.

Braxton Davenport was selected by his associates as presiding justice, to which position he was successively elected till his death, in 1862.

1856.—The following are those elected in 1856, the term of service being four years:

District No. 1.—Roger Chew, Charles H. Lewis, Logan Osburn, John J. Grantham.

District No. 2.—John F. Smith, Robert W. Baylor, Meredith Helm, David Fry.

District No. 3.—Braxton Davenport, John J. Lock, Horatio N. Gallaher, T. W. Keyes.

District No. 4.—Andrew Kennedy, Samuel Ridenour, John T. Henkle, George B. Beall, William T. Alexander, serving unexpired term.

District No. 5.—Lewis Lucas, Jacob W. Reynolds, John Hess, John F. Hamtramck.

District No. 6.—Joseph Welshans, John Quigley, John Keplinger, Alexander R. Boteler.

District No. 7.—John Moler, William H. Turk, Samuel W. Patterson, Joseph L. Russell.

District No. 8.—Armistead M. Ball, George W. Little, Israel Russell, George W. Tacey.

1860.—The following are those elected in this year. Some served out their term, only in name as the war coming on a year afterward nearly all official business was for four years in Jefferson County almost estopped for that period:

District No. 1.—Logan Osburn, Charles H. Lewis, Fisher A. Lewis, John W. McCurdy.

District No. 2.—John W. Grantham, John F. Smith, J. Gregg Gibson, David Fry.

District No. 3.—John J. Lock, Samuel Ridenour, Braxton Davenport, Thomas Hite.

District No. 4.—William F. Alexander, George W. Eichelberger, John Moler, John M. Engle.

District No. 5.—L. C. Heskett, Jacob W. Reynolds, Samuel Knott, George Licklider.

District No. 6.—Vincent M. Butler, John Quigley, John Keplinger, Joseph Welshans.

District No. 7.—William Smallwood, William McCoy, Edward H. Chambers, Robert N. Duke.

District No. 8.—Charles Johnson, John A. Brooks, A. H. Herr, Rezin Cross.

“May 22, 1861.—At a court continued and held this day, present Braxton Davenport, presiding justice, and Charles H. Lewis, Fisher A. Lewis, John W. McCurdy, John W. Grantham, John F. Smith, J. Gregg Gibson, David Fry, John J. Lock, Samuel Ridenour, William F. Alexander, George W. Eichelberger, John Moler, John M. Engle, George Licklider, Samuel Knott, Jacob W. Reynolds, V. M. Butler, John Keplinger, Joseph Welshans, Edmund H. Chambers, Robert N. Duke, William Smallwood, A. H. Herr and Charles Johnson.

“The justices having been summoned to consider the propriety of accepting or adopting an act of the Legislature of this State, passed January 19, 1861, to authorize the county courts of the several counties of the State to make appropriations to arm the militia, etc., the court by a *unanimous vote* accepted the said act of the assembly, and appointed a committee, composed of Braxton Davenport, Thomas Rutherford and Humphrey Keyes, to negotiate a loan of \$12,500, to be appropriated to the use of the soldiers of this county and their families.”

The above literal extract from the records shows the unanimity of the people of Jefferson in stepping to the front in the defense of what they believed to be their rights. Her gallant soldiers died on every field, and the names she has furnished the pages of history are as numerous and as brilliant as any of her sister counties, even if *any other*

county can make as glorious a showing. To assist the raising of the appropriation and to make the tax less onerous, the public schools were ordered to be closed, thereby saving the outlay for school expenses.

At the December term, 1862, of the court there appears among the proceedings a "Tribute of Respect to Col. Braxton Davenport, late Presiding Justice," who had just died. The deceased had for many years been presiding justice, was an upright, honorable citizen, and highly respected. He was the father of Col. H. B. Davenport, who resides near Charlestown.

At the beginning of hostilities all the court records, as has been stated, were carried into the interior of the State, with the exception of one each of the last books. Very little or no business was transacted for several years, an occasional meeting occurring, the last one under the old State laws in 1864.

In the meantime the State of West Virginia had been created, upsetting the old methods, and Shepherdstown having been made the county seat, the first proceedings are held in that town, and are in substance as follows, recorded April 25, 1865:

The first minutes of the proceedings of the board of commissioners at this date states that they met for the purpose of dividing the county into townships, and counting the votes cast at an election for township officers recently held. It was found that voting occurred only in four townships: Chapline, Shepherd, Bolivar and Harper's Ferry. J. Thomas Chapline, Daniel Cameron, Alexander Fossett and T. W. Potterfield were elected supervisors. Alexander Fossett was elected by the board its president; Joseph A. Chapline was elected clerk.

About the same time an election was held with the following result: County treasurer, Joseph Welshans; superintendent of schools, S. V. B. Strider, and several minor officers.

For some time, as per the records, the principal business seems to have been the granting of licenses to sell liquor and the counting of the votes at the frequent elections. The mass of the people of the county appear to have taken very little interest in the new order of things.

In June a "Recorder's Court" was organized, with George Byers as recorder.

January, 1866. James Logie, president of the supervisors; H. C. Entler, clerk.

January, 1869. Jno. D. Staley, president of the supervisors; M. T. Ingles, clerk.

January, 1870. Charles H. Traynor, clerk.

September, 1871. J. H. Haines, president of the supervisors; G. H. Turner, clerk.

April 11, 1871.—The county seat having been by act of the Legislature moved back to Charlestown, the supervisors met there in Hooff's Hall.

1872.—William H. Kable was president of the county court. Under the new constitution the magisterial districts were seven, with two magistrates to each. An election was held August 22, 1872, and resulted as follows:

Charlestown.—Hiram O'Bannon, B. C. Washington.

Harper's Ferry.—Basil Avis, J. J. Kern.

Middleway.—John F. Smith, M. Helm.

Osburn.—Samuel L. Rissler, Solomon Fleming.

Potomac.—E. G. Herr, William Rightstine.

Bolivar.—John G. Crockwell, John T. Henkle.

Shepherd.—W. B. Daniels, William Lambright.

January 1, 1877.—President of the court, Robert W. Baylor.

Potomac.—William Rightstine, Jacob S. Melvin.

Bolivar.—John G. Cockrell, A. M. Sponceller.

Harper's Ferry.—Basil Avis, Thomas Thrasher.

Osburn.—Randolph Custer, Charles C. Conklyn.

Middleway.—Joel W. Roberts, John F. Smith.

Shepherd.—D. S. Rentch, William B. Daniels.

Charlestown.—John F. Lock, Hiram O'Bannon.

January 1, 1881.—Robert W. Baylor, president.

Charlestown.—William Burnett, John Avis.

Osburn.—Charles H. Kable, Solomon Fleming.

Middleway.—Meredith Helm, John F. Smith.

Potomac.—Jacob Ferrels, Adam Link.

Shepherd.—John M. Engle, T. W. Latimer.

Bolivar.—John G. Cockrell, William I. Moler.

Harper's Ferry.—Joseph Barry, Basil Avis.

January 1, 1885.—The county was again redistricted, being reduced to five, instead of seven, magisterial districts. I. H. Strider was made president of the court. The others were:

Charlestown.—David Howell, C. W. Trussell.

Kabletown.—Thomas Lock, C. C. Conklyn.

Midleway.—Samuel D. Engle, George D. Johnson.

Shepherdstown.—D. S. Rentch, John D. McGary.

Harper's Ferry.—L. W. Delauder, Charles H. Briggs.

January 1, 1887.—James Law Hooff being elected president of the court, died before the expiration of his term, and W. H. T. Lewis was appointed to fill the vacancy, but afterward elected to the position. He is the present incumbent (1889), and the following are the court:

Charlestown.—C. Frank Gallaher, David Howell.

Kabletown.—Thomas Lock, B. F. Johnson.

Middleway.—A. H. Tanquary, George D. Johnson.

Shepherdstown.—D. S. Rentch, A. S. Link.

Harper's Ferry.—Charles H. Briggs, William J. Moler.

The first clerk of the court was George Hite, who served from the organization of the county, in 1801, till 1817, when he died, and his son, Robert G. Hite, was appointed and served till 1823, when he dying, Dr. Samuel J. Cramer was appointed, who served till his death, in 1840. Thomas A. Moore, son-in-law of Dr. Cramer, was then appointed, and served till 1889, when he died. Jared D. Moore, the former deputy clerk, was appointed to fill the vacancy, and is the present incumbent.

Dr. Cramer, who served for nearly twenty years as clerk of this court, was a gentleman of much culture, and was highly respected for his many virtues by all who came in contact with him. He was of Irish birth, and was educated as a physician at the University of Edinburgh, Scotland, where he graduated. He came to Jefferson County not long after the organization of the county, and was naturalized, as has been stated, in 1811, and shortly afterward was appointed a magistrate. The Doctor used to tell of his acquaintanceship with Sir Humphrey Davy, the eminent Scotch physician and scientist. When young Cramer was graduated he selected for his thesis, "The Variations in Skin-Color," and had occasion to quote from a small obscure pamphlet some facts bearing upon his subject. The quotations were so full of thought and freshness that the faculty questioned Cramer about their authorship, and in company with two of them sought out the unknown author, whom they found to be a young clerk in an apothecary's shop by the name of Humphrey Davy.

Thomas A. Moore came to Jefferson County in 1824, and served altogether, as deputy clerk and clerk, fifty-two years. He deservedly ranks as one of the "old clerks," of the grand old commonwealth. In a little work recently issued, written by one of the "old clerks" of one of the central counties of the State, entitled, "The Old Clerks of Virginia," which gives sketches of all the clerks since the organization of the State, or at least gives the names of all those that were attainable in what is now old Virginia, the author has made an exception in the case of Mr. Moore, who a portion of his time served in West Virginia. It is the only sketch of a West Virginia clerk, in the book, and the author has done himself honor by the insertion of it. Next to

James Keith, clerk of Frederick County, who served sixty-two years and five months, Mr. Moore served the longest of any valley county clerk. He led Mr. Thomas S. Tidball, of Frederick, two years in the race. One clerk across the ridge, or rather in Central Virginia, served sixty-six years. No rotation in office about that.

The Circuit Court.—The following entry in the first order-book of the Circuit Court speaks for itself:

“Be it remembered that in pursuance of an act of the general assembly of Virginia passed on the 16th day of April, 1831, entitled ‘An act to establish a Court of Law and Chancery in each of the counties of the Commonwealth, and in certain corporations therein mentioned,’ a special term of the Circuit Superior Court of Law and Chancery was held in and for Jefferson County, at the Court-House of the said county in Charlestown on the 28th day of May, 1831.

“Hon. Richard E. Parker, a Judge of the General Court and Judge of the Circuit Superior Court of Law and Chancery of the Thirteenth Circuit and in the Seventh District, having been assigned to the said circuit, presided at the session of the court on the day above given and appointed Robert T. Brown Clerk of the same, who took the required oath and entered into bonds for the faithful performance of his duties, with the following gentlemen as his sureties: James Brown, William Brown, George W. Hammond, William Lucas, Leonard Sadler and Robert Lucas.”

At the September term of the court Judge John Scott presided. John E. Page was appointed attorney for the commonwealth for this court. Robert Y. Conrad was the first lawyer to apply for admission to practice in this new tribunal, September 1, 1831.

In consequence of some business matters Judges Parker and Scott exchanged circuits for a few months, but at September term, 1832, Judge Parker appeared and so continued till his death in 1836.

In the following June, 1837, Hon. I. R. Douglass, having been appointed judge of the court, took his seat and presided as such till his death in 1850.

Hon. Richard Parker, son of the former judge of that name, was appointed to the position made vacant by the death of Judge Douglass, and took his seat upon the bench at the May term, 1851. In 1859 Judge Parker presided at the trial of John Brown and his associates, who were convicted and hung. The proceedings of those famous trials are to be found in the records intact, and will be noticed

in the chapter devoted to the "John Brown Raid." Judge Parker is still living (1890) in his quaint and comfortable mansion at the southern edge of Winchester. The edifice was built by Judge Hugh Holmes, at the beginning of this century, on a plan furnished by the illustrious statesman and president, Thomas Jefferson, being one of two designed by the author of the Declaration of Independence, the other being in Staunton. The venerable Judge Parker, although now nearly eighty years of age, walks as erect and seems as hale and hearty as ever. He is of medium stature and compactly built.

At the February term, 1860, Hon. John Kenney, judge of the Twelfth Judicial Circuit, held a special term in consequence of the absence of Judge Parker, but from October, 1861, a break in the proceedings of the court occurs, nothing being recorded, no business, evidently, transacted, with the exception of the record of two judgments confirmed by the Court of Appeals at Richmond. Then a hiatus occurs till May, 1865, when the Circuit Court is opened at Shepherdstown, with Hon. L. P. W. Balch, judge of the Tenth Judicial District of West Virginia, and William A. Chapline, clerk of said court. William Rush was appointed by the court sheriff of the county.

April 10, 1866, Judge Ephraim B. Hall was appointed and presided till March, 1867, when Joseph A. Chapline was invested with the ermine and presided till 1870, when Judge Hall again came to the front in September of that year.

September 12, 1871, the Circuit Court having been removed from Shepherdstown in consequence of the restoration of the county seat to Charlestown, met in Lee Hall with Hon. Thayer Melvin, judge of the First Judicial Circuit presiding, but the November term of the same year Judge E. B. Hall once again took the judicial reins and held them till the September term, 1872, when Judge John Blair Hoge was elected.

In November, 1872, Robert T. Brown was restored to his former position, as clerk of the Circuit Court which he had so ably and acceptably filled for many years.

In March, 1877, Mr. Brown died, and Judge Hoge appointed Bushrod C. Washington clerk of the court to fill the unexpired term. ✓ R. T. Brown had been clerk of this court from 1831, nearly fifty years, and resolutions of respect were ordered to be spread upon the minutes of the court. A meeting of the bar and other persons was held with Hon. Andrew Hunter as chairman. Hon. D. B. Lucas drew up the resolutions and, after their passage, they were duly recorded.

Hon. Charles James Faulkner, Jr., was elected in 1880, judge of the Circuit Court, and presided for the first time at the January term, 1881. Judge Faulkner served till his election as United States Senator from West Virginia, in 1887, when Hon. Frank Beckwith, of Charlestown, was appointed to fill the unexpired term, Judge Faulkner of course having resigned. Hon. Joseph S. Duckwall was elected in the fall of 1888 and is the present incumbent.

After B. C. Washington's term of service expired Frank Lynch was made clerk and served till 1887, when T. W. Latimer, the present incumbent, was elected.

The following are the sheriffs who have served, from the organization of the county to the present time: 1801, William Little; 1803, Joseph Swearingen; 1805, Alexander White; 1807, John Briscoe; 1809, George North; 1811, Daniel Collett; 1813, Abraham Davenport; 1815, Van Rutherford; 1817, John Packett; 1819, Daniel Morgan; 1821, Jacob Bedinger; 1823, David Humphreys; 1826, James Hite; 1828, William P. Flood; 1830, Carver Willis; 1832, Richard Williams; 1834, John T. A. Washington; 1836, John Packett; 1838, George W. Humphreys; 1840, Sebastian Eaty; 1842, Richard Duffield; 1844, David Snively; 1846, John Moler; 1848, George Reynolds; 1850, David Humphreys; 1851-52, Fontaine Beckham, a portion of the time; 1852, John W. Moore; 1855, Robert Lucas; 1858, James W. Campbell; 1860, Joseph Crane; 1861 to 1865, a sheriff did not amount to much in Jefferson, as the military, on one side or the other, were amply sufficient. West Virginia having been sliced off of the Old Dominion, whether she wanted it or not, a sheriff would go stark mad in trying to find out where his jurisdiction lay—what State he was living in. In 1865, however, when matters again became comparatively normal, William Rush was sheriff; 1867, T. W. Potterfield; 1870, George W. Chase; 1873, Edward Tearney; 1876, Eugene Baker; 1880, John S. Moore, elected, died, and his son George filled the unexpired term; 1884, J. Garland Hurst; 1888, Eugene Baker, present incumbent.

CHAPTER XVIII.

CHARLESTOWN.

EARLY SETTLERS AND SETTLEMENTS—BRADDOCK'S ROUTE—THE OLD RUIN—ESTABLISHMENT OF THE TOWN—CHARLES WASHINGTON—AN EARLY RACE-COURSE—PRIMITIVE SPORTS—CAPT. WILLIAM CHERRY—THE FAMOUS OLD TAVERN—ILLUSTRIOUS GUESTS—MILITARY COMPANIES—SOME EARLY MERCHANTS—OPENING OF SCHOOLS—BUSINESS PROSPECTS—THE MEXICAN WAR—GALLANT OFFICERS—COL. HAMTRAMCK—OLD ST. GEORGE'S CHAPEL—A PICTURESQUE RUIN—SKETCH OF THE ANCIENT LANDMARK—ITS ORIGIN—ZION'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH—PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH—BAPTIST CHURCH—METHODIST CHURCH—CATHOLIC CHURCH—COLORED CHURCHES—SCHOOLS—THE PRESS—SOCIETIES—PUBLIC OFFICERS—LAWYERS—ENTERPRISES.

NOT long after the creation of Frederick County in 1738 and its organization in 1743, Lawrence Washington, elder brother of the afterward illustrious Gen. George Washington, came into this section and purchased numerous tracts of land, lying principally in what is now Jefferson County. He bought mostly from Lord Fairfax, but a number of plantations from other persons as well. He never resided in the Valley, but remained upon his estate, afterward known as Mount Vernon, which at his death passed into the possession of his brother George. Samuel Washington also came to the great Valley and purchased land, where he and his descendants lived and became locally prominent men. Samuel was one of the justices of Frederick County before the Revolutionary period, and in 1771 was appointed colonel of the militia of that county, in which position he had the honor of selecting as one of his captains the afterward famous Gen. Daniel Morgan, the hero of Cowpens. Morgan at the time was an obscure farmer living near Battletown, from whom the title undoubtedly originated, in consequence of the numerous personal rencounters in which the redoubtable Daniel was said to have been engaged.

Charles Washington, the younger brother of George Washington, an amiable, modest, and dignified gentleman, also came to what is now Jefferson County, purchased a large tract of land and settled near the present site of Charlestown, for whom it afterward was

named. The nucleus of a town was here as early as, possibly, 1755, when Braddock's army, or at least one of the regiments of his unfortunate command, passed through this section. And in this connection a word of explanation in regard to the route taken by Gen. Braddock may not only serve to reconcile some misconceptions in regard to it, but at the same time be of interest: Braddock arrived at Alexandria with two regiments of English regulars, and after making the necessary preparations for his long trip, started westward. One regiment proceeded out through Maryland to Frederick, the other more directly westward to Winchester by what was known as early as 1750 as the "great road to Alexandria," which ran through Berryville. The first portion after a short rest at Frederick, Md., proceeded across the Potomac somewhere above Harper's Ferry, possibly at the Pack-horse Ford near Shepherdstown, and so on to the vicinity of what is now Charlestown, where they remained about a mile west of that site till they received orders to march forward and join the other regiment which had gone to Winchester, and where Col. Washington joined the force with his Virginians. Braddock was with the force at Winchester, where it is also said that Benjamin Franklin met the party. Winchester being the only town on the then Western frontier, supplies, pack-horses and wagons were there obtained, after which the little army moved forward by the "Warm Spring road" (so called as early as 1750), it being the only regular road then laid out bearing to the northwest. The force from near Charlestown, or rather its site, joined the main portion to the westward of where now stands Martinsburg, but which at that time had no existence. The entire party then moved, by way of the Warm Springs (Berkeley Springs), to its sad fate not long afterward. This understanding of the matter explains the fact of so many "Braddock roads," and makes it entirely reasonable that Frederick, Md., Charlestown, Berryville, Winchester, Martinsburg, and a dozen other localities, should each have one of the rash and unfortunate general's "roads" in their vicinity, as well as one of the "wells," his soldiers are credited with having dug.

Charlestown has in its vicinity one of these wells, and the "road" is plainly pointed out by the vista in a stretch of woods not far to the west of the town. Now whether there was a town or anything resembling a village at this early day (1755) is not certainly known, but there was certainly a mill, and perhaps a blacksmith shop along the little creek that passes by the ancient village. The mill was there be-

fore 1750, and of course a residence or two. The location is so beautiful, the scenery so delightful, and the air in consequence of its elevated and protected position, so healthful, of the Charlestown of to-day, that it could not have failed to attract the attention of the early settlers, to say nothing of the splendid church whose ruins still give evidence of its colonial grandeur, that was right in their midst.* The population of this section was almost entirely made up of adherents to the established church, the Church of England. Charles Washington resided here in a log cabin, and it is more than probable that before 1770 there was considerable of a village on the present site of Charlestown. At the date given and for sixteen years thereafter it had not been established by law, as Winchester, Stephensburg, Mecklenburg and Martinsburg had been, but the village evidently grew rapidly, so that by the close of the Revolution, its proprietor, Charles Washington, in conjunction with a number of other gentlemen, applied to the General Assembly of the State to have it established by an act of that body, which was accordingly done as follows:

(Passed October, 1786.)

CHAPTER LXXX.—*An act to establish a Town on the lands of Charles Washington, in the County of Berkeley.*

BE IT ENACTED BY THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY, That eighty acres of land, the property of Charles Washington, lying in the county of Berkeley, be laid out in such manner as he may judge best, into lots of half an acre each, with convenient streets, which shall be, and is hereby established a town, by the name of Charlestown; that John Augustine Washington, Robert Rutherford, William Darke, James Crane, Cato Moore, Benjamin Rankin, Magnus Tate, Thornton Washington, William Little, Alexander White, and Richard Ransone, gentlemen, are hereby appointed trustees of the said town, and that they, or a majority of them, shall have full power from time to time, to settle and determine all disputes concerning the bounds of the lots, and to establish such rules and orders for the regular building of houses thereon, as to them shall seem best; and in case of the death, removal out of the county, or other legal disability, of any one or more of the said trustees, it shall be lawful for the remaining trustees to elect and choose others in the room of those dead or disabled, and the person or persons so elected, shall be vested with the same powers and authority as any one in this act particularly appointed. So soon as the purchasers or owners of lots within the said town shall have built thereon a dwelling-house, sixteen feet square, with a brick or

*More extended notice of this famous old ruin will be found under the heading of "The Churches."

stone chimney, such purchaser and owner shall be entitled to, and have and enjoy, all the rights, privileges, and immunities, which the freeholders and inhabitants of other towns in this State, not incorporated, hold and enjoy.

The proprietor gave for the use of the town the four corner lots upon which now stand the court-house, post-office, jail, and the row of buildings on the northeast corner of the two intersecting streets where the buildings mentioned are located. In the list of trustees of the town are several well known names—names that have given luster to the community whereof they were a part: Gen. William Darke, a Revolutionary hero; Hon. Robert Rutherford, member of Congress; Hon. Alexander White, the distinguished lawyer and member of the convention of Virginia which ratified the national Constitution; Cato Moore, one of a line of eminent citizens and lawyers; Richard Ransone, the two Washingtons and others.

At the time of the establishment of Charlestown by act and name there must have been considerable population and business. It contained two or three good taverns, and a number of stores and shops, and it was the center of the sporting gentlemen of the day throughout the entire valley. The first advertisement or mention of horse racing occurs in April, 1786, six months before the above act was passed. There is no mention in either of the two Winchester papers of 1787–88 of any race-course, but the following copied from the *Virginia Journal and Alexandria Gazette*, shows that the lovers of horseflesh of Charlestown were far advanced in the "sport of speed:"

TO 'BE RUN FOR OVER THE COURSE NEAR THIS PLACE,
ON TUESDAY THE 9TH DAY OF MAY NEXT,
AGREEABLE TO RULES OF THE FRED-
ERICKSBURG JOCKEY CLUB,

FOR A PURSE OF FORTY POUNDS.

Free for any horse, mare, or gelding the best two in three 3-mile heats. Horses to be entered with Capt. William Cherry, the day before the race; subscribers paying thirty shillings entrance money, or double at the post; and non-subscribers forty shillings, or double at the post.

On Wednesday the 10th day of May, will be run for, over the same course, agreeable to the same rules, the Entrance Money of the day preceding, the best two in three 3-mile heats.

Managers will be appointed for conducting the races and to determine all disputes that may arise.

CHARLES-TOWN, BERKELEY CO., VA., April 8, 1786.

The Capt. William Cherry spoken of in the above advertisement was an old Revolutionary hero, and proprietor of the famous "Old Cherry Tavern," which was occupied for nearly a century, and which was only demolished a few years ago to give place to modern improvements. This ancient hostelry in its early prime sheltered many of the great historic characters of the infant days of the Republic, and even for half a century after the Revolution its rude walls resounded with the hilarity of the "bloods" of the lower valley. Here Washington and Jefferson and Madison and La Fayette no doubt hobnobbed over their French and Spanish wines, for those worthies and many more visited this section—Washington frequently. Here, too, that brilliant, erratic and misguided soldier of fortune, over-ambitious for self, but never a traitor to the American cause, Gen. Charles Lee, and his friends, Gen. Horatio Gates and Gen. Adam Stephen, drank many a bowl of punch, for they were boon companions, high livers and generous drinkers, all.

Several other taverns were kept in Charlestown about the beginning of the century. Thomas Flagg was proprietor of one and shortly afterward Robert Fulton opened one. In those early days taverns, or ordinaries, as they were called, were more plentiful in towns than they are now, and possibly fully as well conducted. Traveling was mostly on horseback, and the traveler going on long journeys must, after twenty or thirty miles of riding over the miserable roads of that day, halt toward evening for rest. No railroads stretched their iron arms from point to point to whisk the anxious merchant or pleasure seeker from his very door almost hundreds of miles in a few hours. Therefore they must have the handy tavern at frequent intervals.

In the *Farmers' Repository* of 1808 may be found the following advertisement, which shows that the ancient sport of horse-racing was still kept up:

The Charlestown races will commence on the 2d Wednesday in October, 1808. Purses of 100 dollars for the 1st day; 60 dollars for the 2d day. To be conducted under the rules of the Charlestown Jockey Club. Four horses to start each day. Entrance 5 per ct.

GEORGE HITE,
JOHN ANDERSON.

The military spirit at this date, 1808, seems to have been quite popular, as there were two companies organized, but they were possibly scenting the battle between their own and the mother country that

was approaching with silent but sure tread, for Jefferson has never been behind when the call for her sons to gird on their armor has been raised. Capt. Hite's "Jefferson Troop of Horse" and Capt. Saunder's "Charlestown Blues," are both ordered to meet for parade in the *Repository* of April 1, 1808.

Two of the prominent mercantile firms of 1808 were George and J. Humphreys and W. W. Lane, who kept general stocks of goods. Daniel Annin was a druggist, or at least kept a stock of certain kinds of drugs. He advertises 160 pounds of the best Peruvian bark, 50 bottles castor oil, 10 gallons lemon shrub, and 64 gallons flax-seed oil. Ferdinando Fairfax, of Shannon Hill, advertises two barrels of apple brandy. Aaron Chambers and Benjamin Eagins were tailors; William Morrow and John Lemon were weavers; Charles G. Richter was an ornamental hair-dresser, and William Cordell taught an evening-school. Considerable building seems to have been going on about 1810 to 1815, when the population had grown to not far from one thousand. Good schools were opened, several churches built, and altogether the little village seemed to have a hopeful future.

The Lower Valley in the Mexican War.—The counties of Jefferson and Berkeley were principally instrumental in raising the volunteers sent from the lower valley to the Mexican war, and a number of the officers of the regiment contributed by Virginia were also from these counties. The regiment was composed of the full complement of ten infantry companies, but was increased by consent of the War Department to ten, and before the close of the war to fourteen companies. It was mustered into the service in December, 1846, and January, 1847, and sailed in transports from Fortress Monroe in the latter month, landing at the entrance of the Rio Grande the last of February. Thence the regiment proceeded in steamboats up the river named and the San Juan to Camargo, from which place it marched in detachments by way of Monterey and Saltillo to Buena Vista, the battle at that point, however, having been fought before its arrival. The counties of Berkeley and Jefferson each sent one company to this regiment. The officers of the Berkeley company were: Ephraim G. Al-burtis, captain; Otho H. Harrison, first lieutenant; David W. Gray and George W. Chambers, second lieutenants. The officers of the company from Jefferson were: John W. Rowan, captain; John Avis, first lieutenant; Lawrence B. Washington and William McCormick, second lieutenants.

John F. Hamtramck of Jefferson County was appointed colonel of this regiment. He was a native of Michigan, and when but sixteen years of age was a sergeant in the United States army, on duty in the Northwest. For gallantry in an action with the Indians and British, July 19, 1814, the brave young Sergt. Hamtramck was appointed a cadet in the United States Military Academy, where he was graduated in 1819. He resigned from the army in 1822, afterward settled in Jefferson County, and at the time of his death, in 1853, was one of the justices of the county of his adoption. Col. Hamtramck was a gentleman of fine military instincts, a gallant and fearless soldier, and a rigid disciplinarian of the old school. His memory is revered by all who knew him, and his name lives in the honor paid him by christening the old time crack company of Shepherdstown, the "Hamtramck Guards."

Upon the return of Gen. Taylor to the United States on leave of absence in October, 1847, the command of the army of occupation devolved upon Gen. Wool, and Col. Hamtramck succeeded Gen. Wool in the command of the division stationed at and near Buena Vista, which command he retained until June, 1848, when the army began its homeward march.

Thomas Beverly Randolph, of Warren County, was appointed lieutenant-colonel of this regiment. He had entered the army from the military academy at the beginning of the war of 1812, and distinguished himself in service on the northern frontier, especially in the attack on Fort George, Canada, in May, 1813. He resigned from the army soon after the close of the war, and retired to private life. Col. Randolph was an excellent officer and a cultured gentleman.

George A. Porterfield, of Berkeley County, a graduate of the Virginia military institute (now president of the Charlestown bank), was elected first-lieutenant of a company raised in the city of Richmond in June, 1846, and received into the service in December of the same year. The other officers of this company, all of whom were educated at the Virginia military institute, were: Edward C. Carrington, captain; Carlton R. Munford and Henry W. Williamson, lieutenants. On July 10, 1847, Col. Porterfield was appointed adjutant of the Virginia regiment, and October 17, of the same year, assistant adjutant-general to the division at Buena Vista, relieving Capt. Irwin McDowell, which position he held till the end of the war.

CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS.

Old St. George's Chapel.—One of the most singular as well as unfortunate results of the proneness of humanity to forgetfulness is evidenced in the fact that all knowledge of the date of the building of the some-time splendid Chapel of St. George has entirely escaped the memory of the oldest residents of even the vicinity of the picturesque ruin that lies in such close proximity to Charlestown. Even Bishop Meade, who wrote extensively in regard to the early churches of the denomination that he so much honored, knew nothing of the origin of this grand old landmark of colonial days. He merely says, in his elaborate sketches of the "Old Churches and Old Families of Virginia," that it was an old ruin when he was a boy, and places the date of its erection some time between 1760 and 1770. There are actually no records, in the United States at least, in regard to the origin of this old church, for had there been, Bishop Meade would have had access to them. It is inexplicable, for the devout and talented bishop has full and satisfactory accounts of many other churches that antedate St. George's by at least one hundred years. Just why the date of building is set down as 1760-70 does not appear, but probably arises from the fact that Norborne Parish was created between the dates named, but it does not follow that the chapel was built synchronologically with the creation of the parish. Now, the new parish, cut from the northern third of Frederick Parish, which extended from the upper or southern line of what is now Shenandoah County to the Potomac, and from the Blue Ridge Mountains to the Alleghanies, was named in honor of Norborne Berkeley, Baron de Botetourt, who was governor of the colony of Virginia between the dates named above, 1760-70. But the building may have been erected before 1760, and to bear out that idea there seems to be evidence in Hening's Statutes at Large, where a church is referred to in an old statute, wherein mention is made of one of the chapels being more costly than any of the others. This mention occurs about the time that the church officials were displaced and a new set appointed, in consequence of the misappropriation of the funds raised for church purposes. A portion of those charges may have had reference to the extravagance indulged in by the dispensers of the people's money. But it is altogether probable that private contributions materially assisted in the erection of the splendid colonial chapel. There was considerable stir in church-building about 1752 and a little later, when Lord Fairfax gave a num-

ber of sites for churches in various sections, and St. George's may have been commenced at as early a date as that given. Near where it was located there were many wealthy Church of England people, who would have taken pride in outdoing all their neighbors in the size and magnificence of their chapel. At any rate, the present ruin was once grand for its time. The walls were twenty-two inches in thickness, and constructed of stone quarried in the vicinity. The rest of the material is believed to have been brought from England, as there were no manufactories of the articles used therein in the colony at that time. The roof was covered with sheet-lead. The window and door frames were of cedar wood; the floor was laid in tiling; the high-backed pews were of oak and the pulpit of the same wood, elaborately carved and projecting from the wall considerably. The finishing and furnishing was rich, tasteful and harmonious. There were numerous graves marked by tombstones fifty years ago, but time and the ruthless hand of man have left not a trace of the latter and scarcely any indication of the former. The ruin stands just as it did thirty or forty years ago, with barely any diminution in size. It is ivy-hung now as it was then. In summer it is an interesting and beautiful sight to behold the vines clinging and swinging in the soft breezes to the gray old walls that have stood there for 125 years. Through that once ornamented doorway Washington and many other illustrious men of his time often entered to take part in the ministrations led by Rev. Alexander Balmaine and Rev. Charles Mynn Thruston, the patriotic parson-soldiers of the Revolution. The venerable pile is situated in an uncultivated field on the lands of Col. H. B. Davenport, about one mile from Charlestown, and the straggling grove of trees surrounding it seem endeavoring to shelter their ancient friend from the rude winds, some of them, indeed, with their now leafless arms.

Zion Episcopal Church.—Norborne Parish, in which this church was originally situated, and in which it continued to be for about fifteen years, even after the separation of Jefferson from Berkeley County as has been previously stated, was created in 1769. The Episcopalians, until the erection of Zion Church, worshiped at the old chapel south of Charlestown, and the ministers of the parish, as far as can be ascertained, were: Revs. Sturges, Veasy, Wilson, Bernard, Page, Heath, Wilmer and John Price. These covered the time from about 1770 to 1813. During the pastorate of Rev. Benjamin Allen, who began his labors in 1815, the parish of St. Andrews was created, and about the

same time, 1817, the first Zion Church was built. Since that date seven district parishes have emanated from the same source, viz.: Charlestown, Shepherdstown, Harper's Ferry, Martinsburg, Bunker Hill, Smithfield and Hedgesville. St. Andrews Parish was coterminous with the limits of Jefferson County, and was the mother of four of the above district parishes. Rev. Mr. Allen exercised his ministry at twelve points included in the seven parishes just named, and for nine years, when he was succeeded by Rev. Benjamin Bosworth Smith, subsequently made first bishop of the diocese of Kentucky, and afterward the venerable presiding bishop of the Episcopal Church in this country. Rev. Alexander Jones was next rector for twenty-three years. During his incumbency, in 1838, the parish was subdivided by the organization of an independent congregation at Shepherdstown and again in 1849, by the separation of St. Johns Church, at Harper's Ferry. In his time also a second enlarged church was built which burned to the ground a few months after its completion. The congregation at once set to work to restore it, and the present still further enlarged building was consecrated, in 1852, under the charge of Rev. Dudley A. Tyng, son of Rev. Dr. Stephen H. Tyng, of New York. During the late war this church was sadly disfigured by the Federal soldiery, and in 1867, when Rev. Dr. W. H. Meade, a grandson of Bishop Meade, took charge of it, it was in a sad condition. Several years ago the congregation lost its rectory by fire, and the new church was injured by a storm, but notwithstanding all these misfortunes the church is stronger than ever to-day. They have lately erected a beautiful chapel on the main street of Charlestown, which gives evidence of the prosperity of the church. Rev. Dallas Tucker is the present pastor, having succeeded Mr. Meade April 22, 1883.

Presbyterian Church.—The first Presbyterian Church in the territory now comprised within the boundaries of Jefferson County, according to Foote, in his "Sketches of Virginia," was organized about 1762, near the headwaters of Bullskin Run, probably near the present Summit Point, or Stone Chapel. The next was at Shepherdstown (then Mecklenburg) some time prior to 1775. Then followed Elk Branch, an off-shoot of the Mecklenburg Church, after 1775, and then Charlestown Church (not called by that name, however, until ten years afterward), but in common with the organization at or near the Bullskin, was known as "Hopewell." These societies called Rev. William Hill, a licentiate of Lexington Presbytery, to become their pastor,

in 1792. Up to this date all these churches relied upon the visits of missionaries, and occasional "supplies," almost identical with those grand old soldiers of the cross the Methodist brethren term "itinerants." Mr. Hill was the first regular pastor of these associated bodies. He remained here until the year 1800, when he received a call to the church at Winchester, and was succeeded by Rev. Moses Hoge, who labored here until 1807. The Charlestown Church was then for about eight years without any regular pastor, but was visited frequently by Rev. Mr. Kennon, of Berryville, and other ministers, until Rev. John Matthews became its pastor in 1815. At the time of Mr. Matthews' selection as pastor, the society was reorganized by the election as ruling elders of Messrs. James Stephenson, Robert Worthington, Robert Slemmens, Thomas Likens and Andrew Woods. Upon the resignation of Dr. Matthews, in 1825, Rev. William C. Warton supplied the pulpit until 1829, when Rev. Septimus Tustin became pastor. Mr. Tustin resigned in 1836 and was succeeded by Rev. Theodore Simpson, who was followed, in 1842, by Rev. Warren B. Dutton, who continued in charge of the church until 1866, when Rev. A. C. Hopkins succeeded to the pastorate, and has ably and acceptably filled the position since that time. Under the ministrations of this gentleman the church has prospered and he now enjoys presiding over a truly harmonious congregation.

The first house of worship was a small stone edifice in the southern portion of the town, but this was replaced in the early part of the century by another of like material, but larger. In 1851 a brick church was erected on the main street of Charlestown on a most eligible lot donated by Mr. John Stephenson, who afterward gave other lots for the benefit of the church. Rev. Mr. Dutton was instrumental in having many improvements added to the church property, and in its preservation during the late Civil war, and who deserves great credit for his untiring fidelity to his trust. In the division of the Presbyterian Church in 1838-39, in which Rev. Dr. Hill, the first pastor of the Charlestown Church took such active part, this congregation adhered to the old school portion, and in 1861 warmly espoused the Southern church side of the controversy. A number of young men have entered the ministry who were reared in this church, and it has always contributed liberally to all worthy objects. It is strong in membership and some of the most influential citizens of the county seat as well as surrounding country, claim allegiance to its venerable associations. The

cemetery dedicated to the use of the church contains the remains of many of the noted men and women of Jefferson County, running through nearly a century, and a stroll through the hallowed grounds of its "God's Acre," takes one back to the infant days of the Great Republic.

Baptist Church.—From a sketch written several years ago by Rev. T. B. Shepherd, a former pastor of the Charlestown Baptist Church, the main facts of the following are taken: At a very early period in the settlement of the Valley, a Baptist Church was organized at Gerrardstown (now in Berkeley County), but owing to frequent interruptions by the Indians it was removed to Loudoun County, and located on the Ketocton Creek, from which it derived its name. Revs. David Thomas and James Ireland seem to have been the first Baptist ministers, in addition to Rev. David Gerrard after whom the above town was named, who preached in the Valley of Virginia, or at least in the portion now comprising Jefferson County. One knows not whether to admire most the zeal of those old missionaries or that of the hearers; the one traveled fifty or sixty miles to preach the Gospel, and the other journeyed as far to hear it. Frequently a meeting would be announced a year in advance, and at the appointed time the people would come for many miles around, and remain for a week or more attending religious services. The Baptists were the most uncompromising advocates of soul-liberty. They wrote and plead for a total non-interference by government with religious matters, and Father Ireland, as he was termed, sleeps in the old Buck Marsh burying ground, near Berryville, but the principles he advocated have spread over the Continent. About 1850 the Zoar Church was organized, mainly through the instrumentality of Rev. Christopher Collins; in July, 1856, its place of worship was removed to Charlestown, and in January, 1858, it directed its pastor, Rev. J. A. Haynes, to contract for the building of a house of worship. Dr. Haynes resigned on September 2, 1860, and was succeeded by Rev. T. B. Shepherd, under whose ministry the basement of the house was finished for a lecture-room, and a large congregation gathered. During the war the house was occupied by the Federal troops as a stable, the entire building excepting the roof and walls being destroyed. Like many other societies whose church buildings were thus destroyed during the war, it presented a claim for reimbursement which has never been paid. In August, 1872, the present fine structure was finished, and the Potomac Association met with this church, at which

session thirteen churches withdrew and formed the Shenandoah Association. Thus, under great difficulties this denomination has grown, until now its membership is quite strong and all its surroundings are in a prosperous condition. After Mr. Shepherd came Rev. Frank McGee, who was followed by Rev. Frank Dickson, the present able and popular pastor.

Methodist Episcopal Church.—Methodism in Jefferson County runs back possibly to as early a period as any of the other denominations that began to take root after the American Revolution, but it is not probable that there was any organized church in Charlestown earlier than from about 1805 to 1815, at which latter date a society of this denomination was organized in Shepherdstown. Charlestown being quite a considerable village in 1800, and being upon the highway to the upper settlements of the Valley, it is certain that the voice of the itinerant Methodist preacher must have been heard at various portions of Jefferson County and especially at this point. Owing, however, to the population being largely either Episcopalian or Presbyterian, no Methodist Church was built until a comparatively late date. The society has grown of late years and now has a very comfortable church building and a good membership. The present pastor is Rev. James S. Gardner, D. D.

Catholic Church.—Not until the present year, 1889, has this denomination had a church edifice in the pleasant town of Charlestown, although in times past mass has occasionally been said at private residences by different priests who visited some one or more of the faith, who could not make it convenient to attend services at the consecrated houses of worship at the neighboring towns. For a long time past Father Wilson, of Harper's Ferry, has been endeavoring to have built here a church, and at last his worthy endeavors have been crowned with success, as on the 26th of May, 1889, a beautiful, neat and well-built edifice was dedicated to the service of God. The congregation, though at present small, is full of the zeal for the promotion of their religious interests, so characteristic of the adherents of the church founded by Peter. Father T. J. Wilson is untiring in his work for the church, and is a gentleman who has the respect of all who come in contact with him, be they Catholic, Protestant or otherwise.

Colored Churches.—The colored people of Charlestown are abundantly blessed with houses of worship, as they have one Protestant Episcopal, one African Methodist Episcopal, one Free-Will Baptist

and one Baptist (straight) Church, also an organization known as "Gallilean Fishermen," which is a benevolent institution.

Educational.—Jefferson County was the first in the State of Virginia to establish free schools, which was long anterior to the late war, and did not arise out of any compulsion or influence brought to bear by politicians. There being a law in regard to the establishment of schools throughout the State, passed way back at the beginning of this century, that law was permitted to become a dead letter, through opposition to it or in consequence of a feeling against "free" schools or on account of its apparent impracticability, in every county save old Jefferson, which went to work and put in operation a system that did honor to the hearts of the officials who were instrumental in bringing it about, and was a credit to those who supported it at a time when it necessarily met with considerable opposition. But there always have been fine schools at Charlestown. Nearly one hundred years ago a classical school for boys was in successful operation there, and as early as 1809 a young ladies' seminary flourished. At present there are two good schools in addition to the public schools, all of which are well attended.

The Press.—The first newspaper published at Charlestown was the *Farmers' Repository*, which issued its initial number Friday, April 1, 1808; Williams & Brown were the publishers. The *Virginia Free Press*, established at Harper's Ferry in 1821, by John S. Gallaher, was removed to Charlestown in 1827, and the *Farmers' Repository* merged into it, the paper retaining the name of the *Free Press*. During a portion of the time John S. Gallaher published his paper at the Ferry, he edited and published *The Ladies' Garland*, a distinctly literary paper, the second one of the kind published in the United States. The *Free Press* was published for many years by H. N. & W. W. B. Gallaher, but at present it is run solely by W. W. B. Gallaher. During the late war the office was entirely demolished by the Federal soldiers, types, presses, everything being consumed by fire. It is useless to say that the paper was *suspended*, which fate would, possibly, have overtaken the editor had the vandals caught him, but he was out in the front in gray, backing his former editorials with his sabre.

The Spirit of Jefferson, another old and stanch Democratic journal, was established in 1844 by James W. Beller, who successfully ran it for a number of years. In 1853 the office was destroyed by

fire, but it was shortly afterward re-established, and passed into the control of Lucas & Donavin. It successively passed into the control of Donavin & Douglass and Benjamin F. Beall, the latter running it for several years anterior to the late war, and owning it up to 1869. The paper was after the last date conducted by Dalgarn & Haines, then John W. Dalgarn and S. S. Dalgarn. From July 1, 1875, George W. Haines has edited and conducted the *Spirit*, and has made a live paper out of it. It, as well as the other two newspapers, are doing excellent work for their parties.

The *Democrat*, edited and published by Mr. Thomas H. Mason, is a comparatively new candidate for patronage, it being established January 9, 1885. Mr. Mason is a young man of fine attainments and he publishes a very respectable paper.

SOCIETIES.—*Jefferson Chapter No. 5, R. A. M.*—About forty years ago Jerusalem Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, obtained a charter from the Grand Chapter of the Commonwealth of Virginia, but it was permitted to partially lapse, and Jefferson County being attached to the new State of West Virginia so complicated the Masonic jurisdiction that a new charter under the above name and number was obtained from the Grand Chapter of West Virginia in 1879. The membership of this chapter are among the best and most influential citizens of Jefferson County.

Malta Lodge No. 80, A. F. & A. M.—This lodge obtained its charter about the year 1820, but was re-chartered by the Grand Lodge of West Virginia, December 28, 1872. It is very strong in membership and has a hall very tastefully and comfortably fitted up. They meet Friday nights before the full moon and two weeks following.

Wilkey Lodge No. 11, I. O. O. F.—This lodge was organized February 22, 1833, and was named after Past Grand Sire John Wilkey of Baltimore, who introduced Odd Fellowship into the United States from England, where it originated. After the war the lodge was re-organized under the Grand Lodge of West Virginia, and the number changed to 27. It is in quite a prosperous condition.

Olive Branch Encampment No. 16, I. O. O. F., was organized in Charlestown about 1847. *Shenandoah Lodge No. 32, I. O. G. T.*, was organized November 3, 1875, and the Y. M. C. A. began operations on December 12, 1880.

Public Officers.—William L. Wilson, representative in Congress from Second West Virginia district.

Daniel B. Lucas, judge of supreme court of appeals of West Virginia.

Charles H. Knott, State senator, Thirteenth district.

R. Preston Chew and Braxton D. Gibson, members of house of delegates.

Members of county court—William H. T. Lewis, president; John Thomas Gibson, John G. Shirley, Lee H. Moler, Thomas B. Moore.

Clerk of county court—Gerard D. Moore.

Clerk of circuit court—Thomas W. Latimer.

County surveyor—S. Howell Brown.

Prosecuting attorney—Forrest W. Brown.

Sheriff—Albert Davis.

Deputy sheriffs—William A. Morgan, Eugene Baker.

Sealer of weights and measures—V. M. Firor.

Jailer—S. C. Young.

Assessors—R. A. Alexander, C. H. Trail.

Justices of the peace—C. Frank Gallaher, David Howell, D. S. Rentch, A. S. Link, Charles H. Briggs, W. J. Moler, George D. Johnson, Thomas Lock, B. F. Johnson.

County superintendent of schools—Emanuel Schaeffer.

County boards of education—Charlestown district: John T. Colston, president; A. B. Yates, S. S. Dalgarn, commissioners; George T. Light, secretary board.

Shepherdstown district—Joseph McMurran, president; N. S. J. Strider, William Butler, commissioners.

Harper's Ferry district—C. B. Wentzell, president; Richard Henderson, J. G. Flanagan, commissioners.

Middleway district—John P. Kearfoot, president; M. E. Trussell, Samuel D. Engle, commissioners.

Kabletown district—Thomas Lock, president; Daniel Hefflebower, J. W. Roberts, commissioners.

Charlestown Officials.—Mayor, Gustav Brown; recorder, W. L. Hedges; councilmen, C. Mason Hough, William Neill, D. S. Hughes, R. H. Phillips, Henry Dumm, David Howell; solicitor, George Baylor; police-sergeant, Thomas B. Young.

Practicing Lawyers.—Daniel B. Lucas, William H. Travers, George Baylor, James H. Grove, Cleon Moore, A. E. Kennedy, Joseph Trapnell, Frank Beckwith, George M. Beltzhooover, Forrest W. Brown, T. C. Green, Jr., Braxton D. Gibson, Jacob F. Engle, Samuel W. Washington, James D. Butt.

Charlestown Gas Light Company.—President, George W. T. Kearsley; treasurer, David Howell; secretary, S. S. Dalgarn; superintendent, O. M. Darlington.

Charlestown Water Works Company.—President, R. Preston Chew; secretary, T. P. Lippitt; treasurer and superintendent, B. C. Washington.

CHAPTER XIX.

SHEPHERDSTOWN, MIDDLEWAY AND WIZARD CLIP.

FIRST SETTLERS—KOHONK-OU-ROO-TA—THE GERMANS—ESTABLISHMENT OF MECKLENBURG—A FERRY CONTEST—PARTIAL INCORPORATION, 1793—THE TRUSTEE FORM—THE ACT—FIRST OFFICERS—SOME WELL-KNOWN NAMES—THE TOWN RUN—POSTING AND RAILING THE STREETS—TWO NEWSPAPERS, 1795—FIRE ENGINE OF 1796—ADDITIONS TO THE TOWN—CHANGE OF NAME TO SHEPHERDSTOWN—TROUBLE ABOUT THE RUN—MARKET HOUSE—LARGE FIRMS OF 1810—THE “COSSACK” CELEBRATION—INCORPORATION—THE “COMMONHALL” MUNICIPALITY—MAYOR HENRY BOTELER—TOWN OFFICERS—A PEREMPTORY ORDER AND A SCARE—ANOTHER CHANGE IN CHARTER—RELIGIOUS AND EDUCATIONAL—HISTORY OF THE CHURCHES—SHEPHERD COLLEGE—SOCIETIES—MORGAN’S GROVE FAIR—NEWSPAPERS—TOWNS AND VILLAGES—THE FAMOUS LEGEND OF THE “WIZARD CLIP.”

AS heretofore stated, Shepherdstown can undoubtedly claim the honor (and with reasons entirely justifiable) of being the spot whereon the first settlers located when they crossed the Potomac at what was afterward known as the Old Packhorse Ford. The river was known at that early day, and for many years afterward, as the Cohongoroota, Cohongorooton, Cohongoluta, etc., all of them perversions of the original Indian sounds, or name, of that stream. “Kohonk-ou-roo-ta”—wild-goose stream, or “River of the Wild-Goose”—was so termed by the aborigines from the great number of wild-geese that lived upon its beautiful bosom, the note of that bird suggesting the fact—“Kohonk! Kohonk!” The year of the Indian is rated by the same term—so many “Kohonks,” or returns of the wild-goose in his migrations.

When the Germans came down from Pennsylvania and settled here they naturally lived in close proximity to each other, and for the usual reasons—mutual protection and the society of their fellow-man, for the

human race is no exception to Nature's great law of attraction; no exception to the universal custom of all living things: to huddle together. Man is essentially gregarious. Settling thus, together, the sons of *Waterland* named their little nucleus of a village New Mecklenburg. The precise date of their arrival can not now be ascertained, for there was no court or records at the time in the valley of Virginia. The section where they settled and the entire beautiful valley stretching from the Potomac to the southern boundaries of the State, was a vast fertile and untrod (save by the Indian) wilderness. It was the outer edge of Spottsylvania County, so remote from the settlements in Eastern Virginia as to be thought useless and worthless. The lands were not for sale, and it was several years after these Germans came before even a "grant" was made by Gov. Gooch. Lord Fairfax had not as yet arrived in the colony of Virginia, and had not, possibly, the remotest conception of his immense estate between the Rivers Rappahannock and Potomac, comprising about 5,500,000 acres of the best land on earth. These Germans simply "squatted" on the rich tract of virgin soil about the present site of Shepherdstown, and when Richard ap Morgan, the Welshman, shortly after 1730 obtained his large grant from the colonial government, they paid for their farms, or claims, and received titles from him. Thus the ancestors of many of those who are now living on the original tracts, purchased their farms as stated. What that little village of Mecklenburg was, is now beyond surmise, even. It was, of course, thoroughly German. They doubtless had their school-house and their place of worship, and the language of their fathers must have been universally spoken. This settlement, or beginning of a town, antedates Winchester by twenty years, 1727, or thereabouts, five years before the immortal Washington was born! And here that little village stands, not very much larger than it was over one hundred and fifty years ago. But Thomas Shepherd came in and, purchasing land, went to work to improve the picturesque little hamlet by the river. So, he posts himself off to Williamsburg and gets his town established, the General Assembly of the colony of Virginia in November, 1762, passing "An act for establishing the town of Mecklenburg, in the County of Frederick," as follows:

"I. WHEREAS, It is represented to this General Assembly of Virginia that Thomas Shepherd, of the County of Frederick, hath laid off about fifty acres of his land on Potowmack river, in the said county,

into lots and streets for a town, and hath disposed of many of the said lots, the purchasers whereof have made their humble application that the said land may be established a town, being pleasantly and commodiously situated for trade and commerce.

"Be it therefore enacted by the Lieutenant-Governor, Council and Burgesses of this present General Assembly, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That the lots and streets so laid off on the said land be, and are hereby constituted, appointed, erected and established, a town, to be called by the name of Mecklenburg; and that the freeholders and inhabitants of the said town, so soon as they shall have built upon and saved their lots, according to the conditions of their deeds of conveyance, shall then be entitled to, and have and enjoy, the same privileges, rights and advantages, which the freeholders and inhabitants of other towns erected by act of assembly in this colony do at present enjoy."

Shepherd, it will be noticed, retained the ancient name of Mecklenburg, by which it was known for many years after the above act. In fact, when the town assumed the "Trustee" form of government in 1793 it was still called Mecklenburg, and so named in the act. It was only on its incorporation, after 1800, that the title Shepherd's Town came into use.

In October, 1765, an act of assembly gave Thomas Shepherd the privilege of establishing a ferry "from his land in the town of Mecklenburg, in the county of Frederick, over Potowmack River, to his land opposite thereto in the province of Maryland; the price for a man three pence, and for a horse the same." But the following year, 1766, this ferry was ordered by the General Assembly to be discontinued, "the same being at a very small distance from a ferry already established from the land of Thomas Swearingen over Potowmac river to Maryland." They did not permit any competition in those lordly old days, or perhaps Swearingen was a better lobbyist than Shepherd. Yet, it may have been unjust to Swearingen to permit a ferry so near to his, he having gone to the expense to establish it.

In November, 1766, public fairs were established at Mecklenburg by order of the General Assembly. Two were to be held annually: Second Wednesday in June and second Wednesday in October, to continue two days each, "for the sale and vending of all manner of cattle, victuals, provisions, goods, wares and merchandise whatsoever." In October, 1778, the General Assembly prohibited by act hogs running at large in Mecklenburg, and it was lawful to kill any swine so run-

ning at large, but the slayer was not to convert the meat of the dead hog to his own use; he had to notify the owner.

The town continuing to grow the citizens were ambitious of ruling their own interests; to have the power to improve their streets; and to make all necessary repairs to roadways leading to the town, and to the ferry-landing; they therefore petitioned the General Assembly to place them under the "Trustee" form of government—a kind of half incorporation—so the following act was passed:

"An Act of the General Assembly of Virginia concerning the Town of Mecklenburg, in the County of Berkeley, passed December 2, 1793.

"SECTION 1. Be it enacted by the General Assembly, that it shall be lawful for the freeholders, housekeepers and free male persons above the age of twenty-one years, who shall have been resident in the town of Mecklenburg and county of Berkeley, one year next preceding the election, to meet in some convenient place in the said town annually, on the first Monday in April, and then and there elect seven fit and able men, being freeholders and inhabitants of the town, to serve as trustees thereof, and the persons so elected shall proceed to choose out of their own body, a president whose authorities shall continue until the first Monday in April in the year succeeding, and no longer unless when re-elected. Every trustee before he enters upon the execution of the duties required by this act, shall make oath or affirm before a justice of the peace for the said county, that he will faithfully perform, etc.

"SEC. 2. The trustees of the said town of Mecklenburg, or a majority of them, shall have power to keep the streets in said town in repair, as also the road from the said town to the ferry-landing, to have the footways in the town posted and paved at the expense of the owners of lots and parts of lots fronting on the said streets, in case the owner shall refuse or neglect to post or pave the same, to remove nuisances out of the streets, alleys and public grounds of the said town, etc;" to determine disputes concerning lots, and the use of the mill-stream running through the town; to levy taxes not exceeding twenty-five cents on each tithable, and seventy-five cents on each hundred pounds worth of taxable property; to purchase a fire engine; to appoint a clerk and collector; to meet once a month, etc.

An election being held the ensuing April, as specified in the act, the result was the selection of the following gentlemen as trustees: Abraham Shepherd, Henry Bedinger, Conrad Byers, Jacob Haynes, John Morrow, Henry Line and William Chapline. At the first meeting in June the trustees being sworn by Joseph Swearingen, a justice of the peace, Abraham Shepherd was elected president of the body, and in July John Gooding was appointed clerk. Numerous rules and

regulations for the government of the trustees were then formulated and passed. The first public business recorded was the complaint of John Morrow, executor of Thomas Shepherd, deceased, against William Brown for "refusing to let the executor take up the mill-stream in the lot of the defendant," a matter that seems to have been one of those disputes so common along streams where more than one mill is located.

An era of improvement commenced at this time, as various measures were taken to get things in proper form in the little village. Jacob Haynes was ordered to have cut a ditch in the meadow of Abraham Shepherd for the better flow of the water "into a sink-hole near Mr. Welch's brick yard," and that "the said Jacob Haynes do receive all private donations for that purpose"—a mode of defraying the expenses of a public improvement that does not obtain to any great extent in this progressive but selfish age. It was also "Ordered that twelve months from this date be allowed for posting and railing the footways on both sides of German Street, from Mill Street to Duke Street; also for posting and railing the footways on both sides of Princess Street, from Washington Street to John Woolford's house, near Rocky Street, and that convenient intervals be left for the passage from the doors into the streets, also at the corners of streets." The posts were "to be made of locust wood at least four inches thick and six inches in breadth, and that the rails shall be at least three inches thick and five inches broad, and nowhere more than ten feet long, and that the posts rise three feet above the pavement," and that "the posts and rails be placed exactly ten feet into the streets and no further." Orders were passed against firing of guns or pistols in the town, galloping of horses through the streets, and hogs running at large. An idea of the population, or rather the value of the property in Shepherdstown at this date (1793), may be gleaned from the fact that \$300 was the bond exacted from the collector of taxes. Maj. Henry Bedinger was appointed treasurer of the town. John Kearsley and Cato Moore were appointed a committee to expend the sum of \$10 in the improvement of Washington Street, and "exhibit to this court a statement of their accounts respecting the same."

At the next election in April, 1795, the inhabitants met at the house of Mrs. Thornberry and elected John Kearsley, Abraham Shepherd, John Morrow, Henry Bedinger, John Eoff, Jacob Haynes and John Brown. John Kearsley was elected president, and John Gooding

was continued as clerk. There was considerable trouble with Mr. William Brown in regard to his damming up the mill-stream, for in addition to the executor of Thomas Shepherd complaining of the matter, Richard Henderson entered suit against him and Philip Shutt and other inhabitants did the same. Geese, about this time, were placed upon the same footing as hogs had been placed and prohibited running at large.

The election of April, 1796, resulted in the choice of the following gentlemen: Henry Bedinger, Abraham Shepherd, John Kearsley, Jacob Haynes, John Hite, John Thornborough and John Morrow. John Kearsley was elected president of the board, and John Gooding clerk. In 1797 John Kearsley, Abraham Shepherd, John Morrow, Henry Bedinger, Jacob Haynes, Philip Shutt and Peter Smurr were elected, and John Morrow was selected by the board as president. At this date there were two newspapers, at least, published in Shepherdstown, for one of the orders of the board of trustees reads: "Ordered that Henry Bedinger cause to be published a notice in the newspapers of this town a petition, etc."

In 1798 the General Assembly passed an act authorizing additions to be made to Mecklenburg, said additions being laid off on the lands of Henry Cookus, William Brown, John Morrow and Richard Henderson, also the ground lying immediately between the town and the water's edge of the Potomac River. At this time, also, the name was changed by act of the General Assembly from Mecklenburg to Shepherd's Town. In this year, at the April meeting of the trustees, Jacob Haynes was appointed to go to Lancaster to purchase a fire-engine, and the sum of \$16 was appropriated to defray his expenses. The justices elected at the beginning of the current official year, April, were the same, with one or two exceptions, as the last, with John Kearsley as president. As an illustration of how the early city fathers economized in the matter of their outlays for public improvements, Martin Entler is ordered to be paid "*eighty cents* for making bridge on the road leading from Princess Street to the river," and Adam Myers *sixty-seven cents* for repairing a bridge on High Street.

Elections were held every April till the change in the form of the government took place in 1820, but enough of the officers have been given to show who were the leading men of those days. In 1799 John Kearsley had a tan-yard on the mill stream, and the owners of the mills laid complaint before the trustees that the said tan-yard was

the means of keeping water from their mills, whereupon the trustees made a thorough examination, and after giving it their "serious consideration and most mature deliberation are of opinion that the said complaint is groundless and absurd." John Kearsley was president of this examining committee.

Some trouble must have arisen between the manufacturer of the engine at Lancaster and the trustees, as an order appears in March, 1800, to the effect that Peter Zin is authorized to proceed to Lancaster and demand from Peter Getz the fire-engine they contracted for or refund the money paid him, with interest. Mr. Zin is furnished the munificent sum of \$5 to defray his expenses to and from Lancaster. This year a market house was ordered to be built at the intersection of King with German streets, on the south side of the street (German). The funds were partly raised by public and partly by private subscription. The building was finished promptly, having been begun in June, and was ready for occupancy in August. Stalls were sold to the highest bidder for cash. John Baker, the noted congressman from this district, who afterward voted solidly with the minority in Congress against any of the war measures of 1812-14, was president of the trustees. He was the husband of Mrs. Ann Mark Baker, the little girl whom Rumsey helped on his steamboat in 1787, and who died not many years ago. The engine must have been received, but there is no note of it in the records, for Henry Line is ordered to build a house for it in May, 1801, on King street, at the distance of twelve feet from the market house. It appears that it was to arrive, but owing to a balance due on it, it was not sent. Walter B. Selby was then commissioned to procure it and pay at his discretion any sum he deemed just. The engine came at last, but was incomplete; so Jacob Haines, the blacksmith, who had in 1786 helped Rumsey to make the iron work of his steamboat, was engaged to complete ye ancient "machine."

In 1811, notwithstanding the evident progress that Shepherdstown was making in her commercial and manufacturing interests, there was considerable depression in money matters, and property was either decreasing in value, or at an entire standstill. A great deal of land was thrown upon the market in order to raise money. Yet Shepherdstown had a number of large mercantile establishments, some of them having no rivals in the Valley. Among those doing large businesses may be mentioned James S. Lane, Bro. & Co., whose store was near

the market house; Walter B. Selby, R. Worthington & Co., and other smaller concerns. Jacob Sensebough was a tailor, and Dr. John Briscoe announced in a newspaper that "having settled in Shepherds-Town with a view of practicing physic, offers his professional services." In 1812, Worthington, Cookus & Co. advertised a large stock of goods, including 6,500 pounds of coffee and 50 barrels of whisky, also a large stock of books. James Brown & Co. open a large stock of goods, "including," as they say, "dry goods, school and other books, among which are 'A sero-ludricro-tragico-comico Tale,' written by 'Thinks I to Myself, Who?'" also, wines, brandy, spirits, Holland gin and rum." Charles Potter opens house painting, glazing and paper hanging business. In 1813, Selby & Swearingen kept all kinds of goods from "silk shawls and changeable lute strings" to "pine plank and bar iron." In 1814 Daniel Stailey, who had been keeping tavern for some time, transferred it to his son, Jacob Stailey. There were a number of other taverns.

August 4, 1814, occurred the famous celebration, glorifying at the downfall of the great Napoleon, and known as the "Cossack celebration." The paper from which these facts are gleaned says it was "for the celebration of the late glorious events in Europe, by which the deliverance of the world and the redemption of our own country from the fear of bondage has been accomplished." In addition to other toasts, toasts were drank to the "magnanimous Alexander of Russia;" "the memory of the great and venerable Kutusoff, the avenger of humanity;" "the illustrious Blucher and Schwartzenberg;" "the restoration of the Bourbons;" "the fate of the remorseless Napoleon;" "the minority in Congress when war was declared" [against England]; "the Emperor of Austria," etc.

In 1819 the two large firms of James S. Lane & Towner and James S. Lane & Tapscott were conducting merchandising, and in 1825 Tapscott & Thompson and Lane & Towner were merchants.

In 1820, the town continuing to grow in importance, an act of the assembly was passed, at the request of the citizens, entitled "An act to amend an act entitled 'An act incorporating Shepherdstown in the county of Jefferson, and for other purposes; passed February 18, 1820.'"

"WHEREAS, Many inconveniences are experienced by the citizens of Shepherdstown, in the county of Jefferson, in consequence of defects in the charter incorporating said town, for reasons whereof,

"SECTION 1. Be it enacted by the General Assembly, That it shall be lawful for the freeholders and house-keepers who shall have been resident in Shepherdstown three months next preceding an election, to meet at some convenient place in said town annually on the first Monday in April, and then and there nominate and elect by ballot twelve fit and able men, being freeholders and inhabitants of the town, to serve as Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen and Common Councilmen for the same, and the persons so elected shall, within one week after the election, proceed to choose by ballot out of their own body one Mayor, one Recorder and four Aldermen; the remaining six shall be Common Councilmen, whose several authorities as Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen and Common Councilmen shall continue until a new election shall have taken place, and those elected shall have qualified.

"SEC. 2 is in regard to the several officers taking the oath to perform their duties properly.

"SEC. 3. That the Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen and Common Councilmen so elected and their successors shall be and are hereby made a body, politic and corporate, by the name of 'The Common Hall of Shepherdstown,' and by that name to have perpetual succession, with capacity to purchase, receive and possess lands and tenements, goods and chattels, either in fee or any less estate therein; and the same to give, grant, let, sell or assign again, and to plead and be impleaded, prosecute and defend all causes, complaints, actions real, personal and mixed, and to have one common seal and perpetual succession.

"SEC. 4. That the Mayor, Recorder and Aldermen for the time being are hereby declared and constituted justices of the peace within the limits of the said town, which limits shall extend half a mile without and around the said town, and the like jurisdiction in all cases whatsoever originating within the limits aforesaid as the justices of the County Court, etc.

"SEC. 5. That the said Mayor, Recorder and Aldermen, or any four of them (the Mayor or Recorder being one of them), shall have power to hold a Court of Hustings, etc., with the usual powers.

"SECS. 6 and 7 are in regard to removals of officers, in regard to vacancies, etc., and Sec. 8 stipulates how the Common Hall are to be convened or summoned, and it is to consist of not less than eight of the twelve elected, who were called the 'commonhall.'

"SEC. 9. Gives the powers of the 'commonhall.' They were to have all legislative jurisdiction; have power to build a court house,

market house, work house, house of correction, jail and all other buildings deemed necessary for the convenience or benefit of the town, to establish fire companies and purchase fire engines, to regulate and grade the streets and alleys of the town, to pave the same; lay and collect taxes.

"SECS. 10, 11, 12, 13 and 14, provide for the appointment of commissioners of elections; mode of laying taxes; improvements; penalties, etc."

- At April court, 1820, the above act was ordered to be recorded, and at a commonhall of Shepherdstown, held on the 3d of April, 1820, Henry Boteler was elected mayor; Thomas Toole, recorder; James S. Lane, John T. Cookus, John B. Henry and John G. Unseld, aldermen. At a court of hustings held the 3d of April, 1820, James Brown was elected clerk of the court; Lewis Wisenall, sergeant; Daniel Miller, constable, and Adam Heyser, coroner.

From shortly after 1820 till 1839 the records of the proceedings of the authorities of Shepherdstown by some means or other have been lost, but during that time a change occurred from the election of twelve councilmen to ten. A number of gentlemen well known in the history of the ancient village occupied the positions of mayor, recorder and aldermen, and among those was Col. John F. Hamtramck, a Mexican war veteran, and after whom the famous "Hamtramck Guards" were named. He was mayor from 1850 till the fall of 1854, when he resigned.

Very little of more than ordinary consequence transpired until the Civil war period is reached. At the beginning of the great conflict it will be remembered that Federal troops were stationed along the Potomac on the Maryland side of the river opposite Shepherdstown, and some reckless persons had fired across at the Federal pickets. In consequence of this firing, the mayor of the town received the following:

HD-QRS. 12TH REGT. IND. VOLUNTEERS,
Dec. 29, 1861.

JOHN REYNOLDS (Mayor), SHEPHERDSTOWN, VA.

Sir: This is to notify you that if the firing upon the pickets from Shepherdstown is not desisted in I shall be under the necessity of shelling your town. I shall deplore resorting to so severe a measure on account of the women and children that may be injured or driven out; but I am satisfied that yourself and the citizens can prevent it if you wish. Be assured that I shall do just what I say, and if any of

my men are killed or injured by those skulkers firing upon them, I shall take ample vengeance.

Very respectfully,

W. H. LINK, *Col.*

12th Reg. Ind. Volunteers.

This shot from the enemy gave the village a scare that brought together the city fathers in double quick time. They passed resolutions deploring the firing of irresponsible parties, and ordered strict measures to be enforced against any one who should be guilty of the act. They also prohibited the sale of liquor in the town. Appointed a committee of vigilance to assist the town sergeant. The mayor stated that a party had been caught and would be severely dealt with for having fired across the river. These resolutions were, of course, forwarded to Col. Link, and the mayor closed his communication to that officer with the following:

Our town is filled with widows and children, most of them poor, and the entire population are non-combatants. If under these circumstances and in spite of our pledges and utmost vigilance some reckless or malignant person shall elude our vigilance and select this place from which to fire across the river, and from my knowledge of the people, civil and military, I can give assurance in advance that no other will. We solemnly protest in the name of humanity and before the world against vengeance being wreaked upon the innocent, the unprotected and the unoffending.

JOHN REYNOLDS, *Mayor*.

In 1882 J. H. Zittle and other citizens petitioned the Circuit Court to confer upon Shepherdstown a modification in the provisions of the charter of incorporation, by which the mayor and recorder might be elected direct, instead of by the selection of the councilmen, as had been the law from 1816; also for reducing the number of councilmen to five, and to change the date of election from the first Monday in April to the second Monday in March. Judge Charles James Faulkner, Jr., granted the petition, and at the election following in March, 1883, B. F. Harrison was elected mayor, and J. S. Fleming, recorder. The present corporate officers (1889) are: G. W. Humrickhouse, mayor; J. N. Trussell, recorder; James W. Kerney, J. W. B. Frazier, Joseph L. Cookus, John P. Hill and H. F. Barnhart, councilmen.

RELIGIOUS AND EDUCATIONAL.

When the Germans came to the vicinity of the spot where now stands Shepherdstown, they brought with them their religious customs and reverence for the worship of the Divine Master. Without religious

services those pious old emigrants and followers of Luther would have thought their lot hard, indeed. They may not have had for many years after their settlement here, a house set apart specially for service, but they undoubtedly had prayer meetings and exhortations by those best gifted with the power of preaching. And they doubtless were visited occasionally by ministers from Pennsylvania, who held services at the cabins of the settlers. A well-authenticated tradition exists among the Lutherans of the Valley that Rev. Peter Muhlenburg, the father of the Rev. Muhlenburg who was rector of the Episcopal Church at Woodstock during the Revolutionary period, and who threw off his priest's gown for a Continental uniform, and fought gallantly in that struggle, preached at the little settlement of New Mecklenburg about 1729-30. Rev. Mr. Muhlenburg, Sr., as well as his famous son, was a highly educated and eminent minister of the Lutheran Church, having been graduated at the most noted theological schools of Europe. He paid several visits to Maryland and to the new settlement across the river in Virginia, and, as many of the Germans, who reared their rude cabins here, were from the section of Pennsylvania where Mr. Muhlenburg ministered, it is entirely natural that he should have paid a visit to his old friends.* This being the case, the Lutherans can claim the honor of instituting the first religious services in the Valley of Virginia.

Lutheran Church.—The first regular congregation, with a house of worship, in New Mecklenburg was not organized till 1750-60, and the first regular pastor called was Rev. Mr. Bauer, about 1776. He served the congregation several years, and was followed by Rev. Mr. Wiltbahn, who remained three years; then came Mr. Nichodemus, seven years; George Young, four years, and Mr. Weyman, three years. About 1790 Rev. Christian Streit, who had located in Winchester, and who was serving the congregation at Martinsburg and several other points, took charge of the church here and visited it regularly for a number of years. Rev. David Young, of Pennsylvania, succeeded Mr. Streit, and during that gentleman's pastorate, in 1795, the corner-

* As much misapprehension has existed in regard to the denomination to which Gen. Muhlenburg belonged when he left the pulpit for the cause of his country, a word of explanation may be in place here. Episcopalian and Lutheran have each claimed him. He was both. Having been educated as a Lutheran minister, he was called to the church at Woodstock, Shenandoah County, the members of which were all Germans and Lutherans. But Mr. Muhlenburg, finding that the church could not prosper without certain aid from the government (English), he concluded to "conform" to the requirements, and went over to England, took orders in the established church, returned and again became the pastor of the Woodstock church, using the Episcopal service, which at that time differed very little from that used by the strict Lutherans.

stone of the church was laid. Mr. Young dying, Rev. Frederick William Gausinska took charge of the congregation at the beginning of 1802. This gentleman's name appears in the records of the justices on December 8, 1801, where he is granted a license to administer the rite of marriage. He remained but a short time, which was during the period when the church was racked to its foundation with dissensions, induced in part, if not entirely, by the transition from the use of the German to the English language in the service. Mr. Gausinska was succeeded by Rev. Mr. Rabenach, who served several years, but the troubles in the church becoming so grievous, he left for another field. About 1818 Rev. John Kehler took charge, but only remained one year, when, on July 1, 1819, Rev. C. P. Krauth, the able and efficient minister, whose reputation at that day was widespread, became pastor of the church, and soon spread the oil of his splendid abilities and kindness of heart upon the troubled waters of the perturbed congregation. English services were established, and the church took a new start. Dr. Krauth served about eight years, and in 1827 Rev. Jacob Medtart took charge; 1835, Rev. Dr. Reuben Weier; 1837, Rev. Charles Martin, D. D.; 1842, Rev. Samuel Sprecher; 1843, Rev. Joseph Seiss; 1848, Rev. C. P. Krauth, Jr., son of the former pastor of that name; he remained only seven months, and was succeeded the same year by Rev. B. M. Schmucker; 1852, Rev. J. P. Smeltzer; 1860, Rev. J. J. Miller; 1866, Rev. J. F. Campbell; 1868, Rev. J. H. Bittle; 1872, Rev. Jacob Hawkins; 1875, Rev. R. H. Holland; 1878, Rev. D. M. Moser. During Mr. Bittle's pastorate the church was remodeled, and a new parsonage erected.

Trinity Protestant Episcopal Church.—The history of the Episcopal Church of Shepherdstown, if it had any existence before the Revolution of 1776, can not now be ascertained. It is altogether probable that no movement was made here till about 1780–85, for the inhabitants were mostly of German origin, and they followed the faith of their fathers, not the English church. A church edifice, however, was built about 1785, which was used until 1840, when it was replaced by another, which was used till the present fine structure was erected. From a sketch furnished several years ago by Mr. D. S. Bragonier, the following is taken: "April 5, 1859, Bishop Johns, of Virginia, consecrated the present church building, which was commenced in 1855, and cost about \$10,000. About ten years afterward a chapel was built on the church lot. Both of these buildings are of cut native

stone, and, in connection with the rectory, are considered as fine church property as exists in the Shenandoah Valley. The church is located in the center of a lot, fronting $171\frac{1}{2}$ feet on the main street, with a depth of 206 feet. The rectory is situated on an adjoining street. The church was built through the personal efforts of Rev. Charles W. Andrews, D. D., who was the rector in charge from 1842, until the date of his death, in May, 1875, a period of thirty-three years. He was a man who enjoyed a national celebrity, in the history of the Episcopal church, for his learning and piety, and highly esteemed for the good he accomplished in the community, both as a minister of the gospel and as a public-spirited citizen. The ministers in charge of the church, so far as known, are as follows: Revs. Sturges, Stubbs, Morgan Morgan (son of Morgan Morgan, who was instrumental in building the first Episcopal Church in the Valley of Virginia—the Mill Creek church at Bunker Hill, in Berkeley County), Veasy, Wilson and Page, all prior to 1800. In 1800, Rev. Mr. Heath; in 1810, Rev. John Price (the last rector of St. George's chapel, the ruins of which now stand near Charlestown). After Rev. Mr. Price, until 1817, the church was without a regular minister, and at the latter date Rev. Benjamin Allen took charge, who was succeeded by Rev. Benjamin B. Smith, now the presiding bishop of the Episcopal Church; in 1823, Rev. Alexander Jones, D. D., for fifteen years; 1840, Rev. J. H. Morrison, first resident pastor; 1842, Rev. Charles W. Andrews, D. D., until his death, in May, 1875; October, 1875, until December, 1880, Rev. John P. Hubard; June 1, 1881, Rev. L. R. Mason, the present rector in charge."

Methodist Episcopal Church.—Although there was no church of this denomination in Shepherdstown until some time after 1800, there was no doubt occasional preaching by the itinerant ministers of the Methodists. They passed through this section of country on their way farther up the Valley, and in those early times the traveling preacher preached wherever he could get a congregation together. No opportunity was lost by those old pioneer workers in the vineyard of the Lord to sow good seed wherever they went, and as people in those days were only too glad to hear the word of God expounded, they were not over particular in insisting upon the exact style of creed of the church to which they held allegiance. They were "soldiers of the Lord," and it did not very much matter to them to what denomination their captain belonged, so that he was a godly man and a soul-

saving Christian. So it may safely be inferred that the preachers who carried Methodism way up above Winchester in 1775, scattered a few seeds along their pathway southward. The first organization, however, in Shepherdstown occurred about 1815, and the pulpit was supplied by the "circuit riders," as they were called, who came monthly at first, and then every fortnight. The first house of worship was a small brick building in the southwest part of the town. The names of some of the early ministers were: Revs. Boylston, James Monroe, Robert Caddon and James Larkin. The following are the names and dates of service of the ministers and presiding elders from 1840: David Thomas till 1841; 1841-42, S. S. Rossell; 1841-42, J. A. Collins, P. E.; 1843-44, Joseph Plotner; 1845, John Guyer; 1846-47, W. L. Spottswood; 1843-46, John Smith, P. E.; 1845-49, John M. Green; 1850, John Brown; 1847-50, Henry Tarring, P. E.; 1851-52, John W. Tongue; 1853-54, John S. Deale; 1851-54, George Hildt, P. E.; 1855-56, Elias Welty. In 1857 Shepherdstown circuit was formed, and Revs. James H. March and Samuel V. Leech were the ministers; 1858, James H. March and Thomas Briely; 1855-57, William Hirst, P. E.; 1859, Isaac Gibson and J. M. Little; 1858-65, W. G. Eggleston, P. E.; 1861, Solomon McMullen and J. M. Littell; 1862, Solomon McMullen. In 1864 the feelings engendered by the war caused a division in the church, and the Methodist Episcopal Church South was formed. In 1866 John M. Green was called; 1868-69, G. W. Feelemyer; 1870-71, Albert Jump; 1872, J. F. Ockerman; 1873-74, Henry Nice; 1875-77, John W. Smith; 1878-80, Durbin G. Miller; 1881-82, Charles O. Cook.

Methodist Episcopal Church South.—Until 1864 the Methodists of Shepherdstown had but one church, but the war caused differences of opinion in church as well as other matters, and the close of the great conflict witnessed strife for the possession of the church property. Those who had remained "loyal to the flag," no matter what their numbers were, claimed the church property in consequence of that same loyalty, and the "other kind" of Methodists also laid claim to that which they alleged they had contributed most to build. The government was appealed to and the property was in most instances handed over to the "loyal" saints, through the Federal courts, but just exactly what the Government had to do with the squabble is not quite as plain as the nose on a man's face. True, Rev. Elisha Paine Phelps, sent down to Staunton, Va., to claim the churches for the loyal

crowd, said before the congressional investigating committee of 1869-70 that "as the Northern Methodists had conquered the Southern Methodists just as the Northern soldiers had conquered the Southern soldiers," why of course the property belonged to his side. See! At any rate those Methodists who cast their fortunes with the Confederates had no church when peace once more waved her white wings over this sunny land, so they set about building one, and by 1868 had completed a fine church that cost them \$6,000, which has a membership at present of over 300 souls. The following list comprises the presiding elders and ministers from the new departure in 1864: 1864-66, E. L. Kreglo; 1866, E. R. Veitch, P. E.; 1867, W. S. Baird, P. E.; 1867-69, William G. Coe; 1870, W. C. Cross; 1871, J. B. Fitzpatrick; 1871-72, W. H. Wheelright, P. E.; 1872-75, A. A. P. Neel; 1874-76, Samuel Register, P. E.; 1876-79, J. Lester Shipley; 1877-80, Nelson Head, P. E.; 1880-82, W. G. Eggleston.

Reformed Church.—This denomination is one of the oldest in the Valley, and they were originally known as Reformed Calvinists. Their history is coeval with the settlement of this section, and although they had no church here until a late day, yet they organized shortly after the American war, about 1781-82. This denomination claims to have built the old Opequon Church above Winchester, about 1740, but the claim is disputed by the Presbyterians. At Shepherdstown, however, they had a small, unpretentious church edifice before the beginning of the present century. Rev. Michael Slaughter conducted services here as early as 1780, and was followed by Dr. Charles Meyer, who perfected the organization and remained for a number of years. Since then the following ministers have had charge: Revs. L. Beecher, S. Staley, Robert Douglas, D. G. Bragonier, J. M. Titzell, D. D., Henry Wisler, H. Forney, J. T. Rossiter, J. C. Bowman; B. F. Bausman resigned in spring of 1889, and the place is now vacant.

Presbyterian Church.—There are no records in regard to this church of a very early date, but the denomination is one of the very oldest in the Valley, as has been shown in other portions of this work. The church, or rather, the church society, was organized in 1780 to 1790. The first pastor, as far as can now be ascertained, was Rev. John Matthews, in 1818. Rev. E. C. Hutchison followed Mr. Matthews, and then came John T. Hargave, who ministered to the spiritual wants of his congregation from 1834 to 1852. Henry Matthews then came in charge, and was succeeded by Robert L. Mc-

Murran, and he in turn by E. W. Bedinger, who was followed by James A. Armstrong, Rev. Charles Gheislin. The present church edifice was erected in 1837.

Catholic Church.—The Catholics are usually the pioneers in religion in far distant countries; in sections where there is great hazard to life and health; and their missionaries may be found in all remote sections. It is claimed that some priests of this denomination had penetrated the Shenandoah Valley many years before any settlers had located here, that they had sought out the Indians, and had baptized them into the faith of Rome. One church, at least, was built in the Valley before the beginning of this century (at Winchester). A church was established at Harper's Ferry at an early day, but there has been none at Shepherdstown. Now, however, there is one about to be built, which will make nine churches in a population of 1,600. The site of the new church has been well chosen, and a neat edifice will soon make its appearance.

Colored Churches.—There are two colored churches here—Baptist and Methodist. The Baptist was established through the efforts of Miss Anna S. Dudley, who obtained sufficient contributions in addition to her own gifts, to build and furnish the edifice. It cost about \$2,500, and is a neat and comfortable structure.

Shepherd College.—This institution was established and opened in 1871 for the purpose of affording instruction to young men and women in the English branches, and building upon this foundation a preparatory course in the classics and higher mathematics. In 1873 the State established herein a branch of the State Normal School for the instruction and training of teachers for the public schools of the State. It has been quite successful, and a large number of its normal graduates are now engaged in teaching, whilst many of the graduates of the college department are filling professional and other responsible positions with credit to themselves and honor to their *alma mater*. The curriculum of the institution is adapted to the requirements of the State in the preparation of the youth for the higher institutions of learning—the universities. The classical course embraces a period of four years, and the normal three years. Diplomas are granted: by the regents of diplomas with the title of Normal Graduate, and by the trustees of diplomas with the degree of Master of English Literature. Both sexes are admitted to the schools, but no association within the institution is allowed, the students only coming together at recitations and public assemblages.

The building is of brick, commodious and well adapted to school purposes, consisting of two large study halls and four recitation rooms, and is capable of accommodating 200 pupils. The main building was erected by the late R. D. Shepherd, and the two wings have since been added. The use of the building has been donated to the trustees by Mr. Shepherd Brooks, of Boston, grandson of the original proprietor.

Other Schools.—The Shepherdstown graded school affords ample facilities for a good ordinary business education, free of charge, the course of study being equal to that of any academy or high school in almost any community, and ranks as high in the town as any other school of the same grade. It is well classified and well conducted, and the pupils who stand a satisfactory examination are given certificates that will admit them to the college without further examination.

There are also several private schools in the town, all well conducted, and a public school for colored children, with two competent teachers.

Societies.—Mount Nebo Lodge No. 91, A. F. & A. M., was first organized in Shepherdstown in 1811. They have a membership of sixty and occupy a hall in Billmyer's building. The lodge room is tastefully arranged and fitted up at a cost of nearly \$500. They meet on the first and third Monday nights of each month.

Valley Encampment No. 6, I. O. O. F., was chartered December 5, 1865. They meet on the first and third Mondays of each month. Calcedonia Lodge No. 4, I. O. O. F., was organized October 9, 1843, under the Grand Lodge of Virginia, but is now working under the Grand Lodge of West Virginia. They have a neat and comfortable hall over the market-house, and meet every Saturday night.

Potomac Lodge No. 34, I. O. G. T., was organized by D. L. Rentch and J. W. Magaha in 1876. The society was mainly influential in causing the town to go "dry" a few years ago, but it soon became "wet," and now it once more (1890) has lapsed to its "dry" condition. Young Men's Christian Association was organized in 1862, and has done much good work. It is non-sectarian, of course, and is helped in its work by all denominations of Protestant Christians.

The fire department of Shepherdstown is a very efficient body of men. They have an excellent Silsby steam-engine, a hand-engine, two hose-reels, over a thousand feet of hose, and a hook and ladder truck, ladders, axes, etc. The Town Run and a number of cisterns afford an ample supply of water.

Morgan's Grove Agricultural Association is one of the most interesting and useful enterprises of the Valley of Virginia. It has already been of great benefit to the people of Jefferson County, as it gives a splendid opportunity for the interchange of ideas and commodities. It is, possibly, the only free agricultural show on earth. There is no admission fee to the public, and the funds to keep it up are obtained from an entrance charge to exhibitors, hawkers, hucksters, fakirs and people generally who get all the profit by selling their wares. This is just as it should be. It forces the rich agricultural-implement manufacturers and others to pay for the privilege of advertising their goods rather than to make the purchaser pay for the opportunity to see the article that he desires to purchase. The association was formed about six years ago, and was originally known as the "Morgan's Grove Colt Show," but it has outgrown its first modest pretensions, and is now attended by thousands from all sections of this and the adjoining States. The exhibit of September last (1889) was particularly fine, and the attendance very large, the number on the grounds on Thursday, the 5th, being computed at 10,000 persons.

Shepherdstown is on the line of the Shenandoah Valley Railroad, and five miles from the Baltimore & Ohio Road, and immediately opposite on the Maryland side of the river is the Chesapeake & Ohio Canal, running from Cumberland to Georgetown. There are turnpikes leading from the town to Charlestown, to Kearneysville and to Winchester; also good country roads to Martinsburg and other points. Running through the town is a stream of water formed from the outflow of about a dozen springs, which has a fall of 100 feet in a very short distance. This run at one time operated three tanneries, three flouring-mills, two saw-mills, a cotton factory and a woolen-mill.

In addition to the immense beds of limestone which have been quarried and burned into lime for the past seventy-five years, within sight of the town, there are valuable beds of hydraulic cement. The Potomac Cement Mills, a mile below town, have been for years manufacturing large quantities of excellent cement, and the Antietam Cement Company, recently formed, has a large steam-mill on the Maryland side of the Potomac.

As shown in the records of the town on a previous page, there must have been one or more newspapers published in Shepherdstown as early as about 1795, but who published them, and what they were named is not now easily ascertained; the oldest and best informed citi-

zens can throw no light upon the subject; they seem to have been entirely forgotten. In 1815 the *American Eagle* was started by Maxwell & Harper, and in 1823 John Alburtis, who had for many years published the *Gazette* of that town, removed to Shepherdstown and began the publication of the *Journal*. The *Register* was started in 1849 by Hardy & McAuly, who published it till 1851, when J. T. H. Bringman became proprietor, and continued till 1852, at which time John H. Zittle became its proprietor, and published it for nearly thirty years. In 1882 J. W. and H. L. Snyder purchased the establishment, continuing as that firm for some time. The paper is now conducted solely by Mr. H. L. Snyder, and is one of the best sheets published in the Shenandoah Valley.

The Shepherdstown Bank, with Mr. Billmyer as president and Mr. B. F. Harrison as cashier, affords financial facilities ample for the accommodation of the public. There are a number of first-class mercantile establishments, all apparently doing a good business.

TOWNS AND VILLAGES.

Middleway.—This ancient village, formerly known as Smithfield, and familiarly called "Wizard's Clip," or plain "Clip," for short, has a population of about 750 or 800 and is located seven miles southwest of Charlestown. Although the town was known as Smithfield, or Clip, before 1794, yet it was not regularly laid out till that date when John Smith had it surveyed into lots. William Smith, the father of John, came to Virginia in 1729, having been granted, by Gov. Gooch, a large tract of land, which he settled upon. There was, at a very early day, an Episcopal chapel at Smithfield, but the present church was organized in 1830, and Rev. Alexander Jones was the first rector, not stationary, however, only visitant. There are also here a Presbyterian, a Baptist and a Methodist Church. The town is noted far and wide as the spot where occurred the famous operations of the "clipping spooks," doubtless a clever piece of primitive hocus-pocus on the part of somebody who wanted to get some property at a low figure. The same game has been played at divers times and places outside of Virginia. But here's the yarn:

Wizard Clip.—A Pennsylvanian, named Adam Livingston, came to the vicinity of Smithfield about 1790, and purchased seventy acres of land and a house and lot. He immediately proceeded to settle down and have a quiet, comfortable life of it, but alas, for his happy antici-



Henry Shepherd

pations. They were all knocked into a cocked hat by the arrival at his humble domicile of a stranger, in 1794, who, after being entertained as a boarder for some time, fell sick. Now, Mr. Livingston was a Protestant of the tight-laced order, so runs the tale, and when the sick stranger informed the host that he was a Catholic, the said host was horrified in the extreme, but when the request was made that he would like to have a Catholic priest visit him, the landlord nearly went off into a "convulsion fit." He, Livingston, calmly but pointedly, informed the Papist that there was no Catholic priest in that neck of woods, and if there had been that he should never darken his doors. The dying man repeated his request, for the sake of his soul, to try and get him some one to shrive him ere he launched into eternity, but no attention was paid to the prayers of the sinking stranger, and he was permitted to sail without his passport. But the heartless Livingston paid dearly for his ungodliness—he was destined to rue the day he refused so reasonable a request. The night of the death, Jacob Foster was employed to act as wakesman to the corpse, but the solitary man comprising the wake had scarcely entered the room of death before the tallow-dip he placed on a table flickered and went out. Other candles were tried, and they all refused to give light on the subject. Foster began to think tolerably hard about this mysterious "dausing o'the glim," and he left the premises something after the style of Tam O'Shanter. The next night operations were commenced in earnest: horses were heard galloping around the house, but there were no horses to be seen, not even a nightmare. These little idiosyncrasies of the offended spirit of the stranger might have been overlooked, but something more cereous than the going out of a candle soon happened: the following week Livingston's barn was burned to the ground and his cattle all died. The crockery in his house took a tumble, his furniture would have a midnight dance, his money disappeared, the heads of his fowls all dropped off, and burning coals would leap from the fire-place and ricochet all around the room. The sound as of shears in the act of clipping could be heard, and his blankets, sheets, boots, clothing and saddles would be all clipped—all cut to the shape of a crescent. This continued for several months, and the vengeance was not visited alone upon Livingston, for an old lady of Martinsburg, it is claimed, who went over to the "Clip" for the express purpose of testing the truth of these wonderful misdoings of the bad spirits, had a nice silk cap all cut to ribbons, and she had taken the precaution to

carefully wrap up and stow away in her pocket the unfortunate head-gear. An old writer states that Livingston "lost much rest," so he applied to some conjurers, but they could not lay the ghosts. Then the wretched subject of these annoyances had a dream (that's the way the novels always get in the explanation). In this dream Livingston was climbing a high mountain, catching at roots and bushes and things, but he got to the summit at last, and he saw an imposing figure dressed in robes, and somebody, in a stage whisper, said "This is the man who can relieve you." He awoke the next morning and resolved to go to Winchester and get Mr. Alexander Balmaine, the rector of the parish, as he wore "robes." But the Episcopal clergyman did not come up to the description of the person he had seen in his dream, so he gave up that idea. He then applied to a Catholic family, who advised him to go to Shepherdstown the following Sunday and see a priest who would be there. He went, and met Father Dennis Cahill, who accompanied him home and tried to exorcise the spirit by simple sprinkling of holy water, but this spirit was none of your ordinary holy-water spirits—oh, no! Father Cahill had to say mass before the "ghost would lay." But it fetched him, and he has never been heard of since. The stranger is now, possibly, a full-fledged angel. What became of Livingston? Oh, he conveyed the "Clip" property to somebody who happened to want it, and went back to Pennsylvania to live, a wiser but a poorer man.

The above facts, or alleged facts, have so often been written that the writer refrains from further detail. The miracle, or rather the story, as given in our own language, appears in a number of Catholic publications, and it is said that it is believed by many persons. One old chronicler of the legend, to clinch the truth of his statement and to place it beyond any doubt whatever, winds up his proofs with the following irrefragible evidence: "Fifty years ago the grave of the stranger could be distinctly pointed out."

Bolivar is a village containing about 350 inhabitants, and lies west of Harper's Ferry three-fourths of a mile. It is incorporated and has considerable trade. During the late war it was the scene of many conflicts, and the heights near it were almost constantly occupied by soldiers of one army or the other. It has a very neat Methodist Church, also a colored Methodist Church, and several other creditable structures, including a printing office. The scenery surrounding Bolivar, like that of the Ferry, is grand.

Lectown, named in honor of Gen. Charles Lee, who settled upon this spot, and near where Gen. Horatio Gates resided, became a village after the death of the brilliant and over-ambitious soldier. It came gradually to bear the name of Lee from his having lived there, but was never established as a town. There is a large spring upon the old Lee plantation which for one hundred and twenty-five years has furnished fine water power.

Halltown contains not much over 100 inhabitants, but a large business is conducted there. It is the site of the Virginia Paper Mills where are manufactured immense quantities of strawboard. The village was named in honor of Capt. John H. Hall, of Hall's Rifle Works at Harper's Ferry, and was located about the time of the completion of the Valley branch of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, which passes through it. There is a church, school-house, depot, post-office, stores, etc., here, and it is a very flourishing little hamlet.

Kabletown is situated about seven miles south of Charlestown, not far from the Shenandoah River, and on the Bullskin Creek. It is an old settlement, and there was a fine mill there before the Revolution of 1776. Daniel Kable was an early settler, and it was called after him. The village is situated in one of the richest sections of the country, the lands simply having no superior anywhere.

Duffield's Depot is a station on the line of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, six miles from Harper's Ferry, and is a point where a large portion of the produce of the northern section of Jefferson County has been shipped from. It has a church and the usual complement of stores, shops, etc. The population is about 125.

Shenandoah Junction is a rapidly improving little village on the line and established at the opening of the Shenandoah Valley Railroad, midway between Charlestown and Shepherdstown. Fine buildings are constantly going up, and it is gaining in importance with every day.

Rippon is a very pleasant little village, situated about six miles from Charlestown, and three-fourths of a mile from the Shenandoah Valley Railroad, where there is a depot. It contains an Episcopal Church, several stores and shops, and another church, Presbyterian, is located about one mile from the village, on the Bullskin. The Charlestown and Berryville turnpike passes through Rippon, and is the great thoroughfare for that section of country.

Summit Point is five miles southwest of Charlestown, on the Val-

ley branch of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, and is a growing village. It is situated in the midst of one of the best agricultural districts of Jefferson and Frederick Counties, and is the shipping point for great quantities of grain and produce. Its neat and business-like appearance indicates the enterprise of its citizens.

Mechanicsville lies about four miles southeast of Charlestown, has a couple of stores, two churches, shops, etc., and several neat dwellings. *Myerstown* and *Uvilla* are small villages, containing each stores, shops, etc. The first is located about a mile from Kabletown, near the river, and the other between Shepherdstown and Duffield's depot.

CHAPTER XX. *

JAMES RUMSEY, INVENTOR OF THE STEAMBOAT.

SOMETHING ABOUT STEAMBOATS IN GENERAL—DREAMS AND CRUDE ATTEMPTS—BLASCO DE GARAY—WORCESTER, PAPIN, HULLS, ETC.—BIRTH OF RUMSEY—EARLY EFFORTS—AS A SOLDIER—PETITION OF 1783—PIPE BOILER—OTHER MACHINES—RUMSEY'S STRUGGLES—PROOFS OF PRIORITY—THE BOAT OF 1783—IN BATH—PETITION TO VIRGINIA—TESTIMONY OF GEN. WASHINGTON—HIS ADVICE—JOHN FITCH—HIS ADMISSION—THE SECRET TRIAL—THE STEAMER AT SHENANDOAH FALLS—ITS MISHAPS—REMOVAL TO SHEPHERDSTOWN—WASHINGTON'S LETTER—SECOND TRIAL—EYE WITNESSES—THE PUBLIC TRIAL TRIP—GRAPHIC DESCRIPTION FROM FIRST HANDS—THE SPECTATORS AND PASSENGERS—SUCCESSFUL SAIL—SOME WELL-KNOWN OBSERVERS—SECOND PUBLIC TRIAL—INCONTESTIBLE PROOF—THE RUMSEIAN SOCIETY—DESCRIPTION OF BOAT—RUMSEY GOES TO ENGLAND—HIS SUCCESS AND HIS SAD DEATH—ROBBED OF HIS HONORS—FULTON'S PRETENSIONS—CONGRESSIONAL MEDAL TO THE INVENTOR.

IN view of the vast and varied advantages that have been derived from the invention of the steamboat, to say nothing of the benefits and blessings, it is destined hereafter to disseminate, it becomes a matter of much importance to inquire into the circumstances of its origin, and to ascertain the name of its author; not for the gratification of a mere antiquarian curiosity, but in the vindication of truth and justice, to establish, if possible, on a secure basis, an interesting historical fact concerning which the prejudices of national pride and

* The editor of this work is indebted to Hon. Alexander R. Boteler, of Shepherdstown, W. Va., for the main facts contained in this chapter.

the partialities of individual friendship, have caused many conflicting statements to be made, and consequently, the most erroneous impressions to prevail.

It is well known that the high honor of having originated the steamboat has been claimed for different nations as well as in behalf of various individuals, and that the vexed question to whom it rightfully belongs continues to be as much a mooted point as it ever was. Yet, being a question of evidence and not of mere speculative opinion, it is hoped that the facts set forth in the following pages will serve, in some degree at least, to dissipate the doubts that have so long obscured the subject, and induce the conviction that the first successful application of steam to the practical purposes of navigation were made upon the River Potomac at Shepherdstown, Va., by JAMES RUMSEY, a citizen of that place; that they were made there more than twenty years before Robert Fulton's experiments upon the Hudson, and many months before John Fitch, the contemporary rival of Rumsey, had ever heard or imagined that steam could be used for any useful purposes whatsoever. But before submitting the evidence to prove the priority of James Rumsey to the successful application of steam as a propelling power to boats, it is proper to mention those who preceded him in making experiments for the same purpose and to learn what they did in that direction, so as to know the nature of their respective claims to having originated the invention.

While there is every reason to believe that the idea of steam propulsion was an original conception in the mind of Rumsey himself, it is not claimed for him that he was, by any means, the first to suggest its practicability, as we know that it had long before occurred to others, none of whom, however, had anticipated him in solving the problem involved in the idea which had puzzled the philosophers and mechanical engineers of Europe for centuries. Many persons had previously believed that boats might be made to move by force of steam, as many persons have believed, and still more at present believe, that the navigation of the air is practicable, yet no one could rightfully claim priority against the inventor of a vessel which would successfully accomplish that feat. Friar Bacon seems to have thought that some means other than sails or oars could be devised for propelling vessels, as he wrote in the thirteenth century, that "instruments may be made by which the largest ships, with only one man guiding them, will be carried with greater velocity than if they were full of sailors,

etc." So, too, perhaps thought Vasco Lobejro, the author of the mediæval romance of "Amadis de Gaul," when he described his heroine as flying across the sea in a fiery ship whose course could be traced by its flames at night and its smoke by day. But these were only dreams of the old romancers, coincidental fancies.

Blasco de Garay, a Spaniard, is said to have moved a vessel by steam as early as 1543, in the harbor of Barcelona, and in the presence of the emperor, Charles V., but the story is generally regarded as apochryphal, being based on authority of doubtful authenticity. It first appeared as a foot-note in the initial volume of Navarette's collection of voyages, which was published at Madrid in 1825, and rests entirely on the unfounded allegation of a certain Thomas Gonzales, who wrote a letter to Navarette in which the statement is made. He asserted that he had seen manuscripts in the royal archives at Sarmanecas, among the public papers of Catalonia, giving an account of the vessel, but no contemporary proofs have ever been found to sustain the truth of the statement, and no tradition exists in Spain or elsewhere on the subject.

The next to whom the invention has been ascribed is the Marquis of Worcester, but the claim is almost as doubtful as that of Blasco de Garay, for it rests upon an anonymous pamphlet of which the Marquis is supposed to have been the author, published in 1651 at London, under the title of "Inventions of Engines of Motion Recently brought to Perfection," in which the writer, speaking of the propulsion of boats, makes "an indefinite reference to what may have been the steam-engine." A number of such pamphlets on various allied subjects were issued about the date named, but there is no evidence that any plan was devised or experiments made to apply steam to a vessel for propelling purposes.

In addition to Spain and England, France presents her claim, in behalf of Dr. Denis Papin, who, in 1690, proposed to use his piston engine "to drive paddle-wheels to propel vessels," and who, in 1707, applied his pumping engine to a model boat on the Fulda at Cassel, but the mode of its application prevented its being successful. Though the pump was worked by steam, it was used simply to raise the water which, by falling into the buckets of an overshot wheel to which a set of paddles was attached, thereby constituted the motor for the movement of the vessel.

In 1737 Jonathan Hulls of England published a pamphlet de-

scribing a method for propelling a vessel by steam for which he had secured a patent. He proposed to place a wheel at the stern, as "water-fowl pushed their web-feet behind them when swimming." He further proposed to use an atmospheric steam engine and to obtain a rotary motion for the stern-wheel by an arrangement of cords and pulleys. There is no evidence to show that he ever put the plan to the test of an experiment, though tradition asserts that "he made a model which he tried with such ill success as to prevent any further prosecution of his design."

In 1757 Bernonilli, a Frenchman, and Genevois, a Swiss, made experiments in steam propulsion: the first using a kind of artificial fin and the latter "the duck's foot" propeller, but the results were not satisfactory in either case and the attempts were abandoned. In 1763 William Henry, of Chester County, Penn., is said to have constructed a model boat, which he proposed to move by steam, but he failed in his efforts, and nothing came of it. In 1774 the Comte d'Auxeron, of France, with the aid of his countryman, M. Perier, launched a boat in the Seine, which they tried to have propelled by steam, but did not succeed, and in the following year M. Perier built another boat, which he tried independently, but with no better success than formerly. In 1778 and again in 1781-82, the French Marquis de Jouffroy made some encouraging experiments with the "duck-foot" propeller on a vessel of considerable size, but political disturbances driving him from his country, put an abrupt termination to his labors without any practical result. The foregoing are the only known endeavors to construct a steamboat, up to the date last named, shortly after which the experiments of James Rumsey began, a brief sketch of whose life and labors the editor hopes to present from undoubted and authentic sources.

James Rumsey was born on "Bohemia Manor," Cecil county, Md., in 1743. His father was a farmer of limited means and with a large family and was unable to give his children more than the benefit of the ordinary home schools, but the few elementary grains of knowledge thus implanted in Rumsey's mind were as "seed sown on good ground." Naturally gifted with a strong mind, a retentive memory and an indomitable will, he devoted every moment that could be spared to the acquisition of useful facts in various branches of knowledge, and especially in the physical sciences. He was what is termed a "natural mechanic," and in addition to his skill in agriculture, could handle the tools of a blacksmith and carpenter as well as though he had learned those trades.

When the Revolutionary war broke out Rumsey was among the number of those who promptly volunteered. This fact was attested by Maj. Henry Bedinger, a Revolutionary patriot, who gave the information to the gentleman from whom the writer received it. At the close of the war, in 1783, Rumsey established himself in the mercantile business with Nicholas Orrick as his partner, at the town of Bath, in what is now Morgan county, W. Va. In 1784 he associated himself also with Robert Throgmorton in a boarding-house enterprise for the better accommodation of visitors to the Springs, as may be seen by their advertisement in that year's file of the *Maryland Gazette*, published at Annapolis. It is claimed that as early as 1774, he had begun experiments with steam, but there exists no data in regard to the matter, but that he was engaged in his work several years before the fall of 1783 is shown by his petition to the Legislature of Maryland, which is now on file at Annapolis, endorsed with the date of its reception and reference, to wit: "*Read 11th Nov., 1783, and referred to the next session of Assembly:*" The petition on file reads:

"Your petitioner has been several years employed with unremitting attention and at great expense in inventing and bringing to perfection sundry machines and engines, namely one for propelling boats on the water by the power of steam, which has been already accomplished in experiment, etc., etc."

Among the other "machines and engines" mentioned in the above petition, are an "Improvement upon Savary's Machine or Steam Engine;" a "Pipe Boiler" for the more ample and easy generating of steam; an "Improvement upon Dr. Barker's Mill," a mode by which mill stones and other machinery requiring a circular or retrograde motion may be turned with a smaller quantity of water than by any plan yet used; and a "Cylindrical Saw Mill," to save waste of power required in machinery where alternate change of motion occurs. The mere mention of the above inventions gives an insight to James Rumsey's mechanical acquirements, and sets at rest forever the idea charged upon him by Fitch's advocates that Rumsey obtained his mechanical ideas from him (Fitch).

But it is in relation alone to his invention of the steamboat that we have now to deal, and in estimating the difficulties he had to encounter in its accomplishment, we must bear in mind that when he undertook the practical solution of the problem of steam navigation in accordance with his own previously formed conceptions, he had never

seen a steam-engine, and that there were none on this side of the Atlantic, though some years before one had been imported to pump water from a copper mine in New York, which was no longer in operation and which Rumsey, probably, had never heard of. He had, it may be surmised, read some descriptive accounts of the engines of Savary and Newcomen, but it is questionable if he had ever seen an engraving of them, or had any knowledge of the European attempts to utilize them in the propulsion of boats. The then recent improvements of James Watt had not become known in our country, in consequence, largely, of the non-intercourse of the two countries. To be "English, quite English, you know," was not as popular in those old patriotic days as it has become lately. Nor must it be forgotten that he lived remote from "the busy haunts of men," at an isolated village in the midst of the mountains of western Virginia, cut off from all the usual sources of information on the subjects he held so dear, and with few friends to encourage him, but with many to sneer at him as a dreamer and speak of him as being the victim of an hallucination. In addition to these obstacles, Rumsey was poor, and his experiments required more money than he could control. It was, doubtless, with such feelings oppressing him that he wrote his preface to his short treatise on steam, published January 1, 1788, and entitled,

A PÆAN, or
Short Treatise on the Application of Steam,
 whereby is clearly shown from
Actual Experiments
 That Steam May be Applied to propel
Boats or Vessels
 of any burthen against rapid currents
With Great Velocity.
 The same principles are also introduced with
Effect by a Machine of a Simple and
 Cheap Construction for the pur-
 pose of raising water sufficient for the
 working of *Grist or Saw Mills* and for
Watering Meadows and other
Agricultural Purposes.

By James Rumsey,
of Berkeley County, Virginia.

January 1, MDCCLXXXVIII.

[*Extract from the Preface.*]

“Those who have had the good fortune to discover a new machine or to make any material improvements on such as have already been discovered, must lay their account to encounter innumerable difficulties; they must arm themselves with patience to abide disappointments; to correct a thousand imperfections (which the trying hand of experience alone can point out); to endure the smarting shafts of wit, and what is perhaps more intolerable than all the rest put together (on the least failure of any experiments) to bear up against the heavy abuse and bitter scoffs of ill-natured ignorance. These never fail to represent the undertaker as an imposter and his motives most knavish. Happy for him if he escape with so gentle an application as that of madman. This is the fate of the unlucky projector even in the cities of Europe, where every material is at his command and every artificer at his service. A candid public will then consider my situation: Thrown by hard fate beyond the mountains and deprived of every advantage which that great mover—money—produces, they will easily perceive how my difficulties have been multiplied, etc.”

But to return to Rumsey at Bath in 1783. Although very reticent with regard to his plans, there were a few of his friends to whom he confided them. Among these were his brother-in-law, Joseph Barns (who was subsequently his assistant and attorney-in-fact); Nicholas Orrick, his partner in the mercantile business; Robert Throgmorton, his associate in the boarding-house enterprise, and John Wilson, of Philadelphia, a highly respectable gentleman, who was one of the visitors at the Warm or Berkeley Springs in the summer of 1783. While there were others who knew partially of Rumsey's plans, these four gentlemen are mentioned because their names appear in contemporary documents, and of these it is deemed necessary here to introduce the testimony of but one, that of John Wilson, who, having no business or personal connection with Rumsey, will be accepted as an entirely disinterested witness. In the pamphlet quoted from previously, the following certificates appear:

“No. 15.

“I do certify that Mr. James Rumsey, of Berkeley County, Virginia, in a conversation I had with him at Warm Springs, in the latter end of July, or beginning of August, 1783, told me that he intended to construct a boat to go by the power of steam, and pointed out the great expense it would save in water-carriage.

“Philadelphia, July 4, 1788.

“JOHN WILSON.”

“No. 16.

“I do certify that John Wilson, of Philadelphia, on his return from

the Warm Springs, in the autumn of 1783, told me that Mr. James Rumsey was about to construct a boat that would go by the strength of fire or steam, which he, the said Rumsey, intended to have completed soon.

“Philadelphia, July 4, 1788.

“JULIANA STEWART.”

The boat was finished in the fall of the same year (1783). Her hull was built by Rumsey's brother-in-law, Joseph Barns, who was a carpenter by trade. The estimated capacity of the boat was about six tons burthen. Her boiler was a primitive affair, being simply an iron pot or kettle, such as is ordinarily used in the country for culinary purposes, with a lid or top placed on its mouth and “securely fastened there with bands, rivets and soft solder.” The engine, which was constructed partly by the village blacksmith, but principally by Rumsey himself, was upon the Newcomen, or “atmospheric” principle; its power being obtained by the weight of the air pressing on a piston beneath which a vacuum had been created by the condensation of the steam. The mode of propulsion was by means of a pump, worked by steam, which being placed toward the forward part of the boat drew up at each alternate stroke of the engine a quantity of water which, by the return or down stroke, was forced through a trunk at the bottom along the keelson, and out at the stern under the rudder. The impetus of the water rushing through the trunk against the exterior water of the river, drove the boat forward—the reaction of the effluent water propelling her at a rate of speed commensurate with the power applied.

During the construction of the boat and its machinery every precaution was taken to prevent the public knowing the purpose for which they were intended, and especially to conceal the particular kind of motive power to be used and its mode of application; so that most of the machinery was made in secret. When the time came for testing the invention by a practical experiment, the different parts of the engine were quietly taken from Bath to the boat which was moored to “the right bank of the Potomac,” near the mouth of Sir John's Run.* Rumsey and Barns arranged the machinery on board without assistance from others, and as a further protection from prying curiosity, it was determined that when ready for the experimental test they would make it after dark, with no one present but Rumsey himself, and his two friends, Orrick and Barns. Accordingly the proposed trial trip

*So called after Sir John Sinclair, the unfortunate quartermaster of Braddock's forces, who was killed at his defeat, and who had encamped at the mouth of the run when the ill-starred expedition was on its way to the West.

was made at night some time in the month of October, 1783. In consequence of some imperfection in the construction of his improvised machinery, which caused too much steam to escape, the experiment was not as successful as Rumsey expected it to be, and as it certainly would have been with a more carefully constructed engine, but it was abundantly so to prove that the essential object of the test had been obtained. What the rate of speed was at this trial is not now known, but it must have been sufficient to satisfy Rumsey that steam propulsion was no longer a doubtful problem, and he set himself about protecting his interests. At that time there was no patent office of the Confederation nor any uniform system of laws in this country upon the subject of patent rights, but each State in the exercise of its own sovereignty, granted exclusive rights to inventors under certain restrictions. Rumsey, therefore, prepared at once two petitions: one to the Legislature of his native State of Maryland, and the other to the General Assembly of his adopted State, Virginia, claiming from them the protection and encouragement which, as the son of one and citizen of the other, he had a right to ask from both, nor was he disappointed in his expectations. Both petitions were alike in substance, and a portion of one of them is here given:

Petition of James Rumsey, of Berkeley County, in the State of Virginia.

"Most respectfully sheweth that your petitioner has been for several years employed with unremitting attention and at great expense, in inventing and bringing to perfection sundry machines and engines, namely: one for propelling boats on the water by the power of steam, which has already been accomplished in experiments on a boat of about six tons burthen; another machine constructed on similar principles for raising water at a small expense, to be applied to the working of mills of different kinds as well as to various useful purposes in agriculture; two new invented boilers for generating steam, and also other machines, by means of which grist and saw-mills may be so improved in their construction by a very cheap and simple machine, as to require the application of much less water than is necessary in the common mode."

The petition goes on to state the advantages to be derived from the invention to the public, and asks protection for a term of years, sufficient to compensate him for his outlay, and to give him honorable remuneration in the exclusive right and use of his machines within the boundaries of the States he makes application to.

On the back of the original of this petition, which, as already stated, is preserved in the archives of the Legislature of Maryland,

at Annapolis, is the contemporary endorsement of the date of its presentation, and of the reference that was made of it: "*Read 11th Nov. 1783, and Referred to the next Session of the Assembly.*" In corroboration of this, see the letter of the Hon. Nicholas Watkins, Secretary of State for Maryland, dated "State Department, Annapolis, Md., November 26, 1849," published in House Document No. 189, XXVII Congress, Second Session, page 571, the same being the United States patent office report for 1849-50, mechanical part.

At the next meeting of the Maryland Legislature, an act passed entitled: "An act to invest James Rumsey with an exclusive privilege and benefit of making and selling new invented boats on a model by him invented," the provisions of which were as follows:

"Whereas, James Rumsey by his petition to this General Assembly, hath set forth that he hath invented a plan for navigating boats against the currents of rapid rivers, at a very small expense, whereby great advantages will redound to the citizens of this State, and has prayed that an act may pass, vesting in him a sole and exclusive right, privilege and benefit in constructing, navigating and employing boats constructed after this new invented model, upon the creeks, rivers and bays within this State be granted to him, his heirs, executors, administrators and assigns for a limited time, and it appearing reasonable that the said James Rumsey should have the advantage of said invention.

"*Be it enacted by the General Assembly of Maryland*, that the exclusive right, privilege and benefit of making, constructing and selling within this State the said new invented boats or improvements upon the same plan, shall be and is hereby vested in the said James Rumsey, his executors, administrators and assigns, for and during the space of ten years from the end of this session of assembly."

The act further imposes a penalty for violating Rumsey's rights, etc. The State of Virginia passed a similar act, as may be seen by reference to "*Hening's Statutes at Large*" of Virginia, Vol. XI, page 502." As a further illustration of the favorable opinion (to say nothing of the incontrovertible evidence it affords of the priority of the claim of the inventor) entertained of Rumsey's invention at that time, a testimonial is submitted of one who was no less competent to judge of its utility and value than cautious in committing himself to the commendation of doubtful projects and questionable schemes—the testimonial of George Washington, to whom Rumsey had exhibited a working model of his boat during the season of 1784 at Bath (where the General had a summer cottage for the accommoda-

tion of himself and family when visiting the Warm Springs) and whose attestation is as follows:

"I have seen the model of Mr. Rumsey's boats, constructed to work against the stream; examined the powers upon which it acts; been eye-witness to an actual experiment in running water of some rapidity, and give it as my opinion (although I had little faith before) that he has discovered the art of working boats by mechanism and small manual assistance against rapid currents; that the discovery is of vast importance may be of the greatest usefulness in our inland navigation, and if it succeeds (of which I have no doubt) that the value of it is greatly enhanced by the simplicity of the works which, when seen and explained, may be executed by the most common mechanic.

"Given under my hand at the town of Bath, County of Berkeley, in the State of Virginia, this 7th day of September, 1784.

"GEORGE WASHINGTON."

In the following spring, on the 10th of March, 1785, Rumsey wrote to Gen. Washington in relation to his steamboat, in which he says:

"I have taken the greatest pains to perfect another kind of boat upon the principles I mentioned to you in Richmond in November last, and have the pleasure to inform you that I have brought it to great perfection. It is true it will cost something more than the other way, but when in use will be more manageable, and can be worked with as few hands. The power is immense, and I have quite convinced myself that boats of passage may be made to go against the current of the Mississippi or Ohio Rivers, or in the Gulf streams (from the Leeward to the Windward Islands) from sixty to one hundred miles per day. I know this will appear strange and improbable to many persons, yet I am very certain it may be performed; besides, it is simple (when understood) and is also strictly philosophical. The principles of this boat I am very cautious not to explain, as it would be easily executed by an ingenious person."

In reply to the letter from which the foregoing is an extract, Washington, a few days thereafter, wrote to Rumsey, expressing his great interest in his invention and saying:

"It gives me much pleasure to find by your letter that you are not less sanguine in your boat project than when I saw you in Richmond, and that you have made such further discoveries as will render them more extensively useful than was first expected. You have my best wishes for the success of your plan."

About the same time, on the 15th of March, 1785, Washington, in a letter from Mount Vernon to the Hon. Hugh Williamson, of Vir-

ginia, one of the members of Congress for that State, also wrote as follows, concerning Rumsey's invention. [See Sparks' "Life of Washington," Vol. 9, p. 405]:

"Mr. McMeekin's explanation of the movements of Rumsey's boat is consonant to my ideas and warranted by the principles upon which it acts. * * * * * Further than this I am not at liberty to explain myself, but if a model or thing in miniature is a just representation of a greater object in practice, there is no doubt of the utility of the invention. A view of his model with the explanation, removed the principle doubt I ever had of the practicability of propelling against a stream by the aid of mechanical power, but as he wanted to avail himself of my introduction of it to the public attention, I chose previously to see the actual performance of the model in a descending stream before I passed my certificate, and having done so, all my doubts were satisfied."

The documentary evidence thus far submitted has been given somewhat in detail, not only because of its intrinsic interest and unquestionable authenticity, but also to show what progress Rumsey had made with regard to his steamboat previous to the spring of 1785, when John Fitch, the contemporary rival of Rumsey, first began to think of the possibility of using steam as a propelling power in navigation, which was, according to his own admissions and those of his friends and biographers, not until sometime in the month of April, 1785.

"I confess," says Fitch, in his pamphlet published in Philadelphia by Zachariah Poulson, Jr., in 1788, entitled "The Original Steamboat Supported, etc.," "I confess the thought of a steamboat which first struck me by mere accident about the middle of April, 1785, has hitherto been very unfavorable to me." On page 4 of Charles Whittlesey's "Memoirs of John Fitch," which originally appeared in the February number for 1845 of the *Western Literary Journal*, he says:

"Mr. Fitch conceived of a plan to move water-craft in April, 1785. Returning one Sunday from church in the township of Warminster, Bucks Co., Penn., a chair—a riding vehicle with wheels—passed along the road. Reflecting upon its motion, he supposed it might be made to traverse the country by the force of steam. After a short time he concluded this to be impracticable and turned his thoughts upon a scheme of propelling vessels in water by the same agency."

The foregoing is amply sufficient to prove that Fitch only began to think of the idea of steam-propulsion in April, 1785, but one or

two more extracts may be interesting as clinchers in favor of Rumsey's claim as the original inventor of the steamboat. Mr. Whittlesey, on page 4 of the biography of Fitch, says:

"The first with which we are acquainted in this country [speaking of the application of steam to vessels] took place in secret near Shepherdstown, Va., during the fall of 1784. It was made by James Rumsey, a native of Maryland and resident of Virginia, who had conceived the project in 1783. Rumsey's boat had a capacity of six tons, and was first set in motion privately during the darkness of the night, etc."

The following certificate published by Fitch himself in his pamphlet already spoken of, was to show that he (Fitch) could not be mistaken about the date of his steam-conception. It was 1785, no sooner, no later:

"I do certify that as I was returning from Neshammany meeting, some time in April, 1785, as near as I can recollect the time, when a gentleman and his wife passed by us in a riding-chair, he (Fitch) immediately grew inattentive to what I said. Some time after he informed me that at that instant the first idea of a steamboat struck his mind.
JOHN OGILBY."

A party by the name of James Scout is also brought forward by Fitch to prove that he (Fitch) told him of his having first conceived the idea of steam as a motor in April, 1785. Fitch also acknowledges in his own pamphlet that at the date given (1785) he had not the remotest conception that there was a steam-engine on earth. In the face of this it is proven by the acts of the Legislatures of Maryland and Virginia, and by the letters of Washington, that James Rumsey had for several years prior to 1785, not only been investigating the subject of steam, but had invented a number of machines worked by that force, and also had made experiments with boats propelled by the same power. Therefore, while fully granting to John Fitch all the credit justly due him for his ingenuity, and all the sympathy he deserves for his misfortunes, let no one hereafter, who has any regard for the truth of history, presume to claim for Fitch, in view of the foregoing facts, that he anticipated Rumsey in the invention of the steamboat.

But to return to the incidents that led to the public trial by Rumsey of a much improved boat: In May, 1785, he engaged his brother-in-law, Joseph Barns, to build another boat for him on the Upper Potomac at the mouth of Sir John's Run, of much larger dimensions than any he had previously used in his experiments. He was unable

to give his personal attention to the construction of this boat because of the important duties of his position as secretary of the "Potomac Improvement Company," a company formed at the close of the Revolution to put in navigable condition the Potomac River from Georgetown to the junction of the Shenandoah River, by removing the rocks from a portion of the stream, and thereby forming a channel. The boat was well built by Mr. Barns, and was about fifty feet in length, with a proportionate breadth of beam. In December, 1785, she was taken down the river with Dr. McMechin (a friend of Rumsey's) and Mr. Barns on board, as far as Shenandoah Falls, now Harper's Ferry, where Rumsey was engaged for his company in superintending the clearing of obstructions. On her way down she was stopped at Shepherdstown to take on certain portions of her machinery which had been made at that place—other parts of it having been manufactured at Baltimore, Frederick Town and the Antietam Iron Works in Maryland. The object in taking the vessel to the Shenandoah Falls was for the purpose of having her machinery fitted under the supervision of Rumsey himself, he being closely engaged at that point, and it may have been inconvenient for him to leave his post. Shepherdstown was selected as the point for the trial trip, in consequence of the beautiful sheet of water in front of the town, and the fact that it was a town of some importance at the period; besides, in the vicinity a number of noted persons resided, many of them of historic fame and of high intelligence. Shepherdstown also was the spot whereon the first settlers who entered the Valley had located. An additional and a very reasonable reason why this town should have the honor of witnessing this grandest of events was that it was then the place of Rumsey's residence, he having moved his family from Bath to that town where, some time previously, he had married a Miss Morrow, a sister of "the three Morrows," as they were called, men of some note in their day; one of them a member of Congress and another becoming a governor of Ohio, he completing the trio of Shepherdstownians who became governors of Ohio—Morrow, Tiffin and Worthington—all born and bred in the quaint little village near the Packhorse Ford.

After the arrival of the boat at Shenandoah Falls there were unavoidable delays in getting some of the small but essential parts of the machinery which had been ordered from Baltimore, and in fitting others that had been made improperly, so that it was not until the first week in January, 1786, that everything was ready for the

boat to be taken up to Shepherdstown, but just then the weather suddenly became severely cold, and the ice in the river obliged them to desist proceeding further that season. They took the machinery out and stored it in the cellar of Francis Hamilton, and hauled the boat up in the mouth of a run at Shenandoah Falls. During the winter of 1785-86 Rumsey greatly improved his "tubular boiler." The first boiler had been made at Shepherdstown out of pipes about the size of gun-barrels. Male and female screws were cut in the ends, all the pipes joined together, and then the whole was bent around a saddler's collar-block, such as are used by harness-makers. The pipe thus formed was in shape somewhat approaching the worm of a still, though flattened at the sides. This was the rude steam generator, the best, possibly, attainable at the period under ordinary circumstances. Early in February Rumsey received from Gen. Washington the following letter, a copy of which may be found in the "Life and Correspondence of Washington," by Jared Sparks, Vol. 12, page 279:

"MT. VERNON, 31 Jan., 1786.

"*Sir*:—If you have no cause to change your opinion respecting your mechanical boat, and reasons unknown to me do not exist to delay the exhibition of it, I would advise you to give it to the public as soon as it can be prepared conveniently. The postponement creates distrust in the public mind; it gives time also for the imagination to work, and this is assisted by a little dropping from one and something from another to whom you have disclosed the secret. Should a mechanical genius, therefore, hit upon your plan or something similar to it, I need not add that it would place you in an awkward situation and perhaps disconcert all your prospects concerning this useful discovery. For you are not, with your experience in life, now to learn that the shoulders of the public are too broad to feel the weight of the complaints of an individual or to regard promises if they find it convenient and have the show of plausibility on their side, to retract them. I will inform you further that many people in guessing your plan have come very near the mark, and that one who had something of a similar nature to offer to the public, wanted a certificate from me that it was different from yours. I told him that, as I was not at liberty to declare what your plan was, so I did not think it proper to say what it was not. Whatever may be your determination after this hint, I have only to request that my sentiments on the subject may be ascribed to friendly motives and taken in good part.

"I should be glad to know the exact state in which my houses in Bath are. I have fifty pounds ready for which you may draw on me at any time, and I will settle for the whole as soon as possible.

"Herewith you will receive a magazine containing estimates of the

expenses of the canal in Scotland. It belongs to Mr. Johnson, who requested me to forward it to you. To him you will be pleased to return the book when you have done with it.

“With esteem and regard,

“I am sir, &c., &c.,

“GEO. WASHINGTON.”

The allusion in this letter to the person who wanted Washington's certificate was meant for John Fitch, who had been very busy in the preceding fall trying to induce people to believe that he had been before Rumsey in the invention of a plan for steam propulsion applied to water craft! And this, too, notwithstanding the facts given to prove that previous to the middle of April in that year he had had no idea that steam ever had or ever could be used for any useful purpose whatever; and that Rumsey, after years of patient investigation, had not only invented a plan for navigating boats by steam, but had proven its practicability in the presence of his friends, among whom he had the honor to include the illustrious Washington.

Additional evidence is extant to prove the priority of Rumsey, in this matter, but enough has been given to convince the most skeptical. Fitch is supposed to have obtained his first ideas in regard to steam as applied to water craft, from Mr. Michael Bedinger, of Shepherdstown, who was in Kentucky on a surveying tour in 1784, and who imparted the secret of Rumsey to several friends in that Western country, who in turn spoke of the matter to Fitch, who was also in Kentucky at that time, surveying for a map which he afterward published. This fact is supported by an affidavit of Michael Bedinger (a brother of Maj. Henry Bedinger, of Revolutionary fame). Shortly after this Kentucky information had been received by Fitch, he came to Shepherdstown, and, it is asserted on good authority, was caught “peeping through a knot-hole into Rumsey's shop,” and threatened with a coat of tar and feathers, if he did not leave the town instantly. He left. Nothing further, therefore, is required as evidence that James Rumsey was the first person to give to the world the invention that has brought the uttermost parts of the globe thousands of miles nearer to its centers.

In March, 1786, the machinery of the boat which had been laid up for the winter in Mr. Hamilton's cellar was taken out and replaced in the boat, for the purpose of a trial trip to test a new tubular boiler which had been made during the winter. The trial was a private one; only four persons being on board the boat besides Rumsey—Joseph

Barns, Charles Morrow, Dr. McMechin and Francis Hamilton, the latter taking the helm. This trial trip was after night, also. The boat steamed up the river against a rapid current, and although too much steam escaped at the joints of the boiler, the experiment was, in all other respects, entirely successful. It was decided, however, to construct a new boiler on the same plan, and then give the public trial as soon as possible, but his duties in connection with his position as superintendent of the Potomac Improvement Company were such that they prevented him from giving as much attention to his own affairs as he should have done. Before the end of the summer of 1786, however, the boat was in good trim, his brother-in-law, Barns, having attended to the matters required. But now a new and unforeseen disaster awaited him, for when at last Rumsey had been released for a time from his official engagements and was ready to start with his boat to Shepherdstown, there was a sudden rise in the river: one of those freshets so well known to those residing along the upper Potomac, which brings such disaster in its wake. The floating debris caught the unfortunate boat at her moorings, dragged her loose, and wrecked her upon the rocks. Thus another postponement was unavoidable, but having been accustomed to disappointments, he braced himself up for another attempt to "stare fate in the face, and by the spring of 1787 the wrecked steamer was repaired, and before midsummer the most of the machinery was again in working order. In September she was ready for trial, and shortly after which was taken to Shepherdstown for public exhibition, which was finally arranged to take place on the 3d of December, 1787, "in the presence of as many persons as were willing to witness it, everybody being invited to do so."

As stated at the beginning of this chapter, the writer is indebted to the kindness of Col. Alex. R. Boteler for the main facts herein contained, but the following literal extracts from the matter furnished us are so graphic and beautiful, that it is a pleasure to have the opportunity of offering them to the reader:

"The writer having had the good fortune to be personally acquainted with several persons who were present when Rumsey's steamboat made her first trial trip at Shepherdstown and having felt, from his boyhood, an abiding interest in the subject, took especial pains to obtain from them, individually, what they remembered of the occasion. Among the witnesses referred to, whom the writer knew and with whom, in his youth he frequently conversed about Rumsey and his

invention, were the following, viz.: Mrs. Ann Baker, Mrs. Elinor Shepherd, Maj. Henry Bedinger, Capt. Jacob Haines, Michael Fouke and Peter Fisher.

"Mrs. Baker, the first named above, was the daughter of Mr. John Mark (a respectable and successful merchant of Shepherdstown), the widow of Hon. John Baker (a member of Congress during the war of 1812), and the mother-in-law of Gov. Thomas Walker Gilmer, of Virginia, who, when secretary of the navy, during Tyler's administration, was killed on board the United States man-of-war 'Princeton,' by the bursting of Commodore Stockton's 'big gun,' the *Peacemaker*.

"Mrs. Shepherd, the second lady named in the list, was the widow of Capt. Abram Shepherd, who was the son of Thomas Shepherd, after whom Shepherdstown was named and an officer of the Revolutionary war, having been one of that gallant band of volunteers who, when the news came to Virginia of the battles of Concord and Lexington, promptly marched to the relief of their Northern brethren, and were the first Southern soldiers who crossed the Potomac to their aid—making their memorable 'Bee-line to Boston.'

"Maj. Henry Bedinger, the third on the list, was likewise a Revolutionary officer, and also a member of the patriotic company which marched so promptly to the relief of Boston, when Boston was beleaguered: his service in the Continental army a year before the Declaration of Independence and continuing to the end of the war.

"Capt. Haines was a Frenchman, who came to this country with the Marquis de La Fayette and served under him, as an artificer, in the American army from the battle of Brandywine to the capitulation of Cornwallis at Yorktown. Being a skillful worker in iron, he had been employed by Rumsey in making some portions of the machinery for his steamboat.

"Michael Fouke was also a blacksmith and during his apprenticeship aided Philip Entler, of Shepherdstown, in doing iron-work on the engine of the boat.

"Peter Fisher, the last on the list, was a well-grown boy living in Shepherdstown, as the five others were, at the time when he saw Rumsey's boat make her trial trip there.

"Although more than a century has now elapsed since that memorable Monday, the 3d of December, 1787, when it was first demonstrated to the public that an effective plan for steam-propulsion had been invented, it is not difficult for those familiar with the physical

features of the locality where it occurred, to form, from the descriptive accounts given by the above-named persons, a proximate idea of the scene as it then appeared, with the attendant circumstances of the occasion, for the meddlesome hand of modern improvement has not even yet done much to mar or modify the general aspect of the quaint old town and its surroundings. Its rocky cliffs, which rise for a hundred feet above the right bank of the river, are as unchanged now, with the exception of a passage-way at one point for a railroad, in their time-tinted ruggedness as in their romantic associations. And as for the river itself—the bright, beautiful and abounding Potomac—‘Men may come and men may go, but it flows on forever,’ the same grand old historic stream in all its varying moods—at times as placid as the slumbering infant that smiles at pleasant dreams and then as turbulent as some wild warrior of the West.

“From all accounts the day was a beautiful one, and at an early hour the people from the surrounding country began to pour into town, some coming from a considerable distance and all eager to see the wonderful boat which they had heard would be made to move by some mysterious agency, without the aid of oars, sails, paddles or setting poles; so, that by the time appointed for the exhibition, which was the hour of noon, the picturesque cliffs which flanked the ferry-landing were occupied by hundreds of curious spectators, grouped on every ‘coigne of vantage’ that could afford an unobstructed view of the river, a view such as poets dream of and as drive painters to despair. Assembled at the landing where the boat was moored was a motley crowd of men and boys, representing every class and color in the community, and while there were those there, and not a few, who were well qualified by their acquirements to form an intelligent opinion of Rumsey’s invention, there was, of course, the usual complement of village ‘Sir Oracles,’ and of those ubiquitous and self-sufficient fools, who are always ready to deride what they can not understand, and who had come, after the manner of their kind, to scoff at the anticipated failure of a scheme which, according to their conceited and contracted notions, would never have been thought of by anybody but some such visionary ‘crank’ as him whom, among themselves, they were accustomed to call ‘Crazy Rumsey.’

“A little way apart, on a rocky knoll near the cliff, and beneath the sheltering branches of a clump of cedars which formed a natural canopy of evergreens above them, was a group of ladies and gentle-

men whose names, being identified with the occasion, may properly be mentioned here: The most conspicuous figure in the group was that of Horatio Gates, 'late major-general in the Continental Army,' and at that time residing on his 'Traveler's Rest' estate, five miles from Shepherdstown. He was of medium height and full habit, with a florid complexion, which indicated a fondness for the material things of this world.

"By the side of General Gates, and in marked contrast as to face and form, was Maj. Henry Bedinger, a tall, slender man, of saturnine complexion, who was as straight as an Indian, and whose piercing, black eyes were as bright as an eagle's. Near him were the Rev. Robert Stubbs and Capt. Abram Shepherd, the former of whom was principal of the Classical Academy and rector of the Episcopal (or, as it was yet called, 'English') Church, of which Capt. Shepherd was one of the wardens. The reverend gentleman was rosy-cheeked and plumpitudinous—his whole appearance proving that then as now the good people of Shepherdstown take excellent care of their parsons. Capt. Shepherd was a thin-visaged little man, of prominent features, full of energy, a first-rate farmer, and an unfailing friend of the church; traits which have been lineally transmitted to some of his descendants.

"Then there was another Revolutionary officer near by—Col. Joseph Swearingen, a tall, robust, soldierly-looking person, with a Roman nose which rather overshadowed the rest of his features. He was a kind-hearted gentleman, and greatly loved by the community in which he lived.

"The next claiming attention was a stoutly built man of brusque address, who, though descended from one of the regicides of Charles the First, had very little of the cant of puritanism in his composition. It was General Darke, who had been an officer in the old French war as well as in that of the Revolution, and who, subsequently, in the Indian war of 1791, distinguished himself at St. Clair's defeat.

"Besides the foregoing, there was Philip Pendleton, a gentleman of fine figure, fair complexion, regular features and dignified bearing; John Kearsley, a magistrate and Presbyterian elder, who by virtue of his official position was not only severely correct in his morals, but likewise solemnly sedate in his manners; and Cato Moore, another magistrate, whom his friends called 'King' Moore, a gentleman of genial disposition, commanding the respect and regard of the entire

community. 'The Three Morrows,' brothers-in-law of Rumsey, of course were there; as likewise were John Mark, Thomas White, David Gray, Benoni Swearingen and other prominent citizens, now forgotten.

"Among the ladies in the group were Mrs. Abram Shepherd, Mrs. Rumsey and her sister-in-law, Mrs. Charles Morrow, Mrs. Mark (with her little daughter Ann, who afterward became Mrs. John Baker), and several others.

"Rumsey had invited the above-mentioned ladies to take passage on his boat, but 'no gentleman was permitted on board,' except Charles Morrow and Dr. McMechin, the former of whom was to take the helm, and the latter to assist Rumsey in attending to the machinery. When, therefore, it was time to start, the ladies were escorted on board to seats provided for them abaft the boiler, which, with the rest of the machinery, occupied the forward part of the boat, 'about two-thirds of its length from the stern.' Just as she was about to be pushed off from the shore, little Ann Mark, letting go her father's hand, ran down to the water's edge and begged to be allowed to go with her mother on the trip. 'And I'm very glad I did it,' said the old lady many years afterward to the writer, 'for Mr. Rumsey lifted me in and I was one of those who went on the first steamboat that ever was seen.'

"When they had shoved the boat off a short distance from shore, Rumsey started her engine and she moved slowly out to the middle of the river, where, rounding to, in obedience to her helm, and with her prow pointing westward, she paused for a moment and then, by a sudden impulse, steamed off up stream, against the current of the river amid the shouts of the excited multitude upon the shore.

" 'I was standing next to Gen. Gates,' said Maj. Bedinger in describing the scene to the writer, 'he was very near-sighted, and watched the preparations for starting the boat with much interest through his eye-glasses. When she moved out and he saw her going off up the river against the current, by the force of steam alone, he took off his hat and exclaimed, *My God she moves!* Yes,' added the venerable major, 'and when she moved, the destiny of the world, too, moved that day.'

"The old gentleman was right, for it certainly received an accelerating impulse on that occasion; and it yet moves—*E pur si muove*, as Galileo said. Peter Fisher, speaking of the occasion, said that he and a number of other boys ran along the shore trying to keep up with

the boat, but that before they had reached 'flat rock' they were distanced in the race, and that he noticed 'there was all the time a great bubbling up of the water behind her.' Old Michael Fouke used to say, excitedly, 'Why, sir, she could navigate through the Straits of Gibraltar;' and Captain Haines used to refer with pardonable pride to the fact of his having assisted '*zat bonne homme, Monsieur Rumsay in ze costruzione of his bateau a vapeur,*' which he was wont to say he would never forget—'*Je n'oublicrai jamais*—no sair, nevair—nevair!'

"But to return to the boat itself, which we left steaming her way up the river, after going for half a mile or more above the town, to a point opposite to what is known as Swearingen's Spring, she rounded to and returned, going for some little distance below town, beyond where the Shenandoah Valley Rail road bridge now spans the Potomac, 'the people again raising a mighty shout as she passed by them.' Thus she continued to go to and fro, up and down the river 'for about the space of two hours,' in full view of many hundreds of spectators, and then steaming back to the ferry landing, her delighted passengers were put ashore, and Rumsey received the cordial congratulations of the assembled crowd.

"The average rate of speed to which the boat attained on this occasion was three miles an hour, but on a second trial of her, which took place in the following week, on Tuesday, December 11, 1787, in the presence of numerous spectators, the certificates of some of whom will be referred to presently, her rate of speed was increased to four miles per hour."

After the above trial of December 3, 1787, so graphically described by Col. Boteler, from descriptions given him by a number of eye-witnesses to the important event, another and better experimental trip was made at the same point (Shepherdstown) on the week following, Tuesday, December 11, 1787, when the boat made four miles an hour. In regard to this second trip the writer hereof wishes to submit a piece of evidence from a source entirely independent of that whence the most of this article has been obtained, and which is, therefore, conclusively confirmatory of all the essential points detailed above.

Whilst examining a bound volume of the *Virginia Gazette*, published in Winchester in 1787-88, possibly the only one in existence to-day, the writer came upon the following interesting and important article, which was so timely a "find" that it almost induced the exclamation "Eureka!"

From the "Virginia Gazette and Winchester Advertiser" of Friday, January 11, 1788.

To the *Printers of the Winchester Advertiser, &c.,*
Gentlemen,

Please to insert the following extract of a letter from a person who saw Mr. Rumsey's exhibition, and oblige

Your humble servant,

A Subscriber.

"On the eleventh day of this month Mr. *Rumsey's* Steam Boat, with more than half her loading (which was upwards of three ton) and a number of people on board, made a progress of four miles in one hour against the current of Potowmac river, by the force of steam, without any external application whatsoever, impeded by a machine that will not cost more than twenty guineas for a ten ton boat, and that will not consume more than four bushels of coals, or the equivalent of wood, in twelve hours. It is thought that if some pipes of the machine had not been ruptured by the freezing of water, which had been left in them a night or two before, and which ruptures were only secured by rags tied round them, that the boat's way would have been at the rate of seven or eight miles in an hour. As this invention is easily applied to boats or ships of all dimensions, to smooth, shallow and rapid rivers, or the deepest and roughest seas, freightage of all kinds will be reduced to one-third of its present expense.

"Mr. *Rumsey* has a machine (which I likewise have seen) by which he raises water for grist or saw mills, watering of meadows, or purposes of agriculture, cheaper than races can be dug, or dams made, and the water, after performing its operation, to be returned again into its first reservoir. He has likewise made such improvements upon the structure of mills as to work grist mills with one-third of the water now expended, and saw mills with one-twentieth, and yet increase their powers without fearing the innumerable accidents attendant on the cumbersome parade of rounds, logs and wheels, which he has totally laid aside, and equally simplifies and cheapens the buildings; but I shall say no more, as Mr. *Rumsey* is preparing to publish the principles upon which his boat acts, when the public's curiosity will be satisfied.

"December 16, 1787.

I am, &c., &c."

As a precaution against any misapprehension or misunderstanding by the public who had not the privilege of witnessing the trials of the boat, and for the further purpose of placing his claim to the invention beyond any peradventure, Rumsey obtained a number of certificates from the leading gentlemen who saw the experiment, among whom were Gen. Horatio Gates, Rev. Robert Stubbs, Abram Shepherd, John Morrow, William Brice, Henry Bedinger, David Gray, Thomas White,

Charles Morrow, Moses Hoge, John Mark, Cornelius Wynkoop, Benoni Swearingen and Joseph Swearingen. The certificates were sworn to before Justice John Kearsley and Justice Cato Moore, and attested by the clerk of Berkeley county, Mr. Moses Hunter.

Referring to this trial of his boat, Rumsey says, on the fourth page of his "Pæan or Short Treatise on Steam," which he published on the 1st of January, 1788, less than one month after the exhibition:

"My machine, with all its misfortunes upon its head, is abundantly sufficient to prove my position, which was that a boat might be so constructed as to be propelled through the water at the rate of ten miles an hour, by the force of steam, and that the machinery employed for that purpose might be so simple and cheap as to reduce the price of freight at least one-half in common navigation; likewise that it might be forced by the same machinery, with considerable velocity, against the constant stream of long and rapid rivers. Such machinery I promised to prepare, and such a boat to exhibit: this I have now so far performed in the presence of so many witnesses, and to the satisfaction of so many disinterested gentlemen, as to convince the unprejudiced, and to deprive even the sceptic of his doubts, &c."

As it will probably be interesting to the reader to have Rumsey's own description of his boat, the following is copied from the pamphlet spoken of:

"In the bottom of the boat on the kelson is a trunk, the after end of which is open and terminates at the stern-post; the other end is closed, and the whole trunk, according to its dimensions, occupies about three-fourths part of the length of the boat. On the closed end of the trunk stands a cylinder two and a half feet long; from this cylinder there is a communication by a tube to the river or water under the boat; on the top of this tube, and within the cylinder, there is a valve to admit the water from the river into the cylinder, and it likewise prevents it returning the same way. There is another communication which lets water pass freely from the cylinder to the trunk through which it is discharged at the stern. On the top of this cylinder there stands another of the same length which is fixed to the under one by screws; in each of these cylinders there is a piston which moves up and down with very little friction; these pistons are connected by a smooth bolt passing through the bottom of the upper cylinder; the lower cylinder acts as a pump which draws water from the river through the tube of the valve before described. The upper cylinder acts as a steam engine, and receives its steam from a boiler

under its piston, which is then carried up to the top of the cylinder by the steam (at the same time the piston of the lower cylinder is brought up to the top, from its connection with the upper piston by the aforesaid bolt); they then shut the communication from the boiler and open another to discharge the steam for condensation; by this means the atmosphere acts upon the piston of the upper cylinder, and its force is conveyed to the piston of the lower cylinder by the aforesaid connecting bolt, which forces the water then in the lower cylinder through the trunk with considerable velocity; the reaction of which at the other end of the trunk is the power that propels the boat forward."

During the winter of 1787-88 Rumsey went to Philadelphia, where his steamboat plans excited such an interest among its leading citizens that, shortly after his arrival there, an association was formed for his encouragement, which was called "THE RUMSEIAN SOCIETY." Benjamin Franklin was president of the society, which had for members the following gentlemen: Arthur St. Clair, William Bingham, Benjamin Wynkoop, James Tunchard, John Jones, Levi Hollingsworth, Joseph James, John Wilson, George Duffield, Reed & Forde, Woodrop and Joseph Sims, William Redwood & Son, William Barton, Richard Adams, Samuel Wheeler, Samuel Magaw, Adam Kuhn, Miers Fisher, M. F. for Robert Barkley, of London, Charles Vancouver, Burgess Allison, John Vaughn, John Ross, William Turner.

In May, 1788, Rumsey went to England, by the advice and with the assistance of the gentlemen of the Rumseian Society. He was furnished with letters of introduction by some of the most distinguished men of his own countrymen to prominent persons in England, including among his own countrymen such men as Washington, Franklin, Patrick Henry, Gov. Johnson of Maryland, etc. The following, copied from another newspaper published in Winchester, and bound in the volume from which the account given above of Rumsey's boat was taken, is here reproduced.

*From the "Virginia Centinel, or the Winchester Mercury,"
of Sept. 17, 1788.*

"PHILADELPHIA, Sept. 3, 1788.

"We learn that Mr. James Rumsey, of Shepherds-Town, Va., the ingenious inventor of the Steam-Boat, exhibited last Fall on the river Potowmac, and which was propelled against the stream at the rate of four miles an hour by the force of steam, without the assistance of oar or paddle, is now in England. He was recommended to the So-

ciety of Arts and Sciences there by his Excellency Dr. Franklin, and has demonstrated the utility of his plan to the entire satisfaction of that body. It is hoped that on his return to his native country he will receive that encouragement from his fellow citizens which his merits so justly entitle him."

One of the first duties of Rumsey upon his arrival in England was to "procure patents from the British Government for steam navigation," and for "various improvements in steam engines, pumps, boilers and mill machinery," which cost him "more money than he expected to pay for the protection they afforded him." But, of course, the main object of his visit to England was to introduce his steamboat, and to this he addressed himself with his accustomed energy, but difficulties and embarrassments of a pecuniary nature beset his path on all sides. However, he struggled on until finally he was enabled to begin the construction of his boat to be launched upon the Thames. The boat was finished in 1790, and was 100 feet long, with proportionate breadth of beam and depth of hold. While his vessel was under construction he wrote a number of letters to friends in America, and in one of them under date of July, 1790, he mentions the interesting fact of his having met in England a young American artist named *Robert Fulton*, and speaks of him as if they were on terms of intimacy. Fulton lived for a number of years, both before and after the date mentioned, in Europe, and was employed upon a plan for blowing up vessels with submarine torpedoes, and he could not have failed to be informed of his countryman's invention. Let the significant fact then be borne in mind that Rumsey and Fulton were on terms of intimacy in London shortly before the former's death, which occurred suddenly in that city on the 21st of December, 1792, the circumstances of which are detailed in the subjoined letter from Mr. R. C. Wakefield, the original of which was before the Congressional committee to which the "petition of James Rumsey's heirs" had been referred in 1839:

"LONDON, *December 26, 1792.*

"On the day the last part of this letter was wrote he [Rumsey] received a note from the committee of mechanics requesting his attendance at the committee room of the Society of arts in the Adelphi, on the evening of the 20th, to substantiate the utility of a model which he had sent there ten months ago for the equalization of water on water-wheels. He drank tea at home about 7 o'clock that evening, and was, as he had been for months past, in very great spirits. After tea he went to the committee room, and in due course delivered what

all the members afterward expressed rather a lecture on hydrostatics than an explanation of the model, to the admiration and satisfaction of all present; after which he was busy in wording resolutions to be entered in the society's book, when he was perceived to lift instinctively his right hand to his temple and complain of a violent pain, which were the last articulate words he spoke. Every necessary medical assistance was at hand—Dr. Austin, Dr. Baker, &c. He was taken to the Adelphi hotel, where he expired about a quarter past 9 o'clock the next evening, remaining nearly the whole time sensible, but almost speechless. Every respect has been paid to his remains by his friends, several of whom attended at his interment at St. Margaret's, Westminster, where I had him conveyed on Monday evening last. I fear his affairs will be too intricate to make it safe for any one to administer, as he has left no will, at least in England; powers of attorney must, therefore, be sent, or some one come legally authorized. I have sealed up his papers, &c., which shall remain till I hear further from his family. His family may probably be at a loss how to proceed; I would, therefore, recommend you to write to them on the subject, and earnestly request persons to be appointed who know the parties with whom they are to settle. Every exertion in my power in the interim for the benefit of his family shall be made. It is my duty to him, in whom I had a friend so valuable, that our endeavors were equal, our wishes reciprocal, and our persons for years past inseparable. For him I lament; for the world I regret; but for his family I mourn. Any commands you may have in this country that I can execute I hope you will make free to order.

“Sir, your obedient, humble servant,

“R. C. WAKEFIELD.”

And thus died James Rumsey, almost in the prime of his life and on the eve of the last crucial experiment with his steamboat—an experiment no longer—but the last proof to the world of the correctness of his ideas in regard to steam propulsion as applied to water-craft, for his vessel was finished and ready for the trial, it only needing some outward finishing. The trial was made, however, with complete success, as the following extract from the *Gentleman's Magazine* of February, 1793, shows: “The vessel of the late Mr. Rumsey to sail against wind and tide has lately been tried and was found to sail four miles an hour.” A description then follows, which is in substance the same as that already given. Thus died poor Rumsey, to be robbed of an honor, the right to which is as irrefragable as any ever made by man. The proof is overwhelming—beyond the utmost shadow of a doubt. Robert Fulton, during his intimacy with Rumsey, had not the slightest idea of the construction of a steamboat. He knew

all Rumsey's methods, all the appliances that Rumsey utilized, but as soon as the inventor died, he straightway set about constructing a steamboat, yet had so little skill, so little knowledge of the principles of hydrostatics that he was nearly twenty years in elaborating the ideas of another man, and then only with the assistance of one well known as a man of many attainments and an expert theoretical mechanic.

Some little recognition, however, coming late as it did, has been accorded to Rumsey. In 1839 Congress awarded to "James Rumsey, Jr., the son and only surviving child of James Rumsey, deceased, a suitable gold medal, commemorative of his father's services and high agency in *giving to the world the benefits of the steamboat.*"

CHAPTER XXI.

HARPER'S FERRY AND JOHN BROWN'S RAID.

EARLY SETTLEMENT—HARPER'S MILL—SHENANDOAH FALLS—MAGNIFICENT SCENERY—JEFFERSON'S ROCK—WASHINGTON'S PORTRAIT—THE GRAND RIVERS—WILD GOATS—THE GOVERNMENT WORKS—VANDALISM—CAMP HILL—SUPERINTENDENT PERKINS—DESTRUCTION OF THE WORKS—BURSTING OF A BUBBLE—DISAPPOINTMENT—CHURCH AND SCHOOL—GRAND DEDICATION—DESECRATION OF THE CHURCHES—SKETCHES OF SOME OF THEM—STORER COLLEGE—MISFORTUNES OF THE FERRY—THE GREAT FLOODS—THE JOHN BROWN ASSASSINS—THEIR ATROCIOUS PLANS AND ARMS—MAUDLIN PERVERSION OF FACTS—BROWN'S CHARACTER AND CRIMES—VON HOLST'S CONTEMPTIBLE CHARGE—DETAILS OF THE MURDERERS' ATTACKS—THEIR SLAUGHTER OF BECKHAM AND OTHERS—INFURIATED CITIZENS—THE CRUSHING OF THE VIPERS—DETAILS OF THE AFFAIR—GENS. R. E. LEE AND J. E. B. STUART—INDICTMENT AND TRIAL—PERFECT IMPARTIALITY—BROWN'S OWN TESTIMONY—IT GIVES THE LIE TO A LEGAL SLANDERER.

THE quaint old town of Harper's Ferry, situated at the junction of the Shenandoah River with the Potomac, on the line of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, where it is tapped by the Valley branch of that great trunk line from the eastern seaboard to the northwest, stands upon a site that was the nucleus of a town over one hundred and fifty years ago. It was not far from where the first settlers crossed the Potomac, and its peculiar location early led them to build in its vicinity. They had the advantage of two streams and the con-

struction of a dam for a mill was comparatively easy. Robert Harper was one of those who saw the usefulness of the site, and he accordingly constructed a grist-mill, not far from where now stands the pulp-mill, or possibly, somewhat nearer the island. This mill was, no doubt, one of the first in the Valley, and was but little later than those erected at Shepherdstown and on the Opequon. But the locality was not known as Harper's Ferry in the sense of a town, although Robert Harper had a ferry there before 1760. It was called the Sherando, or Gerando Ferry (the word Shenandoah not having been evolved for nearly fifty years afterward), but more frequently Mr. Harper's ferry. After the settlement began to enlarge, the village was called Shenandoah Falls, and thus it was termed when James Rumsey, the steamboat inventor, had his headquarters there whilst serving as secretary or superintendent of the Potomac Improvement Company. The ferry being still kept up after the death of Mr. Harper, the name stuck to the locality and got to be known entirely by that title, the "Shenandoah Falls" being dropped as it covered too much space, the falls, so-called, extending for miles up the river. Harper lived till about a year after the surrender of Cornwallis, and the close of the Revolution. He is said to have been eighty years old when he died. He left no children, but some of his brother's children inherited the property, and some of their descendants are still residing in the quaint and unfortunate town. A moss-grown and time-worn grave is still pointed out in the old cemetery on the heights, as the last resting place of Robert Harper.

There is, possibly, no spot on the American continent where the scenery is so perfectly charming and overwhelming. No mountain height in the world gives so varied and beautiful a picture, or rather a series of pictures. From Alp and Andes, from Sierra and Rocky, great stretches of country may be seen; glaciers glitter and snow-clad peaks pierce the clouds; winding rivers crawl out amid the hills and dales; and those are pictures for the gods, but here, right at your feet, all these beauties, save the ice and snow, crowd in upon the senses, from only a mile or two away. One can take in these charms and understand them; whilst with Alpine scenery much is lost in consequence of the vast distances from which they are seen. The gorge through which bursts the combined waters of the majestic Potomac—"river of swans," and the beautiful Shenandoah—"dancing daughter of the stars," seems so near, whilst standing on Boliver Heights, Jeffer-

son's Rock, or the Maryland Heights, that one can reach out and touch them. A combination of mountain and stream exists in such close proximity, the one rising abruptly from the other, that it is difficult to conclude in one's mind whether the waters cut their way through the hills or whether the hills failed to "grow"* where the waters ran. To stand upon the heights and watch the glinting of the waters as they dash against the half-embedded rocks of the rivers, and to see the soaring eagle sail from his eyrie on the Loudoun crags and swoop down upon a wild kid† on the Maryland Heights, is long to be remembered, and to stand upon the rock named in honor of the illustrious statesman, Jefferson, who made the remark, and drink all the glorious landscape in, is indeed, "worth a trip across the Atlantic." One may spend hours and days in viewing the thousand magnificent scenes presented on all sides, and still have no occasion to leave a radius of a mile from the railroad station. Looking across to the Maryland Heights there is an enormous portrait of Gen. Washington, formed by the different colored rocks that appear on the face of the cliff. It is very striking—when you see it. The writer hereof has pointed it out to numbers of persons from the trains in passing there during the last twenty years, and has been rewarded with many thanks, as they recognized it, and wondered at this grand display of nature's handiwork, but he has never yet been able to see it himself.

The Government Works.—During the second term of Washington, Congress decided to establish an armory for the manufacture of small arms, and the site chosen, said to have been selected or recommended by Washington himself, was Harper's Ferry. It had all the advantages of location, unlimited water power and proximity to timber. The government obtaining permission from the General Assembly of Virginia to locate the site for its projected works within her boundaries, 125 acres of land were purchased, and another larger tract in the vicinity was secured. The erection of shops was immediately commenced, and in 1796 a Mr. Perkins was appointed superintendent. Anticipating a war with France in 1799, during the

* According to an accepted theory, mountains are formed by the shrinking of the surface of the earth, causing wrinkles, as an orange does when it dries, not suddenly by volcanic action, as formerly thought, but slowly, imperceptibly, through untold ages, with the process going on now and always.

† This is no fancy picture. It may occasionally be seen. Shortly after the war a gentleman residing opposite Harper's Ferry kept a number of goats. Some of these animals got into the habit of wandering up the steep cliffs, and finally staid there altogether, and became so wild that now it is extremely difficult to get within gunshot of them. They have increased in their wild state till they are thought to number over one hundred. They may be seen with the naked eye any clear day from the platform at Harper's Ferry. They live among the cliffs, almost entirely inaccessible.

administration of President Adams, a considerable force was organized for defense, and were sent to Harper's Ferry to drill and become used to camp life. They took up their quarters, with Gen. Pinckney in command, on the ridge which has since been known as "Camp Hill," and where thousands of Confederate and Federal soldiers during the late Civil war also camped. In this command there was a Capt. Henry who exhibited about the smallest amount of manly instinct it falls to one's lot to encounter. Party rancour prevailed at this time to a terrible degree, and this Henry was a great partisan against Jefferson; so the military vandal took some of his company up to "Jefferson's Rock," and hurled down the mountain side and into the river the topmost portion of the rock, the portion upon which Jefferson had inscribed his name!

Superintendent Perkins died, and was succeeded in 1810 by James Stubblefield, who continued in the position nearly twenty years. About 1820 John H. Hall, of Maine, invented a breech-loading gun, and, the government purchasing the patent, Hall was made superintendent of their construction, and thus came a portion of the works to be known as Hall's Rifle Works.

In 1829-30 a tragedy occurred that created great excitement for awhile. Col. Dunn had been appointed superintendent of the works. He was a strict disciplinarian, a martinet of the extreme kind, and endeavored to treat the workmen under him as common soldiers, and even as drudges. An armorer named Ebenezer Cox fell under the displeasure of Dunn, and a quarrel ensued, which resulted finally in Cox killing Dunn. He was arrested and tried, and notwithstanding many palliating circumstances—the extreme temper of Dunn and his overbearing character—Cox was executed August 27, 1831. Gen. George Rust succeeded Dunn in January, 1830, and he by Col. Edward Lucas in 1837. Maj. Craig became superintendent in 1841; Maj. Symington in 1844; Col. Huger in 1851, and Maj. Bell in 1854. There had been for many years a great contest between those in opposition to the military rule at the works and those in favor of it, the former being largely in the majority, but the latter had possession, which was many points in their favor. The matter was carried to Congress, and through the efforts, mainly, of Hon. Charles James Faulkner, the military system was superseded by the civil, from which time till the great disaster of the war, Harper's Ferry enjoyed her best era. Henry W. Clowe, a skilled mechanic of Prince William

County, Va., was the superintendent to inaugurate the "civil system." Alfred M. Barbour succeeded Mr. Clowe in 1859, and he was in charge at the breaking out of the war in 1861. In 1862 Daniel Young, who had been a master machinist at the rifle factory, was appointed to take charge of the government property, and he remained till it was sold, in 1869. At this sale great expectations were indulged in by the unfortunate citizens of Harper's Ferry. Capt. Adams, who bought the property for a supposed wealthy syndicate, gave out the impression that immense factories and works of all kinds would be located on the spot, and this caused many persons to pay very high prices for property; but, alas, it was the old, old story, told every day on 'change—bulling the market for better prices. The "great factories" have never materialized.

Church and School.—Harper's Ferry being one of the oldest settlements in the Valley, it was doubtless visited by ministers of all the denominations which had churches anywhere in its vicinity, but no church edifice was erected till a comparatively late date. Shortly after 1800 one or two rude structures were built, which were succeeded by better ones in the course of time. The following account of a corner-stone laying in 1825 is copied from a newspaper published at the time in Martinsburg:

"June 24, 1825.—At Harper's Ferry the corner-stone of a New Church, School-house and Masonic Hall was laid with Masonic ceremonies, Col. Otho H. Williams, Junior Grand Warden of the Grand Lodge of Maryland, officiating on the occasion. He delivered to Lewis Wernwag, the architect, a neat and appropriate charge. In addition to the home fraternity of Masons, Eureka Lodge of Boonsboro, Md., and Equality Lodge of Martinsburg were present. Brethren attended from Winchester, Brucetown, Shepherds-Town, Waterford, Frederick and Hagerstown. The religious services were conducted by the Reverend Brother William Little of Hagerstown. The Light Infantry of Charlestown paraded, and the Amateur Band of Harper's Ferry furnished the music. After the ceremonies at the corner stone were concluded, the procession proceeded to a beautiful green in front of the United States Arsenal, where a neat and appropriate address was delivered by Brother P. C. Maccabe. A dinner was prepared at the Harper's Ferry Hotel by Maj. J. Stephenson, and eleven regular toasts were drank, followed by ten volunteer toasts."

At the commencement of the Civil war, a number of fine churches

reared their stately walls and steeples to the heavens from the many fine elevations of the town, but the devastation of the military vandals, who at various times occupied this devoted spot, left but little of them standing when the conflict closed. Some of them were used for stables, some for storehouses, others devoted to any and all purposes, and those torn down piecemeal, as some soldier needed the timber or the building materials. Only one of those sacred edifices was left whole. It was saved from desecration by the persistent personal efforts of Father Costello, the priest in charge of the Catholic Church. This gentleman defended his charge with force of will and persuasion to such effect that he saved it intact.

The Catholic Church, the one just spoken of, was consecrated many years ago, and some noted priests have ministered here, among whom was the present Bishop Kain. The old church stands in a most picturesque position, perched way up on a lofty point of the heights, and it is one of the greatest attractions to strangers.

St. John's Episcopal Church.—The congregation of this church was not regularly organized till about the year 1850, at which time it was admitted to the diocese of Richmond. Its former beautiful building was consecrated in 1853, but was utterly ruined during the war, in consequence of which, and the loss of population of the Ferry, it became entirely abandoned, until 1878, when the organization was partially revived, and the church made a mission under the diocese of West Virginia. Services were occasionally held in rooms engaged for the purpose, but some years since the damaged building was remodeled, and it is now used once more.

The Presbyterian Church was used as a stable for the cavalry of the Federal soldiers during the war, and at times as a guard-house, but it has since been renovated and refurnished, and is once again used as a house of worship.

The Methodist Protestant denomination had a very neat and commodious building at the beginning of the war, but the soldiers laid it waste, "made it a den of thieves," as it were; but since the reign of peace the surviving members and friends have built another church on Camp Hill, and an ornament to the town it is.

The Methodist Episcopal congregation also came out of the struggle minus a church building, but, as there is and was another of the same denomination at Bolivar, they began worshiping there after the war.

The Lutheran Church fared the same as her other Protestant sis-

ters, the building being used as a hospital. It was much defaced and otherwise injured, but has been repaired, and is again used.

Storer College.—This institution was conceived by Mr. John Storer, of Maine, who, in 1867, offered to donate \$10,000 on condition that \$10,000 additional should be raised for the same purpose, to found a school in the South for the education of the negroes. Rev. Dr. Cheney, also of Maine, was an active worker and contributor to the same end. The funds were raised in time, and the school organized. Prof. Nathan Brackett, a graduate of Dartmouth College, was appointed the first principal. A charter was secured from the State, and the Congress of the United States granted valuable grounds and buildings for the use of the school. The college buildings are located on Camp Hill, and are well-arranged and commodious. The principal purpose of the school was to educate colored persons for teachers for their race in the Southern States, and numbers of colored ministers received here the foundation of their theological education, while hundreds of teachers have been sent to the various Southern States.

"The Ferry," as it is called for brevity by everybody in the Lower Valley, has, notwithstanding the great disasters by fire, flood, raid and war, seems to be extremely tenacious of life. Many new buildings have been erected on the heights and several down on the lowest level, where at any moment almost the two rivers may burst in and overwhelm everything. Like the dwellers on the slopes of Vesuvius, whose happy homes and pleasant vineyards and flowery gardens may be swept away by the lava torrents, and all their earthly possessions buried deep in the stupendous ruin of an eruption of the internal fires; when all hope would seem to vanish forever, and with naught left them but strong arms and willing hearts; with all—all—gone, they go to work and soon have another vineyard, another flower garden, another crag-built cottage, and are again happy till the muttering of the mountain once more warns them to flee! So your genuine Harper's Ferrian, when a flood occurs, goes up on the hills and views the waste of waters, or rows about the streets in a boat, and when the waters subside he begins again just as if a flood was a matter of course, and only one of the crosses he has to bear for the privilege of dwelling in the delightfully picturesque old town.

Floods in the Potomac, and for that matter in all other rivers, occur seemingly at stated periods, ten to twenty years apart. Newspaper files to which the writer has had access during his search for

matter pertaining to this section show that in 1804 there was a great freshet in the Potomac, and in 1815 another still more destructive, whilst in 1825 a tornado swept over Berkeley and Jefferson Counties with such force as to uproot trees. This storm was accompanied by heavy rains and a great rise in both the Potomac and the Shenandoah Rivers. Again in 1837 the rivers rose to a great height, and in 1852 another flood occurred which did much damage along the Potomac, injuring the Chesapeake & Ohio Canal terribly, and completely submerging Harper's Ferry, to a height almost equal to that of last spring (1889). In seven years from the last-mentioned disaster, in 1859, a terrific tornado accompanied by heavy rain swept through the unfortunate town, doing much damage. The fine, covered bridge over the Shenandoah was blown and washed from its piers and destroyed. The flood of 1870 will long be remembered by all who had the misfortune to be in any way connected with it. The loss of life and property along the Shenandoah was beyond computation; the true story of that fearful disaster was too appalling to make accurate note of. Only the Johnstown horror exceeded it. The streets of the Ferry and everything in the low-lying portion of the town were far under water. But the flood of the spring of 1889 showed a higher water mark than all previous records. The bridge across the Shenandoah was again washed away, and the entire business streets and all railroad tracks and small buildings were under water. Only the taller or two and three-story buildings remained with their upper portions exposed above the raging waters. The scene, as witnessed by the writer on that fearful Saturday, when the Potomac and the Shenandoah spread their torrents across the town till they met and formed a vast lake, was one never to be forgotten. The river was filled with almost everything that would float—barrels, boxes, coops, portions of bridges, barns and even complete houses. In addition to the destruction of property at the Ferry, the fine foot bridge at Shepherdstown was carried away, and the splendid railroad bridge over the Potomac at Falling Waters was lifted from the piers and dashed to pieces by the irresistible flow of the enraged flood. Along the banks of the historic stream named thousands of dollars worth of private property was lost, and some few lives sacrificed.

| To see the natural facilities in the way of water-power at Harper's Ferry unused, lying idle and going to waste, seems shameful. There is not a section of territory on earth where there is such adaptation of

all that the manufacturer could wish, as here at this quaint old village. The future will make this spot one of the greatest manufacturing centers of this country. Its day must come.

THE JOHN BROWN ASSASSINS.

To dignify the atrocious crime of John Brown and his band of outlaws as an "insurrection," or to call it by any term less than murder or assassination, coupled with the attempt to incite others to the commission of the same crimes, is a perversion of the facts. Or to call those engaged in it a company of "deluded and misled men" is not truth. They were simply red-handed murderers, caught in the act, and they knew what they were doing. They were not a set of uneducated dupes: they were all men of intelligence (even two of their negro adherents were such); they coolly banded together from sheer spite and envy of a people whom they had been educated to hate, and they had nearly two years in which to reflect upon what they were about to do. They went about their hellish designs with a system that is foreign to the fanatic or over-zealous advocate of a cause, who usually rushes without preparation to the rescue or aid of that which he deems requires instant action. It was not an "insurrection," for those whom Brown expected to take arms and help him did not appear. Not a single negro, save the three or four he brought with him, raised a finger against their white masters. The great Civil war that followed sharp in the footsteps of Brown's crime, and the lapse of time which softens many harsh deeds, may give rise to gentler terms, but the fact will ever remain to the impartial historian that John Brown and his assassins committed one of the most unjustifiable deeds of horror ever perpetrated. There are reasons, and there may be great justice, for him who is oppressed to rise up and smite his oppressor, but what palliation can be offered for a set of men, living hundreds of miles away, to invade the property or soil of others, and endeavor to place in the hands of an ignorant and unthinking class, arms to murder another class, to despoil, burn, outrage and pillage? Those things were a portion of the plans of this outlaw and his bandits. They had in their possession when captured enough arms to equip 1,500 or 2,000 men. They brought with them and had stored at their rendezvous on the mountain over 200 improved pistols (six-shooters), over 200 Sharp's rifles, and 1,000 steel-headed spears—the latter a fearful instrument of death, to be placed in the hands of the negroes,

who were supposed not to understand the handling of fire-arms. With these 500 pistols and rifles in the hands of those capable of using them, and the 1,000 spears in the grasp of powerful negroes, incited and led on by the wily and unprincipled white men at their head, what pen can describe the horrors of a march down through the Valley of Virginia, which they (the conspirators) acknowledged was a portion of their plan, for it is not to be supposed that the citizens of Virginia would have tamely submitted to their ravages. Unprepared as the planters and peaceful citizens would have been, they would have been butchered in detail before sufficient force could have arrived for their protection. To call these premeditated murderers "fanatical" and "deluded" is to degrade our language. Even "martyr" has been applied by those whose mistaken sympathies have led them to forget the wilful shooting down of Fontaine Beckham, Boerly, Turner, Quinn and the inoffensive negro porter, Heywood Shepherd, the first victim of these "liberators." Out upon such maudlin, misplaced sentimentality! That gang of desperadoes were not new in their business in Virginia: many of them were desperadoes and cut-throats before they came here. Brown himself, for crimes in Kansas and Missouri would have been arrested and convicted of several atrocious murders there, if indeed, he had escaped lynching. The wilful and cold-blooded murder of Doyle and his two sons in Kansas, when Mrs. Mahala Doyle upon her knees pleaded to the heartless scoundrel Brown for the life of her youngest son, is a matter of record. She it was, this widowed wife and mother, who wrote to Brown at Charlestown, after his conviction, telling him that his crimes had at last found him out, and that if her only son could reach there in time that he would gladly place the hangman's rope around his neck.

Talk about this villain being a martyr! He made a business of running slaves off from their masters, for which he was paid by an anti-slavery society at so much per head, and, according to the confession of John E. Cooke, one of his men, shortly before the latter's execution, he stole horses and cattle in Kansas and Missouri, ran them off to Iowa and Ohio, and pocketed the money from the sales. These facts were well known in Kansas, where the writer hereof lived several years during Brown's operations there. And as to his character being good otherwise, the facts do not bear out the idea. He lived at Franklin Mills (now Kent), in Portage County, Ohio, some fifty years ago, and kept a boarding house. Here he was looked upon as a very

unprincipled man, as the writer was informed by several old gentlemen who knew Brown well while living there. Some time after Brown's attempt at Harper's Ferry, a gentleman, who was one of the oldest settlers of Portage County, wrote a small pamphlet of his early reminiscences, and a portion of it spoke of John Brown, who had resided, as above stated, at Franklin Mills. The old gentleman's account was anything but complimentary, and he mentioned an incident that he vouched for as true, to the effect that Brown, in revenge for something his mother had done that did not please him, attempted to blow her up with powder at her home. Brown was not a fanatic, as fanatics do not receive pay for their services; nor was he crazy: there was too much preparation, too much forethought; his plans were too well laid to admit of that theory. He chose the best strategic point in the whole South for his peculiar operations; he took up a position on the point of land formed by two rivers, with a splendid bridge at his back in case of retreat, over which he could pass direct to the mountains of Maryland and Pennsylvania, whilst in front of him lay the rich valley of Virginia, hemmed in by mountains east and west, down which he hoped to pass into Tennessee and the Southwest. At his hand at the Ferry were thousands of rifles and muskets and plenty of ammunition.

Recently (within a year or two past), articles have appeared in various publications of this country, the most of which have tried to leave the impression, if not to make the charge direct, that Brown and his adherents did not obtain a fair trial, and among these writers are some men of national reputation. One in particular deserves attention here. Baron Von Holst, the talented German, who has written "A Constitutional History of the United States," a work that is at once fair and exhaustive, a splendid contribution to the legal historic literature of the world, and which has made him justly famous, has seen fit to step aside or down from his well-earned pedestal and say in substance "The trial of John Brown was not impartial." Why a gentleman of the undoubted erudition, legal attainments and supposed impartiality of Von Holst should thus throw, in view of all the facts and evidence of the case, the charge of unfairness into the face of the venerable Judge Parker and the jury which tried Brown, when the latter at the close of the trial thanked the judge and jury for their kindness and fairness, as will be shown by the records farther along, can only be accounted for on the two hypotheses that the learned

German permitted his prejudices to run away with his reason, or that he was utterly unacquainted with the proceedings in point. Evidence in support of the entire impartiality of the trial at Charlestown will be adduced presently; in the meantime a sketch of the operations of the invaders will be given, which may be relied upon as strictly in accordance with the actual facts, they having been obtained from eye-witnesses of nearly all the scenes.

John Brown, or as he was familiarly known in Kansas, "Ossawatomie Brown," in consequence of a fight in which he was engaged at Ossawatomie in the then Territory of Kansas (the term being a compound of a portion of the names of the creeks Osage and Pottawatomie, after the manner of Tex-Arkana and Pen-Mar), was nearly six feet in height, not fleshy, but muscularly and wirily built, and with a slight stoop in his shoulders, generally with a downward look. He walked briskly. His features were sharp, nose prominent, eyes dark gray and piercing. His hair had been light, but at the time of his capture had turned gray, as also was his beard, which he wore full and long, not having shaved for several years. He usually wore plain clothing and was rather negligent of his attire. He was taciturn in manner, but when he spoke, used good language and to the point. He had a certain courage, and the fear of bodily harm to himself was foreign to him. His courage was rather stoicism, innate, or wrought up within him by his ultra abolition proclivities, which led him into scenes where his life might be at stake; a stoicism that never deserted him for a moment during his trial, nor whilst upon the gallows. Genuine courage does not consist in an indifference to death. The bloodiest of murderers who have in the most cowardly manner killed their victims have frequently stepped under the fatal noose with a smile upon their faces. The brave man never kills deliberately and in cold blood those who have offended him, as Brown slaughtered poor Doyle and his two sons in Kansas. That others did the same thing in those wild days was no excuse for him.

In June, 1859, a man past fifty years of age alighted from the Cumberland Valley train at Hagerstown, Md., and proceeded to the Washington House, where he registered as John Smith. Two younger men were with him, whom he said were his sons. They staid over night and next day disappeared. These were John Brown and Oliver and Watson Brown, his sons. They were on their way to the vicinity of Harper's Ferry, but they took quarters at Sandy Hook, a

mile or two from that place, on the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad. Here they remained several weeks, when they took their departure for the "Kennedy farm," about four and a half miles north of the Ferry on the side of the mountain. They had been joined at Sandy Hook by several other men, and they gave out the information that they were experts in mining and geology, and that they were going to explore the Blue Ridge for minerals and metals which they had every reason to believe existed in abundance there. These statements of course made them very popular, and welcome guests among the people in the neighborhood. Others joined them at the Kennedy place, but they kept out of sight, for fear of having suspicion directed against them. A considerable number of shovels and other tools for mining were conspicuously displayed, and these confirmed the people in their good opinion of the strangers who were going to open the bowels of old Blue Ridge and turn the stones to gold. During all these exploiting days the gang were silently preparing the mine. The arms and ammunition were shipped by rail to Chambersburg and from there sent in wagons to its destination. Some of the citizens of Hagerstown noticed wagons with peculiar boxes and large bundles of long handles, but they were told that they were implements and materials of the geologists on the mountain, and although they could not imagine what any set of men would want with so many hoe-handles, as they seemed to be, yet they thought it was none of their business. These were the five-foot pike, or spear, handles, to be driven into the sockets of the cruel steel instruments, like big bowie-knives, which, in the hands of some powerful negro, the life of the Southern man or woman who would resist them, was to be stabbed out of them. But "man proposes and God disposes."

The Attack.—About 10 o'clock Sunday night, October 16, 1859, the watchman on duty at the railroad bridge was ordered to consider himself their prisoner by a squad of twenty-one men, who were armed with pistols and short rifles, and who came from the Maryland side. The watchman, William Williams, was very much surprised, and thought at first it was a joke of some of the country larks, but he was soon undeceived when they ordered him to come along with them and keep quiet, the whispered command being accompanied by a significant tap on the barrel of his rifle by the speaker. The party proceeded with their prisoner, leaving two of their number at the bridge as a guard, to the armory, where the guard of that establishment was also taken into

custody. Taking possession of the armory and leaving half of their number in charge of it, they proceeded to the rifle factory, some distance up the Shenandoah River, and took the watchman there also a prisoner. They left a portion of their number at the rifle works, and returned to the armory with their third prisoner, and placed him with the other two. An Irishman, Patrick Higgins, a quick-witted fellow, who lived at Sandy Hook, about 12 o'clock, not aware of anything unusual going on, proceeded to the bridge to relieve the watchman supposed to be there, but who the party had carried off as has been stated, found himself collared at the Maryland end of the bridge and made prisoner by the two men left there. One of the men proceeded with their charge toward the Virginia side for the purpose of placing him with the other prisoners at the armory, but Pat, just after gaining the platform at the southern end of the bridge, watching his opportunity, dealt his captor such a stunning blow with his hardy Hibernian fist that he sent him sprawling at full length, and before the fallen guard recovered, the plucky son of Erin was out of range, as a shot sent after him had no effect. Hearing the noise, a colored man in the employ of the railroad, named Heywood, or Hayward Shepherd, impelled by curiosity, went toward the spot where the guard had fallen, and on being ordered to halt, took to his heels and ran, but the poor fellow did not go far, for a bullet from the gun of the party who ordered him to halt laid him out a corpse, and their first victim was one of the race they claimed to have come to Virginia to liberate.

The next move of the invaders was to secure hostages in the persons of prominent citizens for the purpose of insuring themselves against emergencies in case they were captured. They dispatched parties out to bring in Col. Lewis W. Washington, John M. Alstadt and several others, which mission was accomplished. During the night a train in charge of Conductor Phelps, of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, was detained for some time, but was finally allowed to proceed. It may be imagined that intense excitement prevailed in the town by morning. Everything was mystery. No one knew what it all meant. But self-preservation being one of the first laws of our nature, the citizens began arming themselves as best they could. Admission, of course, could not be gained to the Government works, and they seized what arms they had in their houses. At the hour for going to work the armorers, as they appeared at the works, were seized and confined. Not until after daylight did the town thoroughly wake.

They then found the bridge guarded by armed men, and guards stationed at all the avenues leading out of the place. Somewhat of a panic seized the people and the number of the "supposed insurrectionists" was at once largely magnified. They thought all the negroes of Virginia were up in arms.

The second victim of the miscreants was Thomas Boerly, a respected citizen, who was shot while standing in his own doorway. Then George W. Turner fell before the invaders' deadly rifles, and to add still more to their dastardly crimes they shot Fontaine Beckham, the mayor of the town, while standing unarmed in the street. Henry Hunter, nephew of Mr. Beckham, in his testimony at the trial of Brown, on being recalled, said:

"After Mr. Beckham was shot, I was much exasperated, and started with Mr. Chambers to the room where the second Thompson was confined, with the purpose of shooting him. We found several persons in the room, and had leveled our guns at him, when Mrs. Fouke's sister* threw herself before him and begged us to leave him to the laws. We then caught hold of him and dragged him out by the throat, he saying, 'Though you may take my life, 8,000,000 will rise up to avenge me and carry out my purpose of giving liberty to the slaves.' We carried him out to the bridge, and two of us, leveling our guns in this moment of wild exasperation, fired, and before he fell a dozen or more balls were buried in him; we then threw his body off the trestle-work, and returned to the bridge to bring out the prisoner Stephens, and serve him in the same way; we found him suffering from his wounds, and probably dying; we concluded to spare him, and start for others, and shoot all we could find. I had just seen my loved uncle and best friend I ever had, shot down by those villainous Abolitionists, and felt justified in shooting any that I could find; I felt it my duty, and I have no regrets."

The news of the affair spread like wildfire throughout the surrounding country, and soon all the military companies within thirty or forty miles were under arms and ready for marching orders. From the official report of Col. Robert W. Baylor, in command of the Virginia troops engaged in the recapture of the Ferry, to the governor of the Commonwealth, the following report of Col. Gibson is taken, which gives the status of affairs in a nutshell:

* This occurred at Fouke's Hotel.

"HARPER'S FERRY, OCT. 18, 1859.

"HENRY A. WISE, *Governor of Virginia*:

"Sir:—Your order per telegraph, dated &c., received. * * *

On the morning of the 17th instant I received information at Charlestown that a band of abolitionists from the North had taken possession of the Arsenal and workshops of the government located here; that they had killed several of our citizens, taken others and held them as prisoners, and that they had in possession a large number of slaves, who, on the night of the 16th inst. were forcibly taken from their masters.

"I immediately ordered out the 'Jefferson Guards' and the citizens of Charlestown, which order was quickly responded to, and by 10 o'clock A. M. they were armed and en route for this place. We left Charlestown with about one hundred men, and on reaching Halltown (midway between Charlestown and Harpers' Ferry), we learned that the insurgents were in large numbers, and we at once dispatched orders to Col. L. F. Moore, of Frederick county, and to the 'Hamtramck Guards' and 'Shepherdstown Troop' to reinforce immediately. We reached Harper's Ferry about half past eleven o'clock A. M., and took our position on Camp Hill. We immediately dispatched the 'Jefferson Guards', commanded by Capt. J. W. Rowan and Lieutenants H. B. Davenport, E. H. Campbell and W. B. Gallaher, to cross the Potomac river about a mile west of the Ferry, and march down on the Maryland side and take possession of the Potomac bridge; and a company of the citizens of Charlestown and vicinity, commanded by Captain L. Botts and Lieut. F. Lackland, to cross the Winchester and Potomac railroad by way of Jefferson's Rock to take possession of the Galt House, in the rear of the Arsenal, and commanding the entrance to the Armory yard. Capt. John Avis and R. B. Washington, Esq., with a handful of men, were ordered to take possession of the houses commanding the yard of the Arsenal. All these orders were promptly executed.

"Between three and four o'clock P. M., the Hamtramck Guards, Shepherdstown Troop and a company from Martinsburg, commanded by Capt. E. Alburtis, arrived on the ground. The company from Winchester, commanded by R. B. Washington, arrived in the evening.

"All the insurgents, save those who were killed and wounded through the day, retired with their prisoners into the guard-house and engine room, just inside of the gate of the Armory yard, which was

firmly locked. About three o'clock, the enemy, with the most prominent of their prisoners, concentrated in the engine room, leaving a large number of their prisoners fastened up in the guard-house. At this point, and after the arrival of the reinforcements from Shepherdstown and Martinsburg, Col. R. W. Baylor assumed the command, and will furnish you with the details of what followed.

“JNO. THOS. GIBSON, Comd't 55th Regt.”

Col. Baylor, continuing the report, states as follows the details:

“* * * The Hamtramck Guards and the Shepherdstown Troop, dismounted and armed with muskets, under my command, proceeded down High Street to the center of the town, in front of the Arsenal. During this march the insurgents, having secreted themselves in the engine-house in the Armory yard, opened a brisk fire on Captain Alburdis' company. * * * The firing was heavy, and the insurgents could not have retained their position many minutes, when the door of the engine-house was opened and they presented a white flag. The firing thereupon ceased, and I ordered the troops to draw up in line in front of the Arsenal. During this engagement and the previous skirmishes we had ten men wounded, two, I fear, mortally. The insurgents had eleven killed, one mortally wounded and two taken prisoners, leaving only five in the engine-house, and one of them seriously wounded. Thirty of our citizens were rescued from the guard-house, and they still held in the engine-house ten citizens and five slaves.”

Brown then sent under the flag of truce mentioned a verbal request that he be permitted to cross the bridge with his remaining comrades and his prisoners, and after reaching a certain point on the Maryland side he would release his prisoners and then fight it out with the troops. This, of course, was not agreed to, but he was told that if he would set at liberty the prisoners, that he would be left with the Government to deal with him concerning their property. Col. Baylor's report again takes up the narrative of the succeeding events, from which we copy:

“These terms were declined. Night by this time had set in, and the weather being very inclement, I thought it best for the safety of our citizens whom they held as prisoners, to cease operations for the night. Should I have ordered an attack at that hour, and in total darkness, our troops would have been as likely to have murdered our own citizens as the insurgents, all being in the same apartment. Having concluded to postpone another attack till morning, guards were

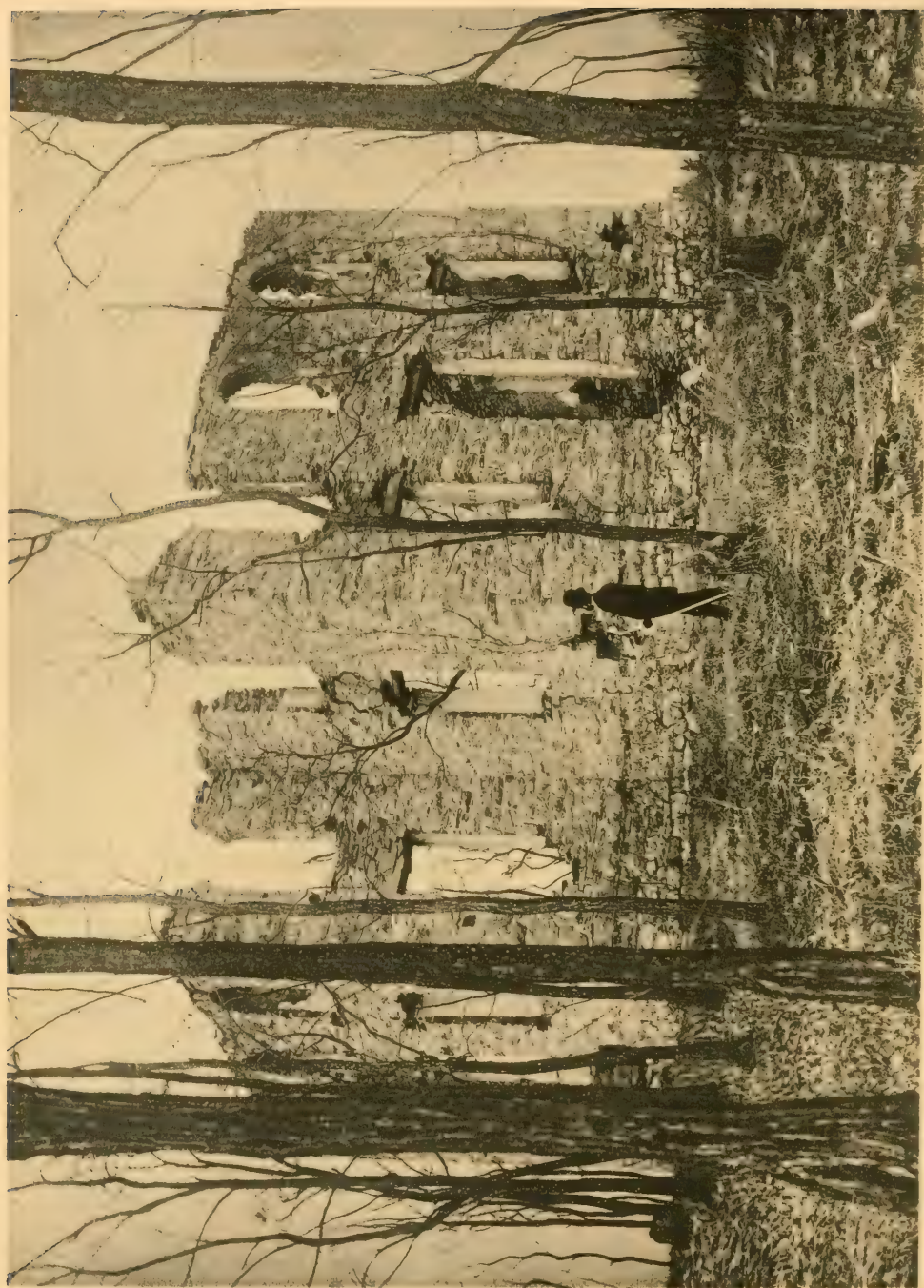
posted around the armory, etc. * * * About 12 o'clock Col. Lee* arrived, having under his command eighty-five marines from Washington. The government troops took possession of the government property, and formed inside of the armory yard, in close proximity to the engine-house. In this position Col. Lee thought it best to remain until morning. The night passed without serious alarm, but not without intense excitement. It was agreed between Col. Lee and myself that the volunteer forces should form around on the outside of the government property and clear the streets of all citizens and spectators, to prevent them firing random shots, to the great danger of our soldiers, and to remain in that position whilst he would attack the engine-house with his marines. As soon as day dawned, the troops were drawn up, in accordance with the above arrangement, after which Col. Lee demanded of the insurgents to surrender upon the terms I had before proposed to them, which they still declined. The marines were then ordered to force the doors. The attempt was made with heavy sledges, but proved ineffectual. They were then ordered to attack the doors with a heavy ladder, which was lying a short distance off. After two powerful efforts the door was shattered sufficiently to obtain an entrance. Immediately a heavy volley was fired in by the marines, and an entrance effected, which soon terminated the conflict. In this engagement the marines had one killed† and one slightly wounded. The insurgents had two killed and three taken prisoners. The firing ceased, and the imprisoned citizens walked out unhurt."

The volunteers were then disbanded, all save the Jefferson Guards, who were retained in case of any disturbance arising. On Tuesday, information having been received that a large number of arms were secreted in a house on the mountain, the Independent Grays of Baltimore were dispatched to search for them. They returned in the evening, having found 200 Sharp's rifles, 200 revolvers, 23,000 percussion caps, 100,000 pistol percussion caps, ten kegs of gunpowder, 13,000 ball cartridges for Sharp's rifles, one major-general's sword, 1,500 pikes, and a large assortment of blankets and clothing of every description.

On Wednesday the prisoners were placed in the custody of the sheriff of Jefferson County and safely lodged in jail at Charlestown.

* Afterward Gen. R. E. Lee, Confederate States Army.—Ed.

† Luke Quinn.—Ed.



An eye-witness of a portion of the affair related the following to a reporter for a New York paper, which was published the day following the occurrence, October 18, 1859:

“The first attack was made by a detachment of the Charlestown Guards, which crossed the Potomac river above Harper’s Ferry and came down to the bridge on the Maryland side. The party of insurgents on guard at the end of the bridge, were posted a little way off by the canal. Smart firing occurred, and the rioters were driven across the bridge. One man was killed and another arrested. A man ran out and tried to escape by swimming the river; a dozen shots were fired after him; he partially fell, but rose again, threw his gun away and drew his pistols, but both snapped; he drew his bowie-knife and cut his heavy accoutrements off and plunged into the river; one of the soldiers was about ten feet behind, the man turned round, threw up his hands and said, ‘Don’t shoot!’ The soldier fired and the man fell into the water with his face blown away. His coat-skirts were cut from his person and in the pockets was found a captain’s commission, to Wm. H. Leeman from the Provisional Government. The commission was dated Oct. 15, 1859, and signed by ‘John Brown, Commander in Chief of the Provisional Army,’ and ‘H. Kagi, Secretary of War.’ A party of five of the insurgents, armed with rifles and posted in the rifle works, were expelled by the Charlestown Guards. They all ran for the river, and one, who was unable to swim, was drowned. The other four swam out to the rocks in the middle of the Shenandoah, but their position drew upon them the fire of 200 or 300 men. One was shot dead; the second, a negro, attempted to jump over the dam, but fell, shot, and was not seen afterward; the third was badly wounded and captured, and the remaining one was taken uninjured. The white insurgent, wounded and captured, died in a few moments afterward in the arms of our informant; he was shot through the breast and stomach. He declared there were only nineteen whites engaged in the insurrection. For nearly an hour a random firing was kept up by the troops against the rioters. Several were shot down and many managed to limp away wounded. During the firing the women and children were very much frightened, but when they learned that the soldiers were their protectors, they did good service in preparing refreshments and attending to the wounded. Most of the dead lay in the streets where they fell for some time after being shot. One of Brown’s men crawled out of a culvert and attempted to cross the

Potomac, but was shot in the middle of the river, falling dead on the rocks. Aaron Stephens, a large, powerful man, came out of the armory conducting some prisoners, it was said, when he was shot twice, captured and taken to a tavern."

When the insurgents were brought out after the storming of the engine-house, they presented a sad appearance. Some were wounded and others dead or dying. They were greeted with execrations, and only the precautions that had been taken, saved them from the exasperated crowd, many of whom had relatives killed or wounded by the desperate gang of cut-throats. Nearly every man carried a gun, and the cry of "Shoot them! Shoot them!" rang on every side. Only the steadiness of the trained marines, under the command of that great soldier, Gen. Robert E. Lee, then an unknown colonel of the United States Army, prevented the butchery of the entire gang of outlaws. Another soldier was at Harper's Ferry, and acted as dispatch bearer from Col. Lee to the invaders in the engine-house, who afterward made his mark. This was Lieut. Stuart, afterward the dashing, peerless, brilliant and light-hearted Murat of the Civil war, Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, commander of the Cavalry forces of the Confederate States Army. Col. Lewis W. Washington stated that Brown acted not only bravely whilst in the engine-house, but courteously to all those confined with him there.

The Trial.—The preliminary examination before the justice's court, Braxton Davenport presiding, occurred on the morning of October 25, 1859, and after the examination of witnesses the prisoners John Brown, Aaron C. Stephens and Edwin Coppie, white; and Shields Green and John Copeland, colored, were again remanded into the custody of Sheriff Campbell, to await the convening of the Circuit Court, which assembled in the afternoon of the same day, Judge Richard Parker on the bench. The grand jury were called and the magistrate's court reported the result of their examination. The court then ordered the grand jury to retire with the witnesses of the State, which they proceeded to do, but not finishing their investigations that evening adjourned till the next morning. At 12 o'clock, Wednesday, October 26, 1859, a true bill was found, and an indictment drawn up. This document has so rarely been made public, possibly not since the events that gave rise to it, that it is reproduced here, as a matter of interest connected with one of the most historical trials that ever occurred in this country. Hon. Andrew Hunter was

the author of it, assisted by the prosecuting attorney, Charles B. Harding:

Judicial Circuit of Virginia, Jefferson County, to-wit.—The Jurors of the Commonwealth of Virginia, in and for the body of the County of Jefferson, duly impaneled, and attending upon the Circuit Court of said county, upon their oaths do present that John Brown, Aaron C. Stephens, alias Aaron D. Stephens, and Edwin Coppie, white men, and Shields Green and John Copeland, free negroes, together with divers other evil-minded and traitorous persons to the Jurors unknown, not having the fear of God before their eyes, but being moved and seduced by the false and malignant counsel of other evil and traitorous persons and the instigations of the devil, did, severally on the sixteenth, seventeenth and eighteenth days of the month of October, in the year of our Lord eighteen hundred and fifty-nine, and on divers other days before and after that time, within the commonwealth of Virginia, and the county of Jefferson aforesaid, and within the jurisdiction of this court, with other confederates to the jurors unknown, feloniously and traitorously make rebellion and levy war against the said Commonwealth of Virginia, and to effect, carry out, and fulfill their said wicked and treasonable ends and purposes did, then and there, as a band of organized soldiers, attack, seize, and hold a certain part and place within the county and State aforesaid, and within the jurisdiction aforesaid, known and called by the name of Harper's Ferry, and then and there did forcibly capture, make prisoners of, and detain divers good and loyal citizens of said commonwealth, to wit: Lewis W. Washington, John M. Alstadt, Archibald M. Kitzmiller, Benjamin J. Mills, John E. P. Dangerfield, Armstead Ball, John Donoho, and did then and there slay and murder, by shooting with firearms, called Sharpe's rifles, divers good and loyal citizens of said Commonwealth, to wit: Thomas Boerly, George W. Turner, Fontaine Beckham, together with Luke Quinn, a soldier of the United States, and Hayward Sheppard, a free negro, and did then and there, in manner aforesaid, wound divers other good and loyal citizens of said commonwealth, and did then and there feloniously and traitorously establish and set up, without authority of the Legislature of the Commonwealth of Virginia, a government, separate from, and hostile to, the existing government of said Commonwealth; and did then and there hold and exercise divers offices under said usurped government, to wit: the said John Brown as Commander-in-Chief of the military forces; the said Aaron C. Stephens, alias Aaron D. Stephens, as Captain; the said Edwin Coppie as Lieutenant; and the said Shields Green and John Copeland as soldiers; and did then and there require and compel obedience to said officers; and did then and there hold and profess allegiance and fidelity to said usurped government, and under color of the usurped authority aforesaid, did then and there resist forcibly, and with warlike arms, the execution of the laws of the Commonwealth

of Virginia, and with firearms did wound and maim divers other good and loyal citizens of said Commonwealth, to the jurors unknown, when attempting with lawful authority, to uphold and maintain said constitution and laws of the Commonwealth of Virginia, and for the purpose, end, and aim of overthrowing and abolishing the constitution and laws of said commonwealth, and establishing in the place thereof, another and different government, and constitution and laws hostile thereto, did then and there, feloniously and traitorously, and in military array, join in open battle and deadly warfare with the civil officers and soldiers in the lawful service of the said Commonwealth of Virginia, and did then and there shoot and discharge divers guns and pistols, charged with gunpowder and leaden bullets, against and upon divers parties of the militia and volunteers embodied and acting under the command of Colonel Robert W. Baylor, and of Colonel John Thomas Gibson, and other officers of the commonwealth, with lawful authority to quell and subdue the said John Brown, Aaron C. Stephens, Edwin Coppie, Shields Green, and John Copeland and other rebels and traitors assembled, organized and acting with them as aforesaid, to the evil example of all others in like case offending, and against the peace and dignity of the Commonwealth."

The above shows with what accuracy the indictment was drawn, and the care exhibited to guard against all flaws that might creep in to prevent the full consummation of justice without any resort to irregular methods. The second count in the indictment charges the prisoners with inciting slaves to insurrection; the third count charges them with the willful murder of all five of the victims; Boerly, Turner and Beckham, citizens, and Luke Quinn, the marine, and Hayward Shepherd, the negro, who were non-residents; whilst the fourth count charges them with the murder of the three citizens separately.

The prisoners were brought into court, accompanied by a body of armed men, whilst cannon guarded the court-house. They came from the jail and entered the court-room without the slightest demonstration on the part of the people, notwithstanding their terrible crimes.

The details of the trial of Brown, which occurred first, ending in his conviction, and hanging on December 2, 1859, is so well known that it needs no recital here. The other prisoners were tried subsequently, and all of them expiated their crimes on the gallows. An eye-witness of the scene, a reporter for a Northern newspaper, who published his account at the time, says, in speaking of the moment when the jury pronounced Brown "Guilty":

"Not the slightest sound was heard in the vast crowd, as the verdict was returned and read. Not the slightest expression of elation or

triumph was uttered from the hundreds present, who, a moment before, outside the court, joined in heaping threats and imprecations on his head; nor was this strange silence interrupted during the whole of the time occupied by the forms of the court. Old Brown himself said not a word, but, as on a previous day, turned to adjust his pallet, and then composedly stretched himself upon it."

When Judge Parker pronounced sentence on the prisoner, he received it with composure. And the writer quoted above further says: "The only demonstration made was by the clapping of the hands of one man in the crowd, who is not a resident of Jefferson County. *This was promptly suppressed*, and much regret is expressed at its occurrence."

From the splendid charge of Judge Parker to the grand jury, who found the indictment against the conspirators, the following extract is taken, which shows the spirit of fairness in a Virginian judge even under the most exasperating of circumstances.

"* * * In all your presentments you shall present the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. Do but this, gentlemen, and you will have fulfilled your duty. Go beyond this, and in place of that diligent inquiry and calm investigation which you have sworn to make, act upon prejudice or from excitement or passion, and you will have done a wrong to that law in whose services you are engaged. As I said before, those men are now in the hands of justice. They are to have a fair and impartial trial. We owe it to the cause of justice, as well as to our own characters, that such a trial shall be afforded them."

In regard to the fairness of the trial of Brown, if Baron Von Holst had taken the trouble to examine the records of this famous case, he would not have made such a blunder, and he would have saved himself from being guilty of charging with dishonor the venerable and respected Judge Parker, who for integrity and honor and legal attainments has no superior here or in any other country. If this biased writer had sought out the brief speech that John Brown made after his conviction, he would have found these words:

"Let me say one word further. I feel entirely satisfied with the treatment I have received on my trial. Considering all the circumstances, it has been more generous than I expected."

These words of Brown, without the additional testimony of Hon. Daniel W. Voorhees, who defended Cooke, are sufficient to brand the

falsifier with deserved and lasting obloquy. Mr. Voorhees was employed by Gov. Willard, of Indiana, who was a brother-in-law of John E. Cooke, to defend that young man. Mr. Voorhees, in his speech at the close of the case of Cooke, said in part:

"* * * I would not be true to the dictates of my own heart and judgment did I not bear voluntary and emphatic witness to the wisdom and patient kindness of his honor on the bench; the manly and generous spirit which has characterized the counsel for the prosecution; the scrupulous truthfulness of witnesses who have testified, and the decorum and justness of the juries, etc."

On the opposite page is an approximate *fac simile* of the commission found on the body of Leeman after he was killed. The original is in the possession of a gentleman of Jefferson County, who has the rare document framed and hung up in his parlor. It is, doubtless, the only one in existence, and is highly prized.

The names of all those who are known to have been engaged in the affair with Brown are as follows: John Brown, Oliver Brown, Watson Brown, Owen Brown, Aaron C. Stephens, Edwin Coppie, Barclay Coppie, Albert Haslett, John E. Cook, Stewart Taylor, William H. Leeman, William Thompson, Dolph Thompson, John H. Kagi, Charles P. Tidd, Oliver Anderson, Jeremiah Anderson, Dangerfield Newly, Shields Green (called "Emperor"), John Copeland and Lewis Leary. The citizens confined in the engine-house were: Col. L. W. Washington, John Alstadt, J. E. P. Dangerfield, A. M. Ball, Benjamin Mills, John Donohoo, Terrence Byrne, Israel Russell and Mr. Schoppe.

NOTE.—A very affecting little incident, born in the brain of a versatile reporter, gained currency many years ago, to the effect that when Brown was on his way to the scaffold he stopped, and taking a negro babe from its mother's arms, kissed it. There was not the slightest chance for any one save his guard getting near the convicted man, as he was carried to execution, much less a negro, all of whom made themselves particularly scarce about that time. An outsider could not get within twenty feet of the convicted felon.

No.

9.

REGIMENT

HEAD-QUARTERS WAR DEPARTMENT.

Near Harper's Ferry, Md.

Whereas, *Wm. D. Seeman* has been nominated a *Captain* in the *Army* established under the *PROVISIONAL CONSTITUTION*,

Now, Therefore, in pursuance of the authority vested in Us by said *CONSTITUTION*, We do hereby *Appoint* and *Commission* the said *Wm. D. Seeman* a *Captain*.

Given at the Office of the Secretary of War, this day, *Oct. 15, 1859*.

A. A. A.

SECRETARY OF WAR.

John Brown,

COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF.

CHAPTER XXII.

CREATION OF CLARKE AND SOME EARLY MATTERS.

SOME NOTED EARLY SETTLERS—FAMOUS OLD FAMILIES—RICH LANDS AND FINE SCENERY—ORGANIZATION OF THE COURTS—FIRST OFFICERS AND LAWYERS—BUILDING OF COURT-HOUSE—"PRISON BOUNDS" ESTABLISHED—WHERE AND WHAT THEY WERE—CURIOUS OLD LAW—ANECDOTES OF THE CUSTOM—"SWEARING OUT"—LIST OF JUSTICES—A BLANK FROM 1861 TO 1864—MILITARY RULE—RECONSTRUCTION—LIST OF CLERKS AND SHERIFFS—GEN. GEORGE ROGERS CLARKE—GEN. DANIEL MORGAN—ADDITIONAL FACTS ABOUT THE OLD WAGONER—SOLDIERS' REST—MORGAN'S STONE PILE FORTS—WASHINGTON'S SURVEYOR'S OFFICE—G. W. FAIRFAX—THE SOLDIER-PARSON, REV. CHARLES MYNN THRUSTON—SKETCH OF THE OLD PATRIOT—OLD ALEXANDRIA ROAD—BRADDOCK'S MARCH—HESSIAN PRISONERS—THE ENGLISH OFFICER AND MRS. ASHBY—LORD DUNMORE'S EXPEDITION—THE OLD CHAPEL—CUNNINGHAM'S OLDER STRUCTURE—THE ANCIENT GRAVEYARD.

ALTHOUGH Clarke County was one of the last counties formed in Virginia, yet the territory comprising it was one of the earliest sections to be settled west of the Blue Ridge mountains. Not only were there a number of large plantations laid out as far back as 1740, in this region, and even earlier than this date, but several families whose descendants have been prominent in the history of the State located here. Thomas Ashby, the progenitor of that courtly soldier, Gen. Turner Ashby, came to what is now Clarke before 1743, and Gen. Daniel Morgan, the "Revolutionary Thunderbolt" was here before 1750, having removed when about thirteen or fourteen years of age, from (it is supposed) New Jersey with his father, mother and a sister. In this old section also lived the Hamptons, undoubtedly the ancestors of those who have since become famous, as well in peace as war. Here lived the sturdy Huguenot, Marquis Calmes, one of that grand old French stock, which has given to the world some of its best citizens and defenders of liberty in all its phases. Many of the descendants of the cavaliers who gave character and fame to the Virginia of the seventeenth century emigrated to Frederick County after the settlement of the old French war, and their names are here to-day. Some of them after the American Revolution sought the rich lands of

Kentucky, and gave to that State the characteristics their ancestors had stamped upon the old Commonwealth. The Carters, the Pages, Burwells, Peytons, Randolphs, Meades, McCormicks, Wormleys, Moores, Lewises, Norrises, and a host of others now almost forgotten.* Here for many years resided that patriotic soldier-parson, Rev. Charles Mynn Thruston, a colonel in the Revolutionary army, and here also, in this same Clarke, His Lordship Thomas of Fairfax chose to build him a home, and where, after a residence of thirty-two years, he died. What the charm for Lord Fairfax was for this section is not now known, but it is presumed the choice was influenced by association. When the proprietor of the Northern Neck came to Frederick in 1749, there were a number of socially prominent persons, who had taken up their abode in the section where he built Greenway Court. True, it is, however, that out of a domain of over 5,000,000 acres of the finest land on the globe, the old bachelor lord selected for his home some of his most unpromising acres.

The county is comparatively small, but it is one of the richest and most productive in the State. It is seventeen miles long and ten miles wide. The Shenandoah River flows through the eastern portion of the county and the Opequon Creek on its western border. It is thus well watered. The surface is gently undulating, well drained, and produces wheat, corn, clover and timothy, whilst blue grass is indigenous, and forms the same sod that the famous Blue Grass region of Kentucky furnishes. The land east of the Shenandoah is mostly upland and mountainous, and is covered with valuable timber. That portion lying between the two streams named, although there are two distinct geological formations within it, is highly productive. Wherever a space is cleared on the mountain side or top, blue grass spontaneously springs up, which affords for cattle and sheep the finest pasturage. The formation is limestone, but there is a belt of slate running north and south through the entire county, ranging from one and a half miles to three miles in width, being a portion of that curious geological freak of which mention has been made previously in this work. Yet this slate land is made to produce by proper manipulation as fine crops as any other lands in the county. Building stone of a superior quality may be obtained upon almost any farm, and the best lime is produced at will. The adjacent mountains are rich in various minerals, and much iron ore has been shipped for manufacture to fur-

* For a more extended notice of the early settlers of Clarke, see Chapter IV of this work.

naces in Pennsylvania. The climate is exceedingly healthful, and epidemics are almost unknown. The population is intelligent and enterprising, and the farms are generally highly improved.

County Court.—With the many natural advantages of Clarke County, containing all the elements of independence requisite for county autonomy, not until so late a date as 1836 did its citizens move for and obtain separate county organization. On the first page of the first order book of the justices is to be found the following record of the proceedings of the first court:

“At a Court held for the County of Clarke on the 28th day of March, 1836, under the act of Assembly passed on the 8th day of March, 1836, when John E. Page was appointed Clerk pro tempore, a commission was produced from the Governor appointing as Magistrates of the said County of Clarke the following persons, to wit: George H. Norris, Treadwell Smith, David Meade, James Wiggenton, Edward J. Smith, Nathaniel Burwell, John W. Page, John Hay, Francis B. Whiting, Philip Smith, Robert Page, Francis McCormick and Jacob Isler, Esquires, whereupon the several oaths of office prescribed by law were administered to the said parties by Bushrod C. Washington, Esq., a justice of the peace commissioned and on service for the County of Jefferson. Present, George H. Norris and the above-named justices.

“The court then proceeded to the election of a Clerk, when John Hay, receiving a majority of the votes of the justices, was declared duly elected Clerk of Clarke County, and entered into bonds in the sum of three thousand dollars, with William Taylor, Charles Butler, Province McCormick, George H. Burwell and Joshua H. Thomas as his sureties. The oaths of office being administered to Mr. Hay, he entered upon the duties of the same, being elected for the term of seven years.

“George H. Norris, Treadwell Smith and David Meade were recommended to the Governor as suitable persons to fill the office of Sheriff, and shortly afterward George H. Norris was appointed to the position. Dr. Robert C. Randolph was recommended as Coroner. John Ship was recommended for Escheator of the county. John E. Page was appointed Commonwealth's Attorney by the Justices. Daniel S. Bonham was made Surveyor of the county for seven years. William R. Seevers was appointed Crier of the Court. Samuel B. Redman was appointed Constable for the county.”

At this first court the county was divided into three districts for the benefit of the overseers of the poor; the academy of Battletown was selected as the place in which to hold the meetings of the court until a court-house should be erected, and a house was ordered to be selected for use as a jail.

The following gentlemen were admitted to practice their profession—the law: Washington G. Singleton, John E. Page, Cary Selden Page, Richard Parker, Thomas A. Moore, Richard E. Byrd, Province McCormick, Lewis Glover, Robert Y. Conrad and Robert M. Page. At April court following, Philip Williams, Jr., Giles Cooke, John A. Thompson, Charles B. Harding and David McGuire were also admitted to practice, and at May court A. S. Tidball, Joseph T. Daugherty and James M. Mason were granted the same privilege.

The first grand jury empaneled were: Mann R. Page, foreman; John Greenlee, James McCormick, Thomas Gold, Jacob Luke, James V. Glass, Thomas Jackson, Jacob Shirely, Paul Pierce, Isaac McCormick, Henry Mark, James P. Hughes, Abraham Haines, John Burchell, John Hewitt and Richard Ridgway. They found no presentments, and were discharged. First license taken out to keep an ordinary (tavern) was issued to Bennett Russell, and the next was to Squire Treadwell Smith, one of the justices, it appearing, according to the records of the court entered at the time, that “he (said Smith) is a person of good character, not addicted to drunkenness or gaming, and that he will keep an orderly and useful house of entertainment.” The old squire being thus highly endorsed by the court and approved by himself (he being one of the court), he invited himself and his brothers of the bench, after adjournment, to his hostelry, where they partook of the good cheer set before them by the generous host. Eighteen dollars was the fee for an ordinary license. There were a number of other taverns running at this time, but their licenses in Frederick County had not as yet expired. Smith’s tavern was a new one then.

George S. Lane’s lot was chosen as a suitable site for the public buildings, and Treadwell Smith, David Meade, Edward J. Smith, Nathaniel Burwell and John W. Page were appointed to prepare plans for the court house, jail and clerk’s office, and to report to the next court the first day of the month. Some time afterward, two plans were submitted, one by David Meade and the other by D. H. Allen, when the plan of Mr. Meade was adopted. At June court, H. H. Lee was

made deputy clerk of the court, and Samuel Bryarly, Samuel Bonham, Charles McCormick, William Berry and David Meade were appointed school commissioners of the county.

In accordance with a law of the commonwealth for the establishment of what was known as "prison bounds" in those old days of imprisonment for debt, the justices of Clarke County ordered the laying off of the "bounds" in the following order: "That the prison bounds and rules of this county shall be as follows, to wit: from the west end of Treadwell Smith's Hotel to the west corner of the Brick house which is occupied by Horace P. Smith as an iron store, and extending as far on each side of the street running through Berryville as to contain Ten acres, and that the Surveyor of the County be directed to lay out the bounds and report to this Court."

For the benefit of the younger readers of this work, as well as some older ones who may not have kept in mind the old institution of "prison bounds," a few words of explanation may be appropriate here. At the time when, if a debtor refused to pay his debts, the creditor could have him arrested and imprisoned in the county jail, rules were established by which an unfortunate could continue at his business and nominally be a prisoner as well. There were three horns to the dilemma of the debtor: one was to pay the debt outright; another was to go to prison, either in the jail, or at his home if it lay within "prison bounds," and the other was what was termed "swearing out"—which meant, for him to take an oath before a magistrate that he was not able to pay his debts. Some persons preferred going to prison (if they lived inside the bounds) and they could thereby evade the payment of the debt against them; but if they chose this mode of evasion they must give bail (and sometimes heavy bail) that they would not leave the prison bounds; they could go up to the line laid out all around, like a caged animal in a menagerie, but if they made one step outside the limit, their bondsmen had to forfeit the amount of the bail. Occasionally a bondsman would become suspicious of the escape of his man; so, he could step up to him at any time and march him off to the prison and hand him over to the jailer, thereby releasing himself of the bonds he had entered into. Instances were not wanting where men, comparatively wealthy, would undergo this quasi-confinement rather than pay a just debt. One noted case of this kind occurred in Winchester many years ago. A gentleman in business chose to be confined within prison bounds, and remained so situ-

ated for several years; he could go about over a large section of the ancient town, but as the "bounds" in one direction ran across a portion of his property, he could not step across an alley to his stable, and the church wherein he would wish to worship lay just outside his "prisoners' base." An instance of "swearing out" has been related to the writer, by an old gentleman of Charlestown. A tolerably tough, elderly character, much given to using profane language—in fact a notorious swearer—was confined in the jail of Jefferson County, and on one particular occasion stood at the window behind the bars and "cussed" everybody, high and low. An aged darky passing along, and not understanding the process of a debtor making oath to get rid of his debts, asked the jailer if the prisoner was "swearing out."

The prison bounds of Clarke County as spread upon the records and quoted above are not so easily understood at this day, and it was with some difficulty that the writer traced the limits out. The "brick building" mentioned has long since disappeared, and, singular to say, nearly everybody has forgotten that there was a very large "iron-store" kept at the county seat. One gentleman, however, set the matter right. The Treadwell Smith hotel, of course, is well known, and the other building stood on the north side of the main street of Berryville, about at the foot of the first rise east of the Millwood pike or cross street. The store room was elevated several steps above the level of the street, and was used for various purposes after Horace P. Smith discontinued his business in it. It was taken down many years ago, and there is not a trace of it left. The bounds extended between the two buildings named and as far back of the street on both sides as to comprise an area of ten acres.

Following is a list of the justices from the first commission of the peace issued by the governor in 1836:

1836.—George H. Norris, Treadwell Smith, David Meade, James Wiggenton, Edward J. Smith, Nathaniel Burwell, John W. Page, John Hay, Francis B. Whiting, Philip Smith, Robert Page, Francis McCormick, Jacob Isler, Josiah W. Ware, William Taylor, James M. Hite, William Berry, Thomas F. Nelson, David H. Allen, Joshua H. Thomas.

1839.—Mann R. Page, Lorenzo Lewis, George Kerfoot, Reuben Jordan, James Green.

1850.—Edward W. Massey, Benjamin Morgan, Thomas McCormick, Philip N. Meade.

The process of appointment of the justices by the State authority being changed by the new constitution, an election occurred which resulted in the choice of the following gentlemen whose terms of office began January 1, 1852:

Presiding justice, Benjamin Morgan; John Dow, Richard K. Meade, A. M. Earle, Seth Mason, William Strother, Hugh M. Nelson, N. B. Balthrope, John W. Sowers, William G. Hardesty, Josiah J. Janney, Stephen J. Gant, Archibald Bowen, William A. Castleman, Francis McCormick, Josiah W. Ware.

Following are the results of the succeeding elections:

1856.—Presiding justice, Francis McCormick; Alex. M. Earle, Beverly Randolph, Richard K. Meade, John Page, Josiah J. Janney, Bennett Russell, Ammi Shaddai Moore, William G. Hardesty, William A. Castleman, Eli Littleton, Benjamin Morgan, William N. Nelson, Nathaniel Burwell, James W. Conrad, John Morgan.

1860.—Presiding justice, William G. Hardesty; Beverly Randolph, Alex. M. Earle, Richard K. Meade, John Page, Ammi Shaddai Moore, John J. Riely, George C. Blakemore, Francis McCormick, Benjamin Morgan, William A. Castleman, Lewis F. Glass, William Strother, John Morgan, Thomas L. Humphrey.

A blank in the proceedings of the courts of Clarke occurs from about 1861 till the close of hostilities, everybody being too intent upon weightier work than holding sessions of county courts. The great trial of North *vs.* South was before the tribunal of arms, and when the god of battles gave his decision, the gallant, though crushed and humbled Southland stood (for she did not grovel in the dust) at the mercy of the victor. Here is a portion of the process by which Clarke has again come to rule herself:

July Term, 1865, Clarke County.

Whereas the convention held in Alexandria, in 1864, passed as a portion of their business, an ordinance making vacant all the offices of Virginia, and an election was held under the superintendence of Charles Boxwell, John W. Beemer and John Bromley, commissioners to superintend the election in Clarke county. Said election was held on the 25th day of May, 1865, and the following justices were elected:

District No. 1.—William W. Meade, Joseph Mitchell, Jacob B. Vorous, James H. Bitzer.

District No. 2.—David Wade, Robert B. Wood, John Bromley, Martin Gaunt.

District No. 3.—William D. McGuire, Matthew Pulliam, Aaron Duble, William D. Smith.

District No. 4.—Nathaniel Burwell, Thomas L. Humphrey, John Morgan, Jackson Wheeler.

Wheeler declined to serve, and E. R. Haines being appointed, also resigned, when J. M. Gibson was elected to fill the position. William D. McGuire was elected by the board presiding justice. The court-house being much injured, it was ordered to be put in repair, and W. D. McGuire, Martin Gaunt and Matthew Pulliam were appointed a committee to see that it was done properly. Samuel J. C. Moore and Edwin B. Mantor applied for admission to the bar, which was granted.

The justices last named served till the military came into power, as will be seen by the following, copied verbatim from the records:

“At a session of the county court of Clarke county, held at the court house in Berryville Monday, April 12, 1869, under the authority of the 2d Paragraph of General Orders No. 38, dated March 29, 1869, Headquarters First Military District.

“Present: John Morgan, Esq., and John Bromley, Esq., the only two justices heretofore elected and commissioned, who have taken the oath prescribed by the act of the Congress of the United States, dated July 2d, 1862, and present also Jarvis Jennings, Esq., who has been appointed by the military commander of District No. 1, a justice of the peace for the 1st District of this county, to fill the vacancy caused by the removal of Joseph T. Mitchell from office in accordance with general orders No. 24, dated March 15, 1869, and Samuel L. Pidgeon, Esq., who has been appointed as aforesaid to fill the vacancy caused by the removal of Daniel Wade from office, the said Jarvis Jennings and Samuel L. Pidgeon being the only two justices appointed as aforesaid for this county who have taken the oath prescribed by the act of the Congress of the United States, dated July 2, 1862, the court consisting of John Morgan, John Bromley, Jarvis Jennings and Samuel L. Pidgeon, gentlemen, justices.”

The court was opened by the clerk acting in the place of the sheriff, making proclamation in the usual form, there being nobody in the county qualified to take the oath as sheriff. The four justices then proceeded to elect one of their number presiding justice, when Jarvis Jennings was chosen.

J. Hayes Shields, C. B., who had been appointed commonwealth's

attorney by the military commander of District No. 1, stepped up and took the oath. John Wright was appointed commissioner of the revenue in place of James W. Johnston, removed, and John W. Beemer was honored with the sheriffalty, *vice* Washington Deamont, removed by the same high authority.

The second clerk of the courts, D. H. McGuire, who succeeded John Hay in 1852, remained in office until 1865, when Lewis F. Glass was elected, and retained the place till 1869, at which time George Glass was appointed under the reconstruction or military government, serving till 1870, when he was appointed by Judge White, who had been elected by the Legislature of the State as judge of Clarke County Court; S. J. C. Moore was at the same time appointed commonwealth's attorney and Robert P. Morgan sheriff. In November, 1870, George Glass was elected for a four years' term as clerk, at the expiration of which time the present incumbent, John M. Gibson, was elected. Judge White resigned his position after serving some time, and Judge J. H. Sherrard, of Frederick County, was assigned, in the latter part of 1871, to serve in his stead. In January, 1872, Hon. John E. Page, having been elected by the Legislature judge of the county court, presided till 1880, when Judge R. A. Finnell was elected. In 1886 Hon. Giles Cooke, Jr., the present incumbent, was elected.

Circuit Court.—On July 30, 1836, Judge Richard E. Parker convened a special term of the circuit superior court of law and chancery for the county of Clarke. Hugh Holmes Lee was appointed clerk, and John Hay deputy clerk of the court. The judges have, of course, been the same as those in Frederick County, and a repetition is needless.

Following is a list of the clerks of the two Clarke County courts, which positions, it will be seen, were merged into one individual in 1852; also a list of the sheriffs to the present time:

County Court.—John Hay, from 1836 to 1852; David H. McGuire, 1852 to 1865; Lewis F. Glass, 1865 to 1869; George Glass, 1869 to 1875; John M. Gibson, 1875—still in office (1890).

Circuit Court.—Hugh Holmes Lee, 1836 to 1852; David H. McGuire, 1852 to 1865; Lewis F. Glass, 1865 to 1869; George Glass, 1869 to 1875; John M. Gibson, 1875—still in office (1890).

Sheriffs.—George H. Norris, appointed 1836; Treadwell Smith, 1837–38; James Wiggenton, 1839–40; Edward J. Smith, 1841–42;

John W. Page, 1843-44; Philip Smith, 1845-47; Francis McCormick, 1847-48; Jacob Isler, 1849-51; Josiah W. Ware, 1852; Eben T. Hancock, 1852; Joseph F. Ryan, 1857; Washington Ferguson, 1865; Washington Deamont, 1867; John W. Beemer, appointed by the military, 1869; Robert P. Morgan, appointed by court, 1870; John T. Crow, 1873 to 1887; George W. Levi, 1887—still in office (1890).

Clarke County was named in honor of Gen. George Rogers Clarke, the gallant and intrepid soldier of the Revolution, sometimes termed "the Hannibal of the West," and a short sketch of the most important portion of his career may not be inappropriate here. Virginia, up to the close of the Revolution comprised, in addition to the territory now known as the two Virginias, the now great States of Ohio, Indiana and Illinois. This western territory, January 2, 1781, Virginia ceded to the United States, *i. e.*, gave outright this empire to the general government, with the desire of accelerating the ratification of the articles of confederation of the proposed union of all the former colonies. To protect this portion of her domain the Old Commonwealth had upon her western border one of her sons in the person of General Clarke, who not only saved her back settlements from Indian fury, but planted her standard beyond the Ohio. The governor of the Canadian settlements in the Illinois country, by every possible method, instigated the Indians to annoy the frontier. Virginia placed a force of about 250 men under Clarke, who, descending the Ohio River, hid their boats and marched northerly, with their provisions on their backs. These being consumed, they subsisted for two days on roots, and in a state of famine appeared before Kaskaskia, unseen and unheard. At midnight they surprised and took the town and fort, which had resisted a much larger force; then, seizing the golden moment, sent a detachment which, with equal success, surprised three other towns. Rocheblave, the obnoxious governor, was sent to Virginia, and on his person were found written instructions from Quebec to excite the Indians to hostilities, and to reward them for scalps of the Americans. The settlers of the Illinois country transferred their allegiance to Virginia, and it was erected into a county to be called Illinois. Few men but Clarke could have preserved this valuable acquisition. The English governor of Detroit, Hamilton, a bold, tyrannical and determined man, resolved, with an overwhelming force of British and Indians, to penetrate up the Ohio to Fort Pitt, sweep all the principal settlements away, and besiege Kaskaskia itself. Gen. Clarke despaired of keeping posses-

sion of the country, but resolved to do so or die in its defense, and, when a brave man thus determines, Providence seems to come to his aid, for whilst strengthening his fortifications he obtained information that Hamilton had sent his Indians against the frontier, considering himself secure. This information, to the genius of Clarke, was seized upon with the rapidity of lightning, for his fertile brain recognized not only safety, but new glory. To resolve to attack Hamilton before he could collect his Indian allies was the work of an instant. With a band of 150 hardy and gallant comrades, he marched across the country in February, 1779. After many difficulties in the swampy lands of the Wabash, they arrived in front of the enemy's fort without being suspected of any such movement, and after a siege of eighteen hours the fort surrendered, without the loss of a man to the besiegers. The governor was sent prisoner to Williamsburg, and considerable stores fell into their hands. Clarke also intercepted a convoy from Canada, on the way to Hamilton's post, when the mail was captured, forty additional prisoners, and goods to the value of \$45,000; and still further, to add to the laurels of the dauntless Clarke, an express arrived from Virginia with the thanks to her conquering son of the General Assembly. As an instance of Gen. Clarke's utter fearlessness and coolness under circumstances that were calculated to unnerve the best of men, an anecdote is related in an old publication entitled "Notes of an Old Officer": At the treaty of Fort Washington, where Clarke had but seventy men, 300 Shawnees appeared in the council chamber. Their chief made a boisterous speech, and then placed on the table a belt of white and black wampum, to intimate they were ready for either peace or war, while his 300 savages applauded him by a terrific yell. At the table sat Clarke with only two or three other persons. Clarke, who was leaning on his elbow, with apparent unconcern, with his rattan coolly pushed the wampum on to the floor. Then rising as the savages muttered their indignation, he trampled on the belt, and with a look of stern defiance and a voice of thunder that made the stoutest heart quail, bade them instantly to quit the hall. They involuntarily left, and the next day sued for peace. Gen. Clarke died in Kentucky in 1817. He had a brother, Gen. William Clarke, who was scarcely less distinguished.

Gen. Daniel Morgan, as is well known, was a resident of Clarke County (or rather that portion of Frederick now known as Clarke). He came there with his father, mother and a sister, as stated elsewhere

in this work, when he was, probably, about ten years of age, for there is an old gentleman now living in Winchester, ninety years of age, whose grandmother knew young Morgan before 1750, and he was then not fifteen years of age, having been born in 1735. Morgan's parents first lived on a small farm in what is now the northern edge of Warren County, but when he grew up and had sown his wild oats in a large degree, he purchased from a Mr. Morton the place known as "Soldier's Rest," near Berryville. But just how this place got its name, is difficult to determine. There is no evidence that Morgan had any military experience until he was appointed captain of militia in 1771 by Col. Samuel Washington. On the contrary, the records of Frederick County show that he was here, by his figuring in numerous lawsuits, covering a period of over fifteen years from 1756. It is altogether probable that the name "Soldier's Rest," was given to Morgan's residence during the latter part of the Revolution and before he built "Saratoga," in 1781, but it is more likely that the name arose after the Revolution, when the farm of Morgan would naturally make famous any locality where he had resided. Whilst he lived at this place, for several years before 1775, tradition states that he contributed largely in conferring on the little village near by him the soubriquet of Battle Town. There is no doubt that Daniel Morgan was very much given to brawls and hilarity of all degrees, for the court records of Frederick county, as stated in another chapter of this work, show him as defendant in numerous cases of assault and battery. It is said that Daniel frequently came into the village in the evening for a night's sport, and that he always placed at convenient distances from his home to the tavern he frequented in the town, piles of stones, so that in case of a retreat he would have ammunition with which to check the enemy if he became too numerous, the old strategist well knowing that he was bound to get into a fracas whenever he went to the village. About 200 yards from what is left of "Soldier's Rest" Washington and his companion, George W. Fairfax, both being about seventeen years of age, are said to have had a small building which they used as an office and place of lodging whilst surveying in this region. The tradition may be correct, but there was scarcely any necessity for the use of such an office when their patron and employer, and relative of one of them, at least, lived at his fine residence not far away. Lord Fairfax, at "Greenway Court," would have had ample means of accommodating the young men, for he was extremely fond of young George Washington and his

own kinsman, George William Fairfax, son of his cousin, William Fairfax, of Belvoir. At any rate, Daniel Morgan had no connection with the traditional "Washington's hut," for the afterward great Revolutionary Thunderbolt was only a boy himself in 1748-49, and was far from owning any property for ten or fifteen years afterward. The fact is certain, however, that Daniel Morgan lived at the place indicated, and was very hospitable, if he was a man of unpolished manners. The dwelling was built at a time when neighbors lived long distances apart, and generally remained several days with each other when they visited. In those days of one hundred and twenty years or more ago hospitality was a foremost thought in the mind of the pioneer, and each tried to outdo the other as host, though always in a spirit of friendly rivalry. Daniel Morgan, large-hearted as he was large-limbed, rough and rugged by nature and his early surroundings, was no exception to this rule, as the rooms of his old mansion attest, for they even now have the appearance of old entertainers. The main building on the lower floor consists of two large rooms, divided by a wide hall crossed at right angles by a narrower one, which leads into an immense apartment with many windows, several doors and a huge, old-fashioned fire-place. This was the dining room in which many a hilarious company partook of the festivities of the old soldier's bounty. The dinners were generally succeeded by a night of dancing, or some other equally inspiring amusement, attended by the darky fiddlers that were always to be found on the plantations at any time "befo' de wah." The hall, parlor and dining-room are wainscoted to the height of three feet from the floor, and, except for sundry coats of paint, are just as they were a century ago. There is a mantel piece that is said to have been brought from England, a little unique, it is true, but nothing extraordinary. At the time of its being placed it was considered an elaborate piece of work, and the neighbors gathered in to see it. It is of pine wood and in excellent preservation. The view from the front porch is very fine, as it commands a stretch of country that is exceptionally noted for its scenery. About one hundred yards from the house is a magnificent willow tree, that has withstood the storms of, possibly, over two centuries, and under its branches the old hero of Cowpens has reclined on many a summer afternoon. The Blue Ridge in the distance lends a charm to this old homestead and seems to keep watch and ward over it. Following is an old account of the famous hut spoken of above:

"It is about 12 feet square, and is divided into two rooms, one in the upper and the other in the lower story. The lower apartment was then, and is now (1849), used as a milk-room. A beautiful spring gushes up from the rocks by the house and flows in a clear, crystal stream under the building, answering admirably the purpose to which it is applied, in cooling this apartment. Many years since both the spring and the building were protected from the heat of the summer's sun by a dense copse of trees. The upper or attic room, which is about 12 feet square, was occupied by Washington as a place of deposit for his surveying instruments, and as a lodging—how long, though, is not known. The room was lathed and plastered. A window was at one end, and a door—up to which led a rough flight of steps—at the other."

Another famous character in the person of Rev. Charles Mynn Thruston, the "warrior-parson of Gloucester," as he has been admirably called, resided for many years in Clarke County. He was born in Gloucester County in 1738, was a descendant of the old English cavaliers, his ancestors being among the first settlers of Virginia. Mr. Thruston was educated at William and Mary College. When twenty years of age he was a lieutenant of provincials, under Washington, in the campaign that resulted in the capture of Fort Duquesne. He afterward studied for the ministry, and was chosen rector of a parish in his native county. In 1769 he removed to Frederick County and settled on a plantation which he called Mount Zion, a beautiful seat not far from the Shenandoah River. He continued in the ministry, preaching at the "Old Chapel" and at Winchester, and at St. George's Chapel, the picturesque ruins of which are now one of the landmarks near Charlestown. At the commencement of hostilities, in 1775, he abandoned his gown for the sword. He had been among the most prominent in repelling the attempt to introduce the Stamp Act in Virginia, and he now embarked in the common cause with an unconquerable zeal. He exerted himself to procure arms and ammunition, and addressed the people at public gatherings by the most spirit-stirring and eloquent harangues. Not content with this, Parson Thruston raised a volunteer company, composed of the *elite* of the young men of the county, and he being chosen captain, they marched to join Washington in New Jersey. He made a bold and vigorous attack on a strong Hessian outpost near Amboy, and in the action his arm was shattered by a musket-ball, he being carried, fainting with

loss of blood, from the field. He was afterward promoted to the rank of colonel. At the close of hostilities he did not resume his connection with the church as pastor, but was always a devout attendant upon the service. He held various public positions, having been presiding officer of the bench of justices for Frederick County, and a member of the Legislature. He was highly respected for his many virtues, and even that erratic soldier, Gen. Charles Lee, who numbered but few men as his friends, remembers the parson-soldier in his will, and makes him one of his two administrators. An item in Lee's will reads: "I give and bequeath to Charles Minn Thruston fifty guineas in consideration of his good qualities and his friendship, and to Buckner Thruston, his son, I leave all my books, as I know he will make a good use of them." In 1809 he removed to the far South, and the battle of New Orleans was fought where the old Virginian fighting-parson was buried. The late venerable Judge Thruston, of Washington, was a son of the Revolutionary hero.

Settlements were made in Clarke at a very early day, in consequence of the fact that through that portion of the original Frederick County ran the highway known as the "Great Road to Belhaven" (Alexandria). Along this road leading to Winchester came a portion of Braddock's army, consisting of one of his regiments of English regulars, that had landed at Alexandria, headed by Braddock himself, accompanied by the young Col. George Washington and his provincials. The other regiment of the unfortunate general passed up through Maryland and crossed near Shepherdstown, thence to some point on the Warm Spring Road, leading from Winchester, where the two forces joined. Benjamin Franklin and the governor of New York are both said to have met Braddock at Winchester. Along the road leading from Alexandria through the village of Battletown to the important frontier town just named was brought all the supplies from the seaboard, and wagons and pack horses were constantly coming and going. The "Old Wagoner," Daniel Morgan drove his teams along that old thoroughfare, as well as across to Pennsylvania, and along this same road were brought the Hessian prisoners captured by that same old wagoner at Saratoga and elsewhere. It is related by an old citizen of Clarke, the tradition being handed down from father to son, that when a party of Hessian prisoners were passing along the old mountain road they halted for rest near the humble home of that day of Thomas Ashby. The men-folk were all away in the Continental

army, and Mrs. Ashby and a couple of her children came out to see the rare sight of soldiers and prisoners in that region. In the party was a Maj. Greene, an Englishman, who was also a prisoner. He asked Mrs. Ashby for a drink of water, which she gladly gave, saying that she was pleased to furnish him with it under the circumstances; also, that she would like to furnish all the British army, if they would come along in that way. The Major, who was a gentleman, saw the point and laughed, and asked her if her husband was in the American army. "Oh, yes," said the old lady, "my husband and oldest son helped to capture Burgoyne, and," pointing to a little fellow ten or twelve years of age, "my other boy is going to help to take Cornwallis next year." Could Mrs. Ashby have penetrated the misty veil of eighty-two years and witnessed the gallant achievements and glorious death of another Ashby, one of her descendants, her patriotic heart would have been full to overflowing. It is said that the English officer, Maj. Greene, never entered the service again, after being released on exchange, that he wrote of the circumstance of meeting with the old lady and what she had said, to a London journal, and became a stanch friend of the American cause, saying that a people who were battling in the field whilst their mothers and wives were so patriotic at home, not only deserved success, but that it would be impossible to prevent them from attaining it.

The southern part of Clarke was visited in 1774 by Lord Dunmore, who went on an expedition against the Indians at that time. He came through Frederick County and encamped near Greenway Court, the residence of Lord Fairfax. The soldiers dug a well, at least one is pointed out to this day at the spot where they halted, which is attributed to them.

The Old Chapel, as it has always been termed, it possibly having had no other name, is one of the old landmarks of Clarke County. It is situated not far from Boyce, and is an interesting object to all visitors in this region. It should properly be called Cunningham's Chapel, as it is the successor of one that was known by that appellation from the earliest settlement of the Valley, at least it is mentioned in the old Frederick County records, not far from the organization of the first justices' court in 1743. Just when Cunningham's Chapel was built, can not now be definitely ascertained. In a list of roads gleaned by the author from the order books of the justices before 1750 the following roads are given in the course of the pro-

eedings of the monthly courts: "From Cunningham's Chapel to the river;" "Cunningham's to Borden's Spring;" "Richard Sturman's to Cunningham's Chapel;" "Bridge near Lindsey's to Cunningham's Chapel;" "Cunningham's Chapel to Neil's Ford;" "Head of Spring at Scribbling's to Cunningham's Chapel." The establishment of these roads indicate that the ancient chapel was built, possibly, before the organization of the county of Frederick, as there was undoubtedly considerable population in its vicinity as early as 1740. The first structure was built of logs, as were all churches for many years afterward, but it is thought that a rude stone building replaced this first one. In 1772 an effort to build a larger one on the same site was made, but owing to the desire of many of the supporters of a new church building to have it placed at another locality, the project fell through and was not again revived till the reorganization of the vestry in 1787. The land upon which the original chapel stood had come into the possession of Col. Nathaniel Burwell, and he gave two acres for the purpose of placing upon it a substantial stone edifice, which was completed about 1790, and this is the present "Old Chapel," so famous for its graveyard and antique surroundings. The building is constructed of native limestone, and is nearly square, with a high peaked roof and a chimney at each end. A padlock fastens the ancient door, and its great iron hinges break as it is moved. The shutters are heavy, and upon opening them a small platform is disclosed upon which stands the reading desk, and back of it a sofa. A small robing room is also in the rear. An hexagonal pulpit stands on the left of the platform. The sides are wainscoted, and the walls and arched ceiling are white-washed. Above the wainscoting to the right of the pulpit is a tablet to the memory of Bishop Meade, who for many years was assistant rector and rector of the chapel. Over the entrance and extending half way across the interior is a servants' gallery, where the drivers and attendants of the grand folk of the old times could hear the Word expounded and participate in the services. This gallery was reached by a separate door from the main entrance. Surrounding the chapel is the old graveyard, known for long years as the "Burwell graveyard," from the fact that Nathaniel Burwell gave the ground for this purpose, and that there are more Burwells buried therein than any other family. Hundreds of the leading citizens of their time who resided in this locality lie entombed here, but the most of them are unmarked by any slab or stone. For over one hundred and fifty years

this sacred spot has been used as a cemetery. The sweet Southern writer, John Raven Cooke, has buried here, in the midst of a country that so loved the cause he so loved to crush. The Old Chapel is now rarely used for divine service, and is looked upon more as a *Mausoleum* for pilgrimages than for regular worship.

CHAPTER XXIII.

LORD FAIRFAX AND GREENWAY COURT.

ORIGIN OF THE FAIRFAX FAMILY—BROTHERS OF LORD RICHMOND—FAIR WOMEN AND BLACK MEN—TRANSLATION OF NAMES—FIGHTING THE FAIRFAXS—ORIGIN OF THE NAME—FAIR FAX—ROMANTIC IMAGERY—THE FAIR ISLAND—PROTESTANTS AND ROMANS—WITCHAMANT—THE FIRST LORD FAIRFAX—A FAMILY OF SOLDIERS—THE GREAT FAIRFAX—CHANCEWELL'S FARMING GENIUS—A PATRON AS WELL AS SOLDIER—LADY FAIRFAX—HER PLACE—BROOKINGHAM'S TRACTS—THE UNCAPTURED BILLYARD—OUR LORD FAIRFAX, THE SIXTH—IMPERIOUS TOWARD HIM—ENTRUSTED IN LOVE'S MINDS—FIDELITY OF HIS SERVANTS—THE CONTRACT—A ROMANTIC EPISODE—DEPARTURE FOR AMERICA—BETTING—GEORGE WILLIAM FAIRFAX AND GEORGE WASHINGTON—FAIRFAX THE FIRST PATRON OF WASHINGTON—THE YOUTH STRUCK—IMPERIOUS COURT—DEATH OF THE OLD LORD—WASHINGTON'S REMOVAL—THE FAIRFAX REMOVED.

THOMAS, Lord Fairfax, Baron of Cameron, having been so closely identified with that portion of old Frederick County, now comprised within the bounds of Clarke, he having resided here from 1740 till the day of his death in 1791, a period of thirty-two years of his most varied and, in one respect, romantic life, having been the original proprietor of all the beautiful valley lands from the Potomac to the upper line of Shenandoah county, and from the Blue Ridge westward for many miles, and having built himself a home amid the then wilderness and become in all essentials one of the people by whom he was surrounded, it seems entirely in place in this work to give an extended and accurate account of his ancestry, the origin of the family, and the valiant deeds of some who bore the name of Fairfax.

Some sixty years ago, when an old broken chest, apparently filled with Dutch tiles, was taken by a poor shoemaker from some rubbish

carted off in the course of repairs done at Leeds Castle, the shoemaker found under the tiles a number of parchments and letters, and not recognizing their value, permitted some of the precious documents to be cut into measuring strips, and many of the letters were given to the Maidstone milliners as winders for their thread. One of these coming under the observation of a student of history, the papers, or what remained of them, were hastily reclaimed, and from them were compiled several volumes, published under the title of the "Fairfax Correspondence," which, apart from their family interest, form a valuable compendium of the Civil wars, in which the Fairfaxes played so important a part, especially a Thomas Fairfax. History has recorded the character and deeds of this great champion of Anglo-Saxon freedom, and has handed down also the fame of his loyal wife, whom Carlyle called "a Vere of fighting Veres." The truth is, that most of the Fairfax men are best seen through the mists of the smoke of battle, and to follow up the long line from which *our* Fairfax sprung, one has to pass in review the list of brave and stately soldiers, and fair and virtuous women of over six hundred years. Extreme gentleness of demeanor, reticence of speech, profound reverence for God, combined with an utter recklessness of personal safety where honor was concerned, have ever been the distinguishing characteristics of the race. Fighters arose among them, strong, sinewy and dauntless, to swell the ranks of all heroic armies where Englishmen were to be found, from the days of the Crusaders to the wars of the Reformation. Italy knew them many centuries ago, when the gallant knight, Sir Nicholas Fairfax, of the Brotherhood of St. John, hewing a pathway through the encompassing Turks, led his hardy band of knights into the city of Rhodes, and carried aid and comfort to the besieged. To a Fairfax, too, Italy owes the best translation into English of the martial stanzas of her Tasso. Edward Fairfax, scholar and poet, founded, with Spenser, the modern school of English rhythmical verse; and the lessons taught by him from history and romance exercised an influence, stirring as a bugle-blast, over the early life of his famous nephew, the third Lord Fairfax, who was destined to develop into the great general, known familiarly at the time as "Fighting Tom Fairfax."

The name Fairfax is of Saxon origin, and is said to have been derived from an ancestor who had fair hair, but whether *fair far* meant light hair or not in the Saxon language is not essentially

important. A still more ancient origin of this noted family takes them back to the first king of Norway—the first jarl, or “kinglet,” as Carlyle calls them—who conquered all the rest of the jarls and made himself supreme in that Northland. This far-away progenitor was Harald Haarfagr, or Harald, the Fairhaired. The name, or term, Haarfagr, by that mysterious process of change, as imperceptible as it is unaccountable, in time became Fagrhaar, Farhar, and then Fairfax—the last spelling being used to better accord with a punning motto on the family coat-of-arms: “*Fare Fac*” (“say it, do it”). That it is an ancient Saxon family, however, is certain, as they have long been known in the Yorkshire chronicles. In 1204 Richard Fairfax owned the manor of Askham, and one of his descendants was made Lord Fairfax, Viscount Emly. From Richard came also Sir Guy, one of the judges of the Court of King’s Bench in 1478, who built for himself a castle upon Steeton Manor, thenceforward for long years the principal seat of the family. In the annals of that time is found all sorts of odd entries, such as the will of one Rev. John Fairfax, L.L. D., who leaves sixty oxen and twenty sheep for his funeral dinner, quite enough, seemingly, to satisfy the surviving sorrowing relatives at any *post mortem* feast, which must have taken the character of our modern barbecue, if the instructions of the generous deceased were followed strictly. In the reign of Henry VIII., who set a pretty wild example of hasty marriages, a Fairfax romance occurs, one of those events upon which the novelist founds his thrilling tales of chivalry. A graphic writer of several years ago describes this episode thus: “In the history of this family a pretty love story falls like a sun-burst upon the dusty canvas of the past. To Sir Guy had succeeded Sir William, recorder of York and judge of common pleas in 1509. His son was a dashing young knight—another Sir William—loving and beloved by fair Isabel Thwaites, a famous Yorkshire heiress, placed for safe keeping under the care of Anna Langton, abbess of the Cistercian Nunnery on the River Wharfe. Discovering the romance that, like the shoot of an ivy, had penetrated her convent walls, the abbess, who had designs of her own upon the fortune of her charge, warily opposed Sir William’s suit by denying him an opportunity to press it. He found that even an appeal to a higher tribunal was in vain; and so, adapting Queen Catherine’s motto: ‘Truth loves open dealing,’ he stormed the nunnery, and captured and carried off in triumph to Bolton Percy Church the lovely Isabel, who then and

there became his wife. The Ainsty region rang with rejoicings at this 'bold stroke for a wife.' Lady Isabel lived for many happy years with her husband in great beauty and renown."

From that marriage of Steeton and Nun-Appleton have descended all the statesmen, scholars and warriors who have added fame to the house of Fairfax. Years after the storming of the nunnery where the faithful Isabel had been immured by the heartless abbess, at the time of the Reformation, that property was granted to the Fairfaxes, and it is a fine piece of poetic justice that her sons, two sturdy soldiers, Thomas and Guy, compelled the same cruel abbess, the persecutor of their mother's youth, to surrender the building, which they proceeded to demolish, forthwith. Sir William, the father of the two young knights, does not appear to have been quite tolerant of the escapades of his sons, although they were only following in the footsteps of their sire. One of the young soldiers who helped destroy the nunnery, Thomas, was a bold and daring fellow, in whose veins the knightly blood of the father ran strong. He served in Italy and took part in the sacking of Rome by the Emperor's troops, but Sir William avenged the pontiff by disinheriting the offending son and heir, and so left Steeton, and all else he could, to Gabriel a younger brother, from whom descend the Steeton Fairfaxes who to-day hold the ancient seat. The gallant knight, thus shorn by his father, was not so badly off, after all, however, for from his mother he received Denton, and he ultimately acquired other properties, which made him a man of wealth and consequence. He it was, who, cherishing the memory of a Spanish comrade in the campaigns in Italy, called one of his sons Ferdinando, thus introducing that sonorous name, since borne by one or more in every generation—an echo of the far-away wild days when those young adventurers stormed the walls of Rome together, in 1527. The last one who bore the Spanish name who lived in Virginia, at least west of the Blue Ridge, was Ferdinando Fairfax, one of the first justices of Jefferson County in 1801. He was the third son of Bryan Fairfax, and resided at Shannon Hill, which property had come to him from George William Fairfax, the companion in youth of George Washington, both of whom Lord Fairfax had employed to survey his lands in the western portion of the Northern Neck. But this is anticipating; so, a return to the Sir William, father of the knights who destroyed the nunnery is necessary: Sir William had also a son, Charles, who served in the Low Countries under Sir Francis Vere, was

knighted in 1600 and killed at the battle of Ostend. Another son of his was Edward, the scholar and translator of "Jerusalem Delivered." And here comes in a queer chapter of family legends, revealing a somewhat startling feature of the times. Edward Fairfax, in addition to his other literary labors, wrote a 'Discourse on Demonology,' and the fact shows how, even in a comparatively enlightened community, superstition may prevail in the highest circles. Edward had occasion to study the subject under his own roof. An old writer says of this witch-episode: "It gives one a creeping sensation to read of his daughter, Helen Fairfax, twenty-one years old, fair and blooming, who led her father a life by pretending to be bewitched in 1621, but the old women she accused were acquitted at York Assizes. It is a relief to ascertain that this enterprising young beauty was in 1636 married to one Christopher Yates. Poor Christopher! But that was not the end of it, for the author of the "Discourse on Demonology" had another daughter, Elizabeth, baptized at Fewston, 1606. In 1621 she was of pleasant aspect, quick wit, and active spirit. She also pretended to be bewitched, as an excuse for not learning her lessons! And then we come to the story, told in grewsome earnest, of still another, Anne, who lived only a few months, said to have been frightened to death by a witch who sucked her blood. Fancy such weird familiars in the home circle of a country gentleman of an estate otherwise comfortable enough."

But we now arrive at the period when the lords Fairfax commence: Sir Thomas, of Denton, elder brother of the witch-ridden poet, grandson of Sir William and the beautiful Isabel Thwaites, now steps to the front. He is one of the most picturesque figures upon the family pedestals, "clad in Elizabethan armor, and with a ruff quilled like the petals of a dahlia underneath his square beard." His youth was spent in travel, study, arms and diplomacy. He refused one title offered him by King James, to whom he had been sent by Queen Elizabeth to arrange a negotiation, but afterward got another from Charles I., in 1725, with the dignity of "Lord Fairfax, Baron of Cameron," in the Scottish peerage. He had broad acres, a long purse, a large family, a hot temper, and was a true Englishman. He also was a writer and produced several books, as well as his bewitched brother, notably one on horses and horsemanship. He had nine sons, soldiers, lawyers, divines and country justices. The old lord, as well he might, was full of honest pride in his sons. Ferdinando, a "country justice," as Sir

Thomas called him, became an active member of Parliament and the first general for the Commons in the North; he succeeded to his father's estates and was second Lord Fairfax. Charles, a lawyer, attained distinction at the bar and was a colonel in the civil wars. William and John fell together, splendidly battling for the elector-palatine in the garrison of Frankenthal, shortly after the proud old veteran, Sir Thomas, had visited his brave boys in their camp at Rotterdam on the eve of the campaign. An old chronicler says of this visit of the first Lord Fairfax: "He was received there with great honor by his old companion in arms, Sir Horace Vere, the commander, but the old soldier chose to share the bed of straw with his two gallant young sons, one of whom, in a letter home, declared that camp-life made their white-haired father look forty years younger." Two more of the sons of grand old Sir Thomas fell before the foe: in 1621 Peregrine was slain at the siege of Montauban, in France, and Thomas was killed in Turkey. Truly, those are ancestors upon whom the mind can revert with pride, and such was the stock whence sprung our Lord Fairfax of Greenway Court, in direct line.

But there was a soldier maturing in the Fairfax family who was destined to overshadow the well-earned fame of all his kinsmen that had gone before him, and whose prowess in arms would ring down the corridors of time. The hopes of his warlike grandsire were fixed on him, and he would frequently say to the stripling: "Tom, Tom, mind thou the battle! Thy father is a good man, but a mere coward at fighting. All the good I expect is from thee." The old lord lived long enough to see two generations of his blood take the field side by side in the struggle of the commons against the usurpations of the crown, and when he became too infirm to visit his "fighting boys" in the front of the fray, he would sit in his chair eager for the news, and ever ready to supply son and grandson with money, and horses from his stables. Had Sir Thomas lived a few years longer, his exactions as a soldier from his "fiery young Tom" would have been fully satisfied; as it was, however, before he died, at the ripe age of eighty years, he had the satisfaction of seeing this beloved grandson settled with a wife worthy of him in every respect. The young man had been sent to Lord Vere's headquarters in the Low Countries to get instruction in the art of arms, fencing, dancing, etc., under the eye of the knightly old soldier, and he remained there and in France several years, but at last got tired of inactivity and such warfare, half-hearted

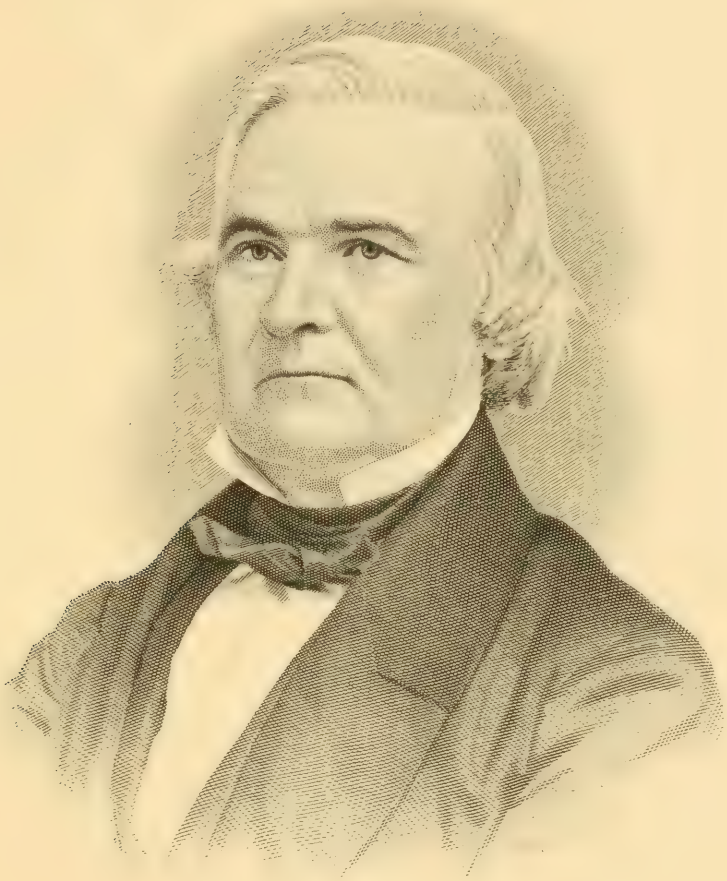
as it was, and came back to England, complaining of his grandfather in a letter that he could not acquire much of that which he most desired in the profession of arms, where he was, and begged permission to join the standard of Gustavus Adolphus in the campaign about to open against Wallenstein, in Bohemia, which was not granted; so he became very much depressed, but at this interesting juncture he visited Lady Vere and her daughters, who sympathized with him very much, to such extent, in fact, that he fell violently in love with one of the high-spirited Vere de Veres, and she being of the same mind, the match was thought by the old folks to be highly eligible, and they were permitted to be married.

In his thirty-fourth year this famous Fairfax, already the most renowned general of the Parliament, was given the command of all their armies, and within two years thereafter he had driven the king into Scotland, destroyed every garrison and dispersed every royal troop that had borne the standard of Charles I. With his great influence over the army, the prestige of an old and honored name, and the "kingly qualities" he possessed, it is thought that Thomas Fairfax would have placed himself upon the throne made vacant by the flight of Charles, but he cared not for personal aggrandizement, and when matters had assumed such shape as to forecast the execution of the unhappy monarch, he warmly opposed it, and washed his hands clear of even the commission that met to take into consideration the summoning of the king "to answer, etc." The scene at the session in Westminster Hall, as described by Clarendon, is characteristic of the time. Lady Fairfax, the daughter of Lord Vere, being present with a number of other ladies, when her husband's name was called first on the list of commissioners, cried out, "Fairfax hath more wit than to be here!" And again, when the king was required to answer to the charges "in the name of all good people of England," Lady Fairfax rose and cried out loudly, "It is a lie—not an hundredth part of them! Oliver Cromwell is a traitor!" The story may have some foundation in fact, but it is extremely doubtful that Cromwell and his followers permitted such sentiments to go unpunished, even from a woman. This third Lord Fairfax had no inclination to be a statesman. He aspired simply to be a soldier, and refused to share in any of the intrigues occasioned by the disorders of the time, and when the work for which he had been striving was accomplished, he withdrew from the public gaze and devoted himself to study and meditation; but when the time

arrived which he had looked forward to with great interest, for the restoration of Charles II., he was as active as ever. Historians have robbed Thomas Fairfax of much that was due him, in their efforts to make brighter the fame of Cromwell, but some have accorded him justice. An able writer has said in this connection: "Fairfax experienced what we still observe—that, in times of long-continued commotion, men of moderate opinions, whatever their individual merits or achievements, are forgotten in presence of the audacious and ambitious radical who has the sagacity to go farthest in the direction taken by the party of resolution and action." For many years previous to his death, in 1671, Gen. Fairfax was confined to his apartments and an easy chair, which he would have rolled about. Disease and several wounds received in battle that would not succumb to the little knowledge possessed at that day by the surgeons, made him a great sufferer, yet he bore them like an old Roman, impressing all who saw him with the genuine and innate greatness of the man. His son-in-law, the Duke of Buckingham, after paying high tribute to his worth and honesty, says of him in the epitaph he wrote:

"He might have been a king,
But that he understood
How much it is a meaner thing
To be unjustly great, than honorably good."

The famous old fighter, like many another great man, had but one child to survive him. This was "sweet Mary Fairfax," or Little Moll, as her father called her. She gave her hand to the brilliant but dissolute George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, wealthy, titled and influential; a splendid match, as matches go, in high society, but he led the gentle Mary into much courtly splendor, and amid many intrigues, herself alone preserving her hereditary purity and goodness. She lived an example of dignified matronhood to the age of sixty-six and died without issue, her husband having preceded her to the grave by many years. At the death of the great Lord Fairfax, he having no surviving son, the title went to his cousin, Henry of Bolton Percy. This fourth Lord Fairfax figured prominently in Parliament and was succeeded by his son, Thomas, the fifth lord from the Thomas of Denton, whom Charles I. had honored by the title. This fifth Lord Thomas Fairfax, was handsome, debonair and extravagant. He was a colonel in "the Kings own," and for some years member of Parliament from York. He was zealous in placing William III. on the



John E. 11. 72

throne, and was known to be conservative in his ideas. From his station as the head of an ancient and honorable house, it may be sure that this brilliant and handsome young man could "pick his partner," and it was, therefore, no surprise when the announcement was made that he and the accomplished heiress of the house of Colepepper were about to wed. But this alliance was the beginning of the disintegration of the Fairfax fortunes. The fair Catherine Colepepper inherited not only Leeds Castle, but estates in Kent and elsewhere, as well as proprietary rights in the Northern Neck of Virginia, the extent of which has been stated in other portions of this work. But Lord Fairfax in the course of years became involved in his business affairs, and when he died, in 1710, they were in this condition, his family consisting of Thomas, Henry, Robert and four daughters. The mother of Thomas, now the sixth Lord Fairfax, became seriously embarrassed through extravagance, which influenced her to commit a gross act of injustice toward her son. Lady Fairfax finding her Kentish estates involved, sold Denton and her eldest son's Yorkshire inheritance, compelling him to acquiesce in the sale through a threat from Lady Colepepper, his grandmother, of deprivation of entail in the Virginia (Northern Neck) estates. The disposal of the properties named was so mismanaged, that little more than the value of the timber on those fine estates was realized. The young man, *our* Lord Fairfax, was thus crippled in the outset of his life, not only crippled pecuniarily, but the fact of the crippling deprived him of his affianced, as will be shown further along. The wrong perpetrated upon him by his mother and grandmother, to save their waning fortunes, Thomas never forgave, and it influenced him largely in seeking Virginia and burying in the then wilderness his life from his kindred and native land.

The young Lord Fairfax, notwithstanding the loss of his hereditary estates, was not an impecunious hanger-on by any means. He had all things at his disposal that are calculated to make a young man happy and popular. After a brilliant career at Oxford, he made his *debut* into London society. He had talent, which gave him standing among such literary lights as Addison, Steele and Lord Bolingbroke, and several contributions to that stateliest of all stately publications, the *Spectator*, were known to be from "My Lord's" pen. He was honored with a commission in "The Blues," one of the fancy regiments of the time, and had many military friends; and in addition to all his other blessings was, as an old chronicler puts it, "a vastly

pretty fellow," being over six feet in height, straight as an arrow, of fine address, and possessing the hereditary Fairfax distingue appearance. His ancient name, his position and a fortune which, at the time he was at the apex of his fashionable career, was supposed to be illimitable, brought around him hordes of flatterers; who basked in his golden bounty. With such a combination of Fortune's smiles concentrated on a young man, is it any wonder that he soon became entangled in the meshes so often and skillfully thrown by match-making mammas? In this case, however, it was not a catch simply of the lady who charmed him. She had secured a lover, true and devoted; she had aroused in her admirer a feeling that lasted unto death, a love that could compromise with nothing short of its first object. To lose that first love was to shut forever from his heart any other. And, alas! for poor Fairfax, he whom we of Virginia only know as the stern old Lord of Greenway Court, the proprietor of almost countless acres of this beautiful Valley land, the patron of that illustrious man who gave us freedom and an independent country; this splendid young Fairfax, with a line of soldier-lords stretching backward five hundred years, was jilted by the faithless fair one upon whom he had lavished all the affection of his honorable nature; the engagement peremptorily broken, after all arrangements had been made, carriages and jewels and trousseaux ordered, contracts signed and guests invited—because the fact had come to the knowledge of the lady that her affianced had lost a portion of his domains! Who the false and calculating one was, is not now known, at least to the world, for Lord Fairfax carefully and with the consideration worthy of an honorable gentleman, effaced the signature of the lady from the marriage contract, only leaving his own, apparently to attest the loyalty of his devotion. And there that signature is to this day. Is this a fancy sketch, a figment of the writer's imagination? Not by any means. Some years ago, in the garret of an old, deserted and dilapidated building in Virginia was found a musty and mildewed parchment, with the writing almost faded beyond recognition, yet discernable to careful eyes. This, now in the possession of one of the Fairfaxes of this State, is the document, the non-fulfillment of the conditions of which drove Thomas Lord Fairfax to the wilds of the Old Dominion. This episode ended his contact with the fashionable world of England, and nothing more is heard of him there. He resolved to investigate his Virginian estates and made a trip to them, returning after a short

while to his old home, in order to so arrange his affairs that he could forever turn his back upon the land so dear to him, yet so full of bitter memories. He relinquished his rights in the Castle of Leeds to his brother, Robert, who afterward became the seventh Lord Fairfax, and he dying childless, it passed to Rev. Denny Martin, whose father, Denny Martin, had married Frances Fairfax, one of the four sisters of Lord Thomas, mentioned above. This nephew, in consideration of adding to his name that of Fairfax, acquired the fine estate of Leeds and elsewhere, and his kinsmen still hold the property, but the bequest did not carry with it the lordly title, for after Robert, the seventh lord, the Rev. Bryan Fairfax attained to the distinction of the eighth Lord Fairfax.

Before entering upon the life of the great proprietor of the Northern Neck, who resided for over thirty years in the midst of what is now Clarke County, a few words anterior to his arrival will not be out of place.

William Fairfax, son of Henry, the brother of the father of Lord Fairfax, came to Virginia some years before the arrival of his cousin Thomas. He first settled in Westmoreland County, near the Washingtons, and afterward removed to a fine tract of land not far from Mount Vernon, where he built a grand mansion which he called Belvoir. He was a scholar, a soldier, a sailor and a statesman. He had led a bold and adventurous life in Spain, fighting for Queen Anne, and was subsequently in the royal navy where he served in an expedition against the island of Providence, then held by pirates. By two marriages he had five children: George William, Thomas, William, Bryan and Hannah. George William, the youthful companion of Washington in his surveys, married a Miss Sarah Cary and returned to England before the Revolution; Thomas and William, true to the Fairfax stock, gave their lives to the public cause—one being killed in the army and the other in the navy of England; Hannah married Warner Washington, and Bryan became an Episcopalian minister, the same upon whom fell the dignity of Lord Fairfax, eighth, after the short possession of the title by Robert Fairfax. Mr. William Fairfax, of Belvoir, possessed of wealth, high birth and admirable breeding, and holding a distinguished public position (that of royal collector of customs, and president of the colonial council), led the way in matters social and hospitable. To the mansion, then, of this gentleman, came all the gay and wealthy society of the tide-water re-

gion of Virginia. The elegance and comfort of Belvoir exceeded anything of the kind in the colony, and to its welcome gates came the Carters, Nelsons, Carys, Lees, Berkeleys, Randolphs, Pages, Corbins, Nicholases, Tayloes, and others of the gentry of that stately time when the ladies made "curtsies" and the gentlemen placed their left hands against the small of their backs, removed their chapeaus with their right, and solemnly placed their heels together with mathematical precision, as they bowed to them in return. Into the glamour of all this refinement and wealth came one day a comparatively raw youth from across the river at Mount Vernon. He was but fifteen years old and named George Washington. He came to return the visit of a youth of the same age, George William, son of the proprietor of Belvoir. Also, in the meantime, had arrived "Thomas, Lord Fairfax, Baron of Cameron, in that part of England called Scotland," as the old records put it, a tall and handsome gentleman of fifty-seven years, active as a man of forty, and destined to live over thirty years thereafter. To the young George Washington the old lord seemed to take instant fancy, a fancy that grew into admiration, and finally the highest respect, and a respect that lasted throughout all the vicissitudes of a revolution for which the elder had no sympathy, but for its leader entire hope and confidence in his ultimate success. Royalist as he was, born and bred to the belief in the divine right of kings, holding his title and his estates by acts of the rulers of the very country which was endeavoring to maintain its supremacy over the revolting colonies, yet it was believed by many that he would have preferred to see England worsted in half a dozen such struggles, rather than to have witnessed the downfall of the great general who had been his protege in youth, a friend in his declining years, and who always accorded to the self-exiled lord the deference due to his age and position.

Having been favorably impressed with young Washington, not yet sixteen years of age, Lord Fairfax to the day of his death never wavered in his friendship for him; nor were good counsel and financial aid lacking when required. Finding that his young cousin, George William, was full of energy and enterprise, as well as George Washington, he proposed to them to go upon an expedition to his lands west of the Blue Ridge for the purpose of exploring, surveying, and making maps of them. They accepted, and a portion of their work is embodied in a preceding chapter of this volume. Old documents and field-notes are full of evidence that this expedition was a

source of keen delight to both of the Georges, whose firm friendship was then cemented for life. Fairfax well paid them, as he gave them each about \$20 in value per day. A large portion of the land of Clarke County was surveyed by these two young men, and Lord Fairfax had laid off an extensive plantation for his own use, and named it Greenway Court. Situated on a sloping hillside stood a long low building constructed of the native limestone. Irving describes the original house as "a long stone building, one story in height, with dormer windows, with two wooden belfries, chimneys studded with swallow and martin coops, and a roof sloping down, in the old Virginia fashion, into low projecting eaves that formed a verandah the whole length of the house. It was probably the house originally occupied by his steward or land agent, but now devoted to hospitable purposes and the reception of guests. As to his lordship, it was one of his many eccentricities that he never slept in the main edifice, but lodged apart in a wooden house not much above twelve feet square." Not a nail is said to have been used in this house in its construction, except in placing the shingles on the roof. The four corner posts were hewed square, and in two sides of each ran a groove longitudinally. The logs for the walls were also square, and at each end so mortised that they fitted into the grooves, forming a kind of dovetailing, and making the house as firm as a stone wall. This mode of construction, used frequently at the period when the above structure was erected, has been the means of preserving some of the earliest buildings in the valley; notably, one previously mentioned as still standing at Shepherdstown, believed to be, from all the circumstances attending its origin, one of the first, if not the oldest cabin west of the Blue Ridge still standing.

Here in this then comparative wilderness, settled down the former gay and luxurious Fairfax, but it must not be supposed that he lived the life of a recluse. He did not shut himself up and brood over his bitter memories. He was a man of affairs. When relieved from business attending the many sales, transfers and leases of his immense estate, he would hunt in company with his neighbors. He took his hounds from one section of the country to another, wherever his fancy or better sport led him. He entertained, liberally, every gentleman of good character, whether rich or poor, and was generous almost to a fault. His own wants were few, living plainly and substantially. Dr. Burnaby, one of the earliest of English tourists, vis-

ited Lord Fairfax at Greenway Court in 1760, and in an appendix to his travels, published after his lordship's death, the following is to be found:

"Here Lord Fairfax built a small neat house, which he called Greenway Court, and laid out one of the most beautiful farms, consisting of arable and grazing lands, that had ever been seen in that quarter of the globe. He there lived for the remainder of his life in the style of a gentleman farmer, or, I should have said, of an English country gentleman. His dress corresponded with his mode of life, and, notwithstanding he had every year new suits of clothes of the most fashionable and expensive kind sent out to him from England, which he never put on, was plain in the extreme. His manners were humble, modest and unaffected; not tinctured in the smallest degree with arrogance, pride or self-conceit. The produce of his farms, after the deduction of what was necessary for the consumption of his own family, was given away to the poor planters and settlers in his neighborhood. To these he frequently advanced money to enable them to go on with their improvements, to clear away the woods and cultivate the ground. He was a friend and father to all who held and lived under him. Lord Fairfax had been brought up in revolutionary principles, and had early imbibed high notions of liberty, and of the excellence of the British constitution. So unexceptionable and disinterested was his behavior, both public and private, and so generally was he beloved and respected, that during the late contest between Great Britain and America, he never met with the least insult or molestation from either party. His early disappointment in love is thought to have excited in him a general dislike for the sex, in whose company, unless he was particularly acquainted with the parties, it is said he was reserved, and under evident restraint and embarrassment. But I was present when, upon a visit to Lieutenant-Governor Fauquier, who had arrived from England, he was introduced to his lady, and nothing of the kind appeared to justify the observation."

Thus living, the old lord, now in the ninetieth year of his age, having been born in 1691, was watching the course of the Revolution, in which his friend Washington was conducting to so triumphant a close, when on a certain day the news was brought to him that Cornwallis had surrendered. It was too much for him, and he took to his bed, from which he never arose, save when he was carried to the old churchyard in Winchester, and from thence to his last abiding place

beneath the chancel of the new Episcopal Church of the same town. During his illness, Washington sent him gentle letters of sympathy, but his days were now soon to end, and he went gracefully to the presence of Him who knew best how to weigh his faults with his virtues.

At the death of his lordship, his nephew, Thomas Bryan Martin, who had for many years shared the loneliness of the self-exiled nobleman, sent messages to Bryan Fairfax at Tolston, and to Messrs. Jones and Hoge, who were two of his executors. Bryan Fairfax, after the death of Robert Fairfax, in England, as has been stated, became possessor of the title of Lord Fairfax. He was the last of the "tory Fairfaxes," as they were called, and when he died his sons refused to accept the honor, though it was one of if not the most famous and honorable in the English peerage. The facts in regard to the final disposition of the Fairfax estates have been recited elsewhere in this work.

CHAPTER XXIV.

BERRYVILLE, OR BATTLE-TOWN.

EARLY NUCLEUS OF BATTLE-TOWN—THE GREAT ROAD TO ALEXANDRIA—BRADDOCK'S ROAD ONCE MORE—SARATOGA—SOME OF MORGAN'S MEN—JOHN CARR'S SCHOOL—A VERSATILE PEDAGOGUE—SETTLERS FROM "OVER THE RIDGE"—NOTED ADVERTISERS—MORE ABOUT GABRIEL JONES—NEGRO HARRY WANTED—AN AD. WORTH PRESERVING—ESTABLISHMENT OF BERRYVILLE—ENLARGED—THE TRUSTEE FORM—INCORPORATION—OFFICERS—THE CHURCHES—GRACE EPISCOPAL—BAPTIST—PRESBYTERIAN—METHODIST CHURCHES—COLORED CHURCHES—GREEN HILL CEMETERY—EDUCATIONAL—EARLY ESTABLISHMENT OF SCHOOLS, PUBLIC AND PRIVATE—CLARKE COURIER—SOCIETIES—OFFICERS—MANUFACTURES, ETC.—COURTS—COUNTY BOARDS—LAWYERS—MILLWOOD, WHITE POST AND BOYCE.

IT is altogether probable that there was a small settlement on the spot where now stands the pleasant county seat of Clarke, at an extremely early day, possibly, as far back as 1750 to 1760. This location was at the crossing of what was known as the "great road from Winchester to Alexandria" and several other roads running across that colonial thoroughfare. There was here, undoubtedly, a house of entertainment, or ordinary, as they were termed; perhaps a store and

a blacksmith shop, for the place was known as Battletown before the Revolution. It was called by the term "Battle-Town," in consequence of the number of fisticuffs, free fights and rows in general which occurred there, and in which Daniel Morgan, beyond all doubt, was a principal and active participant. This is a matter of record in the justices' order books of Frederick County from about 1757 till 1765. Numbers of cases of "assault and battery," in which Daniel is "defendant," appear during that period, but in only one instance is he "plaintiff" in these cases, this case being against three persons named Davis, evidently brothers, or father and sons. They could not, probably, successfully battle with the stalwart old wagoner single handed, so they attacked him in force, and the odds being so much against him, he appealed to the law. He may have licked each one of them separately, and they revenged themselves by joining against him. Now, it was during the occurrence of these fights that the name of Battle-Town came to be used in connection with the settlement, which places the village about ten years or more before the great Revolutionary struggle began. At the close of the war, or about 1781-82, Gen. Morgan, with the aid of the Hessian prisoners, built "Saratoga," a very substantial building, now near Boyce on the Shenandoah Valley Railroad. As early as 1755 there may have been a nucleus at the spot indicated, as that portion of Braddock's force which came from Alexandria (then called Bellhaven), across the mountain by the road from that town to Winchester, encamped not far from the present site of Berryville. There is no certain record of a village, however, earlier than a year or two prior to 1775, when Daniel Morgan, then a militia captain, raised his famous company of riflemen and started off on a bee-line for Boston to join Washington. Winchester at that period was the most important town west of the Blue Ridge Mountains in Virginia, and it was from that point he marched, but many persons from his own locality, Battletown, joined his company. There were two Ashbys, two Greenways, a Calmes, and a number of others from what is now Clarke County. After the great struggle for liberty and independence, when people felt secure in their property, there was a general improvement in values, and much was done in all directions for the development of the resources of the country. Business enterprises were inaugurated, churches were erected and schools started. In a file of newspapers published in Winchester during 1787 and onward for many years, the writer found a number of mentions of

Battletown, in connection with the sale of property, running off of negroes, etc. Education was receiving due attention, there being two high-grade classical schools in operation in Winchester at that time, and two at Battletown, one within the village itself, and the other at Trap-Hill. The following unique advertisement which appeared in the *Winchester Gazette* of February 8, 1788, is worthy of a place in the history of Clarke, and it is given entire:

“THE Subscriber purposes opening School, on Monday the 18th instant, at Trap-Hill near Battletown, (which is known to be a healthful and pleasant situation, besides boarding may be had upon reasonable terms), where he proposes teaching Reading and Writing grammatically; Arithmetic, Vulgar and Decimal; Mensuration of planes and solids; Gauging; Dialing; Trigonometry, plain and spherical; Surveying, in theory and practice; Plain sailing, parallel, middle latitude, and Mercator’s sailing, either trigonometrically, geometrically, arithmetically, instrumentally, or by inspection; Orthographic, Sterographic and Globular projections on any of the planes; the elements of Geography; Nautical Astronomy, &c. He engages to communicate any of the above Arts or Sciences, with method, perspicuity and dispatch; and will ask nothing for his trouble, should any of his pupils upon examination be found deficient; except where the scholar’s incapacity or non-attendance can be made appear. He will teach either by the year or branch. Terms may be known by applying to me, in order to which enquire at Battletown.

“The public’s most humble servant,

“Feb. 6, 1788.

JOHN CARR.”

All tradition, even, of that old school has passed out of the remembrance of the oldest inhabitant of Frederick or Clarke Counties. It was established five months before the national constitution of the proposed federation of States was ratified and a year before the United States had a president. The old pedagogue, Carr, must have been a man of wide and versatile attainments, and his school was attended, doubtless, by the sons of most of the gentry of that section. Here the “young ideas” of the leading families were “taught to shoot”—the youthful Burwells, Pages, Randolphs, Nelsons, Carters, Calmes, Peytons, Magills, Colstons, Streblings, Moores, Smiths, Taylors and others, all, all, long since passed to the great Hereafter.

Large tracts of land were placed on sale at the close of the Revolution, caused by the new order of affairs. Money was needed by the land-owners, some of whose estates ran into the thousands of acres. Settlers were encouraged to come to the fertile and promising Shen-

andoah Valley, and about this period, 1788-90, a tide of emigration set in from Eastern Virginia that furnished many of the best names now to be found in Clarke. In the old newspapers of Winchester of the dates just given appear a number of advertisements and other matters that furnish hints of what was going on in that portion of Frederick County now under discussion. Nathaniel Burwell, he who donated two acres of land where the "Old Chapel" now stands, the burying-ground around which being known by many persons now as the "Burwell Burying Ground," offered for sale 1,100 acres of land on Locust Level, eight miles from Winchester. Hugh Nelson offers for sale 2,200 acres of land. Mr. Nelson is the gentleman who, before the Revolution, offered the same two acres of land upon which the Old Chapel is built, that Col. Burwell afterward gave, the latter in the meantime having become the owner of it. Ralph Wormley offered 2,500 acres of land to purchasers, at very reasonable rates, if they would at once settle upon the property. This was a portion of 13,000 acres of land that George Washington, many years before, had advised Wormley to purchase, and which had been thrown upon the market at Williamsburg in consequence of the original grantee becoming insolvent. It is said to have been sold for only 500 guineas and that Washington assured Wormley at the time of the sale that he had surveyed the land and knew it well, and that if he did not wish to retain it after procuring it, that he would take it off his hands. Thomas Bryan Martin and Gabriel Jones, executors of Thomas Lord Fairfax, advertise in the same old papers spoken of above that all persons having claims against "his lordship's" estate should bring them forward and prove them, or forever hold their peace. Martin was the nephew of Lord Fairfax, and fell heir to the Greenway Court property. He was a very prominent man in the early history of Frederick County; was a candidate for the House of Burgesses on the ticket with Washington, in 1758, and elected with that illustrious man, two others being defeated, Hugh West and Thomas Swearingen; he was a magistrate of Frederick County and colonel of the county militia; was a warm personal friend of Gen. Adam Stephen, who named his town, Martinsburg, for him. Gabriel Jones, the other executor named, was one of the most noted lawyers of colonial times, and lived to a great age. He has been mentioned several times in this work, notably, in consequence of the fact that he was one of the first lawyers admitted to practice at the first court in 1743, and again, thirty-three

years later, in 1776, he was the first lawyer to step up to the bar of the court and take the oath of fealty to the new government of the Old Commonwealth, with glorious Patrick Henry at the helm instead of a royal George and a minion Lord Dunmore. Lawyer Jones was one of the first king's attorneys for Frederick County, and Augusta County, as well.

In 1787 the following advertisement, which is so minutely particular in its descriptions, so in accord with the times in this section, and being in relation to a slave owned in Clarke, is given entire, although advertisements of that class were not infrequent then, and for many years thereafter. Also, as a means of preserving this curious specimen, curious to thousands of the younger generation to whom the institution of slavery is as a sealed book, it is thought proper to give it a place in this work. To the faces of many of the older readers hereof, it is hoped, it may bring a smile of interest, and even wonder, as they reflect upon the old ante-bellum period with its peculiarities, its pleasures and its odd customs. None but the Southern-raised man or woman understands, or ever did understand, properly, the curious anomaly of slavery existing in the freest land upon which the sun ever shone. It was one of those unavoidable results of an act, or series of acts, perpetrated by a nation of foreigners who considered their traffic in Africans legitimate. The English colonists in Virginia had no thought of the serious results that were to follow in the course of the years lying so dormant in the womb of the misty future of nearly three centuries. But here is one of the accompaniments of our old system:

Twenty Pounds Reward for Taking Negro Harry.

RANAWAY from the subscriber living in Anne Arundel county, Maryland, about twenty-five miles below Frederick-town, on the road to Baltimoretown, on the 9th of September, 1787, a very likely negro man named *Harry*, aged about twenty-nine years, about five feet nine or ten inches high, of a yellowish complexion, wears his wool combed up, has a proud, swaggering walk, and a very bold, impudent look, a large thick beard, small hands and feet, but very broad across the first joint of the toes; when spoken to is apt to smile, and will be very impudent and impertinent, and give very short answers; he is a stout, strong, square, well-made fellow. His dress when he went away was an old dark fearnought over-jacket, patched at the elbows with white welch cotton; he had on a new iron collar and iron fetters, but I expect he will soon get them off. He ran away about three years ago, and stole one of my best work mares, and went into Berkeley county,

in Virginia, to a Mr. John Ariss'; he also ran away on the first of July last, and went again to Mr. Ariss', and that neighborhood, where he was harboured by negroes, his relations, for some time, and there stole a good horse and saddle from a Mr. Greenfield, and went off for the back parts of Pennsylvania, he was taken up with the horse and saddle by a certain Captain James Warford, in Bedford county, and was brought home by him on the 30th August last, and only stayed ten days at home, before he set off on his present trip. When he was last taken he called himself Daniel, and endeavored to pass for a free man. I purchased him about nine years ago of Col. Warner Washington, at Battle-Town, Frederick county, Virginia; and I expect he will go into the neighborhood of Mr. Ariss' and Washington's, as soon as he can steal some good clothes here to change his dress, and a good horse and saddle to ride on, and to push off for the back parts of Virginia, or Pennsylvania, towards Pittsburg or Juniata, and there endeavor to pass for a free man by some fictitious name. I will give twenty pounds reward for taking and bringing home to me the said fellow, if he be taken over or on the side of the Alleghany or Ohio rivers, or twenty dollars if taken out of this State, 150 miles from home, and brought to me, with reasonable charges, or five pounds if taken in this State 100 miles from home and brought to me, with reasonable charges in proportion for a greater or less distance. He is an artful, subtile villain, and when taken, ought to be well secured with irons, otherwise he certainly will make his escape. All masters of vessels and others are hereby forbid to harbour, employ, or carry off the said fellow, at their peril.

REUBEN MERIWEATHER.

September 19, 1787.

Battletown having grown into proportions that would justify its establishment by law, the owners of most of the land upon which it was laid out, Benjamin Berry and Sarah Strebling, made application to the General Assembly of the Commonwealth, in January, 1798, to pass an act in that regard, which was granted as follows:

"An Act to Establish the Town of Berryville, passed January 15, 1798.

"Be it enacted, That twenty acres of land, the property of Benjamin Berry and Sarah Strebling, in the county of Frederick, as the same are already laid off into lots and streets, be established a town by the name of Berryville, and William McGuire, Archibald Magill, Daniel Morgan, Rawleigh Colston, John Milton, Thomas Strebling, George Blackmore, Charles Smith and Bushrod Taylor, gentlemen, constituted trustees thereof, who, or a majority of whom, shall have the like powers with the trustees of any other town in this commonwealth not incorporated."

The town was enlarged by an act passed January 10, 1803, as follows:

"Be it enacted by the General Assembly, That twenty-five acres of land, the property of Charles Smith, lying on the east side of the town of Berryville, in the county of Frederick, and on both sides of the main road leading to Alexandria, so soon as the same shall be laid off into lots of half an acre each, with convenient streets, shall be added to and made a part of the said town of Berryville."

A second enlargement was authorized by act of March 26, 1842. The same act created what was known as the "Trustee form" of town government, which lasted until the act of incorporation, approved October 29, 1870, when a charter was granted. The act reads as follows:

"1. Be it enacted by the General Assembly of Virginia, That the town of Berryville, in the county of Clarke, as the same has been and shall hereafter be laid off into lots, streets and alleys, shall be and the same is hereby made a town corporate, by the name and style of the TOWN OF BERRYVILLE, and by that name shall have and exercise the powers, and be subject to all the provisions of the code of Virginia, except so far as may be herein otherwise provided, and may sue and be sued by its corporate name.

"2. The corporate limits and bounds of Berryville shall be as follows: Beginning at tollgate on the Berryville and Millwood turnpike; thence running in straight line to the dwelling-house of D. H. McGuire; thence in direct line to the dwelling-house on the farm owned by Treadwell Smith, and but recently occupied by R. R. Smith; thence in direct line to the dwelling-house of John W. Beemer; thence in direct line to the Mansion-house of the Rosemont farm, now occupied by Charles Boxwell; thence by direct line to the beginning—the tollgate aforesaid.

"3. That S. J. C. Moore, Israel Greene, J. T. Griffith, C. E. Lippitt, Carter Shepherd, John T. Crow, George C. Thomas, Prof. William Johnston and G. E. S. Phillips, are hereby appointed commissioners to divide said town into four wards, a majority of whom may act, which report shall be returned to and secured in the clerk's office of the county court of Clarke county.

"4. The municipal authorities of said town shall consist of a mayor, recorder and four aldermen, who shall be elected annually. The mayor and recorder shall be elected by the qualified voters of

said town, and the voters of each ward shall elect one alderman, who must be a resident of said ward. And all persons qualified to vote in said election shall be eligible to either of said offices.

"5. All the corporate powers of said corporation shall be exercised by the said council, or under their authority, except when otherwise provided, including all the powers heretofore vested in the trustees of said town.

"6. There shall be a town sergeant, treasurer, and an assessor of said town appointed by the council."

Sections 7, 8 and 9 are in regard to the election of a town sergeant, contested elections, qualifications, special elections and vacancies. Section 10 was in regard to the manner of qualification of the officers elected; 11, ineligibility and how remedied, and 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, defines the powers of the council and other matters. The other sections of the law, running to the 41st inclusive, are in the nature of regulations for the better government of the town.

March 23, 1871, an act was passed amending Sections 2 and 3 of the above law, the changes being in regard to the "corporate limits" and "commissioners," and are as follows:

"§ 2. The corporate limits and bounds of Berryville shall be as follows: Beginning at the northwest corner of the Episcopal parsonage lot; thence with the line of said lot following the fence, and the same line continued to a point on the western side of the Charlestown turnpike; thence to the northwest corner of D. B. Burn's lot; thence with the line of said lot, also a line of Col. Treadwell Smith's line, to the Winchester turnpike; thence to a locust tree in the southwest corner of Crow's field, near Diffendaffer's house; thence to the corner of Crow's field on the Millwood turnpike, near the toll-gate; thence crossing the turnpike to the southeast corner of James Vandeventer's lot; thence to the Snicker's Ferry turnpike at a point directly opposite the corner of James W. Thomas and E. C. Marshall, Jr.; thence crossing said last named turnpike and following the line of said Thomas and Marshall to the northeast corner of said Thomas' lot; thence to the beginning.

"§ 3. That S. J. C. Moore, Israel Greene, J. T. Griffith, Carter Shepherd, John T. Crow, George C. Thomas, George E. S. Phillips and Enos Richmond, are hereby appointed commissioners to divide said town into four wards, a majority of whom may act, which report shall be returned to and secured in the clerk's office of the county

court of Clarke County, Virginia. And the said commissioners shall order, hold and superintend the first election under this act, and shall decide all questions arising in said election, and grant certificates of election to the parties chosen, which shall delegate to them and be evidence of all authority vested in such officers by the act to which this is an amendment."

February 10, 1873, an act again amending several sections of the first and second acts was passed as follows:

"§ 2. That the corporate limits of Berryville shall be as follows: Beginning at the northeast corner of the Episcopal parsonage lot; thence with the line of said lot following the fence and the line of said lot to a point on the western side of the Charlestown turnpike; thence by a straight line to the northwest corner of D. B. Burn's lot; thence with the line of said lot and Colonel Treadwell Smith's land to the Winchester turnpike; thence to a locust tree in the southwest corner of Crow's field on the Millwood turnpike, near the toll-gate; thence crossing the turnpike to the southeast corner of James Vandeventer's lot; thence by a line due east to the intersection of a line of one hundred yards east of the Shenandoah Valley Railroad, and parallel with the same; thence with said parallel line to its intersection with the line of the parsonage lot above mentioned, prolonged; thence with the said prolonged line to the beginning.

"§ 4. The municipal authorities of said town shall consist of a mayor, recorder, four councilmen; the councilmen to reside one in each ward, to be elected by the voters of said town. All persons qualified to vote in said election shall be eligible to either of said offices.

"§ 10. The mayor, recorder and councilmen shall each, before entering upon the duties of their office, make oath or affirmation that they will truly, faithfully and impartially discharge the duties of their said offices to the best of their abilities, so long as they shall continue therein. The mayor shall take said oath before any officer authorized by law to administer oaths, and the councilmen before the mayor. The same shall continue in office until the qualification of the successors."

Once more, January 14, 1882, the town charter was so amended as to change the limits as follows:

"§ 2. That the corporate limits and bounds of the town of Berryville shall be as follows: Beginning at the corner of the Episcopal parsonage lot; thence with the line of said lot, a western course, to a point on the western side of the Charlestown turnpike; thence with

the line of said pike, northward, to a point on the same, the intersection of the northern line of Thompson & Ogden's lot, purchased of Helvestine, with said turnpike; thence with the said line of Thompson & Ogden and the line between John O. Crown and Miss Annie M. Smith's, in a western course, to the point of intersection with the line of A. Moore, Jr.; thence with the line between said A. Moore, Jr., and said Crown, in a southern course, extending said line across the Winchester pike and into the Tyson land to its intersection with a line parting from the southwest corner of James H. Vandeventer's lot and the Millwood turnpike, and at right angles to the line of said turnpike; thence by the said line last mentioned to said Vandeventer's said corner; thence by a line due east to its intersection with a line parallel to the line of the Shenandoah Valley Railroad, and one hundred yards east thereof; thence from said intersection with said parallel line, in a northern course, to its intersection with the said line of said Episcopal lot, prolonged toward the east, and thence with said prolonged line to the beginning."

Several other minor amendments were made at various times, until the local appliances for the government of the orderly and cheerful county seat of Clarke is well nigh perfect.

Following are the mayors of Berryville from the incorporation to the present time:

Matthew Pulliam, from November 1, 1871, to October 16, 1872; A. Moore, Jr., from October 16, 1872, to October 16, 1875; Marshall McCormick, from October 16, 1875, to October 16, 1877; A. Moore, Jr., October 16, 1877, to October 16, 1878; S. Scollay Moore, from October 16, 1878, to October 16, 1879; A. W. McDonald, from October 16, 1879, to October 16, 1882; Samuel J. C. Moore, from October 16, 1882, to October 16, 1885; George C. Thomas, from October 16, 1885, to October 16, 1888; Samuel J. C. Moore, from October 16, 1888, to present time.

Present Officers of Town.—Mayor, Samuel J. C. Moore; recorder, Conrad Kownslar; aldermen, George Glass, John H. Shackelford, James M. Nesmith, R. D. Hardesty; treasurer, Roger B. Smith; assessor, George M. Britton; overseer of the poor, Matthew Pulliam; sergeant, D. H. Tavenner.

THE CHURCHES.—Clarke County, or the territory comprising it, was at a very early day the seat of two or more of the primitive churches. Cunningham's Chapel, as has been stated, was one of the very first

religious edifices erected west of the Blue Ridge Mountains, and McCoy's Chapel was another not very far distant, on the road to what is now Front Royal. Who the first ministers were at the date of the establishment of these chapels is not now known. The population was sparse, and they were doubtless visited only occasionally by ministers of the Established Church. Lord Fairfax worshiped at the chapel known as "Cunningham's," some six miles from Greenway Court, the residence of his lordship. In this connection the old records of Frederick County show two or three interesting facts in a nutshell. One of the entries in the justices' order books, as heretofore stated, reads: "Daniel Morgan to be overseer of the road from Cunningham's Chapel to His Lordship's." Three historic facts of importance crowded into one short sentence!—Gen. Daniel Morgan, the Thunderbolt of the Revolution; Thomas Lord Fairfax, proprietor of one-third of Virginia, and historic old Cunningham's Chapel.

Grace Episcopal Church.—This parish was originally within the limits of the cure administered by the Rev. Mr. Balmaine. Subsequently the Rt. Rev. William Meade extended his ministerial labors over this parish, while he was rector at the old stone chapel of the Millwood congregation. The Rev. Dr. Jones and others occasionally visited the parish, and preached at Wickliffe Church at stated intervals, Clarke parish then not having been formed from Wickliffe parish. The Rev. Jared Rice had charge for one year. The Berryville congregation had been worshiping in the old stone academy in the village, but under Mr. Rice's rectorship a church building was completed. The intention of the people was at first to make the building a union church, but by the advice of Bishop Meade, it was erected for the sole use of the Episcopalians. Mr. Rice's services, so auspiciously commenced, were terminated by a speedy removal and a premature death. The Rev. William M. Jackson succeeded him, taking charge of the congregation in Berryville and Wickliffe in 1832. He was the rector for eight years.

The Rev. Alex. Shiras was the next minister, from 1840 to 1844. Under him the rectory in Berryville was built, and the present Wickliffe Church commenced. Toward the erection of the church, Mrs. Gen. Parker had left a bequest of \$500.

The Rev. William H. Wilmer succeeded Mr. Shiras in 1844, and resigned in 1849. During his rectorship, the new church at Wickliffe was consecrated by Bishop Meade, on February 5, 1846, and in

1848 Grace Church, in Berryville, was improved by the addition of galleries, and otherwise repaired and enlarged, at an expense of \$800.

The Rev. Joshua Peterkin became the rector in 1849, and resigned in 1852. His brother-in-law, the Rev. William D. Hanson, assisted him during this time, in preaching to the servants at Wickliffe and to the white people at Kabletown, and also on the mountain, at "Manning's School-house," and "Mount Carmel," the latter a log chapel, built by the exertions of Mr. William J. Williams.

The Rev. Francis M. Whittle succeeded Mr. Peterkin in 1852. During his rectorship, the council in Wheeling, W. Va., in 1853, made a division of the old Wickliffe parish, and made Clarke parish. In 1854 Mr. Whittle urged the Berryville people to erect a new church, and his efforts resulted in the present edifice. Work on the new building was commenced in 1856 and completed in August, 1857. Its cost was \$7,500. It was consecrated on August 29, by Bishop Meade, the sermon being preached by Rev. R. T. Davis, of Martinsburg. Mr. Whittle resigned the rectorship in the fall of 1857.

The Rev. Nowlin was called to the parish immediately after, but only preached twice, when he was taken sick and died in the rectory. He was succeeded by the Rev. Henderson Suter, in 1858, whose rectorship lasted until 1866. Mr. Suter was here during the trying period of the war, and through his instrumentality the church several times was saved from being burned by the Federal army. The Rev. T. F. Martin was the rector from 1867 to 1879. The church was signally blessed under his ministration. The Rev. P. P. Phillips succeeded him in 1879, and is still the rector. In 1883 the church was renovated, and enlarged by the addition of a transept, at an expense of \$4,000. The number of communicants now is 190.

Baptist Church.—In the year 1772 Daniel and William Fristoe, brothers, and Baptist preachers from Stafford County, crossed the mountains and commenced preaching in private houses near Battletown, now Berryville, and soon gathered a company of baptized believers, who were constituted into the Buckmarsh Church. A house of worship was built a half mile from Berryville, and there, for more than fifty years, regular worship was maintained. The Fristoe brothers continued to serve the church for some years, though they had to ride seventy miles to meet their appointments. About the year 1790 William Fristoe removed to Shenandoah County, and from that time until 1815 or 1820 ministered to the church. Rev. John Monroe,

M. D., succeeded Fristoe, and he was followed by Rev. Joseph Baker, who, with a short interregnum, remained with the church until 1855. Rev. Henry Dodge, D.D., succeeded Baker, and was himself followed by Rev. T. B. Shepherd. Rev. Mr. Llewellyn served the church, after Shepherd left, for three years. In 1877 Rev. O. Ellyson became pastor, remaining five years. He was succeeded by Rev. A. C. Barron, in 1882, who served the church just two years. Rev. Julian Broadus followed Barron, and is serving the church at this time. About 1840 the old church building was abandoned, a new and handsome brick building was erected in Berryville, and the name changed from Buck Marsh to Berryville. In 1885 a new, handsome and costly church house was built, on a commanding situation, which is justly considered an ornament to the town and a monument to the liberality of its membership. From its organization, the church has had in its membership some of the most substantial and influential citizens in the neighborhood. Rev. Dr. James A. Haynes, Rev. T. B. Shepherd and Rev. Dr. Howard Kerfoot are distinguished ministers, who have gone out from this church. To-day the church is in a united, harmonious and prosperous condition.

Presbyterian Church.—The Presbyterian Church in Berryville was organized by a commission of Winchester Presbytery, June 10, 1853. There were only eleven members at the organization. The house of worship was completed in the summer of 1854. Rev. Charles White was the first pastor. He continued in the pastorate until 1875. Since that time the church has been served by Rev. C. S. Linghamfelter, Rev. A. B. Carrington and Rev. J. H. Moore, the present incumbent. The church has now a membership of eighty-seven; owns two chapels in the country; has sent off a colony, which has been organized into a church at Stone's Chapel, a house of worship about six miles northwest of Berryville.

There are, in addition to the above churches, one Methodist Episcopal Church South and one Methodist Episcopal Church. The former is at present under the pastoral charge of Rev. W. E. Wolfe, and the latter under the charge of Rev. J. H. Wilson. There are two colored churches, one a Free-Will Baptist and the other African Methodist Episcopal.

Green Hill Cemetery Company was organized some years ago, when thirteen acres of land were purchased by S. J. C. Moore, J. T. Griffith, George C. Thomas, E. C. Marshall, Jr., R. R. Smith, W. R.

Helvestine, G. Washington Lewis, Ammi Moore, J. J. Riely, John W. Luke, R. O. Allen, John R. Nunn, C. E. Lippitt, John D. Richardson, George C. Blakemore, A. W. McDonald and P. J. Affleck. The land is a portion of the one time residence of Gen. Daniel Morgan, and is known as Soldier's Rest. It is a beautiful spot, being well kept and much visited by the citizens of the town.

Public School System.—So early as 1779 Mr. Jefferson, whose mind was deeply penetrated with a conviction of the indispensable need of an effective scheme of popular education, having undertaken, at the request of the General Assembly, in conjunction with Messrs. Pendleton and Wythe (the most distinguished jurists of that day in the Commonwealth) to make a revisal of the laws adapted to the new Republican structure of government, proposed an act whereby every county should be divided into wards and districts, and a sufficient tax be levied to maintain not elementary schools only, but academies, colleges and a university.

In 1796 this law was in substance actually enacted; but with a single feature which annulled its efficiency. It was left with the county courts to determine whether or not the act should go into effect in their respective counties. And Mr. Jefferson, adverting to the failure of the plan, remarks that "the justices (who then composed the county courts), being generally of the more wealthy class, were unwilling to incur the burden, so that it was not suffered to commence in a single county."

After the failure of the act of 1796, no provision for popular education seems to have been even seriously contemplated in Virginia until about the year 1810. What is called the "Literary Fund" was then found to consist of confiscations, escheats, proceeds of glebe lands belonging to the former colonial church (by law established) forfeitures, fines, etc.

It was subsequently swelled by two large accessions of money received by Virginia from the Federal government and its capital at the commencement of the late war in 1861 amounted to about \$2,260,000.

When the fund was first instituted, the revenue derived from it was dedicated exclusively to the educating of "poor children." But in 1816 some transient interest having been awakened in behalf of education, Mr. Jefferson, ever watchful to advance his projects of patriotic beneficence, seized the occasion again to bring forward his great

system of public instruction, and the next year his influence, although it was inadequate to effect the establishment of a system of free schools which he had much at heart, yet procured an act to erect the University of Virginia with a permanent endowment of \$15,000 a year out of the literary fund, the residue of the annual income from which was set apart, as before the whole had been, for the education of "poor children."

The system of primary education thus inaugurated, contemplating as it did the poor alone, and providing totally insufficient funds for even a small part of that class, was not wholly futile, but its results were meager, indeed, compared with the exigency of the case, until 1870.

The constitution of Virginia of 1869 (Art. VIII, § 3) requires the General Assembly to "provide by law, at its first session under this Constitution, a uniform system of public free schools, and for its gradual, equal and full introduction into all the counties of the State by the year 1876, and as much sooner as practicable." And this constitutional requirement the Legislature at its first session under the constitution, in 1869-70, loyally performed.

The organization of the system contemplates that each county shall be divided into so many compactly located magisterial districts as may be deemed necessary, not less than three, and each magisterial district into so many compactly located school districts as may be necessary, but not to contain less than 100 inhabitants, each school district being a corporation capable of suing and being sued, of contracting, and of buying and holding property.

It contemplates further that the officers charged with the administration of the system shall be (1) three school trustees for each school district; (2) a superintendent of public schools for each county; (3) a school-trustee electoral board for each county; (4) county school boards composed of the county superintendent and district school trustees; (5) a superintendent of public instruction for the State, and (6) a board of education with very extensive powers of supervision and regulation of the whole machinery.

The board of education is a corporation composed of the governor, superintendent of public instruction and attorney-general.

It is the duty of the board to appoint and to remove for cause and upon notice to the incumbent, subject to confirmation by the Senate, all county superintendents of public free schools; to provide

gradually for uniformity of text-books, and the furnishing of school-houses with necessary apparatus and library under regulations to be provided by law; to make regulations, generally, for the administration of the system; to submit to the Legislature an annual report; to regulate, according to law, the management and investment of all school funds, and to exercise such supervision of schools of higher grades as the law shall provide.

Present board of education: Fitzhugh Lee, governor of Virginia; John L. Buchanan, superintendent of public instruction of Virginia; Rufus A. Ayers, attorney-general of Virginia.

The superintendent of public instruction is elected by the General Assembly upon joint ballot of the two houses, to hold office for four years and until his successor is qualified.

He is charged with the general supervision of the public free school interests of the State; and to enable him to accomplish that object efficiently he is clothed with large powers and has a correspondingly wide circle of duties. Amongst other things it is his duty to interpret and expound the school laws; prescribe the forms of registers and reports; to apportion the school funds to the several counties and cities; to make tours of inspection amongst the public schools of the State; to cause the school laws to be faithfully executed; to promote by all proper means an appreciation and desire of education amongst the people; and to submit to the General Assembly through the board of education an annual report, exhibiting all desirable statistics of numbers, expenditures and results connected with the working of the school system.

County superintendents of schools, one for each county, are appointed and removed for cause and upon notice to the incumbent by the board of education subject to confirmation by the senate. The term of office of a county superintendent is three years and until his successor is qualified. His duty is more immediately to supervise and control within his county the working of the system of free schools; to promote an appreciation and desire of education among the people; to prepare annually or oftener if need be under the direction of the superintendent of public instruction a scheme for the apportionment of the State and county school funds among the school districts of the county; to examine persons applying for license to teach; to promote the improvements of teachers by all proper methods under the direction of the State superintendent to visit all the public schools in his county

as often as practicable and inquire into every particular of their conduct and administration; to decide all questions and complaints within his county touching the school system subject to appeal to the State superintendent and from him to the board of education; to require annually or oftener if necessary from the clerks of the boards of the district school trustees full statistics touching the public free schools of their respective districts; to observe the directions of the State superintendent, and to make to that officer an annual report touching such particulars as he may prescribe. Present county superintendent of schools of Clarke County, William F. Meade.

The school-trustee electoral board is composed of the county judge, county superintendent of schools and the attorney for the Commonwealth in each county. A majority of the board constitutes a *quorum*, and its function is to appoint school trustees for the several school districts in the county, a duty which at first devolved upon the State board of education. Present school trustee electoral board of Clarke County: Giles Cook, Jr., judge of the County Court; William F. Meade, county superintendent of schools; G. G. Calmes, Commonwealth's attorney.

The county school board is a corporation composed of the county superintendent of schools and of the district school trustees, under the style of "The County School Board of ——— County," with power to contract, take and hold property and to sue and be sued.

All property of every description dedicated to school purposes for the use of the county is vested in the county school board, unless inconsistent with the grant or devise upon such terms and conditions for the security of the property as the court of the county shall prescribe. The board is to manage all such property and apply the profits for the purposes of education in the same manner and under the same restrictions as the general school fund is applied, except that the board may apply a portion in their discretion to the erection of school houses or the purchase of school apparatus; always provided that no disposition is made inconsistent with the grant or devise.

The board is charged also with the duty of supervising the administration of all trusts for the purposes of common-school education within the county, and to that end may require reports from the trustees and if need be may take immediate measures for carrying the matter before the civil courts.

Present County School Board of Clarke County.—Battletown Dis-

trict: Thomas McCormick, Marshall McCormick, William C. Morgan; Chapel District: H. Ritter, I. K. Briggs; Greenway District: William T. Kerfoot, Thomas M. Lewis, John F. Sowers; Long Marsh District: J. W. Luke, John Bromley, Thomas Gold.

In each school district the school-trustee electoral board appoints annually one school trustee, whose term of office is three years and until his successor is qualified; three having been appointed the first time for one, two and three years, respectively. The three school trustees constitute a board which is charged with the duty of carrying the school system in detail into practical effect within its district. It is to explain, enforce, and itself observe the school laws and regulations; to employ and dismiss teachers; to suspend and dismiss pupils; to supply text-books gratuitously to those too poor to procure them; to see that the school census is correctly taken; to convene meetings of the people of the district for consultation in regard to the school interests thereof; to prepare annually, and before the 15th of November, to report to the president of the county school board, to be laid before the board at its earliest meeting, an estimate of the amount needed during the next scholastic year for providing school-houses, school books for indigent children and other school appliances, and necessary, proper and lawful expenses; to take care of and manage the school property of the district; to visit the public schools within the district from time to time, and to take care that they are lawfully and efficiently conducted, and to report to the county superintendent annually and whenever required, according to the forms prescribed.

The funds provided for the support of this educational system consist of a fixed literary fund, the annual income alone to be expended and annual funds derived from State, county and district taxes, etc. The literary fund is composed of the remnant of the old literary fund (amounting, including arrears of interest due from the Commonwealth, to somewhat over \$2,000,000), the proceeds of all public lands donated by Congress for public school purposes, of all escheated property, of all waste and unappropriated lands, of all property accruing to the State by forfeiture, and all fines collected for offenses committed against the State, donations made for the purpose, and such other sums as the General Assembly may appropriate. These are to be set apart as a permanent and perpetual "literary fund," to remain unimpaired and entire, and the annual income arising therefrom is dedicated exclusively to the maintenance of public free schools. The annual funds

(besides the income derived from the literary fund) consist of taxes levied by the State, taxes levied on the counties severally, and donations made thereto, and taxes levied on the school districts and donations made to them respectively.

The State funds for public schools consist (besides the income from the literary fund) of a capitation tax not exceeding \$1 per annum on every male citizen of twenty-one or upward, and of such tax on property, from one to five mills on the dollar, as the General Assembly shall from time to time order to be levied.

The county funds for schools embrace such tax as shall be levied by the board of supervisors of the county, pursuant to law, fines and penalties arising from the violation of certain of the school laws, and donations made to the county for school purposes.

The district funds for schools embrace such tax as shall be levied on the school district by the board of supervisors of the county pursuant to law, fines and penalties arising from violations of certain district regulations, and donations made to the district for school purposes. But prior to 1876 the county and district school tax together is not to exceed two mills on the dollar in any year.

Of the regulations which govern the school system, some are contained in the constitution and some are statutory; whilst others are prescribed by the board of education. Most of the provisions relate to primary schools, but some of those contained in the constitution contemplate seminaries of a higher order. The General Assembly has power, after a full introduction of the public free school system, to make such laws as shall not permit parents and guardians to allow their children to grow up in ignorance and vagrancy.

The General Assembly is required to establish, as soon as possible, normal schools (that is, schools to instruct teachers in the art of teaching), and may establish agricultural schools and such grades of schools as shall be for the public good.

The General Assembly shall have power to foster all high grades of schools under its supervision, and to provide for such purposes a permanent educational fund; and all grants and donations shall be applied according to the terms prescribed by the donors.

No teacher can be employed in the public schools until he has obtained a certificate of qualification from the superintendent of the county within which he is employed.

The public schools are free to all persons between the ages of five

and twenty-one years, and in special cases, to be regulated by the board of education, persons residing out of the district, or even out of the State, may be admitted. But white and colored persons are not to be taught in the same school, although there is to be no difference in the provision made for them.

The board of education is empowered and required to regulate all matters arising in the practical administration of the school system which are not otherwise provided for.

The public free-school system has cost the State, since 1872, \$19,500,000; of this sum \$5,000,000 has been expended for the maintenance of the colored free schools.

The total amount expended on the public free schools in Virginia, for the year 1888, is \$1,558,352.70; amount expended for same in Clarke County, in 1888, \$10,247.07. The number of schools in Virginia, amounted, in 1888, to white, 5,154; colored, 2,115; total, 7,269. Number of teachers for same, in 1888, white, 5,373; colored, 1,909; total, 7,282. Number of schools in Clarke County, year 1888, white, 24; colored, 10; total 34. Number of teachers in Clarke County, year 1888, white, 25; colored, 11; total, 36. Number of pupils enrolled in Virginia, for the year 1888, white, 211,449; colored, 118,831; total, 330,280. Number of pupils enrolled in Clarke County, year 1888, white, 1,076; colored, 529; total, 1,605. Number of school-houses built in Virginia during the year 1888, 309. Amount invested during the year 1888 in permanent improvements—real estate, buildings, furniture, etc.—\$169,-110.93.

The growth of the school system can be justly regarded as healthy, vigorous and uniform. The records of the year 1888 show more schools in operation, and more school-houses in use, more graded schools established, more teachers employed, more pupils in attendance, and more school funds expended, than those of any year since the system was inaugurated.

A comparison of the school statistics of the different States shows that school funds are as economically applied in Virginia as in any other of the States, and the results attained equally as satisfactory, in view of all the conditions which enter into the problem. The school system aims to provide for the education of two races in separate schools. Legislation in regard to the public schools has been both judicious and friendly. An enlightened public sentiment willingly accords them a generous support in so far as the revenue can furnish it without an oppressive taxation.

Shenandoah University School is an institution at Berryville that prepares youths and young men for either business or college, and includes a very full course of preparatory technology and civil engineering. Prof. William McDonald is principal.

Clarke Courier is the title of the only newspaper in Clarke County. It is ably edited and conducted by John O. Crown, who wields a trenchant yet conservative pen, and who is a thorough printer, having acquired his profession in the days when boys were taught the whole of a trade.

Organizations in Clarke County.—Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, Berryville.

1st Lodge.—George Washington Lodge No. 57, chartered by the Grand Lodge of Virginia, December 17, 1840. Officers: S. B. T. Caldwell, master; James Seevers, senior warden; W. P. Wiggenton, junior warden; suspended 1851.

2d Lodge.—Chandler Lodge No. 148, chartered December 11, 1855. Officers: S. S. Neill, master; John Reynolds, senior warden; B. C. Reynolds, junior warden.

3d Lodge.—Treadwell Lodge No. 213, chartered December 12, 1866. Officers: S. S. Neill, master; S. J. C. Moore, senior warden; C. E. Lippitt, junior warden. This lodge is in a flourishing and prosperous condition and numbers about forty members. Present officers of Treadwell Lodge, No. 213, A. F. & A. M., elected in June, 1889: H. L. D. Lewis, worshipful master; J. Marshall McCormick, senior warden; Conrad Kownslar, junior warden; H. W. Baker, treasurer; George Glass, secretary; R. K. Ogden, senior deacon; G. W. Levi, junior deacon; Rev. P. P. Phillips, chaplain; Julian Morales, tyler.

Improved Order of Red Men. Seminole Tribe No. 35, I. O. R. M., organized December 14, 1870; chartered May 4, 1871. Original officers: George M. Gordon, sachem; George H. Isler, senior sagamore; J. F. Milton, junior sagamore; J. R. Smith, chief of records; G. W. Koonce, keeper of wampum; William G. Bilmire, prophet. Present officers Seminole Tribe No. 35, I. O. R. M.: J. F. Thomas, sachem; J. W. Gaver, senior sagamore; D. F. Hinkins, junior sagamore; W. H. Carter, chief of records; P. J. Affleck, keeper of wampum; R. D. Hardesty, prophet.

Independent Order of Good Templars, chartered August 25, 1885. Original officers: W. S. Kerfoot, worthy chief templar; Miss Kate Taylor, worthy vice-templar; Rev. Julian Broadus, worthy chaplain;

J. T. Griffith, worthy secretary; C. W. Taylor, worthy assistant secretary; John Stidham, worthy financial secretary; Miss Rose Lancaster, worthy treasurer. Present officers of I. O. G. T., elected: W. F. Kerfoot, chief templar; Miss Nora Marshall, vice-templar; Daniel Knight, chaplain; E. H. Allen, secretary; Miss Laura Howell, assistant secretary; M. H. Liady, financial secretary; Miss Nannie Phillips, treasurer; G. H. Oliver, past chief templar.

Bank of Clarke County was organized January 22, 1881. Capital stock, \$30,000; surplus, \$3,000. Officers: A. Moore, Jr., president; J. R. Nunn, cashier; James W. Luke, assistant cashier; John Neill, teller. Board of directors: A. Moore, Jr., M. McCormick, M. W. Jones, D. T. Wood, J. E. Barnett, T. D. Gold, W. B. Clagett.

Courts—Circuit: Judge R. H. Turner; terms begin February 1, May 10, and October 1. County: Judge Giles Cook, Jr.; terms begin second Tuesday in every month.

County officers: Clerk of Circuit and County courts, John M. Gibson; deputy clerk of Circuit and County courts, George Glass; Commonwealth's attorney, George G. Calmes; commissioner of the revenue, J. T. Griffith; sheriff, George W. Levi; treasurer, M. W. Jones; superintendent of schools, William F. Meade; county surveyor, Joshua C. Fletcher; superintendent of the poor, Peter Fuqua.

County Boards.—Board of Supervisors: Province McCormick, chairman; Washington Dearmont, Charles T. Jones, Thomas B. Levi.

School Trustee Electoral Board: Giles Cook, Jr., William F. Meade, George G. Calmes.

Board of School Trustees.—Greenway District: W. T. Kerfoot, Thomas M. Lewis, John F. Sowers; Chapel District: H. Ritter, I. K. Briggs, Samuel J. Wylie; Battletown District: William C. Morgan, Thomas McCormick, M. McCormick; Long Marsh District: J. W. Luke, John Bromley, Thomas D. Gold.

Road Boards.—Greenway District: Washington Dearmont, R. Powell Page, William Wharton; Chapel District: Thomas B. Levi, A. J. Thompson; Battletown District: Province McCormick, Aaron Duble, J. Powers; Long Marsh District: Charles T. Jones, Jesse N. Russell.

Justices of the Peace.—Greenway District: I. A. Chrisman, Thomas B. Chamblin, B. T. Silman; Chapel District: Jacob Vorous, Trone Sprint, James W. Lee; Battletown District: M. Pulliam, J. Powers, George A. Bell; Long Marsh District: Jesse M. Russell, Joseph R. Hardesty, Augustus Cain.

Constables.—Greenway District: John Chrismore; Chapel District: Thomas Lee; Battletown District: J. W. Perks; Long Marsh District: John Enders.

Commissioners in Chancery of Circuit Court: John Y. Page, Conrad Kownslar, William C. Morgan, Charles R. Lee.

Commissioner of Accounts in County Court: John Y. Page.

Officers of the town of Berryville.—Mayor, S. J. C. Moore; recorder, William F. Kerfoot; town council, James W. Gaver, John H. Shackelford, R. K. Ogden, Louis V. Stolle; town sergeant, Henry Tavenor.

Manufactures.—Phoenix Carriage Works, George C. Thomas, proprietor; established January 1, 1867. Planing and Grist Mill, Thompson & Ogden, proprietors; established 1884. Creamery, Kingsley Bros., proprietors; established 1887.

Corporations.—Shenandoah Valley Driving Park, incorporated by act of General Assembly, approved March 2, 1888. Under act of incorporation capital stock not to be less than \$1,000, nor more than \$20,000, divided into shares of \$50 each. Officers of the company: R. P. Page, president; S. S. Thomas, secretary; C. Kownslar, treasurer.

Attorneys.—Resident lawyers who have practiced at the Berryville bar: John E. Page (first Commonwealth's attorney of Clarke County), Robert M. Page, Lewis Glover, Province McCormick, Hugh H. Lee, E. Jacquelin Smith, David Funston, Thomas M. Tidball, George W. Bradfield, E. B. Mantor, James F. Trayhern, William Byrd Page, William W. Wood, David H. McGuire, Uriah Wright, D. Holmes McGuire, U. L. Boyce, H. C. Briggs, W. W. Arnett, Hugh H. McCormick, Edward O'Brien, J. H. Shields, Edward White, H. H. Harrison, George B. Harrison, Samuel McCormick, S. Schollay Moore, R. H. Lee, Carter M. Louthan, William R. Alexander, B. C. Taylor, William F. Kerfoot, William C. Morgan, William F. Randolph, Charles R. Lee.

Present members of Berryville bar: S. J. C. Moore, A. W. McDonald, A. Moore, Jr., Marshall McCormick, Conrad Kownslar, John Y. Page, Charles M. Brown, George G. Calmes.

Millwood.—This village is the result of a nucleus formed far back in colonial times. Daniel Morgan resided not far off at "Saratoga," mention of which has been made several times heretofore in this work. A mill was established here as early as, possibly, 1760, and it was known as Burwell's Mill at a very early day. Tradition in Clarke says the present mill, or a portion of it, was built by Gen. Morgan

himself, but the truth of it is scarcely susceptible of proof at this day. There was a mill on the site of the present one before Morgan was able to own one, but whether that portion now remaining was the original structure, or one built by the "Old Wagoner" afterward, is difficult now to determine.

There is a very neat Episcopal Church, in Millwood, and Rev. C. B. Bryan is rector thereof; also a Methodist Episcopal Church South, with Rev. Mr. Wolfe as pastor. The Baptists have a church and small congregation, but no pastor at present. The colored people have two congregations, both Baptist, and only one building.

A fine school in charge of the Misses Page and known as the Brexton Female Seminary flourishes in Millwood. A lodge of Masons and one of Good Templars are in existence at this village, also.

White Post obtained its unique title through the fact that Lord Fairfax erected here a post and painted it white, upon which were inscriptions informing the traveler the direction in which lay Greenway Court and the distance to that seat of colonial royalty. There is an Episcopal Church here at White Post, but no regular pastor. Also a Methodist Episcopal Church, which is supplied by visiting ministers.

Boyce is quite a thriving village, and is growing more rapidly than any town in the county. It is at the crossing of the Shenandoah Valley Railroad and the Millwood Turnpike from Winchester. Several fine businesses are conducted here, and church and school facilities are increasing.

CHAPTER XXV.

THE GREAT CIVIL WAR OF 1861-65.

THE UNDERLYING CAUSES OF THE CONFLICT—EARLY ANTI-SLAVERY SENTIMENT AND ACTION—THE SOUTH ON THE DEFENSIVE—CULMINATION OF NORTHERN ENCROACHMENTS—ELECTION OF A SECTIONAL PRESIDENT—PROCLAMATION OF EMANCIPATION—ACTS OF SELF-PROTECTION—NOTHING LEFT BUT TO SEPARATE—PROMPT SECESSION OF SOUTH CAROLINA—VIRGINIA FOLLOWS HER SISTER STATES—PREPARATIONS FOR WAR—THE VALLEY TO THE FRONT—OCCUPATION OF HARPER'S FERRY—COL. THOMAS J. JACKSON—APPEARANCE OF THE IMMORTAL "STONEWALL"—ESTIMATE OF HIS PECULIAR STRENGTH—GEN. JOHNSTON IN COMMAND—ADVANCE OF THE FEDERAL ARMY—STONEWALL BRIGADE—INTENSE WAR FEELING—THE WOMEN OF THE VALLEY—STUART, THE "YELLOW JACKET"—A TRUE CAVALIER—OPERATIONS AROUND MARTINSBURG—REMOVAL OF THE ENGINES—FIGHT AT FALLING WATERS—AT WINCHESTER—JOHNSTON'S BRILLIANT MOVEMENT—FOUR BRAVE VALLEY BOYS GO TO THEIR DEATH—STONEWALL JACKSON'S FEARFUL MARCH TO ROMNEY—ACCURATE ORIGIN OF THE SOBRIQUET "STONEWALL."

THE underlying causes of the great conflict between the Southern, or slave-holding States, and the Northern, or non-slaveholding States, known as the great Civil war of 1861 to 1865, is so little understood by the younger generation, and so misapprehended or misconstrued by older and interested or prejudiced persons, that an analysis of the events leading up to the disastrous struggle are entirely in place as a prelude to the recital of the stirring military movements that occurred during the four memorable years of warfare in the Lower Valley of the Shenandoah. The entire solution of the matter might be summed up in a very few words, as, for instance: "The predominant anti-slavery sentiment in the North was increasing so rapidly that the institution of slavery was no longer safe within the Union." But the evidence of such a state of affairs is what the writer would produce and wish to emphasize.

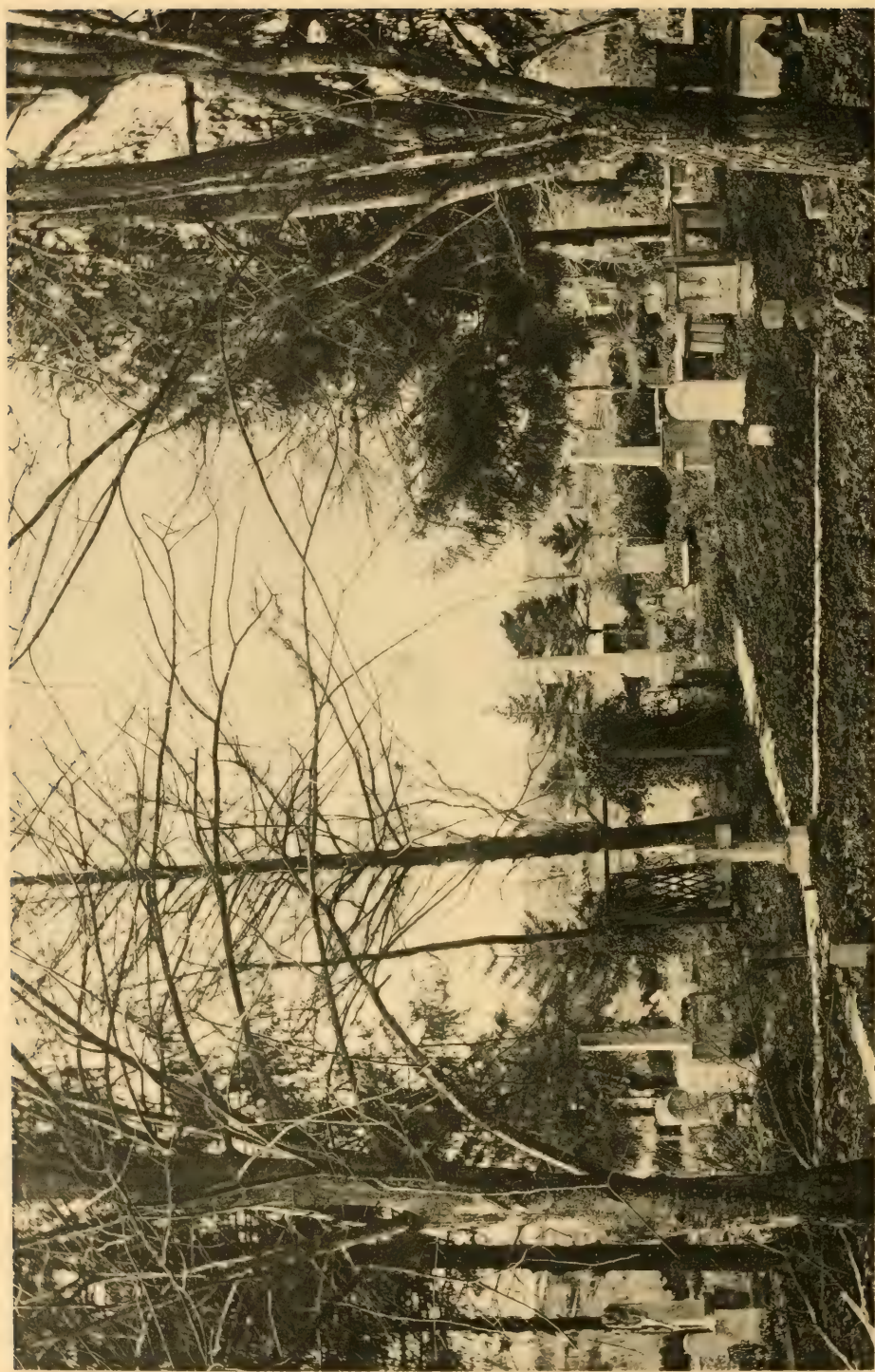
The anti-slavery sentiment or spirit of intermeddling with the peculiar institution of the South is as old as the government of the United States itself, and, in fact, antedates the Constitution, as will be shown by newspaper evidence. The *Alexandria Advertiser*, published by George Richards & Co., of March 30, 1786, contains an article of

over three columns in length, entitled "*A Caution to all Travelers to Philadelphia from the Southern States*," addressed to the editor of the paper and signed "Philip Dalby." The article relates how a negro boy belonging to the writer and accompanying him as his body-servant, was enticed and forced away from him by a set of men who made it their business to watch for and take advantage of any opportunity to set free the slaves of any Southern persons who might pass through or sojourn in Philadelphia, and the great difficulty he encountered and the expense he sustained in getting possession of his property. The judges, the writer said, as well as others, seemed to throw all obstacles in his way.

Although this feeling of a portion of the North kept growing, it did not take active shape until many years after the beginning of the present century. At first the South paid but little attention to the sentiment that was slowly but surely undermining the foundations of a very important portion of its social fabric, but the matter finally became so threatening in the utterances of the Abolitionist press, preachers and orators, that restrictive laws had to be passed in the Southern States, and the highest court of the land appealed to in defense of those rights which had been accorded to each sovereign State when they entered into a compact for the general weal.

That the Abolitionists were for the most part actuated by the purest of motives goes without saying. They advocated what they believed to be the "higher law" of humanity rather than constitutional law, while Southern leaders, on the other hand, were strict constructionists of the constitution. An honest difference of opinion existed between the masses North and South, which only a more intimate acquaintance could have prevented. The Southerners had always been distinguished for their patriotism, and in the wars of the Revolution, of 1812 and with Mexico, they had done their full share of the fighting. Ever ready to make almost any sacrifice for the preservation of the Union, they submitted to the oppressions of a protective tariff, and yielded up the right of settlement with their property to that vast portion of the public domain north of 36° 30'. But the opposition to slavery continued to increase until it became a revolution, of which the Civil war was but an incident and natural consequence.

Emissaries were sent into the Southern States to spread discontent among the negroes; books were written depicting the very worst and



exceptional phases of slavery, without a word of the good, known to all Southerners; "underground railroads" were established in all the border counties of Pennsylvania, Ohio and Indiana for running off negroes; personal liberty bills were passed; decisions of the Supreme Court were derided and set at naught, and the constitution was denounced as "a covenant with hell." The Republican became the dominant party of the country, and the Abolition wing of that party had grown to be its controlling spirit.

The people of the South viewed with alarm the rapid growth of the anti-slavery sentiment prior to and during the canvass of 1860, and were made to feel the full force of what Abraham Lincoln had said, that the Union could not exist "part slave and part free." Offers to compromise were rejected by the Republicans, and it became evident to observing minds that unless the South took immediate action the control of their slave property must soon pass out of their hands. Its value in round numbers was \$3,000,000,000. Its loss meant widespread financial ruin. What else the liberation of 5,000,000 ignorant blacks portended, none could tell. The horrors of a St. Domingo revolution might be re-enacted on a vastly extended scale. Their forefathers of 1776 had declared their independence of Great Britain for a much less cause of complaint, and had established a separate government. The Southern people were reluctant to sever their connection with a government they had done so much to uphold and defend, but it was the only chance left them. They would have to contend against fearful odds, yet they hoped for success. Their homes, property, institutions and liberties were all at stake. How well they defended them is attested by the fact that the total number of Confederates engaged was 800,000, against 2,600,000 Federals. The difference in equipments was nearly as great. The Confederates were for the most part indifferently armed, clad and provisioned, while the Federal troops were provided with every appliance that modern art and science had produced, and the best supplies that unlimited resources could furnish.

Mr. Lincoln, who was a far-seeing politician and statesman, did not, when he first became President, attempt to interfere with the institution of slavery in the States where it then existed. But nearly two years afterward, when the revolution against it had fully ripened, he issued his proclamation of emancipation, on the ground that it was a military necessity. The military necessity for the proclamation

never existed, but the excuse helped to allay the apprehensions of those conservatives at the North who still clung to the belief that the war was waged solely for the preservation of the Union, and but little opposition was finally manifested. The prophecies of the southern leaders, however, had proved true, and no restitution was made, even to Union men, for the immense losses thus forced upon them.

After four years of sanguinary conflict the Confederates were forced to yield to the overwhelming odds against them. France had come to the relief of their forefathers in the days of the American Revolution, but there was no intervention in behalf of the South. The civilization of the age was averse to negro slavery, and it had to go.

Unfortunately for the Southern people their troubles were not yet ended. Passions had been engendered by the war, which found expression at the North, resulting in legislation most injurious to Southern interests, and far-reaching in its effects. But in spite of the impoverishment caused by emancipation, the war, reconstruction and hostile legislation, the South is beginning again to enjoy a fair degree of prosperity.

Now that the ordeal is passed, the number of former slave-holders who would like to see the institution of slavery revived is few indeed. The terms of the surrender were accepted by the Confederates in good faith, and in no part of the country have the people been more true to the Union since that time than in the Southern States. The chief remaining obstacles in the way of their prosperity and a more perfect union are the burning desire for pensions and the unreasoning prejudice on the part of their late antagonists. When these shall yield to the sway of a broader patriotism, extravagant pension legislation will cease, Southern statesmen will be as available for the presidency as Northern, and the two sections, joined in fraternal union, will vie with each other in contributing to the welfare, honor and glory of the Great Republic.

The ordinance of secession was passed by Virginia April 17, 1861, and her first concern was to select a commander for the thousands of troops ready to spring to arms at her behest. The young men of the Valley, a region noted for its soldiers in every war from the foundation of the government, and even in colonial times, were eager to march under the standard of their proud old commonwealth. Lieut.-Col. R. E. Lee, known as a gallant and skillful soldier of the United States

army, had resigned his commission in the Federal service, and tendered his sword to his native State. Gov. Letcher appointed him a major-general in command of all the State troops, but upon the acceptance of Virginia as one of the Confederate States, he was transferred to that service with the rank of brigadier-general, Beauregard and Johnston at that time being the ideal soldiers of the South, and at the head of all the Confederate forces. The Federal government had already inaugurated hostilities by sending an armed fleet to Charleston Harbor.

The first physical signs of actual war in the Lower Valley were the mustering of the volunteer companies of the different counties, and their march to Harper's Ferry. At the time of the passage of the ordinance by Virginia, Lieut. Jones, of the United States Army, was stationed at the Ferry, and had been there with a company of the Forty-second Infantry since the John Brown affair. When Jones heard of the approach of the Southern troops, he made preparations for departure and the destruction of the United States property under his charge, having been instructed so to act from Washington. The armory and arsenal at Harper's Ferry contained about 10,000 muskets and 5,000 rifles, with machinery for the purpose of manufacturing arms, capable with a sufficient force of workmen of turning out 25,000 muskets a year. As the Southern volunteers approached, Lieut. Jones requested a parley, which was granted, but in a short time flames were seen to burst from the armory and arsenal. The Federal garrison had set fire to the arms and buildings, and had escaped across the bridge into Maryland. The Virginia troops instantly rushed into the buildings, and, with the assistance of the citizens and workmen, succeeded in saving a great deal of property. A large number of the arms were consumed, but about 5,000 improved muskets in complete order and 3,000 unfinished small arms were saved. The retreating garrison had laid trains to blow up the workshops, but the rapid movements of the Virginians extinguished them before they reached the buildings, and thus saved the valuable machinery for producing arms. The arsenal, however, was entirely consumed. The machinery was moved southward and did good service at Fayetteville, N. C.

On May 3, 1861, Thomas J. Jackson, afterward the immortal "Stonewall" Jackson, took command of the forces at Harper's Ferry, and proceeded to organize the raw material there collected into an army, which he did, and with such effect that the brigade he after-

ward commanded, formed from that inexperienced collection of men of all occupations, is famous to this day throughout the length and breadth of the land of the South, and respected by all their honorable foes in the North as well—"Stonewall Jackson's Brigade." The appearance at this time of the now famous leader, described by a Southern novelist, so accords with the writer's recollections of him, that it is reproduced here: "The queer apparition of the ex-professor on the field excited great merriment. The new colonel was not at all like a commanding officer. There was a painful want in him of all the 'pride, pomp and circumstance of glorious war.' His dress was no better than a private soldier's, and there was not a particle of gold lace about his uniform. His air was abstracted; his bearing stiff and awkward; he kept his own counsels; never consulted with his officers, and had very little to say to anybody. On horseback his appearance was even less impressive. Other officers, at that early stage of the war, when the fondness for military insignia and display was greater than afterward, when the blockade had cut off the supply of gewgaws and decorations, made their appearance before their troops on prancing horses, with splendid trappings, and seemed desirous of showing the admiring spectators how gracefully they could sit in the saddle. The new colonel was a strong contrast to this. He rode an old horse, who seemed to have little of the romance of war about him, and nothing at all fine in his equipment. His seat in the saddle was far from graceful; he leaned forward awkwardly; settled his chin from time to time in his lofty military stock, and looked from side to side, from beneath the low rim of his cadet cap, in a manner which the risible faculties could not resist; a queer figure, devoid of all military grace."

Another estimate of Jackson was given by one of his staff officers: "When we were ordered up the Valley with old Jackson, it was considered to be a source of congratulation to all for going into active service; but, believe me, I would have willingly gone back into winter quarters again after a week's trial, for Jackson is the greatest marcher in the world. When we first moved up here, our orders were for a march to Charlestown; next day we were moved back to Winchester; in a few days back to Charlestown; and thence, from one place to another, until at last I began to imagine that we were commanded by some peripatetic philosophical madman, whose forte was pedestrianism. With little or no luggage, we are a roving, hungry, hardy lot of fellows: 'Stonewall' may be a very fine old gentleman,

and an honest, good-tempered, industrious man, but I should admire him more in a state of rest than continually seeing him moving in front. And such a dry old stick, too! As for uniform he has none—his wardrobe isn't worth a dollar, and his horse is quite in keeping, a poor, lean animal, of little spirit or activity. And don't he keep his aides moving about! Thirty miles' ride at night through the mud is nothing of a job; and if they don't come up to time, I'd as soon face the devil, for Jackson takes no excuses when duty is at hand. He is solemn and thoughtful, speaks but little, and always in a calm, decided tone; and from what he says there is no appeal, for he seems to know every hole and corner of this valley as if he had made it, or at least, as if it had been designed for his own use. He knows all the distances, all the roads, even the cow-paths through the woods, it seems. I have seen him approach in the dead of night and enter into conversation with sentinels, and ride off through the darkness. In my opinion, Jackson will make his mark in this war; his eternal watchfulness *must* tell on his uninformed enemy."

On the 23d of May Gen. Joseph E. Johnston assumed command of the Army of the Shenandoah, the force collected at Harper's Ferry and along the Potomac, and after a thorough reconnoissance, decided that the Ferry was untenable, and, therefore, determined to withdraw from that locality and plant his army at Winchester. At this time Gen. Patterson was advancing with a strong force down through Pennsylvania to Hagerstown, Md., with the avowed purpose, as one of his staff officers informed the writer, of marching straight southward to Montgomery, Ala., and planting on the Confederate capitol a silken banner presented to him by some fair Philadelphian. (Alas! alas! how each section underrated the strength of the other!)

When Jackson was superseded in the command at Harper's Ferry by Gen. Johnston, he was placed in command of the First Brigade, composed of the Second Virginia, Col. Allen; Fourth Virginia, Col. Preston; Fifth Virginia, Col. Harper; Twenty-seventh Virginia, Lieut.-Col. Echols; and to which was afterward added the Thirty-third Virginia, Col. Cumming. This brigade was composed of the flower of Virginia's young men, and the Second Regiment was raised in the four counties of Frederick, Clarke, Jefferson and Berkeley. In these four counties, true to their ancient record, there was scarcely a youth of fifteen years who was not at the front, unless restrained by vigorous parental authority. If the boys could not get accepted as soldiers,

they would get on their horses and ride around after the army, hopefully awaiting some opportunity for them to join their brothers and fathers in the glorious cause, as it was deemed by all true Southerners. The martial spirit pervaded all classes of persons, and even the negroes were eager to go off with their young masters and suffer the hardships of camp life, as thousands of them did, and many of whom were still among the boys in gray when "Massa Robert," as they called Gen. Lee, sorrowfully, yet manfully, laid down his sword at Appomattox. And as for the women of the Valley, no pen can describe, no tongue can tell the fervor of their patriotism in the common cause. The woman who could see her husband, or the mother her son, going about business matters, or dawdling in citizen's attire, while the manly fellows were parading with musket in hand, or dashing along with rattling sabre by his side, was ready to hang her head in shame; whilst the young ladies paid more homage, gave more attention to, and would rather be seen walking with, the raggedest private in gray than the most fashionably-dressed young gentleman that a tailor could turn out. It was this feeling, in large measure, that gave such *elan* to the average Southern soldier. He had his good name to protect, and except in extremely rare cases, the young Virginian would rather have been brought back to his mother in honorable death than to have disgraced his uniform in the slightest degree. Thousands of the young men, almost every single Virginian young man, had been riding horseback from earliest boyhood, and he was therefore a natural cavalryman.

With this force, then, Jackson was sent to the neighborhood of Martinsburg to support Stuart's cavalry, who were picketing the Potomac from the Point of Rocks, east of the Blue Ridge, to the western border of Berkeley County. Col. J. E. B. Stuart, educated at West Point, and a lieutenant stationed on the frontier of the Western States, was styled by Gen. Johnston "the indefatigable Stuart," and his record afterward during the war justified the early estimate of that gallant and skillful cavalry fighter. He was bold and ardent, and possessed physical qualities that made his endurance the wonder and admiration of all who came in contact with him. His animal spirits were superabundant, and it seemed as though he must be always in action. A song was always on his lips, and if he were not humming some love ditty he was whistling a martial air. To see that splendid soldier, with a seat in the saddle like a centaur, head erect, a smile on his face, and a word of cheer for the most inconsequential of his

"rough riders," was a picture not to be forgotten. He was dubbed by a prominent general "yellow jacket"—a species of wild bee so well and forcibly known to all Southern boys, in consequence of the persistent "staying" qualities of the little fighter, for "he is no sooner brushed off than he lights back again." Stuart, with only 300 men, held the river-front for months between the points indicated above—Point of Rocks, and the western portion of Berkeley. Before leaving Harpers' Ferry, Gen. Johnston had blown up the bridge across the Potomac at that point; had destroyed the rifle works and other government property; and shortly afterward had burned the bridge across the Shenandoah. At Martinsburg the Confederate forces were ordered to destroy all property that might be useful to the enemy, and the handsome railroad bridge known as the "collonade bridge" was blown up. It was a beautiful structure and never replaced as it originally was. Thirty-five locomotives were destroyed. They were filled with coal and the whistles opened, and there was a grand callopie concert for a day or two. Powder was also used upon the locomotives in the attempt to destroy them, until the idea dawned upon the Confederates that it would be a good thing to take them south. But in a moment of thoughtlessness the bridge over the Opequon had been destroyed, and so they could not be conveyed by rail any distance. Col. Thomas S. Sharp is said to have first suggested placing broad tires on the wheels of the locomotives and hauling them up the Valley turnpike. Thirty-two horses were required to drag from the tracks each of the locomotives, up to the southern end of Martinsburg, but the feat was accomplished, and twenty ponderous iron-horses were conveyed to Staunton and used throughout the South. A most remarkable portion of the history of those locomotives is that every one of them, with one exception, was recovered after the close of the war by the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, and the man who engineered the conveyance of them southward, Col. Sharp, was made master of transportation of the same road, in consequence partly, it is asserted, of his skill in carrying them off in 1861. All the machinery that was carried off was also recovered. Three hundred freight and a number of passenger cars and other railroad property that could not easily be transported were destroyed.

On the 2d of July, Patterson succeeded in crossing the Potomac at Williamsport, Md., his troops fording the river, which was about waist deep. Jackson was encamped near the village of Hainesville,

on the road to Falling Waters and Williamsport, Stuart's headquarters being a little in advance of that point. The Federals, or at least a detachment, came forward toward the Confederates, and Jackson was encountered in a position where he had formed his men in line of battle, with four guns directly on the turnpike along which the enemy was advancing. In this first engagement in the Valley, Jackson had under him about 380 men and Pendleton's battery of four guns—six-pounders. His object was not to fight a battle, but to feel the enemy, strike a telling blow, and ascertain what was best to do. Patterson's advancing force, according to Federal authorities, consisted of the brigades of Abercrombie, Negley and Thomas, with several batteries of artillery, and 500 cavalry. For nearly an hour Jackson succeeded with his small force in maintaining his position, but at last was compelled slowly to fall back, and finally retire, with the loss of only one man killed and a few wounded. The loss of the enemy was said to have been about the same. This first collision of the Valley forces was of no value to either contestant in any sense, save of its worth as an example to the men under Jackson of the soldierly qualities of that great leader. The reputation it gave him and the confidence imparted followed him till his mournful death. A small regiment and four field-pieces to hold in check and deceive a general with thousands of well-equipped soldiers at his command, might be termed, as a writer expressed the fact at the time, "a magnificent initiatory." Jackson had met the enemy with the skill of a trained soldier, which impressed his enemy with the idea that he must move cautiously against the expert of Lexington, and the dash of the young Indian-fighter, Stuart. It was told by one of Jackson's men, shortly after the occurrence, how their general, while writing a despatch under a tree, had not moved a muscle or shown any knowledge of the incident, when a stray cannon-shot had struck above his head. Jackson having rejoined the main army at Winchester, under Johnston, Patterson fell back again toward the Potomac, a very transparent feint to draw his antagonist after him, and so, away from the great event that both knew to be imminent across the ridge. But the Federal commander advanced again to Martinsburg, and thence toward Winchester. His force, according to the best information, was about 30,000 men, while Johnston's had been increased by the arrival of eight additional regiments from the South. The design of Patterson was to hold Johnston in check, while McDowell, with his army of 55,000 men, advanced to crush Beauregard at Manassas.

It was now the 15th of July; the Federal columns were in motion from Washington, and in three days would be in front of Bull Run. Gen. Patterson accordingly moved from Martinsburg—Stuart retiring with his cavalry before him—and on the 16th was in position at Bunker Hill. The critical moment had arrived; every hour counted. On the 17th Gen. Patterson knew, by telegraph, that the “Grand Army” was at Fairfax Courthouse, within a few hours’ march of Beauregard’s position; and a further movement was promptly made to hold Johnston in the Valley. Patterson swung his left wing round to the village of Smithfield, in the direction of Berryville, and in this position awaited any movement of Johnston, with the evident design of holding him in check, or attacking him in flank if he endeavored to march to the assistance of Beauregard by the route of Ashby’s Gap. At one o’clock in the morning, on the 18th of July, the Federal army had driven in the Confederate advance force at Manassas, and a telegraphic dispatch from the government at Richmond announced the critical state of affairs to Johnston. He was directed, if practicable, to send to Culpepper Courthouse his sick, evacuate Winchester, and hasten to the assistance of Beauregard. The good judgment shown by Gen. Johnston in the evacuation of Harper’s Ferry now became apparent. The road to Manassas was unobstructed. To go to the assistance of the Army of the Potomac, it was necessary either to defeat Patterson or to elude him. The latter course was chosen as the most speedy and certain, and preparations were immediately made to commence the movement. The number of the sick, about 1,700, rendered it impossible on short notice to remove them, and they were left at Winchester; and the defense of that point, where some earthworks were thrown up, and a few guns mounted, was entrusted to the militia of the region under Gens. Carson and Meem. Stuart posted a cordon of cavalry pickets from the neighborhood of Smithfield, along by Summit Point and Ripon to the Shenandoah, completely cutting off all communication and concealing every movement. Having thus guarded against every contingency in the best possible manner, Johnston left Winchester behind him, and commenced his march by way of Ashby’s Gap toward the east.

In the battle of Manassas the Valley lost some of her best and bravest sons. The pomp and glory of war, so fascinating to the high-spirited men of Virginia and the South generally, had now become a reality in all the horrors of wounds and death. With what anguish

the fond mothers of favorite sons, with what fear and trembling the aged father, the anxious and loving sister, the devoted wife, the family of beautiful children, looked for the "news of the battle." And what scenes of desolation were to be found in hundreds of homes! One of these—the saddest of all sad tales after that first sanguinary contest—was one at Martinsburg, when the two brothers, splendid men, in the prime of young manhood, Holmes A. and Tucker Conrad, were laid, cold and silent in death, in their father's house, ripe harvest of the bloody field of Manassas; and their cousin, Peyton R. Harrison, also killed, and the fourth one, John Fryatt! The four brave and gallant fellows, in station in their lives perhaps different, but now, dead for a common cause, all equally mourned and honored!

Jackson had been made a major-general in September, and in the early part of October he was assigned to the command of the Confederate forces in and around Winchester. The Confederates also held the whole of the northern boundary of Virginia to the Alleghany Mountains. That famous cavalry leader, Col. Turner Ashby, with his own regiment and other cavalry detachments, making a total of some 1,200 men, well mounted, was watching the river front from Harper's Ferry to Romney. In December the enemy were strongly posted at Romney and Bath, southward; and Banks, with his whole army, being just north of the Potomac, it was evident that some great movement was in contemplation, which prudence demanded should be watched by a strong force. A large part of Gen. Loring's command, after a march of 250 miles, joined Gen. Jackson at Winchester, who was now at the head of about 9,000 men. On January 1, 1862, with a portion of this force, he marched from Winchester. It was Jackson's object to surprise the Federals at Bath (Berkeley Springs). Amid the snow, sleet, rain and ice of the most severe days of that severe winter, he commenced his march. He had to travel over fifty miles of the roughest country in the world—over mountains and through raging torrents—being obliged to take unfrequented roads to keep his movement secret. Penetrating mountains on roads winding along their sides, and through their rugged defiles, exposed to sleet and hail in mid-winter, and enduring the bitterest cold, the march was one of almost incredible suffering and horror. The men were without tents, and the roads were covered with ice two inches thick, and glazed over by the sleet, so that neither man nor horse could keep his feet except by great care. Horses had their knees and muzzles terribly injured,

and streaming with blood. Occasionally horsemen, infantry and wagons would slip over an embankment. Men crippled or filled with bruises and pains, laid down by the wayside to die, or staggered onward in the terrible march. Many were without boots and hats, and in rags. They were not permitted to kindle fires, being within a few miles of the enemy's posts, and their most comfortable sleep was under arbors of sticks packed with snow. Amid the sharp distresses of this march the command struggled on with patient courage and almost superhuman spirit.

On arriving at Bath, Jackson found the Federals had retreated to the Potomac, and had waded the river on one of the coldest days of the winter, but after resting two or three days, the wily Stonewall* made daily demonstrations at the river, to induce the belief that his command was the advance of a large force about to cross into Maryland, and it succeeded beyond his most sanguine expectations. The Federal troops in and around Romney amounted to 11,000 men, under command of Gen. Shields. This officer felt so certain that Jackson was bent on crossing the Potomac, that, though forty miles above, he transferred his whole command to the north bank to dispute the supposed passage. As soon as Jackson was informed of this, he marched up the south bank to Romney, surprised and captured many of the enemy, and destroyed what he could not carry away of Shields' immense stores, amounting to some half a million dollars. Leaving a small force in Romney, Jackson returned with his army to Winchester, the success of the expedition being entirely complete, but it had been purchased at a terrible price—hundreds of his brave men had sunk under the exposure of the march, and many of them spent weeks in the hospitals, whilst others carry the effects of that trip to this day.

In addition to the supplies obtained and the damage done to the enemy, Jackson had in view the protection of a large section of country. It was necessary, however, to promptly guard against an advance of the enemy from Williamsport and Harper's Ferry, and upon

*For the benefit of the younger readers of this work, as well as a means of preserving the incident in the form in which it *really* occurred, which the writer *knows* to be correct, the manner of the re-baptism of Jackson is here given: At a critical moment during the battle of Manassas, Gen. Bee, whose force had been repulsed and were almost disheartened, seeing Jackson sitting on his horse, calm and immovable as a rock, apparently, with his men in regular order, stanch as a wall, rushed up to the Virginia commander and exclaimed, "General, they are beating us back!" "Then, sir," said Jackson, "we'll give them the bayonet." To Bee the words were as a new inspiration, and he turned to his overtasked troops, exclaiming, "There stand Jackson and his Virginians like a *stone wall*. Let us determine to die here and we will conquer!" Poor Bee! he did not live to witness the glory of the hero he had so happily re-christened, for he fell, mortally wounded, shortly after he had sent that homely word "*stonewall*" ringing down the ages with a halo about it that makes it almost immortal.

his arrival at Winchester he endeavored to connect that place with Romney by telegraph, but the force there under Loring, as well as that general himself, became dissatisfied with their isolated and exposed position, and obtained an order direct from the Richmond authorities to evacuate that section, without consultation with Jackson. This piece of injustice toward the great leader so incensed him that he immediately sent in his resignation, but after urgent requests for him to withdraw it, he finally consented to remain where he was. The departure of the force from Romney left open an immense tract of country to the enemy. By Jackson's plan the counties of Berkeley, Morgan, Hardy and Hampshire, as well as Frederick, Clarke and Jefferson, would have had some protection.

CHAPTER XXVI.

OPERATIONS IN THE VALLEY DURING 1862.

BANKS CROSSES THE POTOMAC—JACKSON OFFERS BATTLE, BUT IS ORDERED BACK—STRATEGIC MOVEMENTS—SHIELDS IN COMMAND—BATTLE OF KERNS-TOWN—A BLOODY, BUT INCONSEQUENTIAL AFFAIR—JACKSON RETREATS WITH A SMALL LOSS—A WOUNDED WOLF—STONEWALL'S WONDERFUL STRATEGY—THE FIGHT AT McDOWELL—"BANK'S RACES"—A DISGRACEFUL STAMPEDE OF THE FEDERAL FORCES—MARYLANDER VS. MARYLANDER—"JACKSON'S COMMISSARY," GEN. BANKS—PORT REPUBLIC AND CROSS KEYS—DEATH OF GEN. TURNER ASHBY—HIS GALLANTRY, COURTLINESS AND HUMANITY—CLOSE OF THE VALLEY CAMPAIGN OF 1862—JACKSON'S INVESTMENT OF HARPER'S FERRY—SURRENDER OF THE FEDERAL FORCES—IMMENSE STORES CAPTURED—STONEWALL JACKSON, A HERO IN THE EYES OF FEDERAL AS WELL AS CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS—THE SANGUINARY ENCOUNTER AT THE OLD PACKHORSE FORD—THE POTOMAC RUNS RED WITH BLOOD—CLOSING SCENES OF 1862.

STILL greater events, however, than those related in the preceding chapter, were awaiting the opening of spring. On February 26, Gen. N. P. Banks crossed the Potomac at Harper's Ferry, with a force numbering about 30,000 men, and the same evening the Federal cavalry occupied Charlestown. Gen. Lander was moving from above (eastward through western Virginia), with about 10,000 men, which two columns were now about to confront Jackson with his 4,000 troops of all arms. They were good men, however, and would go or stay with their

general, no matter what the circumstances might be. Reinforcements were expected from the Upper Valley, and until these arrived, Jackson was determined to hold his position at Winchester, but they did not arrive, and on March 3, Banks left a portion of his army at Charlestown and marched with the main body to Martinsburg. Col. Ashby reporting these movements of the enemy, Jackson prepared to give him battle. The Confederate force, though small, was made to appear as numerous as possible. Ashby kept well in the front, and brought tidings of the movement of Banks on March 10. The next day the columns at Charlestown and Martinsburg were united at a point a short distance south of Bunker Hill. At two o'clock the Confederate cavalry was driven in, whereupon Jackson threw his whole force in the direction of the enemy and offered battle, which was not accepted by the Federal commander, doubtless supposing the Confederates were far more numerous than they were. Jackson occupied his position in advance of Winchester, but he shortly received orders from Richmond to fall back up the valley, which was an extreme disappointment to him. The retreat was sullen and deliberate, but at Mount Jackson the weary soldiers went into camp. The Federal forces were now in possession of the entire region around Winchester, where Banks now massed his troops. He sent a considerable portion toward Fredericksburg, and turning over the command to Gen. Shields, repaired to Washington.

After several days of inactivity on the part of Jackson's force lying between Mount Jackson and New Market, the restless general received intelligence from Ashby that the enemy's troops had evacuated the town of Strasburg and fallen back in the direction of Winchester. Shields had been left in command with about 11,000 troops, and, according to that general's report, 7,000. Ascertaining that Jackson was at New Market, the Federal general made a feint of leaving Winchester, and pretended to retreat on the night of the 20th of March, placing his force in a secluded position two miles northward of his position on the Martinsburg turnpike. This movement was the cause of great joy on the part of the Winchester people, who viewed with satisfaction the small force left by Shields, deeming it certain that they would soon be gobbled up by Jackson or Ashby. The design of Shields was to draw Jackson down the Valley, and thereby throw him off the track of the force that had gone across to Centreville, and keeping him away from the assistance of Gen. Johnston. In response

to the reports of the small force at Winchester, Jackson broke up camp at Mount Jackson at dawn of the 22d and marched twenty-six miles that day, bivouacking at Cedar Creek at night. The next day Jackson had moved his line to the vicinity of Kernstown, prepared to give battle and expecting a small force to contend with, as scouts had reported very few of Shield's original force within fighting distance. Jackson had, according to his official report, 2,742 men. It is interesting to the old Southern soldiers who know anything of what is termed "the first Kernstown," to find Gen. Shields reporting to headquarters that "Stonewall Jackson had in the engagement 11,000 men." If he had had half that number, Shields would not have had much of an army, if any, left to be whipped farther up the Valley shortly afterward. It was reported that Gen. Williams with 15,000 men was moving through Snicker's Gap to operate against Johnston. Jackson saw that if this intelligence was reliable, an opportunity presented itself to gain all his lost ground, and strike a heavy blow at the entire plan of the enemy. With his small force he thought he was able to crush the four regiments said to be at Winchester, and the sudden attack in the rear would have the effect of retaining Gen. Williams in the Valley.

About 4 o'clock in the afternoon Ashby's guns announced the opening of the fight, and it only terminated when night closed in upon the bloody scene. Where the battle was fought, was not far from the Little North Mountain. The country is undulating and open. The fields are large and gently rolling, divided by rail or stone fences. A portion of the ground was plowed at the time. The lines were very close, owing to the peculiar lay of the country, and were almost within a stone's throw of each other. After the battle had raged some time, the left flank of Jackson's force, commanded by Gen. Garnett, was turned, and forced back upon the center, but only after a most desperate and bloody encounter. A long stone fence ran across an open field, which the enemy were endeavoring to reach. Federals and Confederates were both in motion for this natural breast-work, when the Twenty-fourth Virginia ran rapidly forward, arrived at the fence first, and poured a volley into the enemy at ten paces distant; but the overwhelming numbers of Shield's force soon swept over the fence, and drove the Confederate left into the woods, taking two guns and a number of prisoners. During the night, Gen. Jackson decided to fall back to Cedar Creek. The enemy pursued the next day, but Ashby's

cavalry, the terror of the Federal soldiery, covered the retreat. In his report, Gen. Shields wrote that the retreat "became flight," but in a private letter to a friend in Washington, he had previously written of the Confederates: "Such were their gallantry and high state of discipline that at no time during the battle, or pursuit, did they give way to panic." The Confederate loss in killed, wounded and prisoners is carefully estimated to have been 465. Gen. Shields stated his loss at 103 killed and 441 wounded. It had been a fierce and frightful engagement, for Jackson had lost nearly 20 per cent of his force in a very few hours' conflict. Jackson always believed that if he had held his ground ten minutes longer, the enemy would have retreated. However that may have been, one of the effects designed by the Confederate general was accomplished. Gen. Williams and his 15,000 men, on their way "across the ridge," suddenly wheeled about and rejoined Shields. When the poorly-clothed Confederate prisoners were led through Winchester, their march was more one of triumph than anything else, for the ladies of that town fairly showered kindness upon the boys in gray, whilst looks of scorn for the gaily dressed Federal officers and soldiers fairly flashed from the hundreds of glowing eyes, as their owners waved their 'kerchiefs and kissed their fair hands to their ragged, though gallant defenders. These ladies, and everywhere else throughout the South, were loyal to "the cause" till the last.

Jackson slowly retreated after the battle of Kernstown, the enemy pursuing him in force and skirmishing incessantly with his rear guard under Ashby. That cavalier was untiring in the performance of his important duty, and the roar of his artillery continued throughout the day, saluting the ears of the troops as they awoke in the morning or laid down in bivouac at night. The men suffered few hardships during the retreat. The weather was growing mild, and delightful with the approaching spring, and though, by an order of Jackson, none but commanders of brigades were allowed to have tents, the troops did not complain of sleeping in the open air. They kindled their campfires on the sides of the turnpike, and, lulled by the distant thunder of Ashby's artillery, went to sleep as soundly as if they had been at home in their beds. "Jackson crept along," as John Esten Cooke put it, "like a wounded wolf, turning every moment to snap at his pursuers, and offer battle if they pressed him." Reaching the vicinity of Mount Jackson, he went into the old camps which he had aban-

doned to march to Winchester. Banks, who had followed on the track as far as Edinburg, seems to have been afraid to attack him, and awaited re-enforcements.

Although the entire campaign of Jackson in the Valley does not strictly belong to the historic events of the Lower Valley, yet the operations of that commander are so closely connected in their results with this section, and so many of her brave sons took part in them, that a recital in brief of the greatest achievements of the famous and loved Stonewall Jackson may be included in this work, without their being considered irrelevant. It is well known that the remarkable campaign of 1862 in the Valley was the conception of Jackson alone. It is pronounced by one of the highest military authorities of the age to be "strategy emanating from a military mind of the very highest order."

Gen. Jackson remained in the Valley when the principal scene of the war was transferred from the line of the Potomac, and Ewell's division was sent to operate with him in that part of the State. The object of this combined force was to divert the army of McDowell at Fredericksburg and prevent it from uniting with that of McClellan. General directions to this end were promulgated by the Richmond authorities, but the manner of its accomplishment was left to the general in command of the Valley forces. How effectually he did it, is a matter of history, and will be presently shown. The idea originated with the adventurous commander himself, who communicated it to his superiors, to act on the aggressive and essay the extraordinary task of driving the Federal forces from the Valley, then already there under the commands of Banks, Fremont and Shields. But in order to understand the disposition of all the opposing forces at this time, west of the Blue Ridge, it will be necessary to make a brief and rapid résumé of the operations and movements in that quarter for some weeks previously so as to put before the reader a comprehensive and an intelligent situation. The disposition of the enemy's forces west of the Blue Ridge was designed to co-operate with McDowell at Fredericksburg, and included the troops of Banks and Shields in the Shenandoah Valley, and those of Milroy, Blenker and Fremont in western Virginia. As soon as Jackson had been reinforced by Ewell's division, which crossed the Blue Ridge at McGaheysville, the commander, proceeded in person to the position of Gen. Edward Johnson's little force, which was drawn up in a narrow valley, at a village called McDowell, with the heavy brigades

of Milroy and Blenker in line of battle before them. The enemy was driven here after a brief engagement. Learning that his success at McDowell had so frightened Milroy and Blenker that they had called upon Fremont who was a few marches behind, Jackson determined to deceive them and fall back. Moving at a fast rate down the Valley turnpike, he proceeded to New Market, and was there joined by Ewell's force, which had been awaiting him at Swift Run Gap. The whole force now amounted to about 14,000, and after a little rest, proceeded across the Shenandoah Mountains.

The forces of the enemy stood as follows: when Shields, who had followed Jackson since the battle of Kernstown, found him strongly posted at McGaheysville, he declined to advance against him and, withdrawing his forces from between Woodstock and Harrisonburg, he regained the Valley, determined to push on toward McDowell at Fredericksburg. Banks had his force scattered up and down the Valley, the rear being at Front Royal. Blenker and Milroy were also heading for the Federal commands over the Blue Ridge, but their defeat had diverted Fremont from his proper route, who immediately went to their assistance. Thinking, therefore, that Jackson was busily engaged in that distant quarter, and not likely to trouble them in the Valley again, Banks and Shields were commencing a movement toward Fredericksburg, unconscious of danger, when on the morning of May 22, Jackson and Ewell, with 14,000 men, were contemplating an attack on their rear at Front Royal.

And an episode now occurs that was one of the most disgraceful affairs that ever occurred to an army, and has been known ever since as "Bank's Races." Near Front Royal, the rear guard of the Federal forces, consisting of the First Maryland Regiment, under the command of Col. Kenley, may be said to have been almost annihilated. This Maryland regiment was composed of the "roughs" of Baltimore, who were supposed to be "terrible in battle;" fellows who would fairly revel in gore; chop up their enemies, and make the infernal rebels, as they called the boys in gray, howl! But they were the veriest cowards in the Federal service. Every man of them was killed, wounded or captured, colonel and all, except fifteen. And who did it? Why, another regiment from the same proud city, a regiment of Baltimore's young men, the flower of the best Maryland stock, whose love of the Sunny South had induced them to leave their homes of luxury and refinement and cast their fortunes and their lives with

their brothers in their struggle for independence and Southern rights. The Confederate regiment of Marylanders had requested to be placed in position that they might have an opportunity to come in contact with the Plug Uglies and Rip Raps of the Monumental City, and when the time came, the delicately-raised young soldiers scarcely left a grease-spot of the scum, gathered along the wharfs and out of the alleys of grand old Baltimore. As Banks' army retreated toward Strasburg, nearly 1,000 prisoners were taken, and vast quantities of his stores captured or destroyed. At the first shock of the action, the Federal commander put in motion his force at Strasburg. He feared that Jackson, moving from Front Royal on the converging road to Winchester, might cut him off from that supposed safe haven, and his fears were nearly realized, for at Middletown, Jackson pierced his main column, took a number of prisoners, demoralized the retreat, and having driven a part of his rear back toward Strasburg, turned hot on the pursuit to Winchester, which it reached on the 24th of May, and in such a condition as to scarcely have a parallel in any time. Frantic with fright and thoroughly demoralized, it entered, helter-skelter, the streets of the ancient town of Winchester. They were received with shouts of derision. Many of the soldiers were on the full run; many fell down exhausted, and scarcely a man had a gun who could, by any possibility, get rid of it without laying himself liable to punishment. Banks' shattered army stood but a few moments before Winchester; then broke into one indiscriminate rabble at the first fire of the distant Confederate artillery. He had, evidently, no disposition to test the substance and strength of the foe by actual collision, and was only desirous to place the Potomac between himself and the terrible enemy, who seemed to his soldiers, by their frantic anxiety to escape, to be very incarnate devils with horns and cloven feet. Never was there such a shameful flight as there was down the roads leading to Martinsburg; such a deliberate abandonment by a commander of everything but the desire for personal safety. In forty-eight hours after he had got the first news of the attack at Front Royal, Banks was on the shores of the Potomac, having performed a run of thirty-five miles of the distance on the last day of his retreat.

Into Martinsburg the straggling mob of Federal soldiery rushed. Hundreds of wagons, loaded with stores, were scattered along the turnpike. The people were delighted, and could hardly contain their merriment and joy in the presence of the officers themselves. A windfall,

indeed, it was, for those living along the route of the "races;" clothing, blankets, canned goods, food of all kinds, and even fine wines and liquors were abandoned to the mercy of the pursuing "Johnnies," as the Yankees called the Southern soldiers, the term being a contraction, or another form, for "Johnny Rebs." The Federal cavalry, instead of being in the rear, where they should have been, were far in the advance, and reached the Potomac long before the infantry. When Banks arrived in Martinsburg he went to a hotel, and looking in a mirror, is said to have exclaimed, "Upon my word, General, you are the worst used-up man I have seen for a long time." The fruits of Jackson's two days' operations were immense. Banks had escaped with the loss of all the material and paraphernalia that constitute an army. He had abandoned at Winchester, without the shadow of a struggle, all his commissary and ordnance stores. He had resigned that town and Front Royal to the undisputed possession of the Confederates. He had left in their hands 4,000 prisoners, and stores amounting to \$1,000,000. He had gained the soubriquet of "Stonewall Jackson's Commissary," that clung to him for years afterward. Yet he stated in his official report of the affair, and at which Lincoln, knowing the facts to be otherwise than given by this Falstaffian commander, laughed heartily, that "My command had not suffered an attack and rout, but accomplished a premeditated march of near sixty miles, in the face of the enemy, defeating his plans and giving him battle wherever he was found." It was a rapid stroke, and splendidly successful on the part of Jackson. The victory was announced to the Confederate army around Richmond, and Gen. Johnston wrote: "The Federal army has been dispersed and ignominiously driven from the Valley of the Shenandoah, and those who have freed the loyal citizens of that district by their patriotic valor, have again earned, as they will receive, the thanks of a grateful country."

In falling back from Winchester and across the Potomac, Banks had managed to garrison with small forces, Charlestown and Harpers' Ferry. Jackson, to make the job complete in that direction, proceeded to dislodge them, which he did by detaching the Stonewall Brigade and two batteries, the whole under Gen. Winder, and despatching them to the objective points. The mission was successful, but the Confederate commander had to watch more important moves of the enemy in his rear, or rather on his flanks. Intelligence reached him that Federal columns were approaching from the east and west, evidently with

the intention of joining forces somewhere in the Upper Valley, and thereby prevent Jackson from escaping with his captured stores, amounting, according to Federal authorities, to over *two millions of dollars*. Shields was moving from Fredericksburg on his right, and Fremont from the south branch of the Potomac on his left, with the design of concentrating a heavy force at Strasburg. This junction of two heavy forces would have been extremely hazardous to the 15,000 under Jackson. But the Federal generals were not aware of the resources of "Stonewall." They little divined his plan of action; they did not understand how it was possible for him to elude them, and even the authorities at Washington thought they had him in a hole, for they directed Gen. McDowell "to put 20,000 men in motion and *capture or destroy* Jackson and Ewell." Somewhat of a job, they found, for he succeeded, according to his own words, "through the blessing of an ever kind Providence," in reaching Strasburg before the two Federal columns could effect their contemplated junction in his rear. On June 5 he reached Harrisonburg, and passing beyond that town, turned toward the east in the direction of Port Republic. It was on this movement that the Confederacy lost one of its noblest upholders: a soldier whose fame was as unsullied as it was wide; one of those magnificent characters occasionally adorning the historic page, whose name was connected with much of the romance of the war, and whose gentle enthusiastic courage, simple Christian faith, and royal passion for danger, constituted him one of the purest and most beautiful types of modern chivalry—GEN. TURNER ASHBY. On the road from Harrisonburg to Port Republic, the Fifty-eighth Virginia became engaged with the Pennsylvania Bucktails. Col. Johnson came up with the Maryland regiment, and, by a dashing charge in flank, drove the enemy off with heavy loss. Ashby was on the right of the Fifty-eighth Virginia, and had just commanded a charge of bayonets upon the enemy concealed in a piece of woods, when he fell dead, not many yards from a fence where a concealed marksman had sped the fatal bullet. The tribute of Gen. Jackson to the fallen hero, whose active and daring cavalry had so often co-operated with his arms, was an extraordinary one, considering the habitual reticence and lack of comment on the deeds of men. He wrote of Ashby: "As a partisan officer I never knew his superior. His daring was proverbial; his powers of endurance almost incredible; his tone of character heroic; and his sagacity almost intuitive in divining the purposes and move-

ments of the enemy." Ashby was the impersonation of the ideal cavalier, and it is safe to say that every Southern girl or woman loved the dashing officer. To see him mounted upon his fine horse, sitting as firmly as though a part of the animal, with his splendid beard streaming in the wind, and a smile upon his face, was something to be remembered. He was as courtly in manner as he was gallant in war, and an incident that came within the experience of the ladies who informed the writer of it, shows his coolness in danger as well as courtesy. In a charge he was always at the front, and in a retreat at the rear. Whilst falling back with Jackson in 1862, in passing through one of the Valley towns, he was, as usual, one of the last to leave. The Federals were pressing him through the main street of the town and constantly firing at the retreating Confederates. The bullets were coming thick and fast, but Ashby rode deliberately along. In a doorway a group of young ladies were assembled to wave their handkerchiefs at the boys in gray, all unconscious or fearless of their danger, when Ashby reining in his horse, lifted his hat and remarked, "Young ladies, do me the honor to retire within doors; you are in great danger of being struck by the bullets of the enemy."

There were now three armies in the field, as stated, and their combined object was to "bag Jackson," as the Federal authorities elegantly put it, and following is how they *didn't* do it: The main body of Jackson's command had reached the vicinity of Port Republic on June 7. The village is situated in the angle formed by the junction of the North and South rivers, tributaries of the south fork of the Shenandoah. The larger portion of the Confederate forces was encamped on the high ground north of the village, about a mile from the river, Gen. Ewell being some four miles distant, near the road leading from Harrisonburg to Port Republic. Gen. Fremont had arrived with his forces in the vicinity of Harrisonburg, and Gen. Shields was moving up to the east side of the south fork of the Shenandoah, and was then some fifteen miles below Port Republic. Gen. Jackson's position was about equi-distant from both hostile armies. To prevent a junction of the two Federal armies, he had caused the bridge over the south fork of the Shenandoah at Conrad's store to be destroyed. To give the reader a better idea of the positions of these three forces, Jackson's, Fremont's and Shield's, it may be stated thus: Jackson, with his forces, was near a river with a bridge in front of him, over which he could pass; Fremont was pursuing him, and endeavor-

ing to join his forces with Shields, who was fifteen miles away on the *other* side of the river. Now Jackson desired to fight these forces separately. Fremont had seven brigades of infantry, besides numerous cavalry. Ewell had three small brigades during the greater part of the action that was to ensue, and no cavalry at any time. He had less than five thousand men. About 10 o'clock the enemy felt along his front, posted his artillery, and with two brigades made an attack on Trimble's brigade on the right. Gen. Trimble repulsed this force, and advancing, drove the enemy more than a mile, and remained on his flank ready to make the final attack. At a late hour in the afternoon, Gen. Ewell advanced both his wings, drove in the enemy's skirmishers, and when night closed, was in possession of all the ground previously held by the enemy. This splendid victory, known as the Battle of Cross-Keys, had been purchased at a very small Confederate loss, forty-two killed and 287 wounded. Gen. Ewell officially estimated the enemy's loss at 2,000, but Gen. Fremont, exhibiting the usual difference between Federal and Confederate figures, put it at 625. The importance of this first of the "twin battles," as they were termed, however, did not lie in any particular loss of men; the victory to Jackson was that it disposed of half his enemy, and gave him an opportunity not only to dispose of the other half the following day, as will be seen, but opened an unobstructed path to Johnson's forces east of the Blue Ridge.

At the close of Cross-Keys, Jackson prepared to give the final blow to Shields on the other side of the river, and the morning after that fight Ewell's forces were called to join in the attack at Port Republic. As day broke, they commenced their march to the other field of battle, seven miles distant. The enemy had judiciously selected his position for defense. Upon a rising ground near the Lewis House he had planted six guns, which commanded the road from Port Republic, and swept the plateau for a considerable distance in front. As Gen. Winder moved forward his brigade, a rapid and severe fire of shell was opened upon it. The artillery fire was well sustained by our batteries which, however, proved unequal to that of the enemy. In the meantime Winder, being now reinforced by a Louisiana regiment, seeing no mode of silencing the Federal battery, or escaping its destructive missiles but by a rapid charge and the capture of it, advanced with great boldness for some distance, but encountered such a heavy fire of artillery and small arms as greatly to disorganize his

command, which fell back in disorder. The enemy advanced across the field and, by a heavy musketry fire, forced back our infantry supports, in consequence of which our guns had to retire. Just at this crisis, when the day seemed lost, Ewell's forces appeared upon the scene. The Fifty-eighth and Forty-fourth Regiments, Virginia Infantry, rushed with a shout upon the enemy, took him in flank and drove him back for the first time that day in disorder. Meanwhile Gen. Taylor was employed on the Federal left and rear, and his attack diverting attention from the front led to a concentration of the enemy's force upon him. The battle raged furiously, and although assailed by superior numbers, in front and flank, with their guns in position within point blank range, the charge ordered by Taylor was gallantly made, and the enemy's battery, consisting of six guns, fell into our hands. Three times was this battery lost and won in the desperate and determined efforts to capture and recover it. At last, attacked in front and on flank, Taylor fell back to a skirt of woods. Winder, having rallied his command, moved to his support, and again opened on the enemy, who were moving upon Taylor's left flank, apparently to surround him in the woods. The final attack was made. Taylor, with reinforcements, pushed forward, being assisted by the well-directed fire of our artillery, and the enemy fell back; a few moments more and he was in precipitate retreat. Four hundred and fifty prisoners were taken in the retreat, and what remained of Shield's artillery. As Shield's army was in full retreat, Fremont, who had partially recovered from his drubbing of the day before, appeared on the opposite bank of the south fork of the Shenandoah with his army and opened his artillery, but it was too late, and the next day, withdrawing his forces, he retreated down the valley. On the other hand, Jackson quietly retired to the vicinity of Weyer's Cave and went into camp for a few days' rest, and to await orders for his movement across the Blue Ridge. The first act of the pious old commander, after settling down in camp, was to hold divine service. Stonewall never neglected his Maker, no matter what the circumstances might be, and he attributed all his success in arms to the God of battles, who rules over all.

The battle of Port Republic closed the campaign of the Valley in 1862. A writer says of it: "It had been fiercely contested by the enemy, and the Confederate loss was quite 1,000 in killed and wounded. But the close of the campaign found Jackson crowned with an almost marvelous success. In little more than two weeks he had

defeated three Federal armies; swept the Valley of Virginia of hostile forces; thrilled Washington with alarm; and thwarted whatever plan the enemy might have entertained, in other circumstances, of enviroing Richmond, and to join in the impending contest for the Capitol."

With the operations of the Confederate armies east of the Blue Ridge, this work can have very little to do, as it does not pretend to be a detailed history of the Civil war, even of the great struggle in the Shenandoah Valley. Other writers have handled the matter with such ability and with such accuracy and analytical power that little is left to be said that is new, and especially within the space allotted to the subject herein. Yet a few matters outside of the prescribed limits must be touched upon in order to a better understanding of others more closely connected with the Valley campaigns. Jackson, also, was so identified with this region that his entire military history seems to be a portion of the events of the Great Valley. Therefore, a short recital of the circumstances leading up to one of the most important captures of the entire war will be in place.

After the second Manassas battle, when Pope, notwithstanding his promises of a "speedy rooting out of the Rebellion," as he put it, was utterly routed and sent in disgraceful confusion to his rear by Gen. Robert E. Lee and his victorious army, the change in the fortunes of the Confederacy had been rapid, decisive and brilliant. The armies of McClellan and Pope had been forced back to the point from which they set out on the campaigns of the spring and summer. The objects of the Federal authorities had been frustrated, and the northern frontier of Virginia was open. Northeastern Virginia had been freed from the presence of Federal soldiers up to the very entrenchments around Washington. Lee's army was marching toward Leesburg, and information was received that the troops which occupied Winchester had retired to Martinsburg and Harper's Ferry. Unobstructed, the victorious Confederate army marched upon Frederick, Md., and it had been supposed by Gen. Lee that this advance would cause the evacuation of Martinsburg and Harper's Ferry, thus opening the lines of communication through the Valley. This not having occurred, it became necessary to dislodge the enemy from those positions before concentrating the army west of the Blue Ridge in Maryland and Pennsylvania. To accomplish this with the least delay, Gen. Jackson was directed to proceed with his corps to Martinsburg, and, after driving the enemy from that place, to move down the Po-

tomac and invest Harper's Ferry. Leaving Frederick City on the 10th of September, as McClellan was pressing forward, he moved with great rapidity through Middletown, Boonsboro' and Williamsport, recrossed the Potomac into Virginia, and pressed forward to his task. A. P. Hill was sent on the main road to Martinsburg, Ewell's and Jackson's old division moved to the North Mountain depot, on the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, about seven miles northwest of Martinsburg, and Maj. Myers, commanding the cavalry, was despatched as far south as the Berkeley and Hampshire turnpike. The objects of these precautions was to prevent the escape westward of Gen. White, who was in command of the Federal force at Martinsburg. The arrangement worked to perfection, as on the night of the 11th White quietly left his position and went in the only direction open to his choice, toward Harper's Ferry, where he stepped into the trap set for him and Miles. On the 12th Jackson entered Martinsburg, where large quantities of Federal stores fell into his hands. Martinsburg was very much divided in its allegiance, but there were many ladies who hailed the occupation of their little city by Jackson and his troops with almost tumultuous acclamations. They fairly captured Stonewall, and cut every button from his much-worn gray coat. They seized him and almost smothered him with kindness and joy. While in a room at the old hotel on the corner of Burke and Queen Streets, and surrounded by his officers, including Gen. Hill and Maj. H. Kyd Douglas, he was besieged by the ladies of all ages, one of whom, an elderly maiden lady, who could not succeed in getting near to the hero, exclaimed above all the voices, "God bless you, Gen. Jackson!" He raised his eyes upward, for an instant, seeming to echo, inwardly, the spontaneous prayer of the old lady. Near Martinsburg Jackson was invited to accept of the hospitalities of a gentleman's house over night, but he declined, as was his usual custom, and spent the night in camp with the boys whom he loved and who so loved their grand old chieftain, "Stonewall, the Brave and Good."

On Saturday, the 13th, about 10 o'clock, the head of the Confederate column came in view of Bolivar Heights, with the enemy drawn up in line on that splendid military position, but alas, for their hopes of escape or successful stand, as they were entangled in the meshes of one of the grandest pieces of strategy conceived by any commander during the war. Their last hope of breaking through the cordon vanished when Jackson appeared. Harper's Ferry now contained nearly

14,000 Federal troops, with great quantities of stores, and it was a prize of the kind that Jackson always delighted to draw. Therefore, it can be imagined that no mistakes were probable or even possible. As he stated on one occasion about the time of the capture, when informed that the enemy was approaching, having in his rear a herd of cattle—"that he could whip any army that had a flock of cattle in its wake"—there was not much danger of the hungry Confederates losing the opportunity for obtaining the good things they knew must be in store for them at the Ferry. They had marched and marched till they were like hungry wolves.

Bolivar Heights, as is well known, possibly, to most of the readers of this work, is in the rear of Harper's Ferry; Maryland Heights is opposite, on the northern side of the Potomac, and Loudoun Heights is that portion of the Blue Ridge across the Shenandoah, east of the Ferry. The Confederates now occupied these commanding positions, the Federal force on Bolivar Heights, when Jackson came in sight, having retired down into the town, and were there cooped up, awaiting the fate that now was inevitable. Jackson failed to get a reply to his signals to Gens. McLaws and Walker, posted on the opposite heights, or he would have made an immediate attack on the enemy, captured him, and been at the battles of Crampton's and Boonsboro' gaps. As it was, it was not until the night of the 13th that he received the replies he desired. The order in which Jackson reached a position for storming the enemy was as follows: Gen. Hill was to move on the right, along the bank of the Shenandoah, around the base of the hill, and turning the enemy's left, enter the town in their rear. Ewell's division, under Gen. Lawton, was to co-operate. One brigade of Jackson's old division and a battery, under Gen. Jones, was to make a demonstration against the enemy's right, while the remainder of the division, as a reserve, moved along the turnpike in front. Maj. Massie, commanding the cavalry, was directed to draw up his command on the left of the line, to prevent the enemy escaping toward Martinsburg. Gen. Walker was on Loudoun Heights, to prevent their escape over the mountain. Gen. McLaws was on Maryland Heights, to cut them off from the line of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad.

"Thus," in the language of a brilliant writer of twenty-three years ago, "the Federal commander was as completely environed with watchful and dangerous foes as a wild animal driven into his hole by a party of hunters, with all the avenues barred against his exit. Like a wolf in

some cavern of the mountains, he was about to be smoked out, and forced either to surrender or die defending himself." With the foregoing preparations, it is easily seen that the surrender of the Federal forces was only a matter of a very short time, and on the morning of the 15th the Confederates entered Harper's Ferry and took possession of the prisoners and supplies. Nearly 13,000 prisoners, including one brigadier-general, 13,000 small arms, seventy-three pieces of artillery, over 200 wagons and a large amount of camp and garrison equipage. The Confederate loss was, comparatively, nothing. The capture was considered to be worth the entire campaign in Maryland, and gave Jackson such a reputation that he, in connection with his other operations, has been pronounced by one of the acknowledged highest military critics of the age, to have been one of the greatest captains in the history of the wars of the world.

One of the most remarkable facts in connection with this taciturn, and almost singularly queer general of the Southern cause was the love and confidence he aroused among all classes of persons, as well as among his own soldiers. He was the strictest disciplinarian of the entire armies; so much so, as to border upon Martinetism, yet there was not the humblest private in his command who would not have willingly risked anything for the sake of their hero, "Old Jack," as some of them called him. And among the soldiery of the enemy there was a feeling of the greatest respect for Jackson. At this surrender of Harper's Ferry, the Federal troops, instead of regarding their conqueror with a sentiment of hatred, and the usual malice and aversion, exhibited the liveliest admiration for him and curiosity to see him. Numbers of them desired to shake hands with him, and did so, and some of them openly said in his presence; "I ain't ashamed to say that Stonewall Jackson captured me."

The battle of Sharpsburg, as it is known in the South, or Antietam, as known in the North, was fought on Wednesday, September 17, 1862. On the night of the 18th, or rather on the morning of the 19th, Gen. Lee withdrew from the Maryland side of the Potomac, crossing at what is known as the old Packhorse Ford, which lies about one mile east of Shepherdstown, heretofore spoken of in this volume. Gens. A. P. Hill and Jackson had moved in the direction of Martinsburg with their commands, but when it was ascertained that McClellan had thrown across the river a considerable column, they were ordered back to check the Federal advance, which resulted in

one of the bloodiest affrays of the war, it having not a parallel in the loss of life and the attendant horrors, for the length of time of the engagement and the circumstances surrounding it, during the four years of the late sanguinary struggle. Gen. Fitz John Porter, with the Federal Fifth Corps, had been ordered by McClellan to support the cavalry sent in the advance, and he determined to essay the capture of some of the Confederate guns. The following, from a Northern source, covers the facts so well that it is given here, instead of in the writer's own words:

“He (Fitz John Porter) posted batteries on the knolls through which the railway passes at the northern end of the bridge, and lined the top of the Maryland bank with skirmishers and sharpshooters, supporting them by two divisions. Volunteers from the 4th Michigan, 118th Pennsylvania, and 18th and 22d Massachusetts regiments plunged into the ford at dark, and succeeded in capturing five guns. A reconnoissance in force was sent across the river next morning (20th) at seven o'clock. The cavalry ordered to co-operate failed to do so, and the unsupported infantry was sharply attacked by a greatly superior Rebel force. It was driven back, pushed over the cliffs, killed, captured, or forced into the river. The ford was filled with troops, for, just at that moment, the pet ‘Corn Exchange’ regiment of Philadelphia was crossing. Into these half-submerged, disorganized and crowding masses of men, were poured not only the murderous fire of the Rebel cannon and rifles, but volley after volley from the Federal guns behind them in trying to get the range of the Confederate batteries. The slaughter was terrific. The Potomac was reddened with blood and filled with corpses. When the routed detachment struggled back to shelter, a fourth of the Philadelphians, who had been in service only three weeks, were missing, and their comrades suffered equally.”

In this fight at the ford the Confederates took about 250 prisoners, but the number killed is scarcely known to this day, for ever since that terrible slaughter, skeletons have been found in the river or washed up to the banks. Even as late as the spring of 1889 two ghastly skeletons, were uncovered by the wash of the waters during the raging floods of June. After driving the Federals back across the river, they made no further attempt to advance upon Lee's force, which quietly went into camp near Bunker Hill, but in October McClellan crossed a considerable force both at Shepherdstown and Harper's

Ferry, and driving in Lee's advance of cavalry, pushed his column to Kearneysville, where he was met by Stuart with cavalry, artillery and the Stonewall Brigade. The next day McClellan pushed on to Charlestown, where he established his headquarters for a few hours only, and then returned to the Ferry. On the 26th of October McClellan crossed into Virginia at Berlin, and Lee broke camp at Winchester. Jackson remained in the Valley for awhile, but finally rejoined the main force on the Rappahannock, where, in the course of a few months, he was to lay down his splendid life in the defense of a cause he considered sacred.

CHAPTER XXVII.

FROM 1863 ONWARD TO THE COLLAPSE.

EWELL SURPRISES MILROY—MOST OF THE FEDERAL FORCE CAPTURED—LARGE AMOUNT OF SUPPLIES AND PRISONERS—GEN. RHODES MAKES A CAPTURE AT MARTINSBURG—GEN. LEE ENTERS MARYLAND BY WAY OF THE LOWER VALLEY—IMBODEN'S SUCCESSFUL AFFAIR AT CHARLESTOWN—CAPTURE OF THE FEDERAL GARRISON—HUNTER ENTERS THE VALLEY AND IS DRIVEN OUT IN DISGRACE—GEN. EARLY IN COMMAND IN THE VALLEY—HIS WONDERFUL EXPEDITION TO THE REAR OF WASHINGTON—EARLY FALLS BACK TO THE VALLEY—AN INCIDENT AFTER THE BATTLE OF WINCHESTER—GRAPHIC DESCRIPTION BY JOHN ESTEN COOKE—THE HEROINE STILL IN WINCHESTER—THE VALLEY CAMPAIGN OF 1864—SHERIDAN APPEARS ON THE SCENE—BATTLE OF WINCHESTER—EARLY FALLS BACK TO FISHER'S HILL—THE VALLEY DEVASTATED—UNPRECEDENTED INCENDIARISM AND PILLAGE—THE CONFEDERATE COMMANDER PREPARES A SURPRISE—BATTLE OF CEDAR CREEK—THE SO-CALLED "RIDE" A MYTH, MOSTLY—GEN. WRIGHT ROBBED OF HONORS JUSTLY DUE HIM—THE TRUE STORY OF CEDAR CREEK—NEW FACTS—END OF THE STRUGGLE, ETC.

SUCCEEDING the battle of Chancellorsville everything seemed propitious for the Confederate cause. Gen. Lee massed his army on the plains of Culpepper for a grand campaign into the enemy's country, and by the 1st of June, 1863, all was in readiness for the advance. Gen. Ewell's corps in the lead pushed rapidly forward and marched across the Blue Ridge Mountains, by way of Front Royal, into the Shenandoah Valley, upon Winchester. At this point was posted Gen. Milroy with 7,000 men. He held the fortifications,

which he had very much improved in strength, and it was supposed that it would be a difficult job to dislodge him. On the 13th of June, 1863, Ewell surprised him, defeated his entire force, and it was with great difficulty that the Federal general, himself, and a few officers escaped through the Confederate lines, under cover of the night, and succeeded in crossing the Potomac at Harper's Ferry. Four thousand prisoners, thirty pieces of artillery and about one hundred and fifty wagons, besides immense quantities of stores and ammunition, were captured in and near Winchester. In addition to this, 700 Federals surrendered to Gen. Rhodes at Martinsburg. Ewell promptly moved down to the Potomac and occupied all the fords of that river. Gen. Lee, east of the Blue Ridge during these operations of his lieutenants in the valley, was so maneuvering and mystifying his opponent that the latter lost all opportunity to bring matters to a crisis, and when Lee suddenly dashed across the mountains to the valley and swiftly crossed his forces into Maryland by way of the ford below Shepherdstown, Hooker fell back and took a position also in Maryland. Ewell's corps had crossed the Potomac two days before Lee had, and occupied the town of Chambersburg. On the 27th of June the whole of Lee's army was at Chambersburg. An advance on Harrisburg was contemplated, but the project was abandoned. Within twenty days the great Confederate general had brought his entire army from Fredericksburg, by way of the Shenandoah Valley, to the vicinity of Gettysburg, without any appreciable opposition, a feat, the most remarkable in the history of the war, when the fact is taken into consideration that the Federal army outnumbered the Confederate two to one, was magnificently equipped, and had all railroad facilities for transportation. When Lee commenced his march, Winchester, Berryville, Martinsburg and Harper's Ferry were garrisoned by hostile forces: the Federal cavalry were in splendid condition, yet in the face of all these facts he had marched along the Rappahannock, over the passes of the Blue Ridge, down the Shenandoah Valley to the fords of the Potomac and across Maryland into Pennsylvania, without his progress being arrested. Only the incompetency of Hooker made the feat possible at that stage of the war, and he was rewarded for what he so flippantly "said he would do, but did not do"—"disperse the rebel rabble"—by public opinion forcing him to resign. Gen. Meade was appointed to fill the position, and then came on the battle of Gettysburg, that disastrous turning point in the fortunes of the Confederacy.

There were no military operations of any importance in the Valley of the Shenandoah during the latter part of 1863, with the exception of a cavalry skirmish or two, but Gen. J. D. Imboden, who was in command of the valley department at the time, performed a very creditable maneuver in Jefferson County. Imboden had been left to guard the mountain passes whilst Lee was making his famous flank movement on Meade's army in the vicinity of Warrenton, and he not only did that duty with splendid success, but on the 18th of October, made a sudden dash on to the loyal little Southern town of Charlestown, surprised and captured the Federal garrison stationed there, and carried off over five hundred prisoners and a large supply of army stores. The citizens of Charlestown were wild with joy, for, like their neighbors of the other valley towns, hundreds of the flower of Jefferson's best stock were engaged in the war for Southern rights. The ladies, in particular, could not do enough for the boys in gray, and fairly overpowered them with kindness.

Without entering into details, a short synopsis of the events of the spring and summer of 1864, leading up to a very important, and in some respects, remarkable movement, in which the valley to a certain extent was a portion of the theatre, will not be out of place. After the defeat of Gen. Sigel at New Market and his retreat back to the Federal lines, Gen. Hunter, who had made himself infamous in South Carolina, had taken command of the Federal troops operating, or about to operate, in the Shenandoah Valley. The plan contemplated the capture of Staunton, Charlottesville, Gordonsville and Lynchburg, being an auxiliary to the movement against Richmond. Hunter, under instructions from Grant, moved up the valley, destroying the residences of a number of the prominent citizens, and devastating as large a section of the country as he could, but he was kept so strictly to the main roads by the assaults of the Confederate cavalry that he failed to do as much damage as he intended. Gen. W. E. Jones gave him battle at Piedmont, but Hunter's force was too large for the gallant cavalryman. On the 8th of June Hunter formed a junction with Crook and Averill at Staunton, whence he moved by way of Lexington to Lynchburg. To meet this demonstration of the enemy, it became necessary for Gen. Lee to detach a considerable portion of his force, and to select a commander, the decision, energy and rapidity of whose movements might overthrow Hunter, and possibly make an opportunity to pass a column, however small, through the Valley of Vir-

ginia to threaten the Federal capitol. Gen. J. A. Early, who had latterly commanded Ewell's corps, was appointed to perform the task, which he did with eminent success. He rapidly approached the Federal forces, and drove them out through the mountains of western Virginia, utterly demoralizing the enemy. Early, then rapidly marching down the Shenandoah Valley, crossed into Maryland. He approached Martinsburg on July the 3d, accompanied by a cavalry force under Ransom. Sigel, who was in command of the Federal forces there, retreated across the Potomac at Shepherdstown, and Gen. Weber, commanding at Harper's Ferry, crossed the river and occupied Hagerstown. Following the National Turnpike, Early reached Frederick City, and ascertained that Gen. Lew Wallace had taken a position at Monocacy Bridge, four miles distant. Here, after a sharp fight, the Federal force fled in confusion toward Baltimore. Gen. Early then pressed forward, reaching Rockville on the evening of the 10th of July. Onward the Confederates marched, till the statue of "Freedom" on the dome of the capitol came in plain sight. The result of the expedition is so well known that it needs no recital here. Many persons supposed that Early failed in his efforts to capture Washington, and that such was the object of the remarkable "raid," as it might be termed. Such were not the facts, however. He was merely instructed by Gen. Lee to "make a demonstration on Washington," for the purpose of attracting away from his (Lee's) front some of Grant's force. This it did, as the Sixth and Nineteenth Corps were hurriedly sent by the Federal general to Washington to man the fortifications around that city. That the above were the instructions to Gen. Early, the writer hereof happens to know, as dispatches in regard to the movement passed through his hands whilst in the signal service attached to Gen. Early's headquarters. With very little loss, the Confederate commander fell back to the valley once more, and there stood at bay on the Opequon, ready to defend that lovely region. He brought off 5,000 horses and 2,500 beef-cattle, and lightened the shoulders of Gen. Lee by lifting from them an army of 40,000 or 50,000 men.

Shortly after Early took his position, as stated, and on the occasion of his falling back after a slight repulse near Winchester, an incident happened that is worthy of preservation in this work. John Esten Cook, whose contributions to Southern war literature are so highly appreciated in the South, furnished the subjoined beautiful sketch to the *Winchester Times* about a year and a half after the close of hostili-



D. H. Allen

ties. It is so graphically written and contains so much of the feeling of the time, that it is given in full:

"Fortunate is the incident in this bustling, hurrying world of ours, where there is so much to look at, so much to think of, so much to excite tears or indignation or laughter—fortunate, we say, is the incident which possesses the supreme advantage of being *picturesque*.

"Other incidents may equal or surpass it in moral beauty, but they will not be able to equal it in attraction. Hearts may throb as nobly therein, but the world will not catch the tumultuous heaving of the bosom. Tears as noble may be shed, but they will flow in silence and unobserved. Deeds as worthy may be performed, but if they do not possess *picturesqueness* are they ever heard of? Do not the writers of the North, who ought to know the truth, declare that the Federal General Wright rallied and reformed their line after Early's terrible blow at them at Cedar Creek, in October, 1864?—and yet it was the picturesque Gen. Sheridan who rushed at full speed upon the field, 'shod with fire,' says his poet, and carried off all the glory. Unhappy Gen. Wright, if Mr. Swinton is good authority. Why did you not arrive at the nick of time, rally the rallied, and reap the honors of the hard-fought field?

"Your good, hard work, and steady nerve had the misfortune not to be 'picturesque' or 'striking,' General—hence nobody in the whole world fifty years from this time will ever know that it was you, not Sheridan, who saved the Federal army from destruction on that day.

"But every subject has two phases—every thought cuts double-edged; the shield is silver or gold, as it is looked at from one side or the other. Actions may be grand and picturesque both—as noble and beautiful as they are striking and impressive. The incident which we are now about to relate will be found to illustrate this statement. The picture which we shall attempt to draw is one of those which catches the eye, moves the heart, touches the hidden fountains of feeling, and draws forth those 'noble tears' which flow forever in the long current of our human history at the mention of all beautiful and heroic deeds.

"The incident took place in July, 1864, just after Early's return from Washington, and when his advance force under Ramseur was near Winchester. On the afternoon of the 20th of that month, General Ramseur—the gallant, the noble, the heroic Ramseur, who died as he

had lived—a fearless soldier and stainless gentleman—received information from General Vaughan that Averill was at Stephenson's depot, a few miles northeast of the town, with a force so small as to render an attack upon him almost certain to result in his capture. Acting upon this information, Ramseur put his troops in motion, advanced to attack Averill, and soon the forces on both sides were engaged in an obstinate conflict—Ramseur having moved with too little caution, in consequence of the reported inferiority of his opponent.

“The result was a serious repulse by Averill's large force; the loss of four pieces of artillery, the death of Col. Board, of the Fifty-eighth Virginia, and the wounding of Generals Lewis and Lilly. Many of the command, officers and privates, besides these gentlemen were killed and wounded. When Ramseur fell back, as he was compelled to do to prevent himself from being flanked by a large force approaching from Berryville, he left the ground covered with his dead and wounded.

“He retired through Winchester, joined Early at Newtown, and Winchester was again in the hands of the Federals.

“‘Winchester,’ throughout the war meant, most of all, the ‘*women of Winchester.*’ It was this noble body of high-souled and heroic women who now looked with eyes full of regret and longing upon Ramseur's disappearing columns—and with sadness unutterable toward the battle-field of the preceding day, whereon so many of their dear Southern defenders were lying in their blood.

“With the women of Winchester, to see suffering was to attempt courageously to relieve it. For long years now they had been accustomed to the war of artillery, the crash of small arms, to nursing the sick, succoring the wounded, and binding up the bruised forms, broken and bleeding beneath the chariot wheels of that terrible demon—war. Have we not seen them after Kernstown hanging with sobs over the death trenches—bearing off the sorely hurt, facing with tears of noble scorn the enemies who were the masters of the moment?

“That was in 1862, and be sure that in 1864 the long years of soul-crushing war had not abated one particle of that proudly defiant, that tenderly merciful spirit which, through all coming time, will remain the glory of their names and the pride of those who draw their blood from those true daughters of Virginia.

“Of the incident which we propose to relate, we have an account derived from a valued friend, herself one of the nobly charitable young

ladies of the old border town; also another statement from an unknown correspondent living in the neighborhood of the battlefield. Upon these our narrative is based.

“Night had come, and a large number of ladies, who had obtained permission to perform their pious duties from the Federal officer in command at Winchester, reached the battle-field. It was one of those marvelous nights of July, 1864, when the heavens seemed all ablaze with the glory of the full-orbed moon. The field, covered with dead and dying, slept in the light of this great moon, and the Federal surgeons were busy at their painful duty of amputating limbs, probing and binding up wounds, depositing the sufferers in ambulances, and attending, as far as possible, to the painful calls of each. A battle-field after a hard fight is a spectacle so sad that he who has looked upon it once never wishes to behold it again, and the saddest of all the terrible features of such scenes, perhaps, is the impossibility of promptly attending to the wants of all. Your arm may be shattered by a bullet, but your neighbor’s leg is torn to pieces by a shell, and he is bleeding to death. Before your arm can be bound up, his leg must be amputated—it is painful, you think, to leave you writhing there, but each in his turn, friend—the leg before the arm!

“It was a real assistance when the Winchester ladies came to the aid of the Federal surgeons, thus relieving the latter in a large measure from the care of the Confederate wounded. They assiduously applied themselves to the painful task before them, and were ministers of mercy once more to their Southern brethren, as they had been before, after so many hard-fought battles in that country of hard battles, the Valley of the Shenandoah.

“Among the young ladies was Miss —— (we do not feel at liberty to present her full name to the world), and to this fair daughter of the Valley belongs the credit of the beautiful action which we proceed to record. In passing amid the dead and wounded, now dimly discernible only by the surgeons’ lanterns, the moonlight, and the last beams of day, Miss —— came all at once upon a youth who seemed to be suffering extreme agony. He was moaning fearfully, and bending over him, the young lady saw that he was frightfully wounded. The blood had deluged his person, and although his wound had been hastily bound up by one of the surgeons, he was evidently suffering horribly; his features were contracted by his anguish, and, lying in a very constrained position, he seemed the most piteous object which had yet attracted her attention.

“To see his sufferings was to attempt its relief. The young lady sat down on the ground, and finding that the poor boy was almost unconscious from the extent of his agony, she raised his head in order to afford him, if possible, some ease, if only from the change of position. She had scarcely done so when a painful sigh issued from the lips of the wounded youth, his head sank in the young lady’s arms, and his measured breathing told that he had almost instantly fallen asleep. This result was so unexpected that Miss —— was for some moments completely at a loss what course to pursue. It seemed an unnecessary and excessive act of attention to remain thus holding the youth’s head—her position was becoming a very painful one—her companions had passed to other portions of the extensive battle-field—she was alone in the midst of a great waste of fields and woods, at night, unprotected from insult, and holding in her arms a wounded soldier, who would, in all probability, soon be a corpse.

“Under these trying circumstances she once or twice essayed to move and place the boy in an easy position upon the grass; but whenever she attempted to do so his features contracted painfully, he moaned uneasily, and it was only when she resumed her position, holding his drooping head as before in her arms, that he sunk once more to calm and painless slumber. She was still supporting thus the form of the wounded youth, when one of the Federal surgeons approached and looked with some surprise at the touching group. Then his gaze was directed to the face of the youth, whom he evidently recognized. In a few words addressed to Miss ——, the surgeon explained how he had, himself, dressed and bandaged the youth’s wounds—his case was a most critical one—nevertheless, if he could sleep for some hours, he might live. He had not slept since the battle; was dying for sleep; the crisis of his fever had arrived; if this slumber continued until morning, he might then be out of danger; if it was broken his death was a certainty. Having made this announcement in that terribly matter-of-fact tone which characterizes persons familiar with suffering and death, the surgeon passed on, leaving Miss —— alone among the dead and wounded, and still holding the bleeding young man in her arms.

“If his slumber continued until morning he might then be out of danger—if it was broken, his death was a certainty.

“That was the plain, clear and terribly logical statement of the surgeon. To live he must sleep—and those two or three attempts to

deposit her burden on the grass, with the sudden wakefulness of the patient, proved to the young lady that to sleep his head must continue to rest in her arms. When this fact was clear and patent to her intelligence, her resolution was taken. No movement of hers should disturb the deep slumber of the boy—no act of her own arrest the subtle spirit of life which, like a blessed balm, was even then infusing itself into his shattered frame. The place might be dark and lonely—the night cold, fearful, terrible there among the dead—her position might be, as it indeed soon became, unutterably painful, weighed down as her arm was by the poor youth's weight: but there was something worse than night, cold, pain, loneliness and presence of death—it was, not to save that boy's life when she could save it.

“And she determined to save it. Throughout the long hours of the dreary night she remained as motionless as a statue of mercy, holding the boy's head in her arms. All others had returned to Winchester; around her was the vast moonlit field, over whose surface the wind sighed mournfully; on every hand were the wounded, the dying, the dead, and yet this brave, kind girl—let us say this good, true girl—did not shrink from her task; the young heroine did not stir; though the delicate arm was nearly broken by the weight upon it, no tremor of the nerves indicated the dire pain which she was suffering, and suffering with that silent fortitude which shames the foolish theory that women are less brave than men.

“In our comfortable homes, by our cheerful fires, we read of that and cry ‘bravo!’ Perhaps we applaud, but would we have thus nobly acted for a brother, husband or father—doubtless; but for a stranger? That wounded youth was a perfect stranger to the young lady; she had never seen his face before that evening; it was an angel of mercy succoring a fellow-creature, not a sister or mother facing all things for a brother or son. Do you wish a subject for a great painting, Mr. Washington, finer even than that of the Burial of Latane? I offer it to you.

“Hour after hour the wounded youth slept on. His regular breathing indicated clearly that his suffering had abated; a blessed and refreshing slumber had descended upon the tortured nerves, the shattered frame, step by step, from the very brink of the grave, where she had found him; the poor boy was coming back to life. The long hours of the summer night passed on like shadowy birds who slowly flap their huge wings as they silently sweep by. The moon went

down; the constellations wheeled their paths in heaven; then the morning star only shone above the yellow streak of dawn. The cold, pale light fell on the figures with their position unchanged, the youth still sleeping tranquilly, the young lady still supporting his head. As the first bright beams of sunrise fell upon his face, he opened his eyes, gazed dreamily at her and a faint smile came to his lips, which uttered a low sigh. He was saved!

"Did tears from the eyes of that noble girl fall on that pale face, where the flush of fever no longer burned? I know not, but if such tears flowed from the kind eyes, an angel might have gathered them for a diadem.

"When Miss —— returned to Winchester, she was weak, exhausted, unstrung by the nervous excitement, no less than the physical prostration of that terrible night among the dying and the dead. The muscles of her arm were so contracted by the heavy pressure upon them, hour after hour, that for many days she could not raise her hand—scarcely move the member. The pain, exposure and excitement seriously affected her, and she was confined for some time to her bed, but on that couch of suffering she had a blessed consolation. That consolation was the thought, 'I have saved the life of a Confederate soldier, wounded in defending his country!'

"When General Early—all health and happiness attend in his place of exile that brave true gentleman, that hardy soldier—when General Early heard the noble incident which we have essayed to relate, he exclaimed, in a burst of admiration, 'God bless the women of Winchester! They are like the camomile flower—the more they are crushed, the sweeter they are!'

"True, General! It was said of old that 'none but the brave deserve the fair'—you prove that the brave can best appreciate them. You fought for those women of Winchester on many fields—you were leading a forlorn hope, but you did your best—with your 7,000 or 8,000 against Sheridan's 30,000 or 40,000—you loved and admired and risked your life for them, and that radical crew at Washington, howling curses at your very name, cannot hurt you in the estimation of your brave countrywomen of the brave old town of Winchester! One who is proud to have been born there has tried here to relate one of a thousand instances which reflect undying honor on the women of the old border citadel defended once by Washington.

"They have risen under suffering with a grand and noble courage.

They have been true to the flag in the dark hour as in the bright; and to-day their proudest thought, their sufficient reward, is that they have taken to their bosoms—these brave women of Winchester—the known or unknown dust of the mighty Confederate dead. Each is worthy of the other—those dead heroes slumber beside the homes of the women who loved them—those women who were and are, and ever will be the pride and glory of Virginia. Resolute and devoted beyond what words can describe, they were as gentle as they were brave, as modest as they were courageous. ‘As I think,’ one of them writes us, ‘over the stirring scenes, it was a happiness to mix in during the eventful four years of the war, many heroic deeds of our men rush upon my mind, but nothing done by the women. They only fed the hungry, nursed the wounded, patiently bore hardship, dangers and insults, and hoped and wept and prayed for our cause, and these things, though we humbly trust they are written in a book that will live longer than any devised by man, still will not make much figure in history.’

“Do you think so, madam? Never was greater mistake. More than one Southern gentleman has sworn, be assured, that these things shall *live* in history. Do you imagine that it was nothing to ‘feed the hungry, nurse the wounded, and patiently bear hardships, dangers and insults’ while you ‘hoped and wept and prayed for our cause.’ Believe me, that is more than carrying a musket—and for this the coming generations shall rise up and thank you and call you blessed! Not known in history?—be tranquil. Fame knows her children, and her august clarion will pronounce the name of every one of them!

“It is little—you do not need that—but be assured, in the words of Beauregard to the Eighth Georgia, cut to pieces at Manassas, that ‘history shall never forget you!’”

The object of Early’s presence in the Valley was the same as Stonewall Jackson’s, in 1862—to relieve Gen. Lee. So determined and bold was the stand of the Confederate commander, after he made his halt near Winchester, that he was enabled to send a force across into Pennsylvania and burn Chambersburg, which occurred July 30, 1864. Grant had not recalled the Sixth and Nineteenth Corps. On the contrary, he saw the necessity of an enlarged campaign to protect the frontiers of Maryland and Pennsylvania; so, what was known as the Middle Department, consisting of the Departments of West Virginia, Washington and Susquehanna, were consolidated and placed

under the command of Gen. Sheridan, who had gained some notoriety in the West. In addition to the two corps named above, and the infantry and cavalry of West Virginia, under Averill and Crook, he had assigned to him two divisions of cavalry from the Army of the Potomac under Torbert and Wilson. The Federal commander thus had an effective force of not less than 40,000; official reports give evidence of that fact. Gen. Lee, to meet this increased force of the enemy, detached from his army Kershaw's division of Longstreet's corps and Fitzhugh Lee's division of cavalry. Early, in the meantime, had fallen back to Fisher's Hill to await the re-enforcements. They came by way of Chester Gap, arriving at Front Royal August 15. The Federals were at this time occupying a position on a commanding eminence on the north bank of the north fork of the Shenandoah River, known as "Guard Hill," but when attacked by Anderson's advance, consisting of Wickham's brigade of Lee's division of cavalry, supported by a brigade of infantry under Wofford, they fell back, after quite a spirited contest. On the morning of the 17th, Anderson and Lee commenced their advance and followed up the enemy's retreat. At Winchester they united with Gen. Early's column, which had come up in the meantime, drove the Federal troops through the town and captured one piece of artillery and some prisoners. The next day the pursuit was continued, driving the enemy to his stronghold at Harper's Ferry. The Confederate force now consisted of the infantry divisions of Ramseur, Rhodes, Gordon and Wharton, and Lomax's cavalry division under Early and Breckinridge; under Anderson were Kershaw's division of infantry and Fitzhugh Lee's division of cavalry.

For several weeks nothing of any importance occurred in the Lower Valley, only marching and counter-marching in the vicinity of Charlestown, until Gen. Lee, realizing that the enemy was gaining more by the delay than he was, ordered Kershaw's division back to Culpepper Courthouse. As soon as Sheridan ascertained this depletion of Early's force, he prepared to move, although for some time he had outnumbered the Confederates three to one. After Kershaw's departure, Early disposed his army as follows: Ramseur's division of infantry (only numbering about fifteen hundred muskets), Lee's division of cavalry under Wickham (Fitzhugh Lee being in command of all the cavalry), were at Winchester. Wharton's division of infantry and Lomax's cavalry were about Stephenson's Depot, five miles from Winchester. Rhodes' and Gordon's divisions, in charge of Gen. Early

himself, were marched to Martinsburg for the purpose of rendering the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad useless, it having been repaired since the Confederates last tore it up. Sheridan having moved up between Charlestown and Berryville, it will be seen that the position of Early's force was very dangerously situated. The Federal commander, besides being in a position almost on Early's flank, was, by way of White Post nearer the Valley Turnpike, than most of the Confederate force. Sheridan realizing his opportunity, concluded to seize on Winchester before Early could come up, and on the 18th of September began his movement from Berryville toward that point. On the same day Early moved up to Bunker Hill with his two divisions. At daylight of the 19th the Confederate pickets were driven in and the enemy's cannon were thundering at Ramseur's little band, drawn up beyond Winchester. Fitzhugh Lee's cavalry were soon in position on Ramseur's left, and the battle began. The enemy were in such superior numbers that the fighting on the part of the Confederates was simply heroism. Never fought men better, and they held their ground till 11 o'clock in the morning (having fought six hours), when the advance of Rhodes' division made its appearance. Gordon arrived next, and Wharton, in command of Breckinridge's old division came last. It (Wharton's) had been holding in check the cavalry under Torbert, at Stephenson's Depot. The battle continued nearly all day, but at last, pressed heavily by fourfold numbers and flanked almost on all sides, had to retreat up the Valley, to save what it could of the small army left to the now hopeless Valley, and which was destined to soon melt away and leave that same beautiful land to the ravages and horrors of an unmerciful victor flushed with poorly earned success. Early fell back to Fisher's Hill, where, after a time, he was attacked and sent farther up the Valley. Recovering afterward, he again made his way, worn out and fearfully depleted in numbers, to the vicinity of Fisher's Hill and Round Top, west of that point. Here, the grand old commander, who has more friends to-day among the true Southern masses than he ever had before, took his stand to await any opportunity, like a wounded lion, to strike back at his pursuers.

When Early fell back from Fisher's Hill, Sheridan pursued as far as Staunton, but the Federal commander again made his way back to the vicinity of Cedar Creek. In returning to this position, Sheridan perpetrated a series of premeditated atrocities that have rarely been equalled for heartless barbarity in the history of any war. He de-

terminated to devastate the Valley wherever he could reach it. This ruthless measure was not confined to the destruction of the crops, provisions and forage; mills were burned, farming implements were destroyed, residences gutted of their contents and the buildings utterly ruined. Sheridan wrote from Strasburg as if he were commemorating a great deed instead of writing down a record of imperishable infamy: "In moving back to this point, the whole country from the Blue Ridge to the North Mountain has been made entirely untenable for a rebel army. I have destroyed over 2,000 barns filled with wheat and hay and farming implements; over seventy mills filled with flour and wheat; have driven in front of the army over 4,000 head of stock, and have killed and issued to the troops not less than 3,000 sheep. This destruction embraces the Luray Valley and the Little Fort Valley, as well as the Main Valley."

When Gen. Early returned to the Lower Valley, posting himself, as stated, at a point west of Fisher's Hill, he brought with him reinforcements consisting of Kershaw's division of infantry, a battalion of artillery, and about 600 cavalry, numbering in all about 3,500 men. On October 18, 1864, Early had concluded to give the enemy a surprise. About 3 o'clock in the afternoon of that day the old general, accompanied by one of his staff, climbed up to the top of the structure built of logs on the top of Round Top, which was used as a signal station, and in his peculiar nasal drawl said to the writer hereof: "Young man, let me have that glass." The telescope was adjusted for the general and he sat for, possibly, half an hour on a log and viewed Sheridan's camp from side to side, a large portion of which could be plainly seen from the signal station. Apparently satisfied with his examination, General Early slowly climbed down from the perch without dropping a single intimation as to his intentions in coming to our station, nor did we know anything of the proposed movement till near midnight.

At this time, to the writer's personal and unmistakable knowledge, Early had less than 10,000 men, and his force, therefore, was entirely inadequate for an open attack against Sheridan's 40,000. The enemy was posted on a line of hills, the Eighth Corps on the left, the Nineteenth Corps in the center, and the Sixth Corps on the right, somewhat in the rear and in reserve. Early's plan was to make a feint with light artillery and cavalry against the enemy's right, while the bulk of his force marched toward the left, where the Sixth Corps was

posted. The movement commenced about 3 o'clock on the morning of the 19th. Demonstrations were made on the enemy's right, and whilst the sounds of musketry contributed to conceal the movements of the flanking force, the Confederates toiled along some six or seven miles through a rugged country, crossing the north fork of the Shenandoah by a ford a mile east of the junction of Cedar Creek with that river. They marched in profound silence, and many places had to be traversed by the men in single file, who had frequently to cling to the undergrowth to retain their foothold while climbing up the steep ravines. Before dawn the flanking column was across the ford: Gordon's division in front, Ramseur's next, and Pegram's in reserve. They were favored by a heavy fog. The pickets of the Federal army were perfectly unconscious of the presence of an enemy, yet Early had brought his column to the rear of the left flank of the Eighth Corps. The surprise was perfect. So sudden was the onslaught of the Confederates that the Eighth Corps was unable to form a line of battle, and in five minutes were in a stampede. Many of the men awoke with a Confederate soldier standing over him. The Nineteenth Corps was soon involved in the rout, and the whole Federal left and center were driven as a flock of sheep before the victorious Confederates, slaying many of the enemy in their camps, capturing eighteen pieces of artillery, 1,500 prisoners, small arms without number, wagons, camps, ammunition, everything on the ground. The Sixth corps endeavored to cover the retreat, and just beyond Middletown an attempt was made to form a line of battle, but the Confederates threatened a flank movement, got possession of the town, and put the enemy on what was believed to be his final retreat toward Winchester. But just here was where the mistake was made. Instead of pursuing the panic-stricken Federal troops, and capturing or putting them to utter rout, the victors began pillaging the deserted camps. Nothing but a little skirmishing and artillery firing was kept up beyond Middletown. On the other hand the Federal Gen. Wright, who was in command (Sheridan being absent in Washington), saw his opportunity. At the first good ground between Middletown and Newtown he rallied his forces, formed a compact line, and soon put his men in a condition to not only resist further attack, but to take the offensive. Gen. Sheridan did not arrive upon the field until after Gen. Wright had stopped the retreat, and formed his line of battle, as hundreds of persons, not only in the Federal army, can testify, but many persons in the vicinity of where the fabulous "Sheridan's Ride" did not take place, know full well.

The plain and simple facts in regard to the "Ride" are these: Sheridan went to Washington a day or two before the surprise at Cedar Creek, and returned to Winchester late at night on the 18th. He went to bed at his headquarters and slept till near 7 o'clock in the morning. Just after 7 o'clock he was walking up and down the pavement in front of his quarters, in conversation with a gentleman who is still living in Winchester. At that time he was perfectly unconscious of anything happening up at Cedar Creek. Maj.-Gen. H. G. Wright, commanding the Sixth Corps, was the ranking officer in the absence of Sheridan, and of course was in command at the battle of Cedar Creek. He knew nothing of Sheridan's arrival at Winchester during the night, and therefore sent no word to him of the disaster to his command. The first intimation of the affair reached Sheridan through one of the fugitives who had made good time down the pike from the battlefield to Winchester. This was about half past nine o'clock, for about that time the same gentleman who had conversed with him before breakfast saw him pass with one of his staff, riding briskly along Braddock street. The gentleman spoke to him as he rode by, and Sheridan made some cheerful remark as he passed. The gentleman indicated was one of the few Union men of the intensely loyal old Southern town of Winchester. The ride Sheridan made was to where Gen. Wright had his forces in line, ready to take the offensive, which was about half way between Middletown and Newtown, a distance at farthest of ten miles. There was nothing for Sheridan to do but to take command and do just what Gen. Wright was about doing. The glamor of Buchanan Read's poem has had the effect of robbing a brave and skillful Federal soldier of the just meed of praise due him for an action so promptly and effectively performed, and given it to a man who had not the least foundation in right for any claim to it. And to make the matter worse, the very report of Gen. Wright was never published until last year (1889). How it became suppressed is a mystery, but in the *National Tribune*, a Grand Army newspaper published at Washington, of January 31, 1889, the affair is ventilated, and a copy of the original report, which covers the claims the writer hereof makes, is printed. True, Sheridan never made any claim to the honor of having saved the day at Cedar Creek, but he permitted everybody else to do it for him, and said not a word that would have placed about the name of a gallant comrade the halo of a fame to which he was entitled.

The Federal advance took place about three o'clock, and the result is so well known that a recital of it here would be trite. Suffice it to say, that all that the unfortunate Gen. Early had accomplished in the morning was undone in the evening. He was driven out of the Valley, and not many weeks afterward the whole country west of the Blue Ridge was practically in the hands of the Federal authorities. Gen. Early did the best he could with so small a force at his command, and it is doubtful whether any one else under the same circumstances could have done any better. That he was not only brave but skillful, was attested by that matchless, incomparable Southern leader, that Christian soldier and knightly gentleman—GEN. ROBERT E. LEE.



CHAPTER XXVIII.

GENEALOGY AND BIOGRAPHY.

ALEXANDER R. BOTELER is a native of Shepherdstown, and of Revolutionary descent. He was born May 16, 1815, and is the eldest son of the late Dr. Henry Boteler, of Shepherdstown, a physician of large practice and acknowledged skill in his profession, who had the respect and esteem, not only of the community in which he lived, but likewise of an extensive acquaintance beyond its limits. For what Dr. Johnson said of Savage might appropriately be applied to him: "He scarcely ever found a stranger whom he did not leave a friend." Born in 1799, he died in 1836.

Dr. Henry Boteler's father (of whom he was the youngest son), was Capt. Henry Boteler, of "Park Hall," Pleasant Valley, Md., who was an officer of the Revolution and also in the old French War, his commission as captain in the former bearing the same date as the Declaration of Independence, in which year (1776) he commanded a company raised in the region around Hagerstown, Md. (which was then known as Elizabethtown in the "Upper Hundred of Frederick County"), his subordinates being Thomas Odhie, first lieutenant; John Nichols, second lieutenant, and Barton Philpot, ensign. Two of his sons were members of his company and marched with it to the "Jersies." In 1757, as captain of Rangers, he was ordered with his company and those of Capts. Luckett and Middaugh, to garrison Fort Frederick, which had been built the year before, at a cost of £6,000, west of where Williamsport now is, and the substantial stone walls of which yet stand. He was born on the 15th of October, 1728, and died in 1814. His father was Edward Boteler, and the first of the family who was born in this county, being the only son of an englishman of the same name who married Priscilla Macubbin, of Lower Maryland, and an aunt of Gen. William Macubbin Lingan, of Revolutionary memory, who was so barbarously murdered by a mob in Baltimore on the night of July 27, 1812.

Mr. Alex. R. Boteler, on his mother's side, is the eldest great-grandson of Charles William Peale, the patriot artist of the Revolutionary era. So that it may be duly said of Mr. Boteler that he came of good, old patriotic stock on both sides of his family. In 1835 he graduated at Princeton Col-

lege, and in the following year married Miss Helen Stockton, eldest daughter of Dr. Eben Stockton, who was a surgeon of the Continental Army of the Revolution, serving to the end of the war, and was one of the original members of the Order of the Cincinnati. The same year after his marriage Mr. Boteler devoted himself to literary and agricultural pursuits, resisting all efforts to enter the political field until 1850, when he was nominated (against his will) for the state senate as a whig, and as the district composed of the counties of Berkeley and Jefferson was democratic, he was defeated. In 1851 he was appointed by the Whig State Convention upon its electoral ticket, the Hon. John Randolph Tucker being the Democratic candidate for elector, and held joint discussions in all the counties of the congressional district with his accomplished opponent. In 1852 he received the unanimous nomination of the Whig District Convention for Congress, and had the Hon. Charles James Faulkner as his competitor. The campaign was conducted on the Virginia plan of joint discussions, and though the district was democratic by two or three thousand majority, Mr. Boteler was beaten by less than two hundred of the popular vote. Subsequently in the presidential campaign of 1856 Mr. Boteler was again the whig elector with Mr. Tucker to meet him on the hustings as his democratic competitor, and in the following year he ran another unsuccessful congressional race with Mr. Faulkner, and reduced his majority to a little more than a hundred. Not discouraged by these successive defeats, he again, in 1859, entered the field as a candidate for Congress against his old and able antagonist, Mr. Faulkner, and this time defeated him. When he took his seat as a member of the thirty-sixth Congress, he was nominated for the speakership, a very unusual compliment to a new member. His competitors for the position were the Hon. John Sherman, of Ohio, on the part of the republicans, and the Hon. Thomas Bocock, of Virginia, on the part of the democrats. The contest lasted for six weeks, and finally resulted in the election of Mr. Pennington, of New Jersey. While it was going on, Mr. Boteler made a memorable union speech, which the late S. S. Cox, in his "Two Decades of Legislation," asserts was (with the exception of one of Sergt. S. Prentiss' speeches) the most eloquent speech ever made in Congress.

At the beginning of the second session of the thirty-sixth Congress, it was Mr. Boteler who moved the resolution for the appointment of the celebrated committee of thirty-three "to take into consideration the perilous condition of the country."

When the war broke out between the States, Mr. Boteler was the Independent Union candidate for re-election to Congress with no opposition in his district, but upon the secession of Virginia he sided with his native state, and was successively elected by the people of his county of Jefferson to the State Legislature; by the State Convention to the Provincial Congress of the Con-

federate States; and by his congressional district to the first regular Congress of the Confederacy, and served in the two last-named bodies. During the interval of his service in the Confederate Congress he also served as A. D. C., to Govs. Letcher and Smith, and also in the field on the personal staff of Stonewall Jackson and Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, finally surrendering with Gen. Lee at Appomattox Court House. Since the war he has been active in railroad matters; was the Centennial commissioner for West Virginia, a member of the Tariff Commission, examiner for the department of justice, clerk of the pardons in said department, etc.

WILLIAM MAYO ATKINSON. A biographical notice of the life and labors of the Rev. William Mayo Atkinson, D. D., of the Presbyterian Church of Virginia, and a brief history of his family should find a place in this work. He was born at the family estate of "Mansfield," Dinwiddie County, near Petersburg, Va., on April 22, 1796. He was the eldest son of a large family, and connected with and related to nearly all of the old and well-known and influential families, who, during his day and since, have held the highest social and business positions in the State of Virginia. Roger Atkinson, Sr., his grandfather, was born in Cumberland County, England, at White Haven, June 24, 1723, of parents holding high social position there. He emigrated to this country and to the State of Virginia in 1750. Here he met and married Ann Pleasants, who was born at "Curles Neck," on the James River, Va., December 12, 1730. She was the daughter of John Pleasants, second in descent from John Pleasants of "Curles," Henrico County, Va., who emigrated from Norwich in 1665. They were married April 21, 1753, and they had the following children: Dorothy, born January 8, 1756; John, born February 1, 1759; Jenny, born February 1, 1762, married Joseph Jones, June 24, 1782; Roger, born in February, 1764, and married, September, 1788, Agnes Poythress (their daughter Lucy married Theoderick Pryor, whose son is Gen. Roger Atkinson Pryor, now a lawyer of distinction in the city of New York); Nancy, born October 1, 1766, married June 30, 1786, to John Ponsonby; Thomas, born August 7, 1769, married Sally Page, *nee* Nelson; Robert, born October 23, 1771, married, December 18, 1794, Mary Tabb Mayo, the daughter of William Mayo, of Powhatan seat, on the James River, near the city of Richmond, Va., where she was born in 1780. Her mother was a Miss Poythress, of a well-known and distinguished ancient family of that day. Her brother, Robert Mayo, was an extensive and successful tobacco manufacturer of Richmond, Va., and has been succeeded in this business by P. H. Mayo & Bros., his sons, who conduct the business with great success, with Thomas Atkinson, a grandson of Bishop Thomas Atkinson as a partner. Her grandfather was Joseph Mayo, who emigrated to this country in 1727 from Barbadoes, where he was a wealthy merchant, and coming here he purchased the ancient seat on the James River, of Pow-

hatan, the noted and powerful Indian chieftain and father of Pocahontas. Robert Atkinson died May 3, 1821, in his fiftieth year, and his wife Mary died in March, 1823, aged forty-three years. The foregoing large family of Roger Atkinson for the most part had descendants, and they with their ancestors have filled with honor and credit their various stations in life, leaving behind them good names and characters without reproach. Robert and Mary Atkinson left the following children: Ann, born January 3, 1798, who married William Patterson in 1814; William M. Atkinson, born April 22, 1796; Eliza M., born December 6, 1799, who married William Byrd Page, of Pagebrooke, Clarke County, Va., whose sole descendants were Mrs. Col. Richard Henry Lee, and Mrs. Capt. William N. Nelson of the same county; Roger B. Atkinson, born November 6, 1802; Jane Jones Atkinson, born March 11, 1805, married David Minges; Thomas Atkinson, born August 6, 1807; Agnes Atkinson, born January 26, 1810, who married George H. Burwell of Carter Hall, Clarke County, Va., an engraving of which seat appears in this work; Robert A. Atkinson, born September 13, 1812, who died a few years ago in Texas, where he was held in high esteem; Lucy Fitzhugh Atkinson, born March 31, 1815, married Rev. Churchill Gibson, D. D., a distinguished minister of the Episcopal Church, of Petersburg, Va., and they reside there; John Mayo Pleasant Atkinson, born January 10, 1817; Joseph M. Atkinson, born January 7, 1820, who now resides in Raleigh, N. C., and is pastor of the Presbyterian Church of that city. Of this large family only Lucy and Joseph are now living; it can be truly said of these eleven brothers and sisters that their lives and careers have been marked ones. All have lived in health and great strength of mind and body beyond the allotted period of three-score and ten years, except William M., who died at the age of fifty-two years, and Roger B., who died at the age of sixty years. They have all been married, all have raised large families of children and grandchildren, who have, without exception, reflected honor and credit upon their names and memories, and have risen up and called them blessed. They have been known universally through Virginia, and have been in a singular manner blessed in their lives with the love and admiration of all classes of society in their day and generation. They, without exception, have been a devotedly religious family, all of them standing out as bright and shining lights in their respective churches, and it may be truly said that it is probable there is not in this whole country so large a family whose record and standing is so absolutely without blot or blemish as is the case with this. Of the six sons four were prominent ministers of the gospel, to wit: William M., Thomas, John M. P. and Joseph M., while Roger and Robert were prominent laymen. Thomas Atkinson was made bishop of the Episcopal Church of North Carolina, and consecrated to that high office in St. John's Chapel, New York, October 17, 1853; the

degree of doctor of divinity was conferred upon him by Trinity College, Hartford, and that of doctor of laws at Cambridge, England. He was a man of large brain and large heart, and he impressed all who saw him with his sincerity; he believed what he taught, and he practiced what he preached. As a pulpit orator he was distinguished for keen powers of analysis, sound logic and cogent reasoning. In early life he studied law in Winchester, as a member of Judge Tucker's law class, was a fellow student there with Henry A. Wise, late governor of Virginia, and practiced this profession for nine years, and had attained a prominent position at the bar when his mind turned to a sacred calling. He died at his home in Wilmington, N. C., January, 1881, in his seventy-fourth year, greatly mourned. His children are Dr. Robert Atkinson, of Baltimore City, Md.; Col. John Wilder Atkinson, of Wilmington, N. C., and Mary, the wife of the Rev. Hillhouse Buell, of the Episcopal Church.

John M. P. Atkinson was a scholar of rare cultivation and ability. He was a prominent and distinguished minister, of great influence in the Presbyterian Church in Virginia. He was a graduate of Hampden Sidney College, Virginia, and of the Union Theological Seminary of Virginia, and afterward spent two years in Princeton Seminary, N. J. For a short time he filled the pulpit of one of the churches of this denomination in Winchester; he had conferred upon him the degrees of D. D. and LL. D. He was a man of strong convictions and with a spirit of determination to carry them out. After filling several important pulpits as pastor, he was elected to the office of president of Hampden Sidney college, a venerable and distinguished seat of learning in Southern Virginia, and accepted and entered upon the duties of this office in 1857, and discharged them with a zeal and energy which gave a new impetus to the institution, and improved its financial condition and its usefulness. At the outbreak of the war between the States, the students of the college organized themselves into a company, of which Dr. Atkinson was chosen captain, and they entered the Confederate service. Early in the war they were made prisoners by Gen. George B. McClellan, at Rich Mountain, in West Virginia. They were paroled, and Dr. Atkinson returned to his duties at the college, which he continued to discharge until his death, August 28, 1883. He was married three times, first to Betty Carr Harrison, daughter of Rev. Peyton Harrison; second, to Mary Briscoe Baldwin, daughter of Dr. Robert T. Baldwin, of Winchester, Va., and third, to Fanny Stuart, daughter of the Hon. A. H. H. Stuart, of Staunton, Va. He left two children, both by his second wife: Bettie, wife of Archibald Owens, of Halifax County, Va., and Portia L., the widow of Rev. Alfred Morrison, who was a brother-in-law of Gen. T. J. Jackson (Stonewall Jackson).

William Mayo Atkinson was the eldest of his father's family, who were

eleven in number, and were left orphans while quite young; to some extent he exercised an oversight over the family, and he has been cherished in the most affectionate memory by all who survived him. He and his brothers and sisters were adopted by Mr. Thomas Atkinson, their father's brother, who had no children and ample means. He looked to the education of this large family, preserved their property, and treated them as a father, and was so treated by them; being a gentleman of property, at his death he left it to them. During this time William M. Atkinson was pursuing his studies at Princeton College, New Jersey, where he graduated with credit. He then studied law and was admitted to the bar, and practiced law successfully in Petersburg and the surrounding counties. In July, 1821, when twenty-five years of age he married Rebecca Bassett Marsden, of Norfolk City, Va., and by this marriage he left six children. In the year 1829, at a time when there was a great religious interest in Petersburg, he made a profession of religion and united with the Presbyterian Church under the charge of an eminent minister of that day, the Rev. B. H. Rice, D. D., for whom he entertained the highest veneration and warmest attachment. He was soon called by the church to the office of elder, and became more and more deeply interested in the work of the church, and served it with faithfulness and efficiency. It has been said of him: "His legal attainments and experience made him a useful member of the various church courts which he attended; his agreeable manners and cordial love of the brethren made him always welcome to the meetings of those bodies. While a layman he was remarkable for his enlarged and liberal views in reference to all of the affairs of the church, and was ever an able advocate and an active friend of all the great benevolent objects of the day. After having remained for more than ten years in the practice of the legal profession, he determined to devote the remainder of his life to the work of the gospel ministry. It must have been from a profound sense of duty, and an earnest desire to give himself wholly to the work of the Lord, that he was induced, at near forty years of age, with a large family of young children, to give up a lucrative profession and enter the ministry." In 1833 he was licensed to preach, and he readily gave his time, money and health to the work of the church, and for a time he devoted his energies more especially to the interests of the work of the Virginia Bible Society. It was said of him that he was the most universally acceptable and the most successful agent the society had ever had in that day, and he traversed the whole State of Virginia and parts of the South for the purpose of raising funds for the distribution of the Bible, in which cause he proved successful, his social habits and gentlemanly manners, cultivated mind and earnestness especially qualifying him for this work. In the year 1838 he accepted a call to the Presbyterian Church in Winchester, Va., and he removed here with his

family; he very soon established himself in the hearts of the people, and won their respect and confidence. For seven years he occupied the pulpit of this church with great acceptance. At this period there were serious differences of opinion prevailing, and some embittered controversy in the Presbyterian Church in Winchester, which had resulted in a division of the church. Dr. William H. Foote, in his sketches of Virginia, in speaking of Dr. Atkinson, has said, page 552, "There were embittering circumstances attending the division of the Winchester Presbytery. That there were no more, was probably owing to the influence of one, who came into the Presbytery in the midst of the excitement and used all his great capabilities in making less * * * the distresses of a division which all believed to be at the time necessary for the public peace." This was a trying field of labor at this time, but his disposition, manners, means, culture, experience and age especially qualified Dr. Atkinson for the work, which he prosecuted here faithfully and laboriously for seven years, until at length, identified as he had been with the troublous times of the church, he preferred to resign his pastoral charge, which he did in the spring of 1846, and engaged actively as the agent of the General Assembly's Board of Education for the southern and western states, in which service he labored for more than two years with great zeal.

On the 24th of June 1844, the present beautiful "Mount Hebron Cemetery," at Winchester was dedicated, with impressive and extensive religious and other services in the presence of a large assemblage. Upon this occasion Dr. William M. Atkinson offered the dedicatory prayer, which has been published and it is preserved with the proceedings of the day. It is a rare and beautiful gem and worthy of perusal. In August, 1844, the wife of Dr. Atkinson (*nee* Rebecca Marsden) died, and she was the first person whose remains were interred in this cemetery, now so full of the graves of young and old. Subsequently he married Bettie J. White, a daughter of Robert B. and Elizabeth White, and a grand-daughter of Judge Robert White, a notice of whom appears herein; he continued to reside in Winchester, and was the center of a large circle of admiring friends, and the head of a devoted family. He continued to prosecute with vigor the work of the Board of Education and to project some new plan of labor, and he had arranged to act as agent for the Oglethorpe University, in the bounds of the Synod of Georgia, when he began to show symptoms of declining health. He was of an unusually vigorous constitution, but under the impulse of duty and its conscientious discharge, he had imprudently exposed himself to colds, and the consequence was a complication of disorders, which, after some months, ended in his death, which was as beautiful as his life, and marked by perfect resignation, as folding his hands and closing his eyes, he said: "Lord Jesus, receive my spirit," and passed from time to eternity,

on the 27th of February, 1849. Dr. Beverly T. Lacy, upon the occasion of the death of his friend, preached a most beautiful and effective sermon which has been published, but its length precludes any quotation from it. Dr. Atkinson is buried in Mount Hebron Cemetery. His widow still resides at Winchester. Of his children, Rebecca, a lovely Christian woman, is dead; she lived long enough to exhibit the bright, happy, generous and pure character of a noble woman. His son, Brodnax, settled first in Baltimore and then in New York; he married twice, each time a Miss Purviance, who were first cousins and members of the well-known Maryland family of that name. He died a few years ago, leaving a widow and two sons—Purviance, who is pursuing his studies at Princeton College, and William, who is quite young. He was a good and true man, and held a position of trust and responsibility, at the time of his death, in the establishment of A. T. Stewart & Co., New York; his daughter Mary married the Rev. Warren B. Dutton, D. D., who was an able and influential minister of the Presbyterian Church, and lived and died at Charlestown, Jefferson County, W. Va. She is now living there. Eliza married Van Lear Perry, M. D., who soon died, leaving one son, who is studying medicine, and they live in Charlestown also. Cary resides in Charlestown and is unmarried, and Ann Pleasants married the Rev. A. C. Hopkins, D. D., now pastor of the Presbyterian Church in Charlestown, W. Va., a successful and popular minister, a man of great influence and high standing in his community, in the church and among a large class of people in Virginia, and is well known as the courageous chaplain of the Second Virginia Regiment of the Stonewall brigade. They have seven children: Laurens, Abner, William and John, all promising young men, and three daughters, Mary, Amelia and Ann Pleasants. The two other children of Dr. Atkinson were by his second marriage; they both reside in Winchester, Va.; Juliet married T. D. McCaw, Esq., of Lexington, Ky., who lived but a short time. She has two sons, John Atkinson McCaw and Thomas De Graffenreid McCaw, the former now living in New York, and the latter now in Winchester.

William Mayo Atkinson was his father's youngest child, and was born October 14, 1848, and was but four months old when his father, Dr. Atkinson, died; he is now living in Winchester, engaged in the practice of law. He graduated at Hampden Sidney College, in June, 1870, taught school the ensuing year, and in 1871-72 studied law at the University of Virginia. In 1873 he began the practice of law in Winchester, and in 1874 was elected commonwealth's attorney for the city, to which office he was elected for three successive terms. In 1886 he was elected recorder, and in 1888 he was elected mayor of the city, which office he now holds. July 17, 1884, he married Mrs. C. C. Trenholm, a daughter of the Hon. Campbell R. Bryce, deceased, of Columbia, S. C., and the widow of Alfred G. Trenholm, deceased.

a son of the Hon. George A. Trenholm, deceased, of Charleston, S. C., a member of the cabinet of Hon. Jefferson Davis, as the secretary of the treasury of the Confederate States. They have one child, William Mayo Atkinson, Jr., who was born January 3, 1889.

JUDGE ROBERT WHITE AND FAMILY. The earliest record we have of the White family, which is the subject of this sketch, commenced with Dr. Robert White. The exact date of his emigration to America is not known, but it is believed to have been about the year 1720. He was born in Scotland in the year 1688, and graduated at Edinburgh, studied medicine and became a surgeon in the British navy, which position was held by him for some years. When and why he left this service cannot now be authentically stated; there is a tradition, however, that he resigned on account of having been engaged in a duel with a British officer. While still in the service he came to America, and visited the house and home of William Hoge, the progenitor of the now well-known and distinguished Hoge family of Virginia, who then lived in Delaware. William Hoge had left Scotland when quite a youth, in company with other emigrants, among whom was a family by the name of Hume; the father and mother died at sea, and left a daughter, an only child.

Young Hoge took charge of the young Miss Hume (then a child), and, after arriving in this country, delivered her to the care of a Dr. Johnston, a family connection. In course of time William Hoge married this Miss Hume, and when Dr. Robert White visited the family of William Hoge, he met, wooed and won their eldest daughter, Margaret Hoge, and here most probably is to be found the true solution of his resignation from the British navy. About the year 1735, William Hoge, then an old man, removed with his children to Frederick County, Va. (which county was not formed as such until 1738), and was accompanied by Dr. Robert White and his wife and children.

Dr. Robert White died in 1752, in the sixty-fourth year of his age. He left surviving him three sons—John, Robert and Alexander. Robert inherited his father's home, where he lived and died. Alexander was sent to Scotland, attended college at Edinburgh, studied law, and then returning, became a lawyer of great prominence in this section of the country, during and after the Revolutionary War. He was a member of the first Congress of the United States, 1789-93, and of the convention of Virginia, composed as it was of the most brilliant men of that day, which adopted the Federal constitution, and also of the State Legislature at various times. In 1796 he married a sister of the Hon. James Wood, governor of Virginia. They had no children, and he is buried at the old Wood estate near Winchester.

John was a man of influence and distinction in this section of the country, and was a member of the first bench of magistrates in Frederick County.

and he took the oath of office with Morgan Morgan, and six others, on Tuesday, the 14th day of November, 1743, and they held the first meeting of this court. To John White was born Robert White, on the 29th day of March, 1759, near Winchester. He became the most distinguished member of the family, and became judge of the general court of Virginia, and its president, and no history of the Lower Shenandoah Valley would be complete which did not contain more than a passing mention of Judge Robert White. He was educated in Pennsylvania, but his studies were early interrupted by the unsettled condition of the country at that period, and we find him volunteering as a private in 1775, in a company formed in Jefferson County, and commanded by Capt. Hugh Stephenson, and with this company, on the 20th of June, 1775, he set out from Morgan's Springs to face the dangers of the struggle for independence, a few days in advance, it would seem, of Daniel Morgan and his company from Winchester. They made the long and perilous march to Boston, to the reinforcement of Washington, and to its relief. A biographer writing of him at this stage of his career, in the *Southern Literary Messenger*, says: "Engaging with youthful ardor and zeal in the various and eventful scenes of that well conducted enterprise, he soon arrested the attention of the commander in chief by his chivalric bearing. His discerning eye saw in the boy the germ of that remarkable decision of character, which in after years sustained him in numberless appalling trials." He entered Boston with Washington upon its evacuation, and, "following the standard of his country he shared the dangers and sufferings of a disastrous campaign of the following summer, when he was made the ensign." In the fall of 1777 he was at Germantown, and on the 4th of October he fought there as lieutenant under Maj. William Darke, of Berkeley County, Va., and he often told how he saw Darke aim a fatal shot at a young British officer, who was encouraging his troops by his example, to advance upon the Americans. When he fell Darke's cool remark was: "White, I have given that fellow his tobacco." Continuing in the service during the winter and spring of 1778, he rendered valuable aid by being constantly employed in harassing detached parties of the enemy, and protecting the main body of the army from surprise and loss. The same writer says: "During one of these perilous partisan enterprises, in the month of June of this year, at Short Hill, N. J., in the act of crossing a fence, his thigh bone was broken by a musket ball, and nearly at the same moment he received another wound in the head, from a British grenadier, with the butt of his musket. He fell senseless to the earth, bleeding profusely. He found himself, when somewhat recovered, a prisoner of war, in the tent of an amiable and accomplished officer, who had rescued him from death, and who now treated him with distinguished humanity and politeness. In the autumn, after being exchanged, he at last reached Winchester, by slow and

painful efforts, exceedingly lame, weak and emaciated by acute and protracted suffering. The patriotism of White, elevating him above the severe torments he endured, urged him again "once more to the breech," before his wounds were sufficiently healed. In 1779 he was commissioned captain of cavalry. For some time he was employed recruiting and training his troops in Philadelphia, but was compelled, from bodily inability, to retire from the service. He was now but twenty years of age, and, returning to Winchester, he began the study of law, under the guidance of his uncle, Alexander White, to whom reference is above made. He suffered greatly from the effects of his wounds and exposure, and during the greater part of the three years of preparation for the bar, he spent his time reclining or propped up. In December, 1782, he appeared and was admitted to the bar at Winchester; his health improved, and he enjoyed an extensive and profitable practice. He is described as an "able lawyer, clear and cogent in argument," and for ten years he held an eminent position at the bar, during which period he was frequently elected to represent Frederick County in the Legislature, and he enjoyed a high reputation among some of the most prominent men of the commonwealth, with whom he was associated. On the 16th of November, 1793, he was appointed judge of the general court of Virginia, which office he held until his death, which occurred in March, 1831, and until the year 1825 he attended at Richmond, in June and November of each year, the sittings of his court, and also during the year attended and presided at his courts in the five counties of which the tenth judicial district was composed, extending over this whole section of the country.

It is said of him, "*As a nisi prius judge he had no superior in the United States.* Prompt, energetic, firm and resolute, he always commanded the profound respect of all who entered his court. His reported opinions in the case of Myers, who was tried for murder, and Preston's case, on the question of estoppel, are universally acknowledged to be powerful specimens of sound learning and extensive research. When Judge White was in the social circle the sternness of his character was thrown aside, and the soft, insinuating manner of the polished cavalier made him the delight and admiration of all. He kept on in his high career of usefulness to the community until the spring of 1825, when, in going to court in Loudoun county, he halted for the night at a tavern on the bank of the Shenandoah. He retired to his room at an early hour and was found by the landlord, at bedtime, sitting by the fireside, stricken with paralysis. He remained in this situation for several weeks, and was then borne on a litter to Winchester." He never recovered, and, after lingering until the year 1827, died, mourned by his family, the community and the State. Judge White married Arabella Baker, who was the daughter of John Baker, a prominent man in his

day, who resided near Shepherdstown, Jefferson County, now West Virginia. His wife was Judith Wood, the daughter of Judith Howard Wood, who was the daughter of Lady Judith Howard, of Howard Hall, England. There is a letter in the family dated July, 1745, written from Howard Hall. There is a large family connection through this Baker branch of the family. Mrs. Judge White had one brother, John Baker, who was a member of the United States Congress of 1811-13, and who was the father of Ann Gilmer, wife of Thomas W. Gilmer, member of United States Congress, governor of Virginia in 1840 and secretary of the navy of the United States in 1843, whose family reside in the neighborhood of Charlottesville, Va. Mrs. Ann Baker, the wife of John Baker, was on board the first boat propelled by steam by James Rumsey at Shepherdstown, on the Potomac River in 1787. Mrs. Judge White had several sisters who married respectively a Tapscott, Walters, Hite and Lyle, from whom large and respectable families have sprung. An aunt of Mrs. Judge White married Col. Briscoe, a prominent and distinguished citizen of Jefferson County, and she was the mother of Mrs. Dr. Baldwin and Mrs. Judge Hugh Holmes, of Winchester, and of the wife of Judge Stewart, of Staunton, who was the mother of the Hon. A. H. H. Stewart, now residing there at an advanced age, and who was a member of the United States Congress of 1841-43, and of Millard Fillmore's cabinet.

Judge White left three children: Juliet, who married a Mr. Opie, of a well known and aristocratic family, and who died without issue, and John Baker White, who moved to Romney in early life, and was held in high esteem by the people of Hampshire County, and by all who knew him for many years and until his death, which occurred in Richmond during the war. He was successively elected clerk of the courts of Hampshire County, and was a man of high and honorable position, raising a large and creditable family; two of his sons are now practicing law, and one of them, Robert White, was recently attorney-general of West Virginia. The other son of Judge White was Robert Baker White, who settled in Winchester, was a well-known lawyer and clerk of what is now the circuit court. He died early in life. He married Elizabeth Kean on the 19th day of October, 1809. She was the daughter of John Kean, a wealthy Irishman, who emigrated to this country about the year 1770. On the 10th of October, 1781, John Kean married Nancy Hunter, a daughter of Col. David Hunter, and a sister of the wife of Joseph Holmes, with whom he was connected in mercantile business in Winchester during the Revolutionary War. He died at this place August 13, 1801, aged forty-three years, and Nancy, his wife, died at the age of seventy-two years April 1, 1835. There were three children of this marriage: Joseph Kean was a distinguished officer in the United States Army in the War of 1812, commanding a regiment of cavalry

upon the northwestern frontier. He was engaged in numerous battles with the enemy, and for some time was stationed at Mackinaw, Mich.; he returned to Winchester after the war, and was clerk of the circuit court of Frederick County for many years, and died at the age of seventy five years in 1862, in Winchester, never having been married; Nancy Kean married, on the 16th of May, 1815, the Hon. Alfred H. Powell, member of Congress from this district in 1825-27, a learned lawyer and distinguished citizen of Winchester, who was stricken with paralysis while arguing a case before the court; Mrs. Powell died on the 22d of September, 1835, in the thirty-second year of her age, and left one son, who died, as his father had done, from a stroke of paralysis just after he was admitted to the bar. The other child of John Kean, a daughter, was Elizabeth, who, as above stated, married Robert B. White, and who of John Kean's children alone left descendants, and through whose marriage a number of well-known families of this section of the country have become connected with the branch of the White family descending from Robert B. White and his wife Elizabeth (she being the niece of Joseph Holmes' wife and first cousin to his children), to wit: the Hunters, Holmesees, Tuckers, McGuires, Conrads, Boyds, McCormicks, Powells, Faulkners, Mosses, Johnstons, Mortons, Mackeys, Tidballs and others; the ramifications of these families are extensive, but they are composed of the representative people of Virginia to-day.

Robert B. and Elizabeth White are both dead, the latter, living to the age of eighty-three years, died in June, 1870. Their children were: Alfred P., an accomplished and successful lawyer, but cut down by a stroke of paralysis in the prime of life, he has been a great sufferer, and has been compelled to retire from active work, he is unmarried and has no children; Robert B. White, D. D., is a distinguished minister, in the Presbyterian Church, of learning and research, and is the author of "Reason and Redemption," a theological work of great merit, and has one son, an active Presbyterian minister—Rev. W. D. White. John K. White has been an active merchant and business man in Baltimore, Md., for forty years, has now retired, and has an interesting family of four children and several grandchildren. The only daughter of Robert and Elizabeth White who married and had children was Bettie J. She married Rev. William Mayo Atkinson, D. D., a distinguished minister of the Presbyterian Church, an accomplished gentleman, a finished scholar, of an old and well-known family of Virginia, whose personal and intellectual character was admired and honored throughout this community and the State, a more extended notice of whom appears herein. His widow, who was Bettie J. White, is still living in Winchester, Va., with her two children, William Mayo Atkinson, who is at present mayor of the city, and Mrs. Juliet A. McCaw, the widow of the late T. D. McCaw. There were three other daughters of Robert Baker White, to wit: Arabella

B., who married Robert T. Luckett, of Loudoun County, Va., on November 17, 1837, and died in June, 1866, without issue; Nancy Hunter White, who died unmarried in 1859, and Juliet Opie White, who is unmarried and now living in Winchester, Va.

PAGE FAMILY. The Pages of Clarke County are descendants of John Page, of Williamsburg, who came from England to Virginia between 1640 and 1645, and died in Williamsburg in 1692. He left one son, who left male issue, Col. Matthew Page, of Rosewell, Gloucester County, Va., who died in Rosewell in 1763. His only surviving son, Mann Page, of Rosewell, left three sons, from whom it is believed that all persons of the name in Virginia are descended. He died at Rosewell January 24, 1730, leaving three sons: Mann Page, of Rosewell; John Page, of North End, Hanover County, Va., and Robert Page, of Broadneck, Hanover County. The eldest, Mann Page, was the father of Gov. John Page, of Virginia, the same who has lately been credited, in certain Northern magazines, with having spent his estate in the public service during the Revolution, the only compensation in profit or reputation which he or his descendants have ever received. Mr. Mann Page left many other children, many of his descendants now living in Clarke County, but of them only one bears his name, Mr. Archibald Carey Page, a bachelor, not alive to the charms of the feminine sex, but who did his duty well as a member of the Clarke County cavalry during the late war between the States. Mann Page, of Fairfield, Clarke County, Va., eldest son of John Page, of North End, was probably the first of the name who came to the Valley of Virginia. His only son, William Byrd Page, married a sister of Gen. Henry Lee, and his relative, the writer, records with honest pride that he was the uncle, by marriage, of Gen. Robert E. Lee. His third son, Mann Randolph Page, was an honored citizen of Clarke County until about the year 1872. Two sons of his still reside in the county, and two daughters. The sons are George R. Page and William Byrd Page, both now residents of Clarke County. Robert Page, of Janeville, Clarke County, fifth son of John Page, of North End, came to the Valley before the beginning of the present century. He left many children, but it is believed that none of them nor any descendants of any of them now live in the county. Two sons of Robert Page, of Broadneck, moved to the Valley of Virginia about the year 1784. They were John Page, of Pagebrooke, Clarke County, and Matthew Page, of Annfield, of the same county. The latter left no male issue, and only one of his descendants, a granddaughter, now lives in the county. The former left a large family. The old homestead, Pagebrooke, is now owned by his grandson, Herbert Page, of Edenton, N. C., whose family occupy it as a summer residence. Mr. R. Powell Page, of Saratoga, is the only son of Dr. Robert Powell Page, second cousin of John Page, of Pagebrooke. John Y. Page and Dr. Robert

P. Page, of Berryville, are the sons of the late Judge John E. Page, third son of John Page, of Pagebrooke. Two sisters of these, living at Millwood, and two grand-daughters of William Byrd Page, eldest son of John, of Pagebrooke, and so his great-grand-daughters, with the males above named, are all of his descendants bearing his name, now residents of the county, except, of course, the children of such of them as have families. A nephew of John Page and Matthew Page, John White Page, of Whitehall, Clarke County, also settled in the Valley. He was for many years an active member of the old magistrates court, and was well known and highly esteemed. It is believed that no descendants of his now reside in Clarke County. Of course these men and women have many relatives bearing other names, principally, Byrd, Burwell, Nelson, Harrison, Lee, Carter, McGuire, Whiting, etc., with whose ancestors their ancestors lived and intermarried in colonial times, with whom they triumphed in the American Revolution, and with whom they sustained defeat and disaster, much to be regretted, but not to be ashamed of, in their attempt to free Virginia from lawless invaders.

THE CONRAD FAMILY. The progenitor of this family, in America, emigrated to this country, and settled in Pennsylvania, about 1730. But little is known of his descendants except those who descended from his son, Frederick Conrad, who was born July 28, 1723, in Baumholden, in the Duchy of Zweibrugen, and was married in Winchester, Va., by the Rev. Charles Mynn Thruston, to Marie Clare Ley. Of this marriage were born: Frederick Conrad, who married a daughter of the Rev. Charles Mynn Thruston and moved to Louisiana—of this marriage there are numerous descendants now living; John Conrad, who married a daughter of Col. Rutherford, of Jefferson County, Va., now West Virginia; Katherine Conrad, who married a Mr. Groverman; Elizabeth Conrad, who married Gen. Robert Young, of Alexandria, Va.; Edward Conrad, who married Heriot, a daughter of Gen. Daniel Roberdeau—of this marriage were born two sons, James R. Conrad, a surgeon in the United States Army, and Daniel Conrad, a physician, who lived and died at Winchester; Daniel Conrad, a physician, born October 6, 1771, a graduate of the medical schools of Edinburgh and London, married Rebecca, a daughter of Col. Joseph Holmes, of Frederick County, and died in 1806, leaving two sons, viz.: David Holmes Conrad, born January 15, 1800, a lawyer, conspicuous in the councils of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and author of several biographies. His two sons, Holmes Addison, a graduate of the University of Virginia, and Henry Tucker, a student in the Episcopal Theological Seminary at Alexandria, were both privates in the Second Regiment, Virginia Infantry, of the Confederate Army, and were both killed by the same volley, in the charge of the Stonewall brigade, at the battle of Manassas, July 21, 1861. His wife was Nancy Addison, a

daughter of Dabney Carr, a judge of the supreme court of appeals of Virginia. Robert Young Conrad, the second son of Daniel Conrad, was a lawyer of distinction, born December 5, 1805, educated at the Winchester Academy, and at the United States Military Academy at West Point, but resigned before graduating. He was prominent in the conventions of the old whig party, and strongly opposed the secession of Virginia from the Union. He was a member of the constitutional convention of Virginia, in 1860, and chairman of its committee of Federal relations. A Union man in principle and strenuously opposed to the passage of the ordinance of secession, he yet recognized that his paramount duty and allegiance was to the commonwealth, and he yielded to her cause thenceforth his hearty co-operation and support. Returning to his home in Winchester, after the adjournment of the convention, he remained there during the period of the war, steadily refusing to recognize the control which the Federal authorities sought to exercise over the non-combatants, in the regions of Virginia occupied by their armies. He declined to take any of the oaths which were tendered to him, and for this was repeatedly taken from his home and confined in Federal prisons, and on one occasion was seized, and with Rev. A. H. H. Boyd and Mr. Philip Williams, of Winchester, was incarcerated in the jail in Wheeling, and held as hostage for certain citizens of West Virginia, who had been taken by the Confederate authorities. After the close of the war he resumed the practice of his profession, and when, under the act of Congress, the restoration of their political and civil rights to the people of Virginia was conditioned upon their accepting the constitution framed by an alien and hostile convention, and their ratifying the fourteenth and fifteenth amendments to the Federal Constitution, Mr. Conrad, by public speeches and addresses, earnestly advised against the acceptance of the conditions on the ground of their manifest injustice and unconstitutionality. He was elected to Congress in 1865 from this district, then embracing many counties east of the Blue Ridge, but was not allowed to take his seat, or have his name placed upon the roll of the House, under a rule of exclusion which was arbitrarily applied by that House to all representatives from the Southern States. Mr. Conrad held no political office during his life, but in 1840 he represented for one term, in the Senate of Virginia, this district, then composed of the counties of Frederick, Clarke and Jefferson. He married Elizabeth Whiting, daughter of Col. Levin Powell, of Loudoun County, and of this union were born: Daniel Burr Conrad, a physician, who was a surgeon in the United States Navy, surgeon in the Confederate States Navy, and superintendent of the Central Lunatic Asylum, and of the Western Lunatic Asylum of Virginia; Powell Conrad, a lawyer, who was in the engineer department of the Confederate States Army, and died in 1862; Katherine B. Conrad, who resides in Winchester; Robert Y. Conrad, Jr., a graduate of the University of Virginia.

who died in 1857, while preparing to enter the theological seminary: Holmes Conrad, a lawyer, educated at the University of Virginia, entered the Confederate Army as a private in Company A, First Virginia Cavalry, was first sergeant until 1862, then adjutant of the Eleventh Virginia Cavalry until 1864, then major and assistant inspector-general of Rosser's Cavalry Division. He represented the county in the House of Delegates in the session of 1881-82, and was for twelve years a member of the board of visitors of the University of Virginia: Sally Harrison, who married Dr. A. M. Fauntleroy, a surgeon in the United States Army, and in the Confederate States Army, serving on the staff of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, and after the war was superintendent of the Western Lunatic Asylum of Virginia; Charles Frederick Conrad, civil engineer, served during the war as a private in the Eleventh Virginia Cavalry, and after the war in the service of the Lehigh Valley Railroad Company, and subsequently an inspector of surveys in the land department of the United States Government; Frank E. Conrad, a lawyer and civil engineer, served as a private in Chew's Battery of the Confederate Army, and since the war has practiced his profession in Loudoun County, and as civil engineer in Alabama, Pennsylvania, and Virginia; Cuthbert Powell Conrad, educated at the University of Virginia, where he received the degree of Master of Arts, was professor in the Arkansas University, now engaged in business in Kansas City, Mo.

HOLMES FAMILY. The first of this family in America was Joseph Holmes, who was the son of Hugh Holmes, and was born August 22, 1746, in Londonderry, parish of Bally Kelly, Kingdom of Ireland. His father was a farmer, owning 400 acres of land. Joseph married Rebecca, the daughter of David and Rebecca Hunter, of York County, Penn. The children of this marriage were: Hugh Holmes, who was born in York County, Penn., November 8, 1768, was a lawyer, and became judge of the general court of Virginia, and died in Winchester, Va., about 1826; David Holmes, who was born in York County, Penn., March 10, 1770, was a lawyer, became governor, afterward United States senator from the State of Mississippi, and died at Jordan's White Sulphur Springs, in Frederick County, Va., in 1831; Elizabeth Holmes, born in Frederick County, Va., May 25, 1777, and married Edward McGuire, of Winchester; Rebecca Holmes, born in Frederick County, Va., March 21, 1779, married Dr. Daniel Conrad, of Winchester, died January 2, 1833, and of this marriage were born David Holmes Conrad and Robert Young Conrad: Nancy Holmes, who married Gen. Elisha Boyd, of Martinsburg (of this marriage were born Ann, wife of Humphrey B. Powell, of Loudoun County, Va.; Mary, wife of Charles James Faulkner, of Martinsburg; John E. Boyd, of Berkeley County, and the Rev. A. H. H. Boyd, D. D., of Winchester); Gertrude Holmes, who married William Moss, of Fairfax county (of this marriage were born Ann

Eliza, who married Hugh H. McGuire, M. D., of Winchester; Rebecca J. who married Morgan Johnston, of Alexandria; Evelina, who married Judge Richard Parker, of Winchester; Nancy, who married William D. McGuire, M. D., of Clarke County; Gertrude, who married William Stephenson; John Moss and Horace Moss); Andrew Hunter Holmes, who was a lawyer, in New Orleans, entered the United States Army in 1812, rose to the rank of major, and was killed in the attack on Mackinaw in 1814. The Legislature of Virginia voted to his nearest male relative a sword, which by the direction of Gov. Holmes was given to the Rev. A. H. H. Boyd.

MRS. M. A. BUTTERFIELD, the eldest daughter of David Hume and Sarah Griffin Allen, was born at the residence of her father, "Clifton," in Clarke County, Va., then noted as one of the handsomest places in the Shenandoah Valley. Its terraced grounds, gay with shrubbery and flowers, its magnificent view of the valley, lake and mountain, and its old-time boundless hospitality, combined to render it the resort of the best society of the state. Mrs. Butterfield's education, obtained largely at Miss English's school in Georgetown, was completed at Madame Segoin's in Philadelphia. Her grandfather, Col. Thomas Allen, a soldier of the Revolution, was presented with a sword "for gallant services" by the State of Virginia. Her maternal grandfather, Col. Griffin Taylor, married Mary Kennon (the McKennons having dropped the Mc in the lapse of time), whose sister married Thomas Marshall, brother of the chief justice. The history of the McKennons is somewhat romantic and is as follows: some two hundred years ago there was in Scotland a young scion of a noble family, Lady Anne Maitland, an orphan, and consequently a ward of the king. Between the young lady and the Laird McKennon, of Skye, there sprang up a mutual attachment, but meeting with opposition from her guardian, they were secretly married and fled to Virginia. After some years they concluded to return to Scotland to recover their property, leaving their two sons until their return. But the vessel on which they sailed foundered in a storm and all on board perished. Mary Kennon was a lineal descendant in the third generation from one of these sons. The McKennons as a clan are of considerable antiquity, tracing their descent from King Alpin of the ninth century. A remote ancestor was knighted for saving the life of his king by killing a wild boar as it rushed upon him, and was assigned a coat-of-arms—a boar's head, bearing in its jaws two cross bones.

Mary Allen married Colonel, afterward General Carlos Butterfield, who after spending three years of his early life in Cuba as an engineer—making railroads and other improvements—had accepted a position on the staff of Santa Anna, President of Mexico, and was by him employed in many important and confidential matters, receiving marked proofs of his esteem and confidence. (See life of Gen. Butterfield published by Wm. H. Shaw in 1879.)

With President Arista he continued on the same intimate and confidential terms. After a mission to Europe on diplomatic and financial business, General Butterfield was commissioned by him to repair to the United States and have constructed eight revenue cutters and men-of-war, and to purchase large supplies of arms and other munitions for the army and navy of Mexico. These were mostly paid for from his own private means, as the Mexican treasury was at a low ebb. It was during this period that he met and married Miss Mary Allen, who returned with him to live in the city of Mexico. Among the presents received at the wedding were some handsome and valuable ones from President Arista, among them a brilliant diamond maltese cross, and a handsome life-size bust of himself, now in the hall at Clifton. When Santa Anna returned from banishment, and again became president, he sent Gen. Butterfield to Washington to effect the ratification of an important treaty, which was successfully accomplished. In 1857 he was again sent to Washington to negotiate an important treaty by President Comonfort, and it was while staying at the "National Hotel" that he nearly became a victim to the mysterious epidemic, supposed to be from poison, by which many of its guests were prostrated and from which he never entirely recovered. Among the many advantages to the commerce and agriculture of the Mexican and Central American republics, Gen. Butterfield organized and obtained a charter for a company to establish a weekly line of steamers from Vera Cruz to make the circuit of the Gulf, touching at all the principal ports. But this scheme was frustrated by the French invasion of Mexico and the civil war that ensued. He died in Washington in 1880, leaving heavy claims against Mexico for services rendered and money loaned, and against Denmark for seizing a vessel with a cargo of arms on its way to Mexico, which his widow has striven in vain to collect. While waiting "like patience on a monument" for some realization of her dream of wealth, she continues to reside at Clifton, the residence of her brother, Edgar Allen.

Ex-Gov. FREDERICK W. M. HOLLIDAY, was born in Winchester Frederick County, Va., February 22, 1828. His parents were R. J. McK. and Mary Catherine Holliday, *nee* Taylor. Dr. Holliday's skill in his profession was so marked, and his life and character so pure and gentle and refined, as to well deserve the name of "the good physician." Mrs. Holliday was remarkably handsome, with strong sense, and of great force and elevation of character. They died within a short time of each other, at the advanced age of four-score years.

His paternal grandfather, William Holliday, came from the North of Ireland with his parents at the age of fourteen. They settled in Pennsylvania. He afterward located in Winchester, and there permanently lived. He married Mrs. Blair, *nee* Duncan, of Philadelphia. William Holliday became a prominent merchant of Winchester.

Gov. Holliday's maternal grandfather, Dr. Samuel Taylor, was born near Dover, Del., and was descended from Robert Taylor, who emigrated from England, and settled in Delaware County, Penn., in 1685. He studied under Dr. Craik, the friend and family physician of Washington, in Alexandria, Va., completed his education in Philadelphia and settled in Berryville, then Frederick, now Clarke County, Va., in 1797; was surgeon in the War of 1812, married Catherine, a daughter of Dr. Robert Mackey of Winchester, who was the mother of Mary Catherine, the mother of Gov. Holliday.

His maternal great-grandfather, Dr. Robert Mackey, was a surgeon in the war of the Revolution, and at its close located at Winchester, took high rank as a man and a physician, and was the ancestor of several prominent families, both here and in other parts of the State.

Gov. Holliday married Hannah Taylor, daughter of Thomas McCormick of Clarke County, Va., in 1868. She lived but a short time and left no issue. In 1871 he married Caroline Calvert, daughter of Dr. Richard H. Stuart, of King George County, Va. She also died and left an infant that survived her only a few weeks.

Gov. Holliday's early life was spent at his home, and his preparation for college made at its academy. His robust physique, and active mind and temperament when a boy, led him at times into boyish mischief, and occasionally into rebellion against his teachers. This was promptly checked by his parents and his own sense of duty and honor. He, however, at that age stood well in his classes. In his fifteenth year he began to show a taste for books and study, and give promises of outcome in that direction. After being fitted for college by the Rev. J. Jones Smyth, a graduate of Dublin, he went to Yale, entered the junior class and graduated with high honors in 1847.

After his return he began the study of law in Winchester in the office of Messrs. Barton & Williams, gentlemen of high standing, distinguished in the knowledge and practice of the profession. After a year with them, he entered the University of Virginia, and in one session graduated in law, political economy, moral and mental philosophy, and was final orator of the Jefferson Society, of that institution. Returning to his home, he at once entered with diligence upon the study and practice of his profession, giving his leisure hours to broad culture and literature.

His methodical habits, industry, vigorous mind and character soon gained for him reputation in the one, and accomplishments in the other. Within a year after coming to the bar he was elected commonwealth's attorney, for all the courts of the city of Winchester and county of Frederick, and was re-elected to those offices continuously until the war, 1861 to 1865.

At the beginning of the war, a large newly-formed infantry company,

from their homes in the mountains of Frederick and adjoining counties, marched to his office, and tendered him its command. This was his first knowledge of its existence. He accepted, and at its head entered the line and rose to the rank of colonel of the Thirty-third Virginia Regiment, Stonewall brigade, and was marked for his ability and gallantry in all the battles in which that command was engaged, until August, 1862, when, at the battle of Cedar Run, or Slaughter's Mountain, he lost his right arm. This injury caused prolonged suffering, and rendered him unfit for service any longer in the field. He was then elected a member of the Confederate Congress from the Winchester district, and continued such until the end of the war. On returning to his home at its conclusion, he returned also to his professional life and general studies, rising at once to the front of the bar, long distinguished for its talent, culture and character.

On the death of Gen. Robert E. Lee, at the request of the city authorities and the citizens of Winchester, he delivered an address on his life and character, which was replete with profound knowledge and literary merit. In June, 1876, he delivered another before the Society of Alumni, of the University of Virginia, on "Higher Education, the hope of American Republicanism." This speech attracted the attention, and excited the admiration of students, scholars and statesmen, by the broad treatment of the subject, the beauty and purity of its style, and breadth and depth of its flow. In 1876 he was the commissioner from Virginia, of the United States Centennial held at Philadelphia, and was also the same year appointed Elector at large for the state in the presidential canvass. Since the war he has taken but little active part in politics, though a close student and shrewd observer of public affairs. He had been repeatedly urged to enter upon public life but uniformly declined.

The brilliant and elevated manner in which he conducted the canvass, discussing principles, not men, attracted general notice to his varied and great abilities as a thinker and speaker.

While not in harmony with his tastes and wishes, he was nominated for governor, the following year, and elected without opposition, and entered upon the duties of that office January 7, 1878. His public acts during his term of office, four years, were expressed chiefly through his messages and vetoes, which in the discussion of the State debt, defending and sustaining the public credit, are regarded as papers of the highest order. His address of welcome at the Yorktown Centennial in 1831, by appointment of Congress, was masterly in conception and execution, and will live as long as the event which inspired it.

Since the close of his term of office as governor, not having returned to his profession, he has spent his time on his farm, in his library, or in travel. His first and last trips have been made in North and South America.

In North America he visited Mexico, also the States and Territories west and many east of the Mississippi, including a trip to the West Indies, and to the Sandwich Islands. In South America he ascended the Amazon, from its mouth for more than 1,200 miles, returning, coasted its eastern line, stopping at the points of interest, penetrating the Argentine Republic to Mendoza, and visiting Paraguay, Uruguay, Bolivia and Brazil. Passing through the Straits of Magellan, he also visited Chili, Peru and Ecuador, returning home by the Isthmus of Panama. He has made two trips to Europe, visiting its northern, eastern and central portions, all its countries save those on the Mediterranean and Portugal. His most extended single tour, was that made around the world, going from New York, by way of Liverpool, London, Gibraltar, Suez to Bombay, then through India, Java, the Chinese Empire and Japan, and returning by way of San Francisco, the Yellowstone Park, and the Great Lakes, to his home.

The physical capacity needed to perform these extensive trips is truly great, and considering it was accomplished by a man who had lost his right arm it is still more remarkable. But these bodily efforts are little when compared with his mental activities, expressed by his daily letters to his family, keeping them from day to day or rather from hour to hour, by his side, showing them all he saw (and he seemed to see everything), every page worded with accuracy and illumined by vivid description, touched with an enthusiasm which rare culture and intense thirst for knowledge can alone inspire; each sentence as coin fresh from the mint. His letters thus rapidly written, not only contain vast stores of information, but are models of literary achievement.

Gov. Holliday's private and public life, high sense of duty and honor, force of character, self-reliance, independence of thought and action, thorough culture, sound judgment, subtle and philosophic mind, give to him a high rank as a man, a Christian, a lawyer, a scholar and a statesman.

JOHN A. WASHINGTON. The Washingtons of Jefferson County were descendants of Col. Samuel, John Augustine and Charles Washington, brothers of Gen. George Washington. Col. Samuel owned a tract of land near Charlestown called Harewood, upon which he built, about 1750, a stone dwelling now standing, which, with a part of the tract, is still owned by female descendants, his male descendants having all moved to other parts of the United States. The grandsons of John Augustine Washington settled in Jefferson on land owned by their grandfather, and those there now bearing the name are their descendants. Charles Washington owned the land upon which Charlestown is laid out, and gave the town his name; his descendants have all moved away, with the exception of Miss Washington, of Frederick County, Va.

THE BARTON FAMILY. Its living representatives in the county of Fred-

erick may be said to be Joseph M. Barton and his children who live in the county, and Robert T. Barton, who lives in Winchester. The former is a farmer and the latter a lawyer.

Richard P. Barton, a farmer, the first of the name in Virginia, moved to Frederick County, Va., from Lancaster County, Penn., between the years 1780 and 1790. His father was a clergyman of the Episcopal Church, and had charge of the parish at Lancaster. He came to this country directly from Ireland, but his family were English people. The sons of Richard P. Barton, who continued to reside in the Lower Valley and left families, were Richard W. Barton and David W. Barton. The former, father of Joseph M. Barton, was a farmer, and at one time a member of Congress. One of his sons, William Barton, was a soldier in the Confederate army and died about 1870. David W. Barton was a lawyer and a member of the firm of Barton & Williams, at Winchester. He was for many years one of the leading lawyers of the Valley of Virginia; was an accomplished scholar, and wrote with great ease and felicity of expression, but excessive diffidence prevented his taking the part as an advocate, which his legal and general learning and ability fitted him for. He was the trusted friend and adviser of a large portion of the community. Mr. Barton acquired a considerable fortune from the practice of his profession, the greater part of which was lost through the emancipation of the slaves and the destruction of property by the Civil War. He died on the 7th day of July, 1863, and is buried in Mt. Hebron Cemetery at Winchester.

D. W. Barton had six sons, all of whom were soldiers in the Confederate army. Two, Marshall and David, were killed in battle, and one, Strother, lost his leg at the battle of Mine Run, dying in 1868, mainly as the result of the loss of his limb. Marshall was killed at Winchester at the rout of Banks on May 25, 1862. He fell on the hill about a mile south of the town and to the west of the valley turnpike, near where the Williams' woolen factory now stands. David was killed at the second battle of Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862, and his body was buried on the field. All efforts to discover it afterward failed. Both of these soldiers were lieutenants in the Newtown artillery, one succeeding the other. Strother was first lieutenant of Company F, Second Virginia Infantry. The sons who survive are Robert T. Barton, of Winchester; Randolph Barton, a lawyer, and Bolling W. Barton, a physician of Baltimore.

Their mother was Fannie L. Jones, of Frederick County, Va., daughter of W. Strother Jones, of that county. Her grandfather was W. Strother Jones, a captain in the Revolutionary army, who died at the age of about twenty-five years. Her great-grandfather was Gabriel Jones, who was perhaps the first lawyer who practiced in the Valley of Virginia. His home was in Rockingham County, Va., but he had a farm, and at one time a law

office in Frederick County, and attended the courts of Frederick. Mrs. Barton, who died January 10, 1890, more than eighty years of age, was a great niece of Chief Justice Marshall. A number of the members of the family of the Chief Justice have lived in Frederick County and the adjoining county of Warren, but none bearing the name now reside in Frederick County.

HUNTER FAMILY. Memoranda furnished by Mr. Hammond Hunter, of New York, son of Rev. Moses Hoge Hunter, and grandson of Col. David Hunter, of Berkeley County:

The founder of the family was Robert Hunter, to whom Alexander II., of Scotland, gave the manor of "Hunterston," in Ayrshire, Scotland near the mouth of the Clyde River, in the year 1239. The property still remains in the family, in the female line, the last male owner, Robert Hunter, having died in 1862. They are distinguished as the "Hunters of Hunterston and that ilk." Dr. John Hunter, discoverer of the circulation of the blood, was one of them. Part of the family crossed the channel into the northern part of Ireland. In 1750 Robert Hunter came to New York, and in 1765 was governor of the colony. About the same time, or a little earlier, David and Andrew Hunter came from Ireland to America. Andrew Hunter settled in New Jersey. He was a Presbyterian preacher, and never married. David settled in Little York, Penn., and married there, where his six children were born, viz.: Rebecca Hunter, born November 8, 1749, who in 1767 married Joseph Holmes, of Winchester, Va., and had thirteen children, among them Judge Hugh Holmes, of Winchester, who died about 1830, David Holmes, governor of Mississippi and United States senator, Andrew Hunter Holmes, lawyer of New Orleans, killed at Mackinaw, in the War of 1812, while the daughters married the Magnires and Conrads, of Winchester, Elisha Boyd, ancestor of C. J. Faulkner, etc.; Andrew Hunter, second son of David and Martha, was born in 1751, in York, Penn., and adopted by his uncle, Andrew, of Princeton, N. J. He became a Presbyterian preacher, at Princeton, and at Washington, D. C. He married twice, his second wife being Miss Stockton. He left five children, among them being David Hunter, major-general United States army, who died February, 1886, Richard Hunter, United States navy, Dr. Lewis Hunter, Philadelphia, now dead; Moses Hunter, born at York in 1753, married Ann, daughter of Gen. Adam Stephens and widow of Alexander Spottswood Dandridge. Their children were David Hunter, killed at the battle of Chrysler's Field, in Canada, in 1819, Evelina, afterward wife of Judge Henry St. George Tucker, Moses T. Hunter, eminent lawyer, wit and orator, of Martinsburg, where he lived and died; Nancy Hunter, born at York in 1855, married John Kean, of Winchester, and they became the parents of three children: Joseph, lieutenant in the War of 1812, and clerk of Fred-

erick County, Betsey, married Judge White, of Winchester, Nancy, who married Alfred H. Powell, of Winchester; Martha Hunter, "Aunt Patty," died unmarried; David Hunter, born at Little York, Penn., May 3, 1761, was afterward colonel.

In 1865, when their youngest son was four years old, David and Martha Hunter came, with the Bedingers and other families, from the vicinity of York, Penn., to the Valley of Virginia, and settled near the present site of Martinsburg. He bought the tract of land known as the Red House farm (where Berkeley county was organized in 1772), and the Smoketown farm, where his family grew up.

Moses Hunter, the third son of David and Martha, was clerk of Berkeley county from 1785 to 1798. He was succeeded for a brief time by Henry Bedinger, and then by his younger brother, Col. David Hunter, who held the office till his death, in 1829.

In 1792 Col. David Hunter, on his return from a visit to England, married Elizabeth Pendleton, eldest daughter of Col. Philip Pendleton, of Martinsburg. Their children were: Elizabeth Pendleton Hunter, born May 19, 1796, died January 4, 1861, married John Strother, who in 1829 succeeded Col. Hunter as clerk of Berkeley county (their children, except those who died in infancy, were: David Hunter Strother, born in 1816, artist, author of Virginia sketches, over *nom de plume* of "Porte Crayon," general on staff of McClellan, Pope and Halleck, and consul-general to Mexico, died in 1888; Emily Strother, born April 8, 1820, married James Lingan Randolph, chief engineer of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad); Ann Kean Hunter, born in 1798, married Rev. John Blair Hoge, leaving two children: Mrs. S. P. Bishop, of Cincinnati, and Hon. John Blair Hoge, M. C., now district judge of Washington, D. C.; Philip Pendleton Hunter, lawyer, born in 1800, died in 1855, in Carui, Ill.; David Hunter, M. D., born in 1802, married first to Mercy Harrison, who left one child, Dr. John Hunter Harrison, now of Berkeley Springs, Morgan county (David Hunter's second wife was Rebecca Lane ———, who still survives him, at the age of eighty-seven, in Charlestown, Jefferson county, whose children were: Elizabeth Pendleton Hunter, now Mrs. W. H. Travers, and Mary E. Hunter, now widow of Gen. D. H. Strother, her cousin); Andrew Hunter, a distinguished lawyer of Charlestown, Jefferson county, born in Martinsburg, in 1804, died in 1888, and married Elizabeth Ellen Stubblefield, daughter of a former superintendent of Harper's Ferry Armory (he was an eminent lawyer, general counsel for the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, and assisted in the prosecution of John Brown. He had his property destroyed and house burned by his cousin, Gen. David Hunter, during the late war. He went to work after the war, and earned enough at his practice to rebuild his house, and leave it with other property, unencumbered, to his daughters.

His children were: Harry Hunter, deceased; Mrs. Mary Kent and Florence Hunter); Rebecca Louisa H., sixth child of Col. David and Martha Hunter, married Rev. John T. Brooke, of Cincinnati, Ohio; Edmund Pendleton Hunter, born in Martinsburg in 1809, died of cholera in 1854, married Martha C. Abell, of Jefferson county (he was a lawyer, eminent Mason, and his family still resides in Martinsburg); Mary Susan Hunter, born in 1811, married Rev. W. C. Matthew, and went to Kentucky; Moses Hoge Hunter, Episcopal clergyman, born October 8, 1814, married Catherine Hammond, of Cincinnati, Ohio, emigrated to Michigan, and now lives in Maryland.

THE BOYD FAMILY. John Boyd, a native of England, obtained from Lord Fairfax a grant of land lying a few miles west of Martinsburg, and lived upon it until his death, which occurred in 1800. He was one of the earliest settlers of that part of Frederick that was afterward formed into Berkeley county. His wife, Sarah Gryffth, a Welsh lady, to whom he was married in 1754, survived him and died in 1806. They had eight children, all of whom except Elisha, the youngest, moved to Kentucky, and were among the first emigrants to that State.

Gen. Elisha Boyd, son of John and Sarah Gryffth Boyd, was born in Berkeley, then Frederick county, on the 6th of October, 1769. He attended the schools of the neighborhood, and at the age of fourteen entered Liberty Hall Academy, in Rockbridge county, which institution soon grew into Washington College, and is now known as Washington and Lee University. Among his schoolmates were Dr. Archibald Alexander, of Princeton; Judge John Coalter, of the court of appeals; Justice Todd, of the United States supreme court, and others who became distinguished in church and state. He studied law with Col. Philip Pendleton for several years, began the practice in Berkeley and the adjacent counties, and soon acquired a lucrative practice; was member of House of Delegates in 1796 and 1797; chosen commonwealth's attorney for Berkeley County in 1798, and held the office for forty years; commanded the Fourth Regiment of Virginia Militia at Norfolk in 1814; commissioned brigadier-general of the State Militia; was a member of the constitutional convention in 1829-30, and of the state senate in 1830. He was married three times, first in 1795 to Mary, daughter of Maj. Andrew Waggoner, an officer of the Revolutionary war, by whom he had one child, Sarah Ann, who, in 1813, married Philip C. Pendleton. Mrs. Pendleton survived her husband and died in 1867. In 1806 he married Ann, daughter of Col. Joseph Holmes and sister of Gov. David Holmes of Mississippi, of Judge Hugh Holmes and Maj. Andrew Hunter Holmes. By her he had four children, viz.: Ann Rebecca, who married Col. Humphrey B. Powell, of Loudoun County, and is now a widow, residing in Winchester; John E., of Berkeley County, who died in 1888; An-

drew Hunter Holmes, of Winchester, and Mary M., who married Hon. C. J. Faulkner, and is now a widow residing at Boydsville, the family homestead in the suburbs of Martinsburg. Mrs. Ann Boyd died July 20, 1819. Gen. Boyd's last wife was Elizabeth Byrd, sister of the late Richard E. Byrd, of Winchester. She died in 1839 and left no children.

Rev. A. H. H. Boyd, D. D. Andrew Hunter Holmes Boyd, youngest son of Gen. Elisha Boyd, was born in Martinsburg in June, 1814, attended school in Martinsburg, Middleburg and Georgetown; at the age of fourteen entered the junior class of Jefferson College, Pennsylvania, graduated in 1830, pursued an elective course at Yale College for two years, spent three years at the Princeton Theological Seminary, where he graduated, and then attended a course of lectures at the University of Edinburgh, Scotland, where he studied theology under Dr. Chalmers, and metaphysics under Sir William Hamilton. He was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Winchester in 1837, for several years had charge of churches in Loudoun County, was called to Harrisonburg in 1840, and to the Loudoun Street Presbyterian Church in Winchester in 1842, where he lived until his death, which occurred on the 16th of December, 1855. The degree of doctor of divinity was conferred upon him by Delaware College in 1852. During his pastorate in Winchester he received, but declined, numerous calls to leading churches in the large cities. In 1838 he married Eleanor Frances, daughter of Philip Williams of Woodstock, who survived him, and died in Winchester on the 19th of January, 1890.

During the late war he was seized several times by the Federal military authorities as a hostage and confined in prison, and his death, while in the prime of life, was caused by this illegal and cruel imprisonment. He left three sons: E. Holmes, of Winchester; Philip W., of Florence, Ala., and Andrew Hunter, of Cumberland, Md. Besides his regular pastoral work, which was in itself very laborious, Dr. Boyd was frequently a member of the general assembly of his church, and served on important committees, contributed regularly to the church papers and magazines, and took an active part in the deliberations of the church courts, and especially in those long and heated discussions which immediately preceded the war. He belonged to the New School branch of the Presbyterian Church, but heartily endorsed the union of the two branches in the South, which occurred in 1863. He was elected professor of a theological seminary, which his church was about to establish in 1861, but the war coming on the institution was not opened, and the union of the two branches of the church did away with the necessity.

HON. E. BOYD FAULKNER, lawyer, Martinsburg, the elder son of the late Hon. Charles James Faulkner, was born in Berkeley County, Va., in July, 1841. He received his early education at Georgetown College, and the

University of Virginia, afterward traveling extensively in Europe, where he attended lectures in Paris upon constitutional law. At the age of eighteen years he was secretary of the American legation to France, during the incumbency of his father as minister to that country. He returned to the United States in 1861 and was appointed aid on Gov. Letcher's staff, but resigned shortly after, and became an officer of distinction in the Confederate army. He was captured at Port Republic in June, 1864, and was taken, with other prisoners, to Johnson's Island, where he was confined a year, being released in June, 1865. In 1867 he went to Hopkinsville, Ky., where he formed a law partnership with Judge Petree, and the firm had an extensive practice. Mr. Faulkner soon acquired the reputation of being a sound lawyer and an able speaker. In 1872 he returned to his native State and located permanently in Martinsburg. He was elected to the Legislature of West Virginia in 1876, where he served the interests of the people with a faithfulness which will long be remembered, especially in his efforts to relieve the bonded indebtedness of Berkeley County. Under the arrangement made by the court, and through the legislation brought about by Mr. Faulkner, on the 2d of January, 1881, the eight per cent bonds were paid off or exchanged, and the county relieved of an annual drain upon it for interest and commissions alone of about \$3,465 besides having the bonds bear their just proportion of the taxes which weighed so heavily upon the people. Such was the esteem in which Mr. Faulkner was held, that he was elected to the State Senate in 1877, upon the expiration of his term in the Lower House. He became chairman of several important committees, and made a record that has been referred to with just pride and pleasure, and which led to his being urged to become a candidate for governor of West Virginia in 1884. He was tendered the office of consul-general to Egypt by President Cleveland, which he declined, also the mission to Persia, which he likewise declined, preferring to devote his entire time to his extensive and lucrative law practice, which seems most congenial to him.

HON. CHARLES J. FAULKNER, lawyer, Martinsburg, Berkeley County, Va., was born at the ancestral home at Martinsburg, Va., on the 21st of September, 1847, and accompanied his father, Hon. Charles James Faulkner, who was appointed minister to France by President Buchanan, in 1859. There the young man had the advantages of a European education, attending schools in Paris and Switzerland. He returned in 1861 and was with his father at the time of that gentleman's arrest by the Federal authorities at Washington, the story of which has become a matter of national history. In 1862, when a boy of fifteen, he entered the Virginia Military Institute at Lexington, and served with the famous cadets who fought so gallantly at the battle of New Market, and where young Faulkner distinguished himself by his ardor and daring. He later served on the staff of Gen. John C. Breekin-

ridge, and afterward was appointed as aid-de-camp on the staff of Gen. Henry A. Wise, and surrendered with him at Appomattox, whence he returned to his home. He then began a course of instruction under his father's direction, and the foundation was there laid for a successful public life, the bent of his instructions being toward the province of the law, in which his father occupied, during a long and useful life, such a leading place. Thus prepared by so able a preceptor, he entered the University of Virginia, in October, 1866, and graduated therefrom in June, 1868, being admitted to the bar the following September. Mr. Faulkner at once became a member of recognized ability and of such prominence that not many years thereafter he was selected for the judiciary, being elected, in October, 1880, judge of the Thirteenth Judicial District, composed of the counties of Berkeley, Jefferson and Morgan, at the age of thirty-three years, he being one of the youngest judges in the State. He has presided over the courts with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of his constituency, his fellow citizens holding him in high esteem. His rulings and decisions evidenced so impartial a sense of justice and so thorough a knowledge of the law, that a distinguished lawyer and political opponent said of him, "I would not hesitate to trust to Judge Faulkner's decision, in his judicial capacity, upon any political question." In May, 1882, Judge Faulkner was elected United States Senator for West Virginia, and resigned his judicial position to accept the honor conferred upon him. Immediately on his entering the Senate he was assigned as a member of five of the hardest worked committees of that body, and has taken an active part in its proceedings. The Senator is a gentleman of popular social habits, an astute lawyer, a forcible and brilliant speaker, and as a debator before a jury or upon the hustings, has few superiors any where, and none in his native State. After his election to the United States Senate he associated with himself in the practice of the law, Stuart W. Walker, a rising young attorney of Martinsburg, and the firm commands a large practice. Senator Faulkner is also well known and esteemed in the Masonic fraternity, having been grand master of the Grand Lodge of West Virginia during the years 1879 and 1880. He is the youngest son of the Hon. Charles James Faulkner, of national reputation, a sketch of whom will be found in the main historic portion of this work, and by whose will the Senator will come into possession of "Boydvile," the old homestead, after his mother's death.

HENRY B. DAVENPORT, farmer, Charlestown. The magnificent farm now owned by Col. Davenport, near Charlestown, was purchased of Charles Washington in 1793, after whom the above named town received its name. The property was sold to Abram Davenport, and it has since been owned by his descendants. The farm has increased in size to over 1,200 acres of land, and is one of the most fertile and magnificent tracts in the Shenan-

doah Valley. Around this old homestead cluster associations as illustrious as any found in Virginia. It is not only associated by ownership with the name of the immortal Washington, but the present occupant is a descendant of the family of that distinguished divine, John Davenport, of New Haven, also of the Bedingers of Revolutionary fame, and by marriage with the illustrious Clays of Kentucky. Gov. Worthington, of Ohio, founder of the village of that name near Columbus, that state, had his birthplace on this spot of ground.

From a curious old parchment of mediæval times, containing the prayer of Sir Matthew Hale, beautifully illuminated around the edges, and now in the possession of Henry B. Davenport, we extract the following memoranda: "Abram Davenport, born May 17, 1714; Mary, his wife, born March 28, 1724; children: Elizabeth, born February 13, 1747; Stephen, born November 24, 1749; Abram, born in February, 1752; John, born December 14, 1753; Marmaduke, April 23, 1755; Anthony James, born May 19, 1757; Adrian, April, 1759; Mary, May 23, 1763; Samuel A., August 3, 1765; Ariet, September 9, 1767; Catherine, August 5, 1769." Abram Davenport, Sr., was a descendant of the Rev. John Davenport, and was the great-grandfather of Henry B. Davenport. He moved from Connecticut to St. Mary's County, Md., where his son, Abram, the grandfather of Henry B., was born. Abram Davenport, Jr., was the father of Margaret, wife of Dr. Magruder; Mazy, wife of Col. McCormick; Amelia, wife of Col. Strother; Thomas Davenport, who was six feet eight and a fourth inches high, and weighed 350 pounds; William; Braxton; Mrs. Julia Jack; Mrs. Rebecca Bryan and Ariet. Braxton Davenport was the father of Henry B. Davenport and Frances Williams, now the wife of Col. John T. Gibson.

Braxton Davenport was a very prominent man, and became a distinguished citizen in the history of Jefferson County. He was a member of the State Legislature for four years, was presiding magistrate for Jefferson County from 1852 to 1861, before whom John Brown was committed to jail, and, prior to that, he had been sheriff and magistrate of the county for a period of forty years; was state director of the Valley Bank for most of his life, and one time was president of the Agricultural Society of Jefferson County; was colonel of the militia for twenty or thirty years, and commanded a company at Norfolk, Va., in the War of 1812-14, and though at the time a very young man was offered the appointment by President Madison of first lieutenant in the regular army, which he declined. He was born in 1791, was married September 1, 1830, to Miss Elizabeth Bedinger, daughter of Maj. Henry Bedinger, and died in 1862.

The family of Davenports have become distinguished as military men. Abram Davenport, Sr., was king's magistrate of St. Mary's County, Md., at the time of the Revolution, and loyal to the royal government, but when

his seven sons enlisted as rebels in that great strife, he too became a patriot. His son, Abram Davenport, Jr., was taken prisoner at King's Bridge, and released in one year. Maj. Henry Bedinger, the father-in-law of Braxton Davenport, volunteered in a company raised under the command of Capt. Hugh Stephenson, afterward of Capt. Shepherd, marched from Morgan's Spring, near Shepherdstown, Berkeley County, to the siege of Boston, June 9, 1775, and remained there in active service until the evacuation of that city. Being ordered then to New York, the regiment was then organized and officers commissioned July 9, 1776. The entire regiment was captured by the British at the battle of Fort Washington, or King's Bridge, near New York, November 16, 1776, and most of the officers retained as prisoners on Long Island until November 1, 1780, when they were exchanged and remained in service till the close of the war. Young Bedinger was commissioned third lieutenant in Capt. Shepherd's company, and his original commission signed by John Hancock, president of the Continental Congress, is now in H. B. Davenport's possession. After his exchange he was commissioned a captain in the Fifth Virginia Regiment, and ordered to Yorktown, but before he reached that point the surrender of Lord Cornwallis and his army had taken place. He then returned to Berkeley County, where he held many prominent offices; his death occurred May 14, 1843, at nearly ninety years of age.

Henry B. Davenport, his grandson, was born September 9, 1831. He was carefully educated under private tutors of distinguished abilities, completing his course in the University of Virginia in 1852. He commanded the guard that took John Brown to and from the jail to the court-house daily, and probably knows more about that chief insurgent than any other man. He was also first lieutenant in Stonewall Jackson's brigade, and served two years in the war. In 1860 he married Miss Martha, daughter of Hon. Brutus J. Clay, who was a member of Congress four years, and brother of Hon. Cassius M. Clay, for eight years minister to Russia. Mr. Davenport has one of the most scientific and best managed farms in the valley. His farm seemed to be the objective point of every army on both sides for a place of encampment when passing through the country, and by the time the war closed there was not a fence on it. By a wonderful recuperative energy, however, this vast estate has been all built up again, and now during the busy seasons of the year gives employment to thirty or forty men.

PENDLETON FAMILY. In 1625 Henry Pendleton was born, in Norwich, England. He was the father of Philip Pendleton (born in 1650), and emigrated from England in 1674, and settled in New Kent County (now Caroline), died in 1721. He married, in 1682, Isabella Hurt, and their children were: Elizabeth, who married Samuel Clayton, of Caroline; Rachel,

married John Vass; Catherine, married John Taylor; Henry Pendleton, born in 1683, married, in 1701, to Mary, daughter of James Taylor; he died in May, 1721; Isabella, married Richard Thomas; John, born in 1691, descendants in Amherst and Hanover Counties. The issue of Henry and Mary Taylor Pendleton was seven children, including Nathaniel Pendleton, who was born in 1715, married his second cousin, daughter of Col. Philip Clayton, and died in 1794; children: Nathaniel, born in 1746, died in New York October 20, 1821 (was aide to Gen. Green in 1775, lawyer of New York City, and Alexander Hamilton's second in his duel with Aaron Burr; married Susan Bard); William, born in 1748, settled in Berkeley County; Henry, born in 1750, died in South Carolina in January, 1789; Philip Pendleton, born near Martinsburg, 1752, and died in 1801. Philip Pendleton married Agnes Patterson in 1772. At that time he was an attorney, and was present at the organization of Berkeley County; his children were eight in number, viz.: Elizabeth, born in 1774, married Col. David Hunter in 1792, and died in 1825; children: Mrs. Strother, Mrs. Hoge, P. P. Hunter, D. David Hunter, Mrs. Brooke, Edmund P. Gunter, Mrs. Matthews and Rev. Moses H. Hunter; Nancy C., married — Kennedy; children: Andrew, Philip P., John P. (author), Antony (senator); Col. Philip Clayton Pendleton, lawyer, very prominent in all public affairs in Berkeley and Morgan till his death, in 1860; he married Sallie Boyd, daughter of Gen. Elisha Boyd, and his children were: Philip Pendleton, now of Berkeley Springs, Dr. E. Boyd Pendleton, Berkeley Springs, and Edmund, late Judge Pendleton, of Winchester; Edmund Pendleton, married Serena Pumell; children: Isaac Pumell Pendleton and Serena P., since Mrs. Dandridge; Sarah Pendleton, married Adam Stephen Dandridge; children: Adam Stephen Dandridge, now of the "Bower," in Jefferson County, Phil P. Dandridge, Mary Evelina (Mrs. R. M. T. Hunter), Dr. Alex Spottswood Dandridge, of Cincinnati, Nancy (Mrs. Buchanan), Sarah P. (Mrs. Senator Antony Kennedy); Maria Pendleton, married John R. Cooke; children: Henry Cooke, Phil P. Cooke, John Esten Cooke (novelist); Ann Cooke, Sallie (Mrs. Davall), Mary (Mrs. Steiger, of Richmond), Edmund Cooke; and Henry and James Pendleton, never married.

CHARLES S. LEE, farmer, Berryville, son of Edmund Jennings Lee, was born in Jefferson county, Va., in 1826. His grandfather, also named Edmund Jennings Lee, was the father of Col. Richard Henry Lee, of Chapel District, Clarke county, and a near relative of Gen. Robert E. Lee, of the late war.

The following account of the Lee family, says the late Bishop Meade, is copied from a manuscript in the handwriting of William Lee, dated London, September, 177—; the last figure not known, but probably 1774 or 75, the author being one of the sons of Thomas Lee, so many of whom were

active in the Revolution, especially Richard Henry Lee, and Francis Lightfoot Lee. The account in part is as follows:

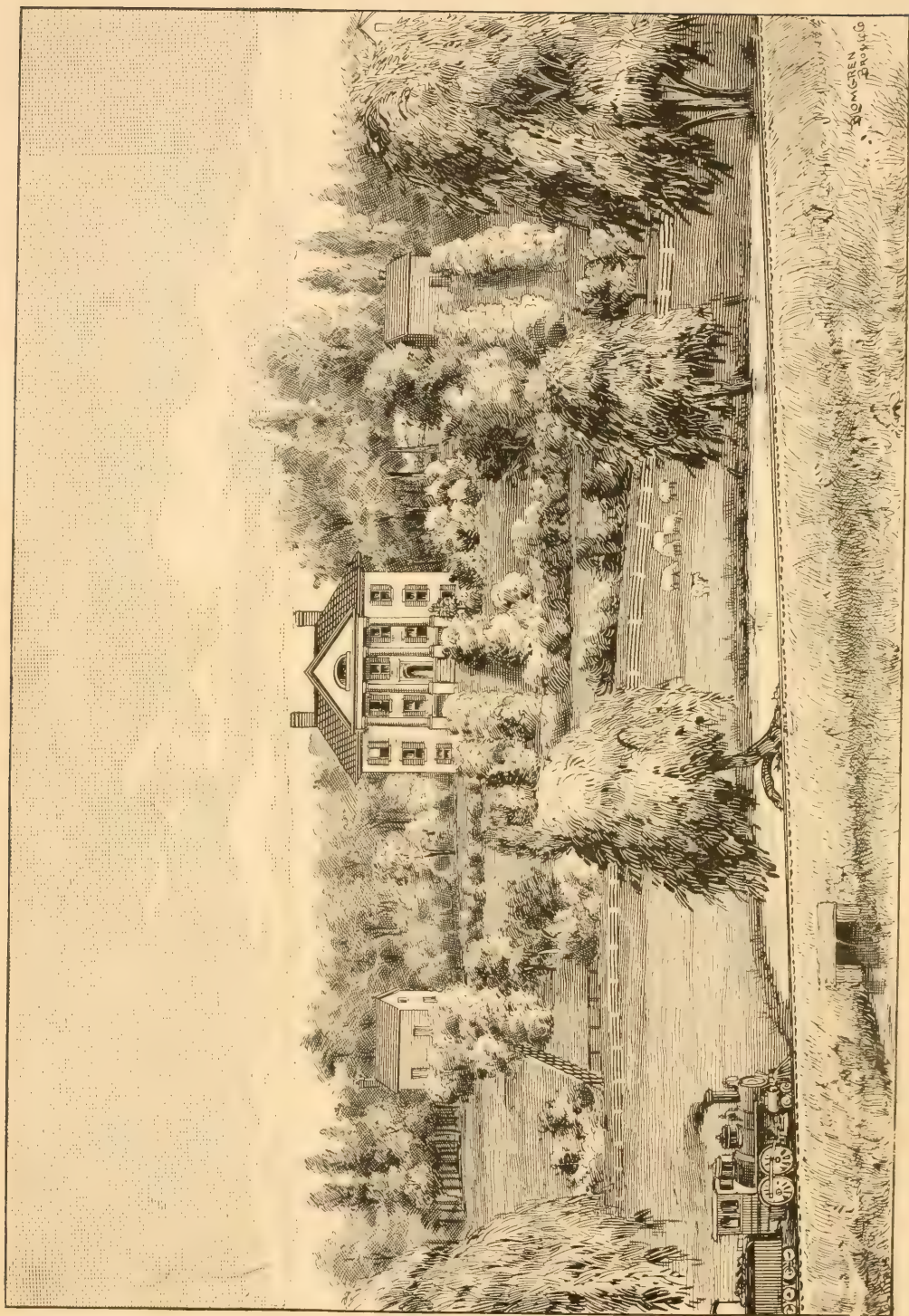
Richard Lee, of good family in Shropshire, some time in the reign of Charles I, went over to the colony of Virginia as secretary, and one of the King's Privy Council. He was a man of good stature, comely appearance, enterprising genius, a sound head, vigorous spirit and generous nature. When he got to Virginia he was so pleased with the country he made large settlements there with the servants he carried over. After some years he returned to England and gave all the lands he had taken up and settled at his expense to those servants he had fixed on them. After staying some time in England, he returned to Virginia with a fresh band of adventurers. This Richard Lee had several children, the two eldest, John and Richard, were educated at Oxford. John took his degrees as doctor of physic and returned to Virginia, and died before his father, Richard. He was so clever and learned, that some great men offered to promote him to the highest dignities in the church if his father would let him stay in England, but this offer was refused, because the old gentleman was determined to fix all his children in Virginia. So firm was he in this purpose that by his will he ordered an estate he had in England, at this time worth £800 or £900 per annum, to be sold and the money to be divided among his children. He died and was buried in Virginia, leaving a numerous progeny. His eldest son then living was Richard, who spent almost his whole life in study, and usually wrote his notes in Greek, Hebrew or Latin. He was a member of the King's Council in Virginia, and also held other offices of honor and profit. It is not possible, in the limits of this sketch, to trace this very noted family in Virginia and indeed in America, but so far as we know, all the Lees of Virginia have descended from Richard Lee, called the "First" Lee, many of them having been distinguished. Col. Henry Lee, of Revolutionary fame, was a great-grandson of Richard Lee the first. Gen. Robert E. Lee, of the late war and Col. Richard Henry Lee, of this, Clarke county, were among the distinguished military descendants of the same first Lee family. The latter, R. H. Lee, is a son of Edmund Jennings and Sallie Lee, and was born in Alexandria, Va. He and his brother, Edmund Jennings Lee, deceased, were the first of the Lee family that identified themselves with the Lower Shenandoah Valley. Col. Lee read law at Shepherdstown, Jefferson county, and subsequently practiced law at Charles town, in the same county. He married Evelyn, daughter of William Byrd Page, of Pagebrooke, and by this marriage there are five children, viz.: William B., an Episcopal minister; Richard H., Jr.; Charles Henry; Mary P., and Eliza A., wife of the Rev. George James R. Winchester, of Lincoln, Ga. Charles S. Lee, mentioned at the head of this sketch, married Margaret, daughter of Mann R. Page, whose mother was Ann Lee, sister of Gen. Harry Lee.

The Lees, says Bishop Meade, almost without exception, have been Episcopalians, and many of them very eminent in the church and for their piety.

MARQUIS CALMES, a French Huguenot nobleman, was born in France in 1705. In 1726 he left his native country and sailed for Virginia, giving up his titles and great estates to seek a home in a land of freedom, where he could worship God according to the dictates of his conscience. Soon after his arrival in Virginia he married an English lady in Williamsburg, Miss Winnifred Waller, of distinguished parentage, possessed of noble qualities of mind and rare virtue. He resided in Williamsburg but a short time, removing from there to the Shenandoah Valley, and consequently became one of the early settlers. His home was in Clarke county, about three miles from Millwood near the Shenandoah river, where he acquired, by grant of Lord Fairfax, a large tract of land. Here he planted the first vineyard in the Shenandoah Valley, and this farm is still known as the "Vineyard Plantation." On October 22, 1743, a commission was issued under the hand of the Hon. William Gooch, his majesty's lieutenant governor and commander-in-chief of the colony and dominion of Virginia, and under the seal of the colony, appointing Marquis Calmes, one of the original thirteen justices that constituted the first court of Frederick county (Clarke then being a part of Frederick), which was held in the historic city of Winchester, the county seat of Frederick. Marquis Calmes was a vestryman of the Cunningham Chapel (now Old Chapel, rebuilt in 1789), one of the first churches erected in the Shenandoah Valley. He served with distinction, attaining the rank of major in the Indian wars, throughout which he bravely defended his country and protected the homes of our forefathers against the deadly assaults of a savage foe. He died in 1751 and was buried on the "Vineyard Plantation." On a horizontal slab of granite, which is the oldest monument in the cemetery adjoining the "Old Chapel," appears the following inscription: "Here lies the body of Winnifred, the wife of Major Marquis Calmes. They were joined in wedlock 26 years, and had six children. She was a loving, virtuous and industrious wife, a tender mother, and kind mistress.

She departed this life Oct. 6th, Anno Domini 1751."

William Calmes, son of Marquis and Winnifred Calmes, was born in Clarke county, January 18, 1729, and married Miss Lucy Neville, the daughter of Capt. George Neville, whose father came from England and settled in Lancaster county, Va. Capt. George Neville was a lineal descendant of the Earl of Warwick, and one of the most polished gentlemen of his day. He married Miss Gibbs, of Scotland, and was the early friend of Lord Fairfax and Col. Thomas Marshall (father of Chief Justice Marshall). Two of his nephews (sons of Col. John Neville), Gen. John and Gen. Presley Neville (the latter an aid to Gen. Morgan), were distinguished



Revolutionary officers. Among Capt. George Neville's descendants were Gov. Moorehead, of Kentucky, and Gen. Wade Hampton, Sr., of South Carolina. William Calmes owned a large tract of land near Summit Point, in Jefferson county, W. Va., not far from the line of Virginia and West Virginia, at what is known as Head Spring. He had six sons and two daughters. Gen. Marquis Calmes, one of his sons, was a captain in the Revolutionary war and a general in the war of 1812. Gen. Harry Calmes, another son, was also a general in the war of 1812. Gen. Marquis Calmes was born February 26, 1755. He enlisted under Lord Dunmore as a volunteer from Winchester in 1774, was first a lieutenant and then a captain and fought throughout the Revolutionary war with marked gallantry and distinction. At the battle of Yorktown, the crowning and closing victory of the war, he, single-handed and alone, captured three prisoners, having surprised them at a spring and brought them safely to the headquarters of his noble commander, Gen. Washington. He was the intimate friend and associate of Gen. Lafayette, and when that great and good man came to this country on a visit in 1825 the two heroes and companions in arms met and embraced each other like two long-dissevered brothers. He emigrated from Virginia to Woodford county, Ky., soon after the close of the Revolutionary war, and was a member of the Kentucky legislature in 1795. In 1812 he was appointed a brigadier-general by Gov. Shelby in Gen. Harrison's army, and assisted by his gallantry and skilled experience in war, in defending his country during that memorable campaign. He was one of the commissioners appointed to lay off the capitol and capitol grounds at Frankfort, and the town of Versailles, the county seat of Woodford. He was a man of great public spirit. His deeds of heroism on the field as a leader and defender of his people, his rare wisdom in council as a founder and patriot of his adopted state, and his unstinted devotion to his country, justly entitle his name to a place on the pages of American history. He died at his home in Woodford county, Ky., February 7, 1835. A bill has been introduced in the Kentucky legislature asking for an appropriation to erect a monument to his memory. Gen. Harry Calmes was born April 9, 1774, and also removed to Kentucky at an early day. He married Miss Greggs and left a numerous family. He died on his farm near Lexington, Ky. Fielding Calmes, a brother of Gen. Marquis and Gen. Harry Calmes, was born August 30, 1766, and married Miss Jane Helm, the daughter of Capt. William Helm, who was the son of Meredith Helm, one of the thirteen original justices of Frederick county and uncle of Gov. Helm of Kentucky. Fielding Calmes lived until the time of his death at "Helmley," Clarke county, Va. (then Frederick county), the Calmes homestead where his grandson, Maj. Fielding H. Calmes, now resides. He had two sons, George F. and William Calmes. The latter removed to Maryland and married Miss

Katherine Bruce, of Cumberland, Md. The former, George F. Calmes, was born November 15, 1798, at "Helmley," Clarke county, Va., where he lived until his death, which occurred May 17, 1873. He married Miss Lucy A. Bourne, a daughter of Capt. William Bourne, who removed to Clarke from Culpeper county, Va. Two of his sons, Maj. Fielding H. Calmes and Marquis Calmes, were Confederate soldiers during the late Civil war. Marquis Calmes was a private in Company D, Sixth Virginia Cavalry, and was killed in battle November 4, 1864. Maj. Fielding H. Calmes was born at "Helmley," Clarke county, Va., June 17, 1832. His first wife was Miss Margaret Moore, a daughter of the late Am. Moore, of Clarke county. The issue of this marriage was two sons—A. M. and George G. Calmes. He afterward married Miss Mildred Meetze, of Charleston, S. C. He entered the Confederate army April 18, 1861, as a private in Company D, First Virginia Cavalry. He was gradually promoted to second corporal, third sergeant, then captain, at which time he was severely wounded at the battle of Charlestown in the early part of 1863. Immediately afterward he was made major of the Twenty-third Virginia Cavalry. In the principal battles of the late war he bore an active part. In February, 1865, he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of his regiment. He is still living at the old family homestead, "Helmley," in Clarke county, Va. George G. Calmes, one of the two sons of Maj. Calmes, is the commonwealth's attorney of Clarke county, and, although as yet a young man, is making his mark in the honorable profession of which he is a member. A. M. Calmes, the elder son of Maj. Calmes, is a prosperous farmer near Berryville.

JAMES CATHER (deceased) was a public-spirited, enterprising man, and was born in Frederick county, Va., in 1795, nine miles west of Winchester. He was a farmer by occupation and represented the county of Frederick in the legislature several times. He was an old-time whig and a successful man. He was married to Anna Howard of this county. Their family consisted of five sons and three daughters, all of whom grew to manhood and womanhood, with the exception of one. James Howard Cather (deceased) was born in 1834, son of James Cather. As his father before him was, so he became a farmer and engaged in that pursuit throughout his life. In 1861 he was joined in matrimony to Millicent, daughter of Jonah Lupton. Mr. Cather was a successful, upright, honest citizen, and for a number of years was an elder in the Presbyterian Church. He was a Democrat.

MAHLON GORE was born in Loudoun county, of Quaker parentage, in 1820. Early in life he showed a fondness for study, which to a great extent was gratified while attending the school of Franklin Taylor, a teacher of the old school, who left his impress on his attentive pupils. During his attendance at this school he exhibited marked aptitude for mathematics as then taught, which he put to practical uses during the remainder of his life as county

surveyor. While in Frederick county he met Miss Sidney Cather, a daughter of James Cather, whom he subsequently married. Soon thereafter he engaged in farming, but finding this occupation too arduous for one of his naturally delicate constitution, he relinquished it for merchandising, which he pursued until his death in 1860, with the exception of one summer spent at Copper Springs, now known as Rock Enon Springs.

It is difficult to portray the character of a man who so long ago passed away, and who while living acted his part conscientiously and modestly, never pushing himself into others' places or claiming the homage due them. He was a Christian—during the latter part of his life a member of the Baptist Church, and as such was an efficient worker in the dual capacity of deacon and superintendent of the Sunday-school. That he was respected and beloved by his neighbors, is attested by the number of his namesakes in the neighborhood of his last earthly home. As death's mantle draped closer and closer around him, the only dreary thought which clouded the bow of promise was concerning the coming fate of the young widow and three helpless orphans. It will be remembered that at this time credit system prevailed in every branch of business. Before a full knowledge of the relative sizes of the debit and credit side of the accounts of his son-in-law, Mr. Cather agreed to see that all bills due the wholesale dealers and others should be paid, while he would collect what he could. The war coming on, rendered the latter task slow, and in many cases impossible. This left Mrs. Gore with practically nothing besides a fervent faith in a Divine helper, a determined purpose to do what was right, and a longing hope to see the fruition of her cherished plans. As the war clouds thickened and the mutterings of the coming contest became more distinct, her parents besought her to take shelter with her fatherless boys under the parental roof. Nothing but a mother's tender solicitude for the future of her sons caused her to decline a life of comparative ease and to take up, single-handed, the struggle for existence during those harassing and anxious years. She taught school a part of this time, and so acceptably that several pupils came from a distance in order to receive instruction from her. By the exercise of rigid economy, unwavering industry, and unceasing toil, adding advantage to advantage and losing no opportunity for acting wisely and well, prosperity was forced to come and each year brought a welcome increase. The one idea that shared with her heaven-born principle to do good, was to advance her sons to useful positions in life. The first lessons aiding them to assist themselves also in this direction were absolute obedience and habits of industry. Even when the daily battle for existence was the fiercest, she found time and inclination to give a large portion of her little to the suffering poor around her, and as her ability to benefit others enlarged, there was present a corresponding willingness to live up to her opportunities. To

give in detail an account of her charitable deeds would be to write the better part of the lives of more than a score of persons. She has given to the wandering homeless a welcome fireside, to the inebriate an asylum where no words of reproach were uttered, but the kindly trusting encouragement "be strong and sin no more," while many ministers, timid in their youth and inexperienced, received from her such strength and hope, such faith and confidence that their subsequent successes have flowed as a natural result. The nationality of the needy was never questioned, American and Irish, Scotch and English, found a charity too broad for a single flag to cover. Religious belief was of no consequence; pagan and infidel, Catholic and Protestant came under the influence of a spirit of altruism, which is the essence of every noble creed. The young and old, the halt and blind, never knocked without finding the door ready to open, and in the many dispensations of charity, but few impositions were known, while of the company of those who came under her influence, nearly thirty became members of the church of her profession, the Baptist. In business matters she has been pre-eminently successful, acquiring considerable possessions in lands and houses in addition to the thousands spent for the education of her sons, and numerous gifts to various charities. Her residence, where she has lived uninterruptedly during her widowhood, Valley Home, is twelve miles west of Winchester. There she remains, separated from her sons, Perry, Joshua and Howard, who are filling the positions of trust, for which she qualified them.

Perry Cather Gore, after attending the neighborhood schools, entered Springdale Academy in Loudoun county, but a naturally delicate constitution prevented the completion of the course of study which had been marked out for him. At this time Mr. William Cather, his uncle, was appointed sheriff of the county, and gave him, then a youth of nineteen, one of the deputyships. He served in this capacity two terms, thereafter engaging in farming. His popularity and success while deputy suggested his election to the office of sheriff, which he received in 1887, at which time he was given one of the largest votes ever cast in the county. In all positions of trust he has discharged his duties in a way to receive the applause of every one. As receiver, administrator and trustee, he has met with success and given such satisfaction that persons have requested his appointment and then volunteered to become his surety. In 1877 he married Miss Laura Campbell, and is now living three miles west of Winchester.

Joshua Walker Gore, two years younger than the above named, obtained his college preparation at the Loudoun Academy, then spent two years at Richmond College, where his natural bent for mathematics evinced itself in his completing the course in a phenomenally short time. From here he

went to the University of Virginia, receiving in two years the degree C. E. In the subsequent year Johns Hopkins University was founded, providing as a part of its general scheme twenty fellowships. Although nearly 150 graduates from the principal colleges and universities in the land made applications, he, on the strength of an original discussion on the cycloid, received one of the two fellowships in mathematics. After two years' study in higher mathematics and physics, he resigned to accept the chair of natural science in the Southwestern Baptist University, which he subsequently left to accept the chair of natural philosophy in the University of North Carolina, where he now is. He is an active worker in the Sunday-school and church, in which he receives the co-operation of his wife, a daughter of the Rev. J. W. M. Williams, D. D., of Baltimore.

James Howard Gore followed in the footsteps of his brothers in his preparatory studies, after which he attended Richmond College two years. Before completing the course here he was called to Columbian University to take the position of tutor in mathematics. In two years he received the degree of B. S. and the promotion to adjunct professor, which was followed three years later by his elevation to the chair of mathematics, and the degree Ph. D. in the next year in consideration of his labors in geodesy. He has spent several of his vacations in charge of parties sent out by the United States Geological and Geodetic Surveys, and went twice to Europe to participate in similar work there. From the time he was editor of a college paper until now, he has been engaged in literary work, assisting Prof. Newcomb in the preparation of a mathematical series as his first work, which was followed by "Elements of Geodesy," "Bibliography of Geodesy," "Handbook of Technical German," and numerous articles in "Popular Science Monthly," "Railroad and Engineering Journal," reports of the surveys for the Smithsonian Institute. He is a member of several scientific societies at home and abroad, in some of which he has held important offices. In 1889 he married Miss Sparrendahl, of Stockholm, Sweden, and now resides in Washington, D. C.

DANIEL BEDINGER LUCAS, the poet of the Shenandoah Valley, was born at Charlestown, Va., now West Virginia, March 16, 1836. On his father's side, Mr. Lucas is a lineal descendant of Robert Lucas of Deverall, Lingbridge, of the county of Wilts, England, who was among the first settlers in the province of Pennsylvania. His name is found in the ancient registry of Burks county, where he arrived, as we learn from that valuable chronicle, "the fourth of the fourth month, 1679," in the good ship "Elizabeth and Mary," of Waymouth.

His wife, Elizabeth, and their children arrived nine months later in the sailing vessel "The Content," of London. Robert Lucas was a member of the first assembly under Penn's charter of 1682. He signed the ac-

septance of this great bill of rights, "at Philadelphia, the second month, 1683." He was a member of the Pennsylvania assembly of 1687 and 1688, and died during the session of the latter year. He was a considerable land-owner, his farm lying upon Falls river in Burks county, in the parish of that name. He left a son, Edward, who was a supervisor in 1730 of Falls township. In a few years after this date Edward Lucas crossed the mountains and took up his home in the beautiful Shenandoah Valley, settling a large tract of land, on the headwaters of Rattlesnake run, which empties in the Potomac, a few miles below Shepherdstown. He was twice married; his first wife was Mary Darke, aunt of the famous Gen. William Darke, of Revolutionary fame, and Mary Corn was his second wife. He had seventeen children, the eldest of whom, Edward, was born in 1738. In the sanguinary annals of Indian warfare of that age, and in the still more destructive campaigns of the old French war, in one of which Braddock fell, and in another, Washington became a prisoner, Edward Lucas and several of his brothers distinguished themselves by numerous feats of daring courage and bodily strength in hand-to-hand conflicts with the Indians. In Capt. Morgan's celebrated company, which at the first drum-beat of the Revolution, marched by a "bee-line to Boston," Edward Lucas was first lieutenant. His fifth brother, William Lucas, was perhaps the most intrepid Virginian who figured in the old Indian campaigns. He took up arms at the age of seventeen, and after the death of several brothers, who had been massacred with all the atrocities peculiar to savages, his avenging rifle rang requiem to many a tawny son of the forest in the wild Virginia and Pennsylvania mountains. Gov. Robert Lucas of Ohio, was a son of this William Lucas. Edward Lucas, the elder brother of William, also left a son Robert, who was born in 1766 in that part of Berkeley county, Va., now forming Jefferson county, W. Va. This Robert left issue three sons, Edward, Robert and William Lucas, the last named father of Daniel Bedinger Lucas. Edward, the eldest of these three brothers, was a soldier in the war of 1812, serving as lieutenant in the battle of North Point, and in the fight of Crany Island. He was elected to congress from the Valley District, in 1833, and served two sessions. William Lucas, his youngest brother, also was elected from the same district, and served two terms in Congress, from 1839 to 1843. This gentleman was an able lawyer and an opulent planter. His beautiful estate called Lion Hall, which he bequeathed at his death, in 1877, to his only surviving child, Daniel Bedinger Lucas, is situated upon a commanding eminence a short distance from the Shenandoah river, is one of the most picturesque regions to be found in the whole Valley of Virginia. The maiden name of William Lucas' wife was Virginia A. Bedinger. She was a daughter of Capt. Daniel Bedinger, a Revolutionary soldier and a man of great poetical genius. One of the effusions

of his pen, styled "The Cossack Celebration," was a poem of extraordinary vigor, which would not have discredited the author of *Hudibras*.

Daniel B. Lucas was the third child, and second son of his parents. After attending several private academies, he was sent to the University of Virginia, during the session of 1851 and 1852. He continued there for four years, graduating, on the elective system, in most of the schools of that famous seat of learning. Mr. Lucas excelled in oratory, and was the valedictorian of the Jefferson Society of the University, in 1856. He entered the well-known law-school of Judge John W. Brockenbrough, at Lexington, Va., and having graduated there, commenced to practice law at Charlestown, his native place, in the spring of 1859. At the beginning of the following year he removed to Richmond, and was in the city when the Civil war broke out. He joined the staff of Gen. Henry A. Wise, in June, 1861, and served under him during his campaign in the Kanawha valley, which terminated October 1, 1861. Mr. Lucas' poems, many of which were written during the war, and were filled with a martial tone, early attracted attention to their author as a man of genius. He ran the blockade to Canada, leaving Richmond January 1, 1865, in order to assist in the defense of Capt. John Yates Beall, a college friend of his youth, who was tried as a spy and guerrillero, at Governor's Island, New York, by a court-martial, and convicted and executed February 24, 1865. Capt. Beall's defense was conducted by the famous lawyer, James T. Brady. Mr. Lucas, not having been permitted by Gen. Dix, commandant of the department, to take part in his school-fellow's defense, remained in Canada for the next few months, and there wrote, shortly after the surrender of Gen. Lee, his celebrated poem, "The Land where we were Dreaming," which was published first in the *Montreal Gazette*, and afterward reproduced in many papers, both in England and the United States. His next publication was a memoir of John Yates Beall, containing Beall's life and diary, and the official report of his trial (John Lovell, Montreal, 1865). Mr. Lucas returned to West Virginia shortly after the close of the war, but was excluded from the practice of his profession by the test oath, until 1870. On resuming practice, he entered into partnership with that distinguished jurist, Judge Thomas C. Green, afterward president of the court of appeals of West Virginia. In 1869-70 he was co-editor of the *Southern Metropolis*, a weekly, published in Baltimore, owned and conducted by J. Fairfax McLaughlin, LL. D. Of this paper, the late Alexander H. Stephens said: "I have read the *Southern Metropolis* from the first number, and have often said, and now repeat, that it comes nearer filling the place of the London *Saturday Review* than any other paper on this continent." Mr. Lucas soon attained high rank in his profession, and for the past fifteen years, as the West Virginia reports show, has been one of the most distinguished and successful practitioners before the court

of appeals. On the 5th of December, 1889, Judge Thomas C. Green died, and Mr. Lucas was appointed to fill the vacancy on the bench of the supreme court of appeals of his state, which position he now occupies. In 1872 Judge Lucas was Democratic presidential elector for his congressional district, and again in 1876. In 1884 he was elector-at-large on the Cleveland ticket in West Virginia. He took a conspicuous part in these campaigns, as a Democrat of the Jeffersonian school, of which he has always been an uncompromising champion. His addresses on the "Renaissance of the Jeffersonian Democracy," and kindred topics, have exercised a potential influence upon public sentiment in West Virginia. Wendell Phillips, during the days of the abolition movement, never displayed more resolute purpose or inflexible devotion to his cause than Daniel B. Lucas has shown, in his rigid adherence, both in practice and oratorical appeals, to the Jeffersonian standard of Democracy. He has been regent of the State University for eight years, of which institution he was unanimously elected professor of law in July, 1876, an honor which his large law practice compelled him to decline. For the same reason, he also declined, in the same year, the office of circuit court judge of his circuit, to which he was appointed by the governor, to fill a vacancy caused by the resignation of Judge Hoge. He received the degree of LL. D. in 1884, from the University of West Virginia. Mr. Lucas was elected to the legislature of his state in 1884, and took an active part in the public business. His opposition to sumptuary laws, and to co-education of the sexes in our universities, was very marked, and his advocacy of a system of high license as opposed to prohibition, and to equalization of taxation upon all property, whether real or personal, corporate or individual, was earnest, and in some respects effective. He maintained that inequality of taxation, in one form or another, has been the bane of all republics. In the fall of 1886 he was re-elected to the legislature. His career was chiefly distinguished, while he was in that body, for persistent opposition to the corrupt and corrupting influence of "railroad sovereignty" in the state. Mr. Lucas introduced a bill against the acceptance and use of free passes by public officials, which he forced through the lower branch of the legislature, in spite of a strong but covert opposition on the part of monopolists, and their tools; also a bill to compel the railroads to fence their tracks; and another for the appointment of railroad commissioners for the state. His most notable act was his resistance to the tyranny of caucus, which proposed to re-elect Senator Johnson N. Camden, president of the Standard Oil Company, of West Virginia, to the Senate of the United States. In a speech delivered in joint assembly, February 14, 1887, Mr. Lucas denounced the denomination of a packed caucus. This speech, which was extensively copied by the press throughout the country, settled the contest, and Mr. Camden was defeated. On the 5th of March, 1887, Mr. Lucas

was appointed United States senator, by Gov. E. Willis Wilson, in conformity with the provision of the constitution, where no election has taken place in the legislature. The legislature reassembled in special session in the following April, by call of the governor, and, although prohibited by the fundamental law of the State from entering upon the business of electing a senator, they proceeded to do so, and elected Hon. Charles James Faulkner. A contest upon the seat resulted in Judge Faulkner's favor.

Mr. Lucas, in 1869, married Miss Lena Tucker Brooke, a great-niece of John Randolph, of Roanoke, and of Gov. Robert Brooke of Virginia. He has one daughter, Virginia, now approaching the years of womanhood. Mr. Lucas' literary works, in addition to the memoir of Capt. Beall, are "The Wreath of Eglantine" (Kelly, Piet & Co., Baltimore, 1869), a volume of poems written by him, also containing poems of his deceased sister, Virginia Lucas; "The Maid of Northumberland," a drama of the Civil war (Putman's Sons, New York, 1879), and "Ballads and Madrigals" (Pollard & Morse, New York, 1884). Mr. Lucas has further written numerous occasional poems and addresses of no inconsiderable merit, which he has read or delivered by invitation before literary and patriotic bodies. His finest production of this nature is his oration on Daniel O'Connell, masterly, as an analysis of the character, and exhaustive, as an historical picture of the times of the Irish Liberator. Mr. Lucas resides at Rion Hall, and still owns Cold Spring, the old Lucas seat near Shepherdstown. From many of his occasional poems, the following may be mentioned as the most notable: At the dedication of the Confederate cemeteries, at Winchester, 1865; at the semi-centennial of the University of Virginia, 1875; at the dedication of Confederate cemetery at Hagerstown, 1879; at Charlestown, at the unveiling of Confederate monument, 1882; at the annual banquet of the New York Southern Society, held in that city, February 22, 1888; and at the convention of the Delta Kappa Epsilon Literary Society for the Northwest, held at Chicago, October 19, 1887. At each of these places, and before the bodies named, Mr. Lucas was the chosen poet, and discharged the duty assigned to him in a manner worthy of his literary reputation. At Winchester in 1865, and at New York in 1888, particularly, the poems he read were unusually happy, and will hold a place among his best productions. Among his lectures, that on John Brown, at Winchester, 1865; that on John Randolph, at Hampden Sidney College, 1884, and the one on Daniel O'Connell, already mentioned, are admirable specimens of American eloquence. Mr. Lucas prepared his O'Connell lecture for, and first delivered it at the invitation of the Parnell Club (August 6, 1886), at the Opera House in Wheeling. He was invited to repeat it at Norwood Institute, Washington City, April 13, 1888, and again at the State House in the Hall of Delegates at Charlestown, W. Va., January 20, 1889. The late Judge

William Matthews Merrick, of the supreme court of the District of Columbia, who heard this lecture, when delivered in Washington, declared that for power of statement, originality of thought, and gifts as an orator, Mr. Lucas was surpassed by no one that he had heard. *Laudari a laudato viro*, the praise of the illustrious, may well be appreciated, and introduced even in so dispassionate a paper as this imperfect sketch.

PHILIP WILLIAMS was of English descent, and a son of Philip Williams, who was born in 1771, near Culpeper Court House, Va., where his father, William Williams, owned a large estate, and whence, in early life, he moved first to Frederick county, and then to Woodstock, Shenandoah county, Va. There he died March 15, 1846, leaving as his record the epitaph on his tombstone: "He was clerk of the county of Shenandoah for fifty-four years, and he lived and died without an enemy."

In Frederick county, Va., on the 15th day of September, 1802, was born his son, the subject of this sketch. Owing to financial reverses, which befell his father, he was withdrawn from school at the age of fifteen, and devoted his time to the duties of deputy clerk to his father, and to the study of law. Thus denied further advantages at school, he voluntarily continued the study of English literature and history, reading studiously the best authors, and thus acquiring the correct style and taste which was characteristic of him. Completing the study of law in the office of a relative, an eminent lawyer of Richmond, Va., he came to the bar at Woodstock about 1823, and such was his reputation with the people of his county that in the first year of his practice he brought 150 suits. Soon after this he was appointed commonwealth's attorney for the counties of Shenandoah and Warren, and subsequently represented Shenandoah in the Virginia house of delegates, and took an active and influential part in shaping the important legislation consequent upon the radical changes in the constitution of the state made by the convention of 1829-30. February 9, 1826, Mr. Williams married Ann, a daughter of Maj. Isaac Hite, of the estate of Bell-Grove, Frederick county, Va., well known in those days as one of the old colonial, and, we might almost say, baronial, seats then characteristic of Virginia, and of later times, as the scene of stormy events of the war between the North and South. His wife had, in an eminent degree, the graces of person and character to make their union happy, but it did not last long, as she died March 21, 1833, leaving two young children. December 17, 1834, Mr. Williams married Mary, the daughter of Dr. Robert and Hannah C. Dunbar, of Winchester, to which place he removed his residence, and there continued to reside until his death, April 2, 1868. His vigorous constitution and temperate and healthful habits promised a long life, but confinement in a federal prison, the fearful strain of the events of the war to one living in their midst, with the lives of sons and other relatives and a dearly

loved cause at stake, shortened his days and resulted in his death from apoplexy. By a remarkable coincidence, this occurred during the trial of a case in the court-room at Woodstock, thus destined to be the theater of the beginning and the end of his professional career. The sense of loss of the public in his death found expression in resolutions of respect passed by the vestry of Christ Church, of which he was a member, by the directors of the bank of which he was president, by the bar and other organizations, and his remains were followed to the grave in Mount Hebron Cemetery by a large concourse of people, who closed their places of business to enable them to pay the last tribute of their respect.

Save in early life, Mr. Williams declined all the oft-repeated solicitations addressed to him to hold political office, though always taking a firm stand and an active part in the support of the principles that commended themselves to his judgment. A Jackson democrat when Martin Van Buren was nominated by that party, deeming this a desertion of its principles that absolved him from further allegiance, he assumed an independent stand, and finally became a decided and prominent member of the old whig party. Never accepting any of the fruits of victory in office as its rewards, he was foremost in the contests upon the hustings, being upon the ticket of his party for presidential elector more than once. Deprecating, dreading and opposing disunion and secession, yet when the proclamation of President Lincoln was issued, he deemed his allegiance due his State in resistance to what he believed to be the exercise, by the federal government, of powers never vested in it by the constitution of the United States. And, although too old for active service himself, he took an active part in all measures to arouse the people of his State, and to put troops in the field, and his own sons were encouraged and aided by himself and his noble wife to enlist in the service of their State. From the stand thus taken, he never flinched, though for much of the time his town, and for a part of the time his own residence was occupied by the Federal troops. At the same time so free was he from excess, and from personal bitterness, that citizens and officials of both parties and governments sought and received his aid when it could be consistently given, and he enjoyed the respect and esteem of both. But his well-known prominence as a citizen and a Southern man led to his being selected, in the spring of 1864, together with A. H. H. Boyd, D. D., and Messrs. R. Y. Conrad, A. S. Dandridge and N. S. White, by the governor of West Virginia, for arrest as a hostage, for certain Union men of that State, who had been arrested by the Confederate troops. The hostages were confined in a military prison at Wheeling, W. Va., amidst surroundings and associations most uncomfortable, repulsive and vile, until they demanded, as their right as hostages by order of the civil authority, to be confined in a civil prison. This resulted in their removal to the city jail, where

their situation was much improved, and they received much kindness from the jailer, and whence, after several months, they were allowed to return home, but in the case of Mr. Williams and Rev. Dr. Boyd, with such injury to their constitutions as to shorten their valuable lives.

Mr. Williams was from early life a devout communicant in the church of his fathers, the Protestant Episcopal Church. As such he stood high among the laity, repeatedly sitting in the diocesan and general conventions, and taking high rank therein as a logical, forcible debater, and from his training and attainments as a lawyer, being of especial value in aiding to frame legislation. His churchmanship was what was known as the Virginia School of Low Churchmen, and the heroic and saintly Meade, Bishop of Virginia, ever looked to him for that aid in council and conflict, which was always freely rendered him. The calmness and impartiality of judgment, and the sense and love of justice to all men, in his case spiritualized into the Christian charity so eloquently portrayed in Holy Writ, which were so characteristic of him, enabled him, while acting consistently upon his well-considered convictions of preference for his own church and that school of it to which he belonged, to see the merits of other churches, and to deal with those who advocated them with justice and loving kindness. Thus recognizing good measures and men wherever he found them, he was ever ready to lend his aid to such. Amid the many demands of an unusually active and busy life, he found time for the duties of superintendent of the Sunday-school of his church, and only resigned them shortly before his death upon the advice of his physician.

But better than from any words of the writer of this sketch, will the standing of Mr. Williams in his church appear in the following notices of his death: In Mr. Williams we lose almost the last of those eminent jurists by whom in the general conventions which preceded the Civil war, our church was strengthened and adorned. Singularly simple in his private life, a model of integrity and purity, of great eminence as a lawyer, devout and zealous as a Christian, eminently clear, resolute and vigorous in debate, it was our earnest hope and prayer that he would be found at the next general convention, representing Virginia with that same noble ability which he displayed in other days. He was indeed the fitting successor of Mr. Key, as the leading lay representative of that noble body of church men in Virginia and Maryland, with whom both of them were so closely associated. It was not merely forensic and parliamentary power that won for him so high a position. In this respect indeed he was a match for any one of the eminent men that met him on that floor. But above all there shone forth in all that he said or did a manly truthfulness which could not but command respect. There was about him the same charm that marked Chief Justice Marshall, to whose school as well as to whose section he belonged;

the charm, not of gracefulness but of high courage, entire self oblivion, simple devotion to the right, directed by a judgment peculiarly clear, and accompanied by manners singularly simple. And now we shall never see him again, nor again repose in these earthly courts upon that clear judgment, that firm purpose and that powerful reason.—*Boston Christian Witness*.

And the following extract from the address of Bishop John, of the diocese of Virginia: "I can not close this obituary list without a record of our bereavement by the death of Philip Williams, of Winchester, so long and favorably known in the council of the diocese and the general convention. His unaffected piety, clear intellect, accurate acquaintance with ecclesiastical matters, and happy facility in advocating truth, made him seem, especially at this time, invaluable."

But it is as a lawyer that Mr. Williams was best and most widely known among the people of the Lower Valley. Indeed his name and fame as such became among them as familiar as "household words." Shortly after his removal to Winchester, he formed a partnership in the practice of law with David W. Barton. Both of high standing as lawyers and men, of qualities and predilections that made each the complement of the other, it is believed that it is not claiming more than is universally conceded to say that while among the able lawyers who were their associates were to be found their peers in many respects, they surpassed all others in the extent, scope and volume of their practice, and its success in all branches of the law was only terminated by the lamented death of Mr. Barton in July, 1863. While fully capable of filling the role of advocate, as demonstrated by his success whenever he essayed it, Mr. Barton much preferred to attend to the office business, and undisputed chancery matters of the firm, and to leave to his partner the litigated and contested matters in court. As a result, in such matters Mr. Williams was more especially known. In the course of a long and varied practice he appeared in many courts, from the supreme court of the United States and of his own state to that of justice of the peace; and in them all he was at home and ready to meet fully all demands upon him, as demonstrated by the marked success which so often crowned his efforts. The explanation of this was probably to be found in the fact that his comprehensive knowledge embraced not only an accurate and philosophical knowledge of the statutes and decisions constituting the law and of the fundamental principles underlying them, but a singularly wide acquaintance with the affairs of life in their practical details, a happy faculty of learning such of them as had been hitherto unfamiliar when it became of use to do so, and an intuitive perception of human nature, strengthened by long experience. These qualities, combined with the rapid, easy and sound workings of a vigorous mind, and the capacity essential to great lawyers and great gener-

als, of rapid perception of the pivotal points of the contest, made him a strong man before a jury. He was an adept in the difficult art in which so many fail, that of cross-examination of a witness, and with the people among whom he practiced his profession many traditions remain of his skill in this regard. Owing doubtless to the same qualities, in his speeches before court or jury he was rarely lengthy or elaborate, but went to the points as he conceived them with the directness and force of a rifle-ball. Thus while not, in what is perhaps the most generally received acceptance of that much-abused term, eloquent, he was an exceedingly effective speaker with courts and with juries. And this after all is a much more probable meaning to be given to the much-misunderstood term of the great Grecian orator in defining eloquence as "action," than mere vociferation and gesticulation; for in the arguments of council as well as in the testimony of witnesses there are such things as verbal acts—speeches which strike the hearers as being not so much discourses about events as events themselves. Never straining after effect, or making sentences for their own sake, it will be seen at once that a man of the qualities, moral and mental, already indicated, was capable when the occasion demanded it of power or pathos that at times swayed the heads and hearts of his hearers as the tempest the waves of the sea. And of this, did space permit, more than one instance could be given. Add to these qualities, a beautiful domestic character, unaffected courtesy of manner, kindness of heart, integrity of character, firmness of principle, equanimity of temper, a brave devotion to duty that knew no shrinking from whatever lay in its path, and firm reliance on a Higher Power, and it will be easy to believe that such a life and character left its impress on his times and his people such as no history of this kind would be complete without some sketch of his life and character.

And for like reasons must be added some mention of his widow. A devoted wife and mother of great energy and force of character, coupled with kindness of heart and manner, she had always extended her usefulness beyond the limits of her own large family. But during the war she spared nothing in her constant care for the Confederate soldiers, well or sick or wounded, at her own home and in the hospitals, as many a grateful man will attest. And after the close of the war, before such a movement had been initiated elsewhere by individual or government, in the late summer of 1865, she inaugurated the movement, which taken up by those she called to her aid, notably her sister-in-law, Mrs. A. H. H. Boyd, resulted in the dedication, in October, 1866, of the Stonewall Cemetery, into which had been gathered the remains of 2,500 Confederate soldiers from the battle fields within a circle of twenty miles around Winchester. To appreciate this, it must be remembered that the time, labor and money needed to accomplish such a task were given by a people whose very fields had been swept by war, and

who were then straining every nerve to retrieve their shattered fortunes. It is not to rob the many who responded to her appeal and did so much in aid of her efforts to state the conceded fact that to Mrs. Williams was due not only the initiation of this enterprise, but to her more than to any other one person its successful prosecution. The beautiful monument, "To the Unknown and Unrecorded Dead," which rises in the center of the cemetery, was erected in fulfillment of her wish and purpose, and largely as a result of her efforts. But she was not permitted to behold it with her earthly eyes, for shortly prior to its dedication, which took place June 6, 1879, in the sixty-seventh year of her age, on the 2d of April, 1879, the eleventh anniversary of her husband's death, her unselfish spirit returned to the God who gave it.

The children of Mr. Williams were as follows: By his first wife; Philip C., who, after careful study of the art of medicine in this country and Europe, practiced his profession in Baltimore, Md., where he now resides, eminent in his profession and in all good works, and his daughter, Ann, who was married in early womanhood to Thomas T. Fauntleroy, now one of the judges of the court of appeals of Virginia, and who died shortly after the birth of her son, Philip Williams Fauntleroy, now one of the rising men of the St. Louis bar. Of those by his second wife, nine in number, three died in early childhood, one just in budding womanhood, and five survive him as follows: Mary, the wife of Rev. J. Avirett, of the Protestant Episcopal Church, widely known as the devoted chaplain of Ashly's brigade during the war, and the biographer of its chivalric leader in peace. The other daughters, Lucy D. and Sallie E., reside at the old homestead, and his sons, John J. and T. Clayton, after serving in the Army of Northern Virginia to the very end, now as lawyer and physician, practice their respective professions in Winchester, the former being his father's partner at the time of his death.

THE PORTERFIELD FAMILY. The first of this family emigrated from England early in the eighteenth century and settled in Pennsylvania. Thence about 1738, two of his sons, William and Charles, removed to Virginia and settled in Frederick county. William bought a tract of land in the northern part of what is now Berkeley county; Charles settled near Winchester. The issue of Charles were Robert, Eleanor, Charles and Rebecca. Robert was adjutant of Col. Daniel Morgan's regiment, in the war of the Revolution; afterward aid to Gen. William Woodford, and was surrendered with him at the siege of Charleston, S. C., 1780. He was brigadier-general of the militia in the war of 1812. In 1783 he purchased a farm in Augusta county, upon which he lived until his death, in 1843. He married Rebecca Farrar, of Amelia county, and had issue: John, who married Betsy, a daughter of Rev. John McCue; Mary married Lewis Wayland; Charles

died in early life; Rebecca married the Hon. William Kinney, of Staunton. Their descendants live principally in Augusta county. Rebecca died unmarried. Charles, also an officer of Col. Daniel Morgan's regiment, was killed (unmarried), a lieutenant-colonel in the battle of Camden, S. C., in 1780. Eleanor married Mr. Heath, attorney-general of Kentucky; no issue. The issue of William were William, Alexander, Charles (killed by Indians September, 1756), and George. William served in the Revolutionary war, was a magistrate of Berkeley county in 1785, and high sheriff in 1803. His issue were John, George, Charles (died in early life), Alexander (died in the service of the United States at Norfolk, in the war of 1812), William, Nancy and Mary. John married Nancy Pendleton, and was a member of the legislature at the time of his death, in 1824; no issue. George married Mary Tabb, issue: George Alexander, who married Emily (sister of Gen. William R. Terrill, U. S. A.; Gen. James B. Terrill, C. S. A., and Lieut. Philip M. Terrill, C. S. A.; all three killed in the Civil war of 1861); and Ann, who married Magnus Tate Snodgrass; both have issue. William married a Miss Williamson, and they left issue; Mary married Elijah Harlan and removed to Kentucky, and they left issue; Nancy married George Chrisman, and they left issue; Alexander married Elizabeth Sheerer; issue: John S., Archibald, William S. (died unmarried), Rachael and Martha. John S. married Julia Porterfield, no issue; Archibald member of the legislature, married Miss Towson, of Washington county, Md., and they left issue; Rachael married ———; Martha married a Mr. Newkirk, and they left issue; George, a magistrate of Berkeley county, from 1799 till his death in 1842, for many years presiding justice of the county court, twice high sheriff under the old county court system, and several times a representative in the legislature; married Rachael Vance; issue, William A., Alexander, Hamilton (all died unmarried), Mary, Martha and Julia. Mary married George Tabb and left issue; Martha married William Cunningham, no issue; Julia married John S. Porterfield, no issue.

Col. George A. Porterfield (son of George, as above stated) graduated at the Virginia Military Institute in 1844. He was adjutant of the Virginia regiment in the war with Mexico, and succeeded Capt. Irwin McDowell, U. S. A., as assistant adjutant-general of the division at Buena Vista, from October, 1847, to the end of the war. In May, 1861, he was appointed colonel of volunteers in the Confederate service, and was sent to Grafton with orders to enlist troops. Finding that superior forces of United States troops had collected at Wheeling and other points, menacing his position, he decided to evacuate Grafton as untenable by the small force at his command. He consequently, ordered the destruction of the bridges between Grafton and Wheeling and Parkersburg, and withdrew his command to Philippi, in Barbour county. At that place his command, consisting of about 750 men,

was surprised by a Federal force of 3,000 under Gen. Morris, on the night of the 2d of June. He was relieved of command by Gen. Robert S. Garnett July 14. He subsequently served on the staff of Gen. W. W. Loring, and was with him during Gen. R. E. Lee's campaign in Western Virginia; also when Loring's army united with Jackson's in the movement toward Hancock, Md., in January of 1862. He was afterward in command of a brigade under Gen. Edward Johnson, but retired from the service in May, 1862.

EDGAR ALLEN. Among the early settlers of Warren, then a part of Shenandoah county, Va., was Col. Thomas Allen, the youngest son of Robert and Abigail (Du Bois) Allen, and born in 1732, in County Armagh, Ireland. At an early age he came to this country, and settled in Warren county as a farmer. Possessing a vigorous mind and the strictest integrity, he had great force of character. He served as a soldier during the Revolution, and for gallantry was presented by his state with a sword. He married Debora Montgomery Millar, by whom he had five sons and two daughters, dying at the age of ninety. He left a landed estate, comprising over 6,000 acres, stretching for miles along the south fork of the Shenandoah river. A part of his family went to Kentucky to live, soon after its settlement, where their descendants are numerous and prosperous. David Hume Allen was the youngest son of Col. Allen, and was born in June, 1781. After graduating at Princeton College, he studied law, and practiced at the courts of Frederick and adjoining counties. In 1808 he married Sarah Griffin, eldest daughter of Col. Griffin Taylor. Soon after the death of Col. Taylor, in 1818, he abandoned the law, and lived at Clifton, Clarke county, the inheritance of his wife, then a part of Frederick. Here he spent the remainder of his life, relieving the duties attendant upon the management of a large estate by the pleasure of literature and society, and in embellishing a naturally beautiful place. He died in his seventy-fourth year, Mrs. Allen, five sons and three daughters surviving him. The following is an extract from a tribute paid to his memory by the late Philip Fendall, former district attorney of the District of Columbia:

Mr. Allen was of the comparatively few survivors of a class once numerous in Virginia, who had fine talents and a liberal education, added to the advantage of hereditary wealth, an advantage so favorable when properly used, to mental culture and embellishment. He graduated at Princeton College during the presidency of the celebrated Dr. Smith. The love of letters, and the habit of intellectual discipline which he there acquired, continued to influence him through life. With the various branches of literature and science he had an intimate acquaintance, and of some his knowledge was exact. His independent spirit, his acute and vigorous mind, his extensive information, and the firmness and moderation of his character, his familiarity with the history and resources of his country, and his devotion

to her best interests, all eminently qualified him for public life, but its contentions were distasteful to his modest and sensitive temper, and he could never be prevailed on to forego, for the prospect of political distinction, the tranquil enjoyments of home. His time was given to his family, his friends, his books and his farm. In the domestic circle, in agricultural pursuits, in the indulgence of a refined literary taste, in dispensing a liberal but unostentatious hospitality, he lived a long and honored life, exemplary in all its relations; as a husband and father, affectionate and thoughtful, a kind master, a faithful friend, charitable and courteous, he was, in a word, a Virginia gentleman of the old school.

JAMES CATHER, of Scotch-Irish descent, born in 1795, in Frederick county, died in 1875, and, while ten years were added to his "three-score and ten," the house in which his first cradle was rocked, also sheltered his bier. Early in manhood he married Miss Ann Howard, a lady of Irish birth, endowed with beauty, amiability and common sense to a very marked degree; whose maiden name is still preserved in each generation of her descendants. The fruit of this union was seven children: Perry, John, William, Clark, Howard, Addie (now Mrs. John Purcell) and Sidney, the widow of Mahlon Gore. Perry died at the age of twenty-three, leaving as the halo of a brilliant life, exemplary conduct and rare attainments, with which fathers still stimulate their sons to deeds of merit. The other brothers died more recently, all leaving, with the exception of Howard, sons and daughters, descendants worthy of the examples of sobriety, industry and thrift set by the preceding generations. Few, very few men ever lived in Frederick county who bequeathed to posterity a record so enviable, so inspiring as the one formed for himself by the subject of this sketch. In him was found a type of manhood, as rare as it is exalted, grand in other's eyes, humble only in his own. An industrious farmer's life gave to him a robust body; honorable transactions, peace of mind; while a childlike faith in the mercy of God brought rest to his soul. His manners were unaffected, genial, and courteous, and his bearing was dignified, but never restrained. Possessed of a mind of judicial bent, having the ability to hear with discrimination and decide with promptness, no wonder he was chosen to discharge the duties of magistrate for many years. At that time magistrates decided cases now carried to the county court. More than fifty persons confided to him the task of executing their wills, or administering the laws with reference to their estates. It is confidently believed that his labors in this direction were totally devoid of profit to himself, since he relieved debtors whom he was obliged to push, by buying their property at the highest price to which he could force it. In all of his experience, giving to widows the maximum the law could permit, watching the interests of the orphans as if they were of his own flesh and blood, and regarding

every legatee as the object of especial consideration, there was but *one* who found fault or questioned his correctness. As an arbitrator he stood pre-eminent. The financial troubles of the citizens of his community were largely his troubles. When men's farming implements and household goods were sold for debt, as was then of frequent occurrence, it was no uncommon thing for him to buy all that was sold, and say to the oppressed, "Keep it, provide for your family and pay me as you can."

The home of Mr. and Mrs. Cather was a haven for the orphan and deserving poor, many of whom still live to call them blessed! When his garner and cribs were full, no speculator's tempting prices induced him to sell as long as he had reason to think the poor in his neighborhood had need of his supplies. A prodigy of liberality, yet always with enough and to spare. Fully verifying, "There is that scattereth and yet increaseth!"

In farming and stock-raising he met with great success, much of which was due to the fact that no detail was too minute to receive his personal attention. Economy of time as well as of material things, brought large returns; filling his mind by judicious reading, with useful facts and poetic fancies. These, a responsive memory placed at ready disposal for quick repartee or apt quotation; which, with his ready wit and fund of general information, rendered him a most agreeable companion, eagerly coveted by young and old.

He was opposed to the traffic in slaves, and, seeing no way of restoring to them the liberty which must inevitably come, except abolition which would impoverish the holders, he chose other channels for investment. Nearly all of his children shared his views to such an extent that but few slaves were ever in their possession.

In politics he was a whig of the Henry Clay type, and though his county was very decidedly democratic, the confidence of the people in his honesty of purpose and purity of motives was so great that he was twice elected to a seat in the state legislature, in 1840 and 1844.

He was opposed to secession upon principle, and while a member of the convention which was considering the question of Virginia's seceding, he said, "If Virginia secede she will open her bosom for a common burying ground for the whole world;" a prophecy which subsequent years saw fulfilled. But when his state did secede, his Southern blood and chivalry made him an earnest sympathizer with her interests, and contributor to her cause.

In the ten years following the close of the war he never exercised his right of suffrage, saying, "Voting has become too promiscuous." Thus lived this model man, so exercising the God-given powers of mind and body that the eye never became dimmed, the arm enfeebled, nor mental faculties clouded, until he laid down in his final sleep, and was placed beside the ashes of his parents, to arise with them to "newness of life."

JAMES HENRY BURTON, mechanical engineer, Kernstown, was born of English parents August 17, 1823, at Shannondale Springs, a romantic spot on the eastern bank of the Shenandoah river, in Jefferson county, Va (now West Virginia).

After receiving an education at the West Chester Academy, Chester county, Penn., he entered, at the age of sixteen years, a machine works in Baltimore, Md., to learn the business of practical machinist, and graduated therefrom four years later. In 1844 he took employment as machinist in the Rifle Works of the United States Armory at Harper's Ferry, Va.; in 1845 was appointed foreman of machinists at those works; in 1846 was appointed assistant inspector there, and on November 13, 1849, received the appointment of acting master armorer of the entire armory, which position he held until early in 1854, when he was appointed to the position of master machinist, an office then specially created with the view of his filling it. Receiving an eligible offer from the Ames Manufacturing Company, of Chicopee, Mass., he resigned the last-named position in May, 1854, and left Harper's Ferry to undertake the superintendence of the construction of a set of special machines for making gun stocks for the Enfield rifle ordered of the above company by the British government, for the Royal Small Arms Factory at Enfield in England, being so engaged for about one year, and residing meantime in Springfield, Mass. At the conclusion of his engagement with the Ames Manufacturing Company, in 1855, he was offered by the British government, and accepted the appointment of chief engineer of the Royal Small Arms Factory at Enfield, near London, England, to take entire charge of the mechanical development and technical management of that extensive establishment, the main purpose of which was to inaugurate in England, and it may also be said in Europe, the manufacture of rifles on what is known as the "interchangeable principle," by machinery, an art up to that time of which but little was known outside of the United States. This responsible position he held for the succeeding five years, when, in consequence of failing health, he was compelled to resign the position, and returned to the United States in October, 1860, at which time the Enfield factory was producing 100,000 rifles per year, and employing 1,700 operatives. On the conclusion of his engagement, the British government gave him handsome testimonials of approval, presented him with a bonus of £1,000 sterling, and sent him and his family back to the United States free of all expense.

Immediately on his return to Virginia, he was summoned to Richmond by Joseph R. Anderson & Co., proprietors of the Tredegar Works in that city, who had contracted with the State of Virginia to equip the State Armory at Richmond with all the latest machinery, etc., for the manufacture of rifles of a pattern subsequently prepared by him, and he accepted the

position of mechanical engineer for that purpose, and at once entered upon his duties. Before the completion of the contract, the state of Virginia, with the other southern states, seceded from the Union, war was declared, and the Virginia State troops captured the United States Armory at Harper's Ferry, with all its machinery, etc. This placed at the disposal of the state all the facilities required for the manufacture of arms. The contract with Joseph R. Anderson & Co. was annulled by agreement, and Mr. Burton was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of ordnance in the ordnance department of Virginia, by Gov. John Letcher, June 1, 1861, and placed in charge of the Virginia State Armory, with instructions to arrange for the removal thereto, with the utmost dispatch, the machinery, etc., captured at Harper's Ferry and place it in position for use. This he accomplished, and within ninety days from the date of his commission he had the machinery at work in Richmond, producing rifles of the United States pattern. After conducting the armory for a time on state account, the state of Virginia, for reasons of expediency, entered into a compact with the government of the Confederate states, by which the state relinquished the conduct of the armory and turned it over to the general government, "for use during the war," whereupon he resigned his commission in the State Ordnance Department, and was commissioned, September 2, 1861, by President Jefferson Davis "superintendent of armories," with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and continued in charge of Richmond Armory, with the additional duty of supervising the general conduct of all the minor armories throughout the Confederacy. In the spring of 1862 the Confederate states government decided to take steps to erect, at suitable points, permanent establishments for the manufacture of arms, powder, ammunition and all ordnance stores, upon which he was relieved from the command of Richmond Armory on May 22, 1862, and ordered south with instructions to select a suitable location for an armory of large capacity, purchase the requisite land, prepare plans for buildings, etc., and proceed at once to carry into effect the desired object, by entering into contracts, for the execution of the various works. This resulted in the location of the armory at Macon, Ga., and at the close of the war, in April, 1865, the work had so far progressed that a handsome brick and stone building of two stories in height, 625 feet in length by forty feet in width had been erected, in which about 3,000,000 brick had been laid. One wing of this building had meantime been occupied for the manufacture of pistols, and he had been ordered to Europe on business for the war department, remaining abroad during the summer of 1863, and running the blockade from and to Wilmington, N. C., returning in, from necessity, by daylight and under fire from three blockading vessels lying off of Fort Fisher, but escaped unscathed. Macon, Ga., was the last place captured during the war, being taken possession of by Gen. James H.

Wilson, commanding cavalry corps, military division of the Mississippi, on the 20th of April, 1865, and by whom he was paroled. Soon after his entering upon his duties at Richmond Armory in 1861 he received a communication from the Spanish government, offering him the position of chief engineer of a small arms factory at Oviedo, in Spain, but which offer he was not in a position to entertain, and declined.

In the fall of 1865, after recovering from a severe illness, he left Macon and went to Europe with his family, remaining abroad most of the time in London, England, until the spring of 1868, when he returned to Virginia and located in Loudoun county, where he had purchased a farm, and upon which he resided until the spring of 1871, when he again went to England, at the instance of a private firm in Leeds, to take the direction of a contract entered into with the Russian government for the supply of the entire plant of machinery, etc., for a small arms factory on a large scale to be erected at Tula, in Central Russia, for the manufacture of the Berdan rifle, and with the view of his ultimately going to Tula as an officer of the Russian government to take the technical direction of the factory. This purpose, however, was changed, in order that he might remain in England to take charge of a private armory in Birmingham, which he had also in the meantime engineered, and which was to fulfill a contract with the German government for the supply of a large number of a breech-loading rifle of a new pattern, just then adopted by that government. The mental strain, however, incident to the development of the mechanical details of two distinct small arms factories, for the manufacture of two distinct types of arms, at once proved too great for his endurance, and he was prostrated for months with scarcely an even chance for recovery. But he had substantially done his appointed work meantime, and both factories were eventually completed and successfully operated.

Much to his regret, he was constrained to resign his position, and returned to Virginia again in the fall of 1873, since which time to the present he has been following the peaceful pursuit of a farmer within a few miles of Winchester, Frederick Co., Va., taking an active interest in the affairs of the Shenandoah Valley Agricultural Society of Winchester, as a member of the board of directors. Although filling many positions of responsibility both at home and abroad, he can say that he never solicited one. He regards as the most notable of his experiences his connection with the Enfield Small Arms Factory in England, which attracted the attention of all the governments of Europe as being a great and ultimately entirely successful mechanical experiment, since copied generally throughout Europe. His life has been full of interesting incidents and experiences, but which can not be related in this brief sketch.

GREEN FAMILY. About the year 1660 Robert Green emigrated from England to America and took up his residence in Culpeper county, Va.

He was the parent head of a large number of distinguished men now bearing that name, scattered through the various states of the Union. Norvin Green, of the Western Union, Gen. Duff Green, of Kentucky, the grandfather of John C. and Patrick Calhoun, of New York and Atlanta, respectively, and other men of talent and enterprise, belong to this family. Robert Green was the father of six sons, one of whom was William Green. William Green was a seafaring man, belonging to the navy, and was lost on the brig *Defiance*. William Green was the grandfather of Judge John W. Green, of the court of appeals of Virginia, who married Millian Cooke, the eldest daughter of Mary T. Mason, eldest daughter of George Mason, of Gunsten Hall. Mary T. Mason was the wife of John Cooke, of West Farm, in Stafford county, Va. Judge John W. Green was the father of Judge Thomas C. Green, or Claiborne Green, as he was familiarly called. Claiborne Green was born in Greenwood, Culpeper county, Va., in 1820, and died at Charlestown on December 4, 1889. At the advice of Col. James M. Mason, he left Culpeper to practice his profession in Charlestown. After remaining here one year, he formed a partnership with Col. Angus McDonald, at Romney, Hampshire Co., W. Va. At Romney he remained several years, and there he married Mary Naylor, eldest daughter of Col. McDonald, and soon after removed to Charlestown to resume his law practice. At the time of that "overt act," John Brown's attack upon Harper's Ferry, he was mayor of Charlestown, and was so noted for his sterling traits of justice and humanity that he was appointed counsel at John Brown's request to take charge of his trial. The friends of Brown, however, made other arrangements, and Judge Green withdrew.

When the war became fully under way he enlisted as a private in Company B (Botts' Greys), and was at that time a member of the state legislature. He served through many hard-fought battles, beginning from the first battle of Manassas down to the capture of New Berne, N. C., having served through both campaigns in Maryland and Pennsylvania. Because of his quiet patriotism, Claiborne Green would have remained thus in the ranks, but Col. Mason, minister to England, had his attention called to this fact through his daughter, Mrs. John B. T. Dorsey, who then resided in Richmond, and he immediately wrote to President Davis of this oversight and neglect. Mr. Davis at once recalled him by a letter of appointment to a place at the head of the tax collectorship of the State of Virginia, where he served until the surrender, leaving Richmond when the other officials left, on April 3, 1865. At the close of the war he again returned to Jefferson county, and remained there until his death. Judge Green first served on the supreme bench, by appointment, in 1875, by Gov. Jacobs to succeed Judge Paul. He was re-elected in 1876 to fill the term, and was again elected for twelve years in 1880, and was on the bench when he died.

Judge Green was one of the most distinguished jurists in the two Virginias. His opinions were sought and highly valued by members of the bar all over the state. His knowledge of the law was profound and his opinions from the bench plain, forcible and comprehensive. Two of his opinions, one on the law of separate estate of married women, reported in the Thirteenth West Virginia Reports, in the case of Radford *et al. vs.* Carwile *et al.*; the other on the subject of "punitive damages," reported in Thirty-first West Virginia, in the case of Pegram *vs.* Stortz, rank as leading cases in the state and elsewhere.

The key note of Judge Green's success at the bar was his love of the profession of the law. His ruling sentiment in that regard was not the acquirement of a business, simply, a means for the attainment of wealth or fame, but as a science deserving of deeper motives; a life-work the results of which would place his labors on a higher plane than those resulting from name or fortune; a work, in a word, that would give to his fellow-man decisions and principles commensurate with the lofty intentions of the law as an actual as well as abstract science. What seemed arduous labor to others, to follow through a labyrinth of conflicting decisions, and thoroughly deduce them to their ultimate conclusions, was to him the delight of an artist painting some favorite picture; and in this way he rendered valuable service to the infant state of West Virginia, by settling many mooted questions of the law on plain, philosophical and scientific bases.

THE PARKERS OF THE NORTHERN NECK OF VIRGINIA. The first member of this family, of whom any positive knowledge now exists, was Dr. Alexander Parker, who made his home in Tappahannock, in the county of Essex. The house in which he lived was destroyed by fire within the past few years, and for a considerable time was occupied by Col. John A. Parker, one of his descendants. From the beginning, this family has been reputed as belonging to the family in England designated as the Navy Parkers. The will of Dr. Alexander Parker is on record in Essex county. It shows that he was the owner of a large and valuable property in lands and personalty, which by it passed to his three sons and two grandsons. His sons were named Alexander, William and Richard, the last of whom he constituted his residuary legatee. Alexander and William, and his two grandsons (who bore the same names), long since removed from the old homestead, and the Parkers of the eastern shore of Virginia, and most likely those living in the counties of Southampton, Isle of Wight and elsewhere, are descended from them.

Richard, the son mentioned above, in early life settled in Westmoreland county, and, as Mr. Daniel Call, in Volume IV. of his reports (in which he gave sketches of the early judges on the Virginia bench), on page 24, says, "practised law in the county courts with great reputation," and "in

all the contests of Great Britain and the colonies, he took part with his native country, was an ardent friend to the Revolution, and during his whole life devoted to liberty." He presided at the first popular meeting held in the colonies to declare themselves entitled to become free and independent communities. This meeting was assembled at Leedstown, in Westmoreland county, on February 27, 1776.

This Richard Parker resided in that county at Lawfield, which was so called because it had long been the home of Edward Baradel, an eminent lawyer in colonial days. On December 24, 1751, he married Miss Eliza Beall, of a very respectable family of the Northern Neck (to which belongs Mr. Richard Beall, a lawyer of distinction, who a few years since was a representative in the United States congress). On January 4, 1788, he was elected by the legislature a judge of the general court of Virginia, and held the office until his death in 1813, in the eighty-fourth year of his age.

Judge Parker had five sons. The eldest was Richard, who, at the earliest appearance of hostilities with Great Britain, raised a volunteer company for the war of 1776, fought with great distinction under Washington at Trenton, and the other battles in New Jersey, rose to the rank of colonel, and was continuously in active service until at last shot to death on the ramparts, at the siege of Charleston, S. C., at the early age of twenty-two years. Gen. Harry Lee, in his "Memoirs of the Southern Campaign," makes special and most flattering mention of him, and says he was worthy to have served with the Great Frederick of Prussia.

Gen. Alexander Parker was his second son. He too was an officer in the Revolutionary army, and continued in active service until the close of that war, and in the same memoirs he is honorably mentioned. When our independence was achieved, he was retained in the army of the United States, and after the purchase of the Louisiana territory was in command at New Orleans. He was also engaged in the war of 1812 with Great Britain. He died about 1820, and some of his descendants are yet living in Westmoreland, his native county.

Gen. Thomas Parker, the third son, was also an officer in the Revolutionary army, and (as will be seen in several letters of Gen. Washington published in the Eleventh Volume of "The Writings of Washington," by Jared Sparks, on pages 428, 457, 460-466), in 1799 was the colonel of the Eighth United States Regiment, and had command of the forces then encamped at Harper's Ferry, in anticipation of an invasion of this country by the French. He was also an officer in the war of 1812 with Great Britain, and was engaged at Lundy's Lane, in Canada. He resided and died at the Retreat, on the Shenandoah river, in that portion of Frederick which, since his death, was cut off and formed into the county of Clarke. He left no descendants. His only child, a daughter named Eliza, had married Stevens

T. Mason, of Loudoun county (who had been a member of the United States Senate), and died, without children, before her father.

The fourth son of Judge Parker was William, a farmer, who, during the war for our independence, commanded the "Tempest," a vessel of the Virginia navy.

A fifth son was named John. He was too young to take part in the Revolutionary war, and died in 1810. He was the father of Col. John A. Parker, of Tappahannock, yet living in his eighty-sixth year, who has filled with distinction several offices under the Federal government.

William Parker, above mentioned as the fourth son of the first Judge Parker, left several children. The eldest, named Richard E. Parker, was born in Westmoreland county, on December 27, 1783. He studied law with his grandfather at Lawfield, engaged in its active practice, represented his county in the Virginia legislature for a brief period, was married on June 2, 1809, to Elizabeth H., a daughter of Dr. William Foushee (a prominent citizen of Richmond, Va.), commanded a regiment of state troops during the war of 1812, and was actively engaged, mostly along the Potomac, during the invasion of the state by the British. Soon after its close he removed to the city of Richmond, and there pursued his profession until July 26, 1817, when he was appointed a judge of the general court, and at first presided over the circuit courts of the Norfolk circuit, when, after the adoption of a new state constitution in 1830, he was, at his own request, transferred by the legislature to the newly-arranged Frederick circuit, after which he resided until his death at the Retreat, which had been the home of his uncle, Gen. Thomas Parker, and continued to hold his office of judge until December 12, 1836, on which day he was elected by the legislature to the senate of the United States, but resigned therefrom on March 4, 1837, to accept a seat on the bench of the Supreme Court of Appeals of Virginia, to which he had been elected in the preceding February. He continued in this office until his death, on September 9, 1840, in the fifty-seventh year of his age. He left several children, among them a son, the only one who reached manhood, Richard Parker.

This Richard Parker is a resident of Winchester, Va., born in the city of Richmond, October 22, 1810. He graduated in law at the University of Virginia, and practiced his profession in the state courts. In the spring of 1849 he was elected a representative in the XXXIst congress of the United States, and, whilst serving in that body, was elected by the legislature a judge of the general court of Virginia, and presided in the circuit courts of the Frederick circuit, and was twice afterward elected by the people to the same office. During the larger part of the Civil war between the states these courts could not be held; but at its close he was again appointed to his former position, and continued to discharge its duties until

the early part of the year 1869, when he was displaced by order of the United States military commandant, who had absolute and entire control of the state, then designated a military district.

Whilst on the bench, John Brown and several of his accomplices, in their armed invasion of the state, in October, 1859, were tried before him at Charlestown, Jefferson county, which then pertained to the Winchester circuit, but is now a part of West Virginia.

Another son of William Parker was Foxhall A. Parker, who entered the United States navy at an early age, was captured at sea during the war of 1812, and carried a prisoner to Halifax. He rose to the rank of commodore, then the highest grade in our naval service. His son, Foxhall, rose to the same rank, and died at the naval academy at Annapolis, of which at the time he was superintendent. He had other children: Robert, who was in the United States army, and died while on duty in Florida; Capt. William H. Parker, who was in the navy, but resigned on the breaking out of the Civil war, entered the navy of the Confederate states, and was most actively engaged therein until after Lee's surrender at Appomattox Court House; also Daingerfield Parker, who is now a lieutenant-colonel in the United States army.

William Parker, the grandfather of the last-named Foxhall, also left a daughter, Juliet, who married Leroy P. Daingerfield, by whom she had a large family; among them the late Judge William Daingerfield, of California; and Capt. Foxhall Daingerfield, a lawyer of Harrisonburg, Va., who was in the Confederate army throughout the strife between the northern and southern states, and was always distinguished for his gallantry and soldierly qualities.

WILLIAM PAGE CARTER, Boyce, was born near Anfield, Clarke Co., Va., in September, 1836. His father was Thomas Carter, of Anfield, and his mother Ann Willing Page, of Pagebrooke. Mr. Carter, after the usual instruction afforded by the neighborhood schools, took a course at Rumford Academy in King William county, Va. At the breaking out of the Civil war he was engaged on his father's plantation in Louisiana, whence he entered the Confederate service, attaching himself to the artillery branch of arms, where he served throughout the war, but was captured some time before the close of hostilities and placed in Fort Delaware, remaining in that lovely and luxurious retreat for about one year. Capt. Carter attained the command of his battery in 1862, having been promoted to a captaincy through gallantry and merit. After the war he returned to Anfield, and married, in 1867, Lucy R. Page, daughter of Dr. Robert Powell Page, of Clarke county. He located on the property known as "The Glen," a portion of the famous "Saratoga" tract, owned and thus named by Gen. Daniel Morgan, of Revolutionary fame. He is an Episcopalian and a democrat.

Capt. Carter for several years has been engaged in giving public recitations, and is recognized as one of the most entertaining and effective readers before the American public, having appeared in New York, Baltimore, and other cities, where the press have spoken of his efforts in the highest terms.

THE MCGUIRE FAMILY. The present family of McGuire in Virginia, trace their ancestry as far back as James McGuire, who married Cecelia McNamara Reigh, and lived at Artford, County Kerry, Ireland. Constantine, son of James, married Julia McEllenot, and also lived in County Kerry, Ireland.

Edward McGuire, son of Constantine, was the first of the McGuire family to come to America. In 1751, while on his way to Austria to join the staff of Gen. McGuire, landing at Lisbon, Portugal, he was stricken with yellow fever. After his recovery he returned to Ireland, sold his patrimony, and invested it in wines, which he brought to Philadelphia and sold. He then came to Alexandria, Va., and thence to Winchester, in 1753. He built a hotel where the Taylor Hotel now stands, but never kept it himself. He was a highly educated man, always conversing with his friend, Bishop Carroll, of Maryland, in the Latin language. He gave the ground and built the old Roman Catholic Church of Winchester, and died in 1806, aged eighty-six years. He first married a Miss Wheeler of Prince George county, Md., and by their marriage were born three sons and two daughters. The latter, Nancy and Betsy, never married. Of the sons, John, the eldest, moved to Kentucky; William, the second son, married a Miss Little, and this couple had three sons and three daughters. All of the sons of William were clergymen in the Protestant Episcopal Church, and one of his daughters married Mr. John E. Page, of Clarke county, Va. Edward, the third son of Edward, married Miss Betsy Holmes.

Edward McGuire, Sr., married the second time, Millicent Dobee being the lady, and by that marriage were born three children: Samuel, who never married; Susan, who married William Naylor, and one other daughter who married Capt. Angus McDonald, whose children were Angus, Edward and Millicent.

Edward, the third son of Edward, and the grandfather of Dr. Hunter McGuire, of Richmond, Va., and Dr. W. P. McGuire, of Winchester, was a farmer by occupation, and at one time owned the McGuire Hotel of Winchester. He married Miss Betsy Holmes, and the result of this marriage was seven children: Rebecca, who married Dr. Mackey; Millicent, who married Mr. Alexander Tidball; Hugh Holmes, Edward, William, David and John. Edward McGuire died in 1828, and his wife March 28, of the same year.

Dr. Hugh Holmes McGuire, son of Edward, was born at the Grove farm

five miles south of Winchester, November 6, 1801, and spent almost his entire life in the town of Winchester. He was educated at the Winchester Academy, and graduated in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania. He began the practice of medicine in 1822, and was in active practice up to the time of his death, August 9, 1875. He was a man of decided character and originality of thought, and was recognized as the leading physician throughout the county and state, and was held in the highest esteem by all who knew him. He was most distinguished in surgery, and was the founder of the Winchester Medical College, filling the chair of surgery in that institution, and was so engaged until the breaking out of the Civil war, during which time the building was burned by the Federal troops in the early part of that great conflict. Although well advanced in years, Dr. McGuire was with the cause so heartily that he accepted a commission as surgeon in the Confederate army, and had charge of the hospitals at Greenwood and Lexington. He was married to Ann Eliza, daughter of William Moss, of Fairfax County, Va., and nine children were born to them, five of whom are living—three daughters and two sons: Gertrude, Mrs. William Taylor of Clarke County, Va.; Gettie and Annie.

Dr. Hunter McGuire, one of the most distinguished surgeons of the south, is the eldest son of Dr. Hugh H. McGuire, and was born in Winchester, in October, 1835; was medical director of the Army of the Valley District and of the Second Corps, Army of Northern Virginia of the Confederate states. He now lives in Richmond, Va., where he has resided since 1865. He married Miss Mary, daughter of A. H. H. Stuart, of Staunton, Va. The second son, Edward, died in 1882, aged forty-five years. The third son, Hugh Holmes, was captain of Company E, Eleventh Virginia Cavalry, and was mortally wounded at High Bridge, Va., April 5, 1865, and died May 8, 1865. The fourth son, Dr. W. P. McGuire, was born July 19, 1845, and was educated at the Winchester and Greenwood Academies, Va. He enlisted in the Confederate army as private, in July, 1863, and served until the close of the war. He was held a prisoner for nine months at Point Lookout, Md. He graduated from the Medical College of Virginia, in 1867, and has since been engaged in the practice of medicine in Winchester, where he still resides. In 1871 he married Nannie H., daughter of the Hon. John Randolph Tucker. Their family consists of six children.

GEN. J. G. WALKER, Winchester. (The following is copied from an article that appeared in *Leslie's Magazine* shortly after the confirmation of Gen. Walker:)

“Gen. John G. Walker, recently confirmed by the senate as United States consul-general and secretary of legation to Bogota, United States of Colombia, S. A., was born sixty-two years ago in Howard county, Mo.,

of Virginia parents. His grandfather was a colonel in the English army, from which he resigned, emigrated to Virginia, and married Miss Mary Meade, daughter of Andrew Meade, of Nansemond county, of that state. In the Revolutionary war he espoused the cause of the American patriots, and was adjutant of Baylor's cavalry regiment, and subsequently was on Gen. Washington's staff. Gen. Walker's father married, at the 'Hermitage,' a niece of Gen. Andrew Jackson, and settled in Missouri. His only son, John G. Walker, the subject of the present sketch, was educated in the Jesuit College, at St. Louis. On May 6, 1846, he was appointed first lieutenant of the Mounted Rifles, United States army. He served gallantly in the war with Mexico, under Gen. Scott, participating in the battles of Contreras, Churubusco and Molino del Rey, in the latter of which he was wounded. He was brevetted captain, August 1, 1847, 'for gallant and meritorious service' in the affair of San Juan de los Rios. After the termination of the Mexican war, Capt. Walker served in Oregon, California, Kansas, Nebraska, Florida, Texas and New Mexico. When the Civil war broke out, he resigned his command in the United States army, and was commissioned a colonel, and later on promoted to brigadier-general in the Confederate service. He served in the Army of Northern Virginia, commanding a division at Harper's Ferry and Sharpsburg. He was subsequently promoted to a major-generalship, for 'gallant conduct' in the battle of Sharpsburg. In December, 1862, he was transferred to the command of a Texas division, serving in Arkansas, which participated in the battle of Pleasant Hill and the bloody battle of Mansfield, La., defeating Gen. Banks in his Red River expedition, and was then ordered with his division against Gen. Steel, in Arkansas, where Gen. Steel was driven back in the battle of Jenkins Ferry, in 1864. In June, of that year, Gen. Walker was assigned to the command of Louisiana, and, subsequently, to that of Texas, New Mexico and Arizona, and was in command of that department when the 'Stars and Bars' were furled at Appomattox by the incomparable Lee. Since the close of the Civil war Gen. Walker has been engaged in mining in Mexico and engineering, and in railroad operations in the southwestern states."

Since Gen. Walker's appointment as consul-general at Bogota, he has been very successful in the diplomatic service, from his being so perfect a Spanish scholar. He made an extradition treaty with Colombia that was much needed, and from Bogota was detailed to settle the Santos claim with Ecuador. From there he was chosen as special commissioner from the United States to invite the South American powers to the conference in Washington.

THE BAKER FAMILY. Henry Baker was born in Germany in 1731; came to this country about 1755 (only a few years after Winchester had become,

by act of the colonial legislature, the first established town in the valley), and purchased land on the west of the town. Part of this land has been owned continuously by his descendants, and is now the property of his great-grandson. He married Maria E. Fink, in Winchester, in 1759, and died in Winchester in 1807.

His son, Henry W. Baker, who was born in Winchester in 1760, was married in Frederick, Md., to Catherine Miller, in 1786 (her father was Maj. John J. Miller, a Revolutionary officer). He engaged extensively in the mercantile business (having a large trade with Tennessee) and amassed a large fortune. He died in Winchester in 1837, leaving ten children.

Jacob Baker, son of Henry W., was born in Frederick, Md., in 1789. After serving in the war of 1812 as quartermaster at Norfolk, Va., he became a partner with his father in business on Main street. He was married, in Winchester, in 1814, to Catherine B. Streit (Catherine B. Streit was a daughter of Rev. Christian Streit, the first Lutheran minister born in America). His family consisted of eight sons and six daughters: Henry S., William B., Camillus S., Augustus (who died in infancy), George B., Jacob E., Robert M., Christian S., Susan C., Harriet E., Mary Virginia, Julia E., Emma F. (who died at the age of thirteen years, eight months) and Portia B. On the completion of the Winchester and Potomac Railroad in 1837, he opened, in connection with his brother, George W., a large wholesale establishment at the depot. He was very successful in all his business ventures, and retired from active business in 1845, having contributed largely to the upbuilding and improvement of the town, and, though not ambitious for public place, filled many offices of trust and responsibility, among them the presidency of the Winchester & Potomac Railroad Company. He died in 1874, at the advanced age of eighty-five years, transmitting to his descendants that which he inherited from his fathers, the priceless legacy of an untarnished name. The three oldest of his seven sons, Henry S., William B. and Camillus S., succeeded him in business.

Henry S. Baker was born in 1814, and entered his father's store at a very early age. He engaged in mercantile business on his own account, on Main street, from 1837 to 1840. He was married in 1840 to Catherine Price (who died in 1851), and in 1858 to Aletta W. Hunt. By the latter he had nine children, of whom three sons and two daughters are now living. In 1841 he became a partner in the firm of Jacob Baker & Sons, at the railroad depot, and continued a partner in the various successors of this firm, viz.: Baker & Brown, Baker & Bros., and Baker & Co. A man of large public spirit, he was often called to positions of honor and trust, acting frequently as president of the town council. He died in February, 1889, having retired from active business only about a year before.

William B. Baker was born in 1818; was an engineer on the Winchester

& Potomac Railroad at the age of sixteen years and eight months, assisted in making a survey for a railroad from Winchester to Staunton in 1836, and was assistant engineer on the Philadelphia & Reading Railroad when eighteen years of age. In 1837 he entered his father's store as salesman and purchaser, and was made a partner in 1841. He was married in 1842, in Frederick, Md., to Elizabeth Mantz. He had seven children, three sons and two daughters are now living. He established the firms of Baker & Co., in Martinsburg, in 1856, and of Baker Bros., in Staunton, in 1866; engaged in flour manufacturing in 1866, and in 1872 built the steam flouring-mills near the depot. He organized the Winchester Gas Company in 1854, and continued as its president until his death; became president of the Shenandoah Valley National Bank in 1868, and held this position at his death. He died in August, 1888, having been in active business life over fifty-one years.

Camillus S. Baker was born in 1822, became a salesman in the firm of Jacob & George W. Baker in 1840; engaged in mercantile business on his own account on Main street in 1842; became a partner in the firm of Jacob Baker & Sons in 1845, and continued a member of the succeeding firms until 1888, when he retired. He was married in 1849, in Frederick, Md., to Annie E. Gaither, and still resides in Winchester. His family consists of four daughters. George P. Baker and Christian S. Baker were associated in business with W. B. Baker in Martinsburg, in 1856, and in Staunton in 1866. In 1869 they succeeded to the business. They now reside in Staunton, C. S. Baker being vice-president of the Augusta National Bank. George P. was born in 1828, married in 1861 to Lyle McCleary, and in 1868 to Hattie Cook. By the latter he had eight children, seven now living. Christian S. was married in 1867 to Fannie Baylor, and has three children. Jacob E. Baker was born in 1828, engaged in agricultural pursuits, and now owns and resides on a part of the land purchased by his great-grandfather, 125 years ago. He was married in 1867 to Mary Ellen Miller, and had eight children, seven now living. Robert M. Baker was born in 1834, became a minister in the Protestant Episcopal Church, and married Louisa F. Davidson in 1862, and had ten children, eight now living. He died in 1883, whilst in charge of a church in Georgetown, D. C. Susan C. married Oliver M. Brown in 1838, and died in 1880; she had ten children, seven now living. Harriet E. married Henry M. Brent in 1848, died in 1873, and had one child, who died in 1876. Mary Virginia married Rev. C. P. Krauth, D. D., LL. D., in 1855, and had four children, three of whom died in infancy. Julia E. married A. McK. Boyd in 1857; she died in 1859, leaving two children. Portia B. resides in Winchester, Va. Albert and Alex. M. Baker, sons of William B. Baker, now own and operate the flouring mills built by their father, and William H., son of William B., and Harry H., son of Henry S., have succeeded to the business of Baker & Co.

THE FUNSTEN FAMILY. Oliver Funsten, a member of the Church of England, came to this country the latter part of the eighteenth century, when a young man, from the northeastern part of Ireland, and settled at White Post, Clark Co., Va. He was a very prosperous merchant, and enjoyed pre-eminently the confidence of all who knew him, for his integrity, sound judgment and the firm maintenance of his convictions. It was often said of him that his name was a synonym for integrity. He married Margaret, daughter of Andrew McKay, eldest son of Robert McKay who came to Virginia from Scotland, and according to an ancient parchment (dated at Williamsburg, October 3, 1734), and still in the possession of the family, became the lessee of 828 acres of land, "lying and being on the western side of the Shenando River, on both sides of Crooked Run, to be in a county called Orange." This tract of land lay in the counties now Frederick and Warren. Oliver Funsten died in 1829, leaving a widow and ten children: the eldest, Fanny W., married James Withers, a merchant of Front Royal; Sarah Young, married James Gordon Bryce, a lawyer who represented the county of Frederick for several years in the house of delegates of Virginia; Maria, married Jesse A. Bynum, a lawyer and representative in congress, from North Carolina, for a number of years; Margaret, married Maj. Richard Bennett, paymaster in the United States army, after whose death she married Richard E. Byrd, a prominent lawyer of Winchester, Va.; Julia Anne, married George W. Ward, a lawyer who represented Frederick county for a number of years in both branches of the legislature; Emily Funsten, who now resides in Winchester; Robert Grey, the eldest of the three sons, died at the age of nineteen; Oliver Ridgway, the second son, a graduate of one of the medical schools of Philadelphia, married Mary C., daughter of David Meade, and after her death he married Mary, daughter of James Bowen, of Albemarle. When the war began in 1861, Oliver R. entered the Confederate army and was a gallant officer, being colonel of the Eleventh Virginia Cavalry, from the beginning to the close. He returned to his home, broken in health and fortune, and survived the war only a few years, dying July 14, 1871. David, the third son, was a graduate of Princeton College, New Jersey; also a graduate in law, which he practiced successfully in Alexandria, Virginia and Washington City. He married Susan M., daughter of David Meade, Esq., of Clarke county. He joined the Confederate army when the war began, rendered gallant service as colonel of the Eleventh Virginia Infantry, until severely wounded, which disabled him from field service. He was then elected representative in the Confederate congress from the Seventh District, and served with great credit and honor to himself, to the close of war. He died April 6, 1866. Elizabeth, the youngest child, died in infancy.

WILLIAM ARTHUR CARTER, deceased, was born on Opequon creek in 1799 and died in 1857, his birthplace being about four miles from Winchester. He was a son of Arthur Carter, who lived at same place during life and died in 1846. He was engaged in farming and in the manufacture of paper and woolen goods. He commenced life in limited circumstances, but in time acquired a fine farm, a woolen mill and a paper manufactory; also owned a number of slaves in his time. He married Mary Kerfoot, who died in 1821, and to that union there were twelve children. He subsequently married Widow Ruth Noble, *nee* Berryhill, who died in 1852 without issue.

Our subject, W. A. Carter, married in 1824 Sarah C. Beeler, daughter of Col. Benjamin Beeler, of Jefferson county, W. Va., and to this marriage were born William A.; Mary E., who married and went to Missouri and died there; and Mary E. (two by same name) the only one now living. She is the widow of James T. Milton, living in Chicago, Ill. Subject's first wife having died, he married, in 1836, Mary C., daughter of Lawrence Pittman, of Shenandoah county, Va., and their children were John L. (dead), Robert K. (living in New York City), Joseph M. (living in North Carolina), Charles, Berryhill M. (married in 1876 to Mary Gray Caldwell, of Fredericksburg, Va.), and George H., born April 13, 1850, and married in 1881 to Eva Carroll, daughter of Charles M. Castleman, of Clarke county, whose children are Anna Lee, Alice Mary (dead), Walter C., Eva West and Edith C. The only daughter of subject, Anna L., is dead. Mr. Carter, at his death, owned about 1,300 acres of land, known as the Carter estate, which suffered heavily during the war, the heirs losing everything except Carter Hall and the land. The estate was divided among eight heirs, two of whom now own and farm their part: George H. and Berryhill M. He was a member of the Baptist Church for a number of years.

WILLIAM HODGSON, farmer and minister, Winchester, was born January 12, 1815, near Round Hill, Frederick Co., Va., four miles from Winchester. At the age of twenty-six he married Elizabeth, daughter of Henry and Sarah (Witzel) Millhon. He then moved one mile nearer Winchester, having bought a farm of forty acres at what is known as Chambersville, Frederick Co., Va., upon which he lived seven years. He then engaged with Robert Y. Conrad, of Winchester, to superintend a farm for him at the foot of Round Hill. This farm is now owned by Mr. Hodgson's son-in-law, Martin F. Yeackley. After holding this position for eight years, he bought a farm of 186 acres, where he now lives, known as the Nutt farm, four and one-half miles west of Winchester; also three houses and lots in Chambersville. Besides his occupation of a farmer he has served thirty odd years as a minister in the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Their children were: James Harrison, who died young; Martha Ann, now Mrs. Martin F. Yeackley; Henry Watson, now physician at Cumberland, Md.; William

Powell, who died in 1865, and Sephie, now Mrs. James Fling, of Loudoun county, Va. Mr. Hodgson is a grandson of John Hodgson, born on the Hudson river, N. Y., and came to Virginia as one of the first settlers near our subject's present place of residence. He was the father of six sons and two daughters. Our subject's father, Robert Hodgson, was born in Frederick county, and was a shoemaker by trade, but the latter part of his life he was a farmer. He married a Miss Long, and to them were born two children, both of whom are dead. His wife dying, he married Lurena Watson, of Eastern Virginia. Their children are Robert, Elijah, John, Elizabeth, Henry, William and Abner. Mr. Hodgson is the only one living. He is a democrat.

MCCORMICK FAMILY. The first McCormick who came to this country was Dr. John McCormick, from Ireland. He probably came to the Valley between the years 1730 and 1740, as there is an old stone house that was built and owned by him near Summit Point, Jefferson Co., Va., the date of building being 1740, which is on the house. He was a graduate of the University of Dublin.

Francis McCormick, who was no doubt the son of the above Dr. John McCormick, and from whom the descendants in Clarke originated, was born April 17, 1734. He was married twice, the name of the first wife not certainly known. Miss Frost was the second wife. Francis had seven sons and two daughters. Five sons settled in that part of Frederick county now comprising Clarke county, and each owned a valuable farm. They were men of great strength of character, energetic and enterprising. The sons of Francis were: Provin (or Province), a soldier in the war of 1812-14, acting as colonel (he owned the farm called "Soldiers' Retreat," now owned by Charles Hardesty; he married Miss Davenport, of Jefferson county, and had a large family, all of whom left this State many years ago; he died March 3, 1826); Thomas (see below); Samuel (married Miss Margaret Hampton and settled near White Post (he was a farmer, also; he had two sons and one daughter, and died in June, 1823; his son, Thomas, had one son and two daughters, one of whom married ex-Gov. Holiday, and the other married Dr. Lippitt; his son, Thomas, is living in the county and is one of the largest land owners and most successful farmers); William, who died July 29, 1824, was twice married, the first wife being Elizabeth Rice, and the second Mrs. McDonald (by the first marriage he had four children—one son and three daughters, Province, the son, was a prominent man in the county, and a lawyer of ability and influence; some of his children are still living in Clarke County; two of William McCormick's daughters married and went to Kentucky; Harriet, the youngest, married Ross Milton, of Clarke County, and left four children, one son and three daughters, two of whom are living in Clarke; Province, son of Will-

iam, died July 4, 1873); George, the son of Francis by the second marriage, with Miss Frost, married Miss Mitchell, of Prince William county (he had two sons and four daughters, all of whom are dead; some of his grandchildren are living in the county; he died March 25, 1846). Two of the seven sons of the first Francis, who, as shown at the beginning of the sketch, was a son of the original first McCormick, who settled in this section, left Virginia when young.

Province McCormick, son of William, studied law under Alfred Powell, of Winchester, and began the practice of his profession in 1822, continuing at the bar forty-eight years, and retiring in 1870. He died July 4, 1873. He was commonwealth's attorney for a quarter of a century. He had a large practice, was a very prominent man in his profession, and was frequently tendered high official positions, but as often refused the trusts. In 1823 he was married to Miss Margaretta Holmes Moss, daughter of William Moss, of Fairfax county, Va. There were eleven children born to this union, all but five dying in infancy. Of these Dr. Charles McCormick, a surgeon in the army, was a member of Gen. Albert Sidney Johnson's staff. He died from exposure in the Confederate service in 1862. One daughter, Mrs. Annie R. Brown, wife of Dr. J. Conway Brown, is living in Clarke county; Hugh H. entered the army (Confederate service) at the age of sixteen, and served through the war, studied law with Judge Parker, of Winchester, coming to the bar in 1867, and was actively engaged in the practice of the law until his death, in 1870.

Province McCormick is a graduate of the University of Virginia. He entered the army as a Confederate soldier, in 1863, at the age of sixteen, and served until the close of the war. He is the owner of large landed estates in Clarke county, and is actively engaged in agricultural pursuits.

Marshall McCormick, born in 1849, became a graduate of the University of Virginia, and began the practice of law in 1871. He studied under Judge Parker, of Winchester. He was mayor of Berryville three successive terms, was commonwealth's attorney for Clarke county for nine successive years, when he resigned. He was then elected a member of the state senate for a period of four years. He is the author of the election law of Virginia, which went into effect in 1884, and is the law of the present time. He was a member of the National Convention which nominated Cleveland in 1884. Mr. McCormick started the practice of law without a dollar, but has been most fortunate, having never made less than \$5,000 a year, while his income for years past has been \$10,000 annually. He is now the owner of four farms and 700 acres of land. During the past four years he has devoted himself to the raising of thoroughbred trotters, having over \$15,000 invested in fine horses.

Names of the children of Thomas McCormick, who married Ann Frost, and their descendants:

Charles (who was the largest landholder in the county of Clarke, and who lived and died at "Cool Spring," which he bought of Admiral Wormley of the British navy, where there are now some very interesting inscriptions, of date 1784, written by the Wormleys; Charles was never married); Dawson (who was a farmer; he married Florinda Milton, and had by her three children: Edward, who was a graduate of Princeton, was a man of great intellect and was one of the leading farmers in the county; William, who was also a farmer; Ann, who married John Stribling. Each of these have children living and own valuable real estate in the county); Abraham, Samuel, Thomas and William were farmers and never married; Francis (who was a farmer, was elected July 28 1856, and served until July 23, 1860, as presiding justice of the county court; he married Rose Mortimer Ellzey, of Loudoun county, Va., and by her had eight children—three sons and five daughters, five of whom are still living: (The eldest, Mary, married Col. Marshall McDonald, who was then professor at the Virginia Military Institute and now United States fish commissioner; Cyrus, Jr., a graduate of the school of medicine of the University of Maryland, married Nannie, daughter of L. B. Taylor, of Alexandria, Va., and is now a physician of large practice; he entered the Confederate army when seventeen, and was wounded at the battle of Brandy Station, Va.; Nannie, who married Thomas, son of Thomas, who was the son of Samuel and Margaret (Hampton) McCormick; Samuel, a graduate of the school of law at Washington and Lee University, Va., who is now a commission merchant and farmer. He, Samuel, married Esther M., daughter of G. W. Lewis; Rose Ellzey, widow of Lorenzo Lewis, deceased); the eighth son of Thomas McCormick and Ann Frost was Cyrus, Sr., a graduate of Princeton College, a distinguished physician and most influential representative in all public affairs in the county; Hannah (who married William Taylor, Sr., and was the mother of William Taylor, Jr., who married Gertrude, daughter of Dr. Hugh McGuire, of Winchester, Va. He entered the Confederate army at the beginning of the war and served with great distinction and attained the rank of major; Eliza, who is the widow of A. B. Tucker, a son of Judge Tucker, of Virginia, and who was professor of the medical college and in charge of the Confederate hospitals, at Savannah, Ga., at the time of his death); Eliza (who married Thomas, son of Samuel and Margaret Hampton McCormick, had three children—two daughters and one son: Hannah, the eldest, married ex-Gov. Holliday, and died without issue; Nannie, who is dead, married Dr. C. E. Lippitt, and had by him six children; Thomas married Nannie, a daughter of Francis, son of Thomas and Ann Frost McCormick, and had by her four children, two of whom are still living).

The early members of the McCormick family were singularly unobtrusive people, content in the happiness derived from their own family rela-

tions, being extremely clanish, and at least one branch of the family were evidently people of the strongest local attachments, for a large family settled and remained until death in the vicinity of their birthplace. Both the men and the women of the family, so far as the writer's observation could reach, were without guile, strictly honorable, affectionate, domestic and courteous. One of their most marked characteristics was their great regard for truth. Dr. John McCormick took up a large grant of land, which was subsequently divided among his children, of whom there were seven sons. These seven sons scattered, some to Pennsylvania, and others to different parts of the west. One of the oldest members of the family writes: "Dr. McCormick was a highly educated man, who brought over with him a valuable medical library, which was sold at his death to Dr. Cramer, the then leading physician of Charlestown, who came over from Ireland at a much later date."

There was a notice published some years ago, in one of the New York papers, of the land of Dr. John McCormick having been one of the first tracts surveyed by young George Washington. One of the heir-looms of the family was an old English prayer-book, from which much of the data in this article was gleaned; unfortunately it was destroyed during the late war. This prayer-book was given by Francis McCormick to his son Thomas McCormick, at the time of his marriage; in it was a family tree on parchment, a very valuable and curious relic. One page represented Dr. John McCormick in a blue broadcloth suit with brass buttons; another, the marriage scene, and yet another, Anne McCormick with a blue bodice and yellow silk or satin skirt, with a branch of something in her hand and a bird; another, a death scene, coffin, etc., and a notice of dates, births and deaths beneath. The dates were all in 1700. The contemporaries and intimate friends of the earlier members of the family were Dr. Wood, an eminent physician; the Mooters, who then lived at Mansfield; the Clares, who intermarried with the Fitzhughs of Fauquier, and Mr. Warner Throckmorton's family. (He was a nephew of Mr. Warner Washington, his wife was Miss Llewellyn); and the Comptons. There were only two daughters in this branch of the McCormick family. They were unusually attractive, and much beloved by their brothers. Eliza, the younger, married Thomas McCormick; died early in life. Hannah married William Taylor, and lived to a ripe old age. She was the embodiment of womanly virtues, beautiful in face and character, the consoler of her family in sorrow, and the sharer of their joys and pleasures. The children of the connection ever found in her that ready sympathy that calls them to give her the highest place in their affections, and so may well be remembered as the children's friend. One of the most remarkable members of the McCormick family was Charles McCormick, owner of "Cool Spring." He was strikingly handsome, and his papers evince

a most wonderful business talent. He died single and bequeathed a valuable estate, that he had accumulated by his own business attainments, to his heirs. Dr. Cyrus McCormick, his brother, was also another gifted member of the family who died single; he, with his brother Samuel McCormick, inherited "Cool Spring" from their brother Charles. Samuel McCormick was one of the defenders in the war of 1812. Francis McCormick married Rose Ellzey of Loudoun county, and resided first at Weehaw, and then at Frankford, where he died in 1872. He was a man respected and beloved by all his neighbors.

ROBERT H. RENSHAW, Boyce, is a son of Benjamin Renshaw, who was born in London, England, in 1791, his father being William Renshaw, junior partner of his cousin, Sir Francis Bristow, in the prominent banking firm, of Sir Francis Bristow & Co., in London, toward the end of the last century. His father was a lineal descendant of Henry VIII.'s sergeant at arms, Reynshaw. William Renshaw married twice: first, Martha Hutchinson, cousin of Sir Francis Bristow, and second, Anne Christie, cousin of the laird of Ardivvy, of Scotland. His father was married in the Cathedral at Funchal, by the bishop of Madeira, to Donna Francisca de Luna Medicis de Orea, daughter of the Chevalier Don Gonzalo de Orea, knight of the most distinguished Order of Santiago of Spain, and colonel in the Spanish army. Her mother was Donna Francisca de Luna Vargas "Machuca" y de Medicis, who traced her descent from the grand dukes of Tuscany; and her father, Don Francisco de Luna, Salamanca de Fonseca, of the highest order of Spanish lineage, traced his descent, as evidenced by his genealogical tree in the possession of the writer, to the ancient kings of Hungary. During a temporary visit to this country from Venezuela, where our subject's parents resided, he was born at Bristol, Penn., in 1833, returning with them to Venezuela as an infant. There he remained until he was twelve years of age, when he was sent to the United States to be educated. After graduating at Harvard with the class of 1854, he was admitted to the Baltimore bar in 1858. In 1859 he married Lucy, daughter of Thomas and Ann Willing Page Carter, of Clarke county, Va. The children of this marriage all died in infancy. He subsequently married Maria, daughter of Dr. Charles Carter, who married Emily Blight, of Philadelphia. Dr. Charles Carter was the son of Williams Carter, uncle of Gen. Robert E. Lee. Of this marriage two children survive: Charles Carter and Emily Maria Carter Renshaw. In 1881 he married Annie Carter Wickham, daughter of Gen. Williams C. Wickham, whose history is part of the history of Virginia. The fruit of this marriage were Williams Carter Wickham, Francis de Orea, Robert Henry, Benjamin William and Julia Wickham Renshaw.

JOHN THOMAS GIBSON, Charlestown. The family of Gibsons to which the subject of this sketch belongs are descended from John Gibson, who

came with a large family to Winchester, Va., from Lancaster county, Penn., in 1776. His wife was Sarah Hopkins, of the same county. Mr. Gibson was of that sturdy Scotch-Irish stock, many of whom have become eminent in our country, and was a relative of the distinguished chief justice, John Bannister Gibson, of Pennsylvania. He was a merchant and dealt largely in Irish linens. He died while on a tour in Georgia. James Gibson, his son, and father of Col. John Thomas Gibson, was born in Lancaster county, Penn., in 1773. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and being commissioned by President Madison as captain, commanded a company in the Twelfth Regiment of Virginia Infantry. He lived for many years in Hampshire county, Va., but returned to Frederick county in 1827, where he lived upon his farm till 1839, when he moved again to Hampshire county, and from there, in 1845, he came to Charlestown, Jefferson county, where he died in 1847. His wife was Miss Susan Gregg, of Loudoun county, Va.

Dr. Joshua Gregg Gibson was born January 3, 1823, in Hampshire county, Va. He was first married to Susan, daughter of Dr. William and Fanny (Hite) Waters, in Frederick City, Md., where she was born. She died near Leetown, Jefferson Co., W. Va., in September, 1864. The children of this marriage were Fanny Hite, wife of Robert N. Pendleton, living in Wythe county, Va.; William Waters, in Texas; Agnes, in Shepherdstown, W. Va.; James, who married Mary Hale, in 1888, in Texas; Nannie Pottinger, wife of Pradby James Kimmell, of Frederick county, Md. March 14, 1867, he married Alice Baker Grove, of Sharpsburg, Md., the daughter of Jacob H. and Mary A. (Hite) Grove. The children of this marriage are Robert Gibson and Hopkins Gibson. Dr. Joshua Gregg Gibson graduated at Jefferson College, Pennsylvania, in 1843, and took the degree of M. D. at the University of Pennsylvania in 1846. Dr. Gibson practiced medicine in Frederick City, Md., but, owing to ill health, abandoned it, and in 1881 returned to West Virginia, and opened a drug store in Shepherdstown, W. Va.

Col. John Thomas Gibson was born January 3, 1825, at Romney, Hampshire Co., Va. He came with his father to Charlestown, Jefferson county, in 1845. In 1847 he graduated from Jefferson College, Pennsylvania, then under the presidency of Robert J. Breckenridge, a distinguished divine of the Presbyterian Church. After his graduation he studied law under the tuition of Hon. William Lucas, and B. F. Washington, Esq., in Charlestown, and then completed his legal studies at the University of Virginia. From this time until the breaking out of the late war, Col. Gibson was actively engaged in his professional work. He served as member of the State Legislature in the four sessions of 1851-52, 1852-53, 1859-60, and again in 1860-61. Being a warm Southern man, he was strongly in favor of the principle of "state rights," in the memorable session known as the "Succeeding Legislature."

He was also colonel of the Fifty-fifth Regiment of Virginia Militia, but after the breaking out of the war he enlisted as a private soldier in the Rockbridge Artillery, attached to the brigade of Gen. "Stonewall" Jackson. When Jackson was made a major-general and ordered to the Valley of Virginia, he found the Fifty-fifth Regiment Virginia Militia near Winchester, and he detailed Col. Gibson to command it. When it became dissolved by enlistment into the regular army, Col. Gibson was out of service for some time. He volunteered again as a private, and as first sergeant of Company I. First Regiment of Engineer Troops, served in the defense of Petersburg, and was paroled at the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia, at Appomattox Court House in 1865. Since the war he has been a farmer, and now resides on his farm, "Burnlea," near Charlestown, Jefferson Co., W. Va. He has made the tour of Europe twice, and has written some interesting sketches of Ireland. His wife, Frances W. Gibson, is a daughter of the late Col. Braxton Davenport, of Jefferson county, and her mother was a daughter of Maj. Henry Bedinger, of the Revolutionary army. To this union were born two sons and three daughters. Braxton Davenport Gibson, the only son living, is a lawyer in Charlestown. He is an *alumnus* of the University of Virginia, and at present is a member of the West Virginia Legislature. The daughters are Elizabeth Bedinger, Susan Gregg and Annie.

THE BAYLOR FAMILY. John Baylor was born in 1650, in Tiverton, England, and in early life emigrated to Virginia, and settled in Gloucester county. He married, in 1698, Lucy Tod O'Brien, of New Kent county. By this marriage he had two sons: John and Gregory. John married Lucy Walker, at Yorktown, January 2, 1744. He was with Washington at Winchester, and represented Caroline county in the house of burgesses from 1740 to 1760. John, eldest son of John, was born at "New Market," the family place in Caroline county (now in possession of his grandson, John Roy Baylor), September 4, 1750. He was a graduate of Cambridge, and a classmate of Wilberforce. He married, while in England, his cousin, Fanny Norton, of Gould Square, London. He rose to the rank of colonel in the Revolutionary army, and was noted for his daring and intrepidity. George, the second son of John, was born at "New Market," January 12, 1752. He was aid to Gen. Washington at the battle of Trenton, and enjoyed the honor of presenting the colors there taken to the congress at Philadelphia. He received a bayonet wound at Little Tappan, from which he ultimately died, in Barbadoes, in 1784. George married, at Mansfield, Lucy Page, and left one son, John W. His widow married Nat. Burwell, of Frederick (now Clarke) county. Walker, third son of John, was captain in the Revolutionary army, was wounded at Germantown, and crippled for life. He married Miss Bledsoe, of Virginia, and was the father of Judge R. E. B. Baylor, the founder of the Baylor University, Texas. Frances Courtenay Baylor,

of "Elmwood," near Winchester, author of "On Both Sides," "Behind the Blue Ridge," etc., is a great-grand-daughter of Walker Baylor. Gregory, the second son of John, in 1749, married Mary Whiting, of King William county, where he resided until his death, in 1773. Richard, the oldest son of Gregory, born in 1751, was also a revolutionary soldier, and rose from private to rank of captain in the army. After the war he emigrated to Jefferson (then Berkeley county), and was president of the county court of Jefferson from 1801 (the date of the formation of the county) to 1819, the date of his death. He married, first Miss Lowry, by whom he had no children, then in 1809, Ann Tilden Garnett, of Essex county, by whom he had four sons and one daughter.

Richard Garnett, eldest son of Richard, was born in Jefferson county, April 18, 1811, and died September 15, 1843. He has now living two sons and a daughter; one of his sons, Thomas Gregory Baylor, is colonel of ordnance U. S. A., now stationed at Rock Island.

Robert William, the second son of Richard, was born May 25, 1813, at Woodbury, the old homestead in Jefferson county. In 1850 he became one of the justices of the county court, which position he held until the outbreak of the Civil war, when he raised a company, entered the Confederate army, was severely wounded in 1862, taken prisoner, and not exchanged until late in 1864. Enlisted in his company were three of his sons, Richard, George and Robert, two of whom were killed in the war, and the survivor, George, rose to the rank of lieutenant in the same company, and later to captaincy in Mosby's Partisan Rangers. In 1874 Robert W. was elected president of the county court of Jefferson, which position he held until the time of his death May 2, 1883. George is now a member of the bar in Charlestown.

Thomas Gregory, third son of Richard, born at Woodbury, in 1815, was a Confederate soldier and killed in front of Petersburg in 1864.

ANDREW H. HUNTER, deceased, was born March 22, 1804, and was the son of Col. David H. Hunter of Berkeley. He was a cousin also of Gen. David Hunter, U. S. A. He was a distinguished graduate of Hampden Sidney, a seat of learning whose reputation is in the first rank of American colleges. Admitted to the bar he went to Harper's Ferry, and in connection with an official relation to the then armory superintendent became a member of the Jefferson bar. He soon after, however, moved to the county-seat at Charlestown, where he was not long in building up an extensive practice. The marked peculiarity of Mr. Hunter's forensic career was that he made all branches of the profession literally his own. In chancery courts, in the trial of jury cases and in the prosecution or defense of criminals, he exhibited equal familiarity with governing principles, and brought to each the vigor and eloquence of a great lawyer. In 1840 Mr. Hunter was placed on

the whig electoral ticket. Upon the stump he became unsurpassed, and his services were in constant demand in 1840-44 and 1848 throughout Virginia, Maryland and more distant states. In 1846 he declined a nomination to congress. Memorable among his political combats were those with Hon. Charles James Faulkner and Henry Bedinger, but a crowning victory achieved by him was that over Gov. McNutt of Mississippi in 1848. In 1850 he was a member of the Virginia Constitutional Convention. He died November 21, 1888. For additional memoirs of Mr. Hunter see chapter on the John Brown assassins.

THOMAS W. TIMBERLAKE, farmer, Milldale, was born March 7, 1840, on Sherwood farm, Warren Co., Va., his father being Richard H. Timberlake, who was born near Berryville, December 13, 1801. The grandfather of Thomas W. was David Timberlake, who came from New Kent county, Va., and his father, the great-grandfather of Thomas W., emigrated to the Old Dominion from London, England, before the American Revolution, in 1733. He, the great-grandfather, Richard, married Frances Harfield, also English, and they had a numerous family, as follows: Richard, Henry, Benjamin, John, James, William, David. Harfield, Elizabeth, Sally and Nancy. William and David settled near White Post, Clarke county, and Harfield in Jefferson county, W. Va. David married Mary Davis, daughter of Rev. William Davis, a Baptist minister of Clarke county, whose father emigrated from Wales prior to the Revolution, and was also the grandfather of the late Jefferson Davis (president of the Confederate states), and she had the following children: Nancy, William Davis, Sally, Richard Harfield, James, Stephen, David, Margaret, Eliza and Washington. Richard H. married, November 26, 1827, Amelia, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Day) Andrews, of Spottsylvania county, who was born October 18, 1800, and died July 23, 1844. They had the following family: John S., Richard L. (killed while in the Confederate service, near Petersburg, Va., August 19, 1864), Thomas W. (the subject of this sketch) and Elizabeth (who died in girlhood). John Andrews emigrated from England, and married Elizabeth Overton Day, May 16, 1792; their children were Lewis, Samuel, John Day, Thomas, William and Amelia. The Overtons were emigrants from England, and the Days from Wales.

Thomas W. Timberlake married Frances J., daughter of James and Fauny (Timberlake) Griggs, on September 26, 1865. She (Mrs. Frances Timberlake) was born July 15, 1841. Her mother was Fanny Harfield (daughter of William Timberlake and Esther (Sherman) Timberlake), who married, November 1, 1826. James Griggs' father was Thomas Griggs, born in October, 1746, and his mother was Elizabeth Sherlock, who died in Jefferson county, aged ninety-five years, and his grandmother was Frances Lee, of Virginia. This Thomas Griggs came to the Valley from Lancaster county,

Va., and had two brothers in the Revolutionary army. He married three times, the first wife being Sallie Kirk (one child); second wife, Mary Carter (four children, of whom were Thomas Griggs and three daughters); third wife, Massa McCormick (whose children were Dr. Lee Griggs and James Griggs, the father of Mrs. Thomas W. Timberlake). Mrs. Timberlake's grandmother was Esther Sherman, whose mother was Ann Chinn, whose father, Martin Sherman, married Esther Ball, a daughter of Joseph Ball, who had another daughter, Mary Ball, who married Augustine Washington, and was, of course, the mother of Gen. George Washington.

JAMES F. KERFOOT, farmer, P. O. Millwood. The Kerfoots are of Scotch-Irish origin. Three brothers came over from Ireland to America, and two of them settled in Frederick county, Va., on the Opequon, the third one going to Missouri. One of these brothers was the father of John Kerfoot and William G. Kerfoot. John Kerfoot, when a young man, purchased a large tract of land lying between White Post and the Shenandoah river, on which, in 1809, he built a fine, large brick house. So successful was he in business that he named his home "Providence," and at the homestead he raised a family of twelve children—six boys and six girls. All his sons settled around him, one being a practicing physician, and the others successful farmers and useful citizens. All were members of the Baptist Church, and previous to the late war were old line Whigs. The sons were John B., Daniel S., George L., William C., Franklin J. and James. The daughters were Catherine, wife of George Ball, of Fauquier county, Va.; Margaret, wife of Solomon Spears, of Bourbon county, Ky.; Sarah, wife of John Bonham, of Lafayette county, Mo.; Mary E., wife of Daniel W. Sowers, of Clarke county, Va.; Lucy wife of Baalis Glasscock, of Platte county, Mo.; Emily, wife of John Carr, of Fauquier county, Va.

The subject of this sketch was born September 2, 1832, and is the eldest of a family of ten children born to William C. and Eliza Ann (Sowers) Kerfoot. William C. died in May, 1880, aged seventy-five years, and his wife (Eliza) died in 1868, aged fifty-three years. Of the other sons John William died at fourteen years of age; Daniel was killed in the war in the Confederate army, aged twenty-three years; William Henry is living in Fauquier county, Va. James F. Kerfoot, our subject, was educated at Columbian College, Washington, D. C., graduating from that institution in 1852. He married Miss S. Olivia Duncan, daughter of E. G. Duncan, of Culpeper county, Va., a descendant of one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, and has a family of four children: William D., Daniel H., J. Frank and Cora Lee, the latter being the wife of Homer Boughner, of Clarksburg, W. Va. Our subject, James F., entered the Confederate service at the beginning of the war, serving in Company C, Capt. William Nelson, of the famous "Stonewall Brigade," two years, and then got a trans-

fer to the Sixth Virginia Cavalry; was afterward detailed as a scout, with the rank of captain. Mr. Kerfoot and wife still occupy the old homestead, "Providence," on which is the old graveyard, where repose the remains of most of the Kerfoots and connections, including many grand and some great-grandchildren.

His cousins, William T. and Judson G., sons of George L. Kerfoot, live near the old home (Providence) of their grandfather, and worship at the same old church (Bethel), which he helped to constitute and which he attended all his life. Another cousin, Rev. Howard F. Kerfoot, son of Dr. Franklin J. Kerfoot, succeeded Dr. James Pettigrew Boyce, professor of the theological seminary, at Louisville, Ky. He was pastor for several years of the "Eutaw Place" Baptist Church in Baltimore, Md., and was called from there to the "Strong Place" Church in Brooklyn, N. Y., and from there to the Louisville (Ky.) Seminary. Dr. Kerfoot has two brothers, John D. Kerfoot, a prominent lawyer in Dallas, Tex., and Henry Dodge Kerfoot, a practicing physician at Berryville, Va.

D. C. WESTENHAVER, attorney at law, Martinsburg, the subject of this sketch, was born in Berkeley county, W. Va., during the closing years of the late war, and, excepting short periods when attending school, has ever since resided within its limits. By his father's side he is, as would be implied from the name itself, descended from German stock. Early in this century his grandfather came from the Dutch settlements of Pennsylvania, and located in Hedgesville, a small village of Berkeley county. His mother, whose maiden name was Harriet P. Turner, came of a Virginia family, which had long been resident and native of this community. His father being a farmer by occupation, Mr. Westenhaver's boyhood and early youth were passed in the uneventful routine labor of farm life, with such variety as his attendance upon the country schools of the district and Martinsburg afforded. Having grown up and passed some time in teaching school and pursuing his studies, he commenced the study of law under the instruction of the Hon. W. H. H. Flick, who was then located at Martinsburg. A couple of years later he attended a term of the Georgetown Law School, from which he graduated in 1884, with the degree of Master of Laws. Being admitted to the bar of the District of Columbia, he commenced the practice of law at Martinsburg, W. Va., where he is still located and in active practice. Shortly after entering the profession, he formed a partnership with his former tutor, with whom he has been since associated. Upon the death of A. S. Hughes, in 1886, he was appointed by Senator C. J. Faulkner, then judge of the Thirteenth Judicial District of West Virginia, to fill an unexpired term of prosecuting attorney of his native county, and in the fall of the same year the Democratic Convention of the county placed him on its ticket as a candidate for the same office.

In the ensuing election this party was disastrously routed, and, though Mr. Westenhaver was beaten in common with the rest of the party nominees, his vote was the largest received by any individual on a lengthy ticket. Since then his attention has been closely confined to his chosen profession and the cultivation of his private studies. While possessing more of the tastes of a student than a politician, he has, nevertheless, frequently been called upon to take an active part in behalf of the democratic party, in whose doctrines he has always been a firm believer. In every campaign, since arriving at manhood, he has lent all the assistance in his power, both in committee work and as a public speaker.

At the beginning of 1889 Mr. Westenhaver, in connection with C. W. Boyer, purchased from W. B. Colston, the Martinsburg *Statesman*, a weekly Democratic newspaper published at Martinsburg, of which he has since been joint editor and proprietor. Under their control the paper has, by careful and enterprising management, grown in business and influence until it is unsurpassed by any journal in the eastern end of West Virginia. Mr. Westenhaver was married, in 1887, to Miss Mary C. Paull, of Martinsburg. The whole life of Mr. Westenhaver has been a continual and unaided struggle in the face of the most discouraging obstacles. Whatever he has accomplished is due solely to his own efforts. As a lawyer, he ranks high; as a scholar, he is a living proof of the truth of Emerson's remark, that poverty is the chief essential to make a scholar out of a student. Though possessing few early educational advantages, he manifested as a child the retentive memory, the love of learning, and the untiring pursuit of knowledge, which have ever since been his most noteworthy characteristics. In all of his classes he always stood at the head, and no prize was ever offered in any of them that he did not win. At the law school he won the scholarship prize of \$50, and the essay prize of \$25.

THE COLSTON FAMILY. The founder of the Colston family, one of the oldest in Virginia, was William Colston, who came over from Bristol, England, about the year 1632, and settled in the tide-water country of Virginia. One of his grandsons, Raleigh Traverse Colston, was clerk of Rapahannock county, which, at that time, comprised the whole of the Northern Neck of Virginia. He was twice married. His first wife was Miss Elizabeth Griffin, of Cherry Point, in Northumberland county, Va., and his second Mrs. Susannah Kenner, *nee* Opie, of Kennerly, in the same county. By his last marriage he had three sons: Raleigh, William and Samuel. After the death of their father and mother these three sons, aged respectively six, four and two years, were taken and cared for by their half brother, Mr. Rodham Kenner, who had succeeded to the family estate of Kennerly, in Northumberland county, Va. Samuel Colston, the younger brother, died of wounds received at the battle of White Plains, in the war of the Revolution.

William Colston married twice; first a Miss Carter, of Sabin Hall, Va., and second a Miss Armistead, and settled in Alexandria, Va. He left two sons, Armistead and William, who settled in Clarke county, Va., and from the former is descended Mr. John Colston, of Jefferson county, W. Va. Raleigh Colston, the elder brother, sold his patrimonial estate in order to raise money to equip a regiment for the Continental army, and expected to be made its colonel, but the government preferred to send him as its agent to the West India Islands to buy war supplies. There he remained a faithful agent of the provincial government during the war, and for several years thereafter he stayed on the island of Santa Cruz, engaging in mercantile pursuits, and laid the foundation of a large fortune. About the year 1785 Raleigh Colston returned to this country and married Miss Elizabeth Marshall, a sister of Chief Justice Marshall, in Richmond, Va. Soon after his marriage he moved to the valley of Virginia, settling first at Hill and Dale, Clarke county, but shortly after moving to Winchester, Va. About the year 1800 Raleigh Colston purchased from the heirs of Lord Fairfax, what was known as Maidstone Manor, in Berkeley county, Va., and settled on his newly acquired property, which he called Honeywood, from the number of honey locust trees found growing thereon. There he lived until death put an end to his earthly career in 1823, leaving a good name and a large landed estate as an inheritance to his widow and his seven children—four sons and three daughters. Mrs. Elizabeth Colston, the widow, died at Honeywood in 1843. Edward Colston, the eldest son, inherited the family estate of Honeywood, and settled there after his father's death, living there until his death, April 23, 1851. He was twice married, first to his cousin, Miss Jane Letitia Marshall, who lived only one year and died, leaving no children; second, Miss Sarah Jane Brockenbrough, daughter of Judge William Brockenbrough, of the court of appeals of Virginia. He served with distinction in the war of 1812, represented his district one term in the congress, and his county in the legislature on several occasions, and was universally esteemed as an upright Christian gentleman. He left a widow and seven children—three sons and four daughters—having lost one lovely daughter, Jane, while at school in Shepherdstown, Va., in 1846. Mrs. S. Jane Colston managed the Honeywood estate, with the assistance of her two eldest sons until the shock of war drove her from her beautiful home on the banks of the Potomac. Thomas Colston, the second son of Raleigh Colston, married Miss Elizabeth Fisher, of Richmond, Va., and settled in Loudoun county, Va. He left one son and three daughters. Raleigh Colston, son of Thomas, married Miss Gertrude Powell, of Middleburg, Loudoun Co., Va., and lived some years near Paris, Fauquier county, afterward removing to Albemarle county, Va., where he remained until after the late war, when he went to Richmond, and is now in the auditor's office of the state

of Virginia. Miss Nannie Fisher Colston married Mr. John B. Minor, professor of law at the University of Virginia. Miss Elizabeth Marshall Colston, daughter of Thomas, died at the age of sixteen, and Miss Susan Leigh Colston married Maj. Charles M. Blackford, of Lynchburg, Va. Raleigh T. Colston, the third son, went to Paris as a young man, to pursue the study of medicine, married there and remained abroad until the year 1850, when he returned to his native country, and lived on his patrimony in Fauquier and Clarke counties until the close of the late war. He died in New York City September 24, 1881, where his descendants are still living. John Colston died without having been married. Mary Colston married Mr. J. Hansen Thomas, a prominent lawyer of Frederick, Md., and died in 1844, leaving one son, Dr. J. Hansen Thomas, who married Miss Annie Gordon, a daughter of Mr. Basil Gordon, of Fredericksburg, Va., and settled in Baltimore, Md., where he died, leaving five sons and two daughters. One of his sons, Douglas H. Thomas, is a prominent business man in Baltimore, and president of the Merchants National Bank. Susan Colston married Mr. Benjamin Watkins Leigh, and left two children, William and Mary Susan. The latter married the late Conway Robinson, one of America's most profound lawyers. Raleigh, the eldest son of Edward Colston, died December 23, 1863, of wounds received in battle during the late war, while gallantly leading the Second Virginia Infantry, of which regiment he was then colonel, having fought his way from the rank of captain. William, the second son, was a captain in the same regiment, having risen from the ranks, was twice severely wounded, but survived the war, and April 18, 1866, married Miss Marian Summers, a daughter of Dr. Reuben Summers, of Martinsburg, W. Va. Four daughters, Susan, Jane, Lizzie and Sophie, are the results of this marriage.

Capt. W. B. Colston has filled various positions in his county, and in 1886 was appointed by President Cleveland as postmaster of Martinsburg, W. Va., which office he filled to the entire satisfaction of the community until the expiration of his commission on March 1, 1890, when he had to give place to Mr. W. H. H. Flick, an appointee of President Harrison. The younger son, Edward, was only sixteen years old when the late war commenced, but in spite of his youth he enlisted in 1862, in the Second Virginia Cavalry, and served with marked gallantry until he lost his left arm at Appomattox, just three days before the surrender of Gen. Lee. He was left in the field hospital, captured by the Federal troops, and taken to Elmira prison, where he was held until some months after the cessation of hostilities. After the war he studied law under his uncle, Judge J. W. Brockenbrough, who was professor of that branch in Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Va., where he graduated with distinction, and in 1870 went to Cincinnati, Ohio, to practice his profession, where he soon at-

tracted the attention of the leading lawyers of the Cincinnati bar, and is now engaged in an extensive and lucrative practice in that city, as a member of the firm of Harman, Colston, Goldsmith, Hoadley & Co. In 1875 he married his cousin, Miss Sally Stevenson, of Covington, Ky., a daughter of ex-Gov. John W. Stevenson. Elizabeth Marshall, the eldest daughter of Col. Edward Colston, was married in May, 1849, to Maj. R. A. Williams, who is now the commercial editor of the *Baltimore American*. They have two children living: Alfred and Rosalie. Mary White Colston married, October 4, 1854, Mr. William Leigh, who had been an officer of the United States navy, but resigned a short time prior to his marriage, and settled on the property inherited from his grandfather, Raleigh Colston, in Berkeley county. He died at Gale Hill in said county, in January, 1888, leaving a widow and six children, viz.: Benjamin Watkins, Edward Colston, Raleigh Thomas, William Robinson, Thomas Watkins and Elizabeth Keith Marshall. Annie Colston married Dr. T. A. Michie, of Charlottesville, Va., October, 1884, and has no children. Lucy Colston, the youngest daughter of Col. Edward Colston, was married in June, 1866, to Col. Bennett Taylor, of Albemarle county, Va., a great-grandson of Thomas Jefferson, and has six children: Patty Jefferson, Colston, Lewis Randolph, John, Edward Colston and Jane Brockenbrough. The Colston family seems to have been imbued with considerable military spirit, as the last three generations had some members who were zealous in war: Raleigh Colston, in the Revolutionary war; Edward Colston, in the war of 1812, and Raleigh William and Edward in the late war.

E. T. HANCOCK, deceased, was a son of George Hancock, and was born in Clarke county, Va., in 1804, the family originally coming from eastern Virginia. Our subject was reared in his native county, where he remained until twenty years of age, when his parents removed to Loudoun county, and there resided until E. T. was forty years of age. George W., father of our subject, was a prominent farmer, and a large slave-holder. He was joined in marriage to Emma Potts, of Loudoun county, and they became the parents of thirteen children—ten sons and three daughters. E. T. was wedded to Keziah, daughter of John K. Gaunt, she being but three years of age when her parents came from England to America. The result of this union was one son, Charles B., and a daughter, Mrs. Emma Shull. Mr. Hancock was a thorough-going public-spirited business man, and owned some 700 acres of land purchased in 1860. He was a grand-nephew of John Hancock, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence; was a member of the Baptist Church, and a democrat in politics.

HENRY SHEPHERD, Shepherdstown, W. Va. This gentleman comes from a line of Shepherds, who were pioneers in the settlement and development of this section. From the frequent mention of the Shepherds in the main

historical part of this work, much can be gleaned of the early history of this enterprising and prominent family.

One of them, Thomas Shepherd, located here about 1733 or 1734, at a time when the entire region, from the Potomac river on the north, to the Augusta county line on the south, and from the Blue Ridge mountains eastward, was Spottsylvania county.

Capt. Abram Shepherd, a son of said Thomas, was a gallant soldier in the Continental army. He marched to Boston with the famous company of Hugh Stevenson, which started from Morgan Spring, near Sherherdstown, in 1775. He was in numerous battles, coming out unscathed. After Col. Rawlins and Maj. Otho Williams were wounded in the battle of King's Bridge, in November, 1776, he commanded the regiment of Maryland and Virginia Riflemen during the remainder of the engagement. He received a highly complimentary letter from Gen. Washington not long before the death of that illustrious patriot and leader. After the close of the Revolution he settled down upon the family estate, and became one of the active spirits in the organization of the municipal government of Shepherdstown.

Henry Shepherd, a son of said Abram and father of the subject of this sketch, spent his lifetime upon the family estate, devoting his attention almost exclusively to agricultural pursuits. While not inclined to public life, he was always recognized as one of the prominent citizens of the community, and his home as a model of that of the *ante bellum* Virginia gentleman.

Mr. Henry Shepherd, the subject of this sketch, was born at the old family homestead—his father's residence. He was educated at St. James College, Washington county, Md. At the age of about seventeen years he went to New Orleans where he began his business life in the employ of his eminently successful and distinguished uncle, R. D. Shepherd, with whom he remained a number of years, finally succeeding him. About the year 1878, retiring largely from active engagements in New Orleans, he removed to "Wild Goose Farm," in Jefferson county, W. Va., where he still resides, and which now includes and combines the adjoining Shepherd homestead of his father, with the original Wild Goose farm of his said uncle, the late R. D. Shepherd.

This magnificent estate, of which he is now sole owner and proprietor, justly deserves more than a passing notice. It rather resembles a beautiful European villa than the plain and perhaps rugged country residence the name imparts.

It is situated four miles north of Shepherdstown, and consists of about 1,000 acres of rolling and naturally fertile limestone land, still further enriched by advanced methods of cultivation. The mansion—building and

furniture, in style and arrangement, a model of taste and completeness—is located on an eminence overlooking the Potomac river and adjacent country, so that the scenery therefrom in almost any direction is truly picturesque. The lawns, gardens, grove and lake, with shrubbery and flowers, afford all that generous nature aided by culture and labor can add to beautify and adorn. The tasty cottages, homes of workmen, dotting the surrounding slopes of the farm, the mammoth barns and out-buildings, the herds, stock and implements, in fact the whole equipment and premises generally are in entire keeping with the mansion itself, and unmistakably display that thoroughness of system and order in every detail—a marked characteristic of the proprietor—which justifies being said of it, what a visit and inspection will verify, that it can rarely be equaled and nowhere be surpassed.

A handsome shell avenue, shaded and gracefully arched by intertwining boughs, leads down the slope from the mansion to the public county road, which intersects the farm, and connects it with Shepherdstown. This road Mr. Shepherd some years ago, at considerable cost, graded and greatly improved, since which it has been known as the “Shepherd Grade.”

But the crowning act of his munificence, and that which will long continue as a monument thereto, is the magnificent macadam roadway, which he has during the past year had built on said grade, solely at his own expense, and which for solidity of structure, method of finish and completeness in all its accompaniments, now affords the most attractive driveway from his farm to town, to be found in this state or section of the country.

Mr. Henry Shepherd is a gentleman of culture and refinement, of large business experience, of strong will-power and of indomitable energy. He is literally the architect of his own fortune. Left comparatively poor at the close of the late war between the states, he has since by his push, sagacity and admirable management, thoroughly recuperated his fortunes and attained such a position, financially, as to assure him of independence and comfort for the remainder of life.

A business incident, an outgrowth of his reduced condition during the war, is indicative of the man. Although his embarrassment then was wholly caused by that of others—due to the waste and ruin of property common to southern gentlemen during that period—yet afterward by his own efforts again accumulating means, and without realizing anything whatever from those who were still largely indebted to him, and although his own obligations were absolutely barred, yet he voluntarily, and at a cost of many thousand dollars, paid and settled to the entire satisfaction of all his creditors.

Of late years Mr. Shepherd has devoted most of his time to the management and improvement of his fine estate, but has also given considerable at-

tention and substantial aid to various local and public enterprises, and is recognized in the community in which he lives as a most generous and public-spirited citizen. He is kind to the poor and liberal in his benefactions. He is now in the fifty-eighth year of his age.

Mr. Shepherd, a pronounced churchman, is a member of the Episcopal Church, with which his ancestry and family have always been identified, his great-grandfather, Thomas Shepherd, having erected the first Episcopal Church in Shepherdstown.

Mr. Henry Shepherd married Miss Azemia McLean, daughter of Mr. William J. McLean, a prominent and successful merchant of New Orleans. Mrs. Shepherd is a highly cultured and accomplished lady, of social disposition, attractive person and pleasing manner.

Four children, all sons, have been born to them: Rezin D., Henry, William J. and Augustus M., of whom the two latter are still at college. The two former having completed their course, R. D., the eldest, selected the stage as a profession, and Henry, Jr., the second son, who has just reached his majority, is associated with his father in the management of the farm.

EDWARD C. JOLLIFFE, farmer, Clear Brook, a grandson of John Jolliffe, a large land owner and farmer, who was a captain in the Revolutionary war, and was taken sick in the service, came home and died before the close of the war, leaving two boys: John and William. The latter, the father of our subject, was born and lived on the farm known as Clear Brook (this name being taken from a small stream that ran through it), a part of which, with the house in which he was born and where he now resides, belonged to his father's estate of over 1,000 acres which was divided among his nine children, viz.: Meredith H., Lavina (married Samuel Hopkins, of Baltimore, who was a brother of Johns Hopkins), William, John, Selina. Amos, James, Edward C. and Harriet (who married James E. Tyson, of Baltimore). His father died August 2, 1836. His mother was Frances Helm, a daughter of Col. Meredith Helm, born at what is known as Belleville farm in Frederick county, Va. Our subject was born November 29, 1824, and educated at Alexandria High School and Benjamin Hollowell's school. He married Virginia Page in 1858, a daughter of Dr. Thomas Swan Page, of Berkeley county, a son of Ann Lee Page, who was a sister of "Light Horse" Harry Lee, of Revolutionary fame, also an aunt of Gen. Robert E. Lee. Mr. Jolliffe's wife was born in October, 1839. The following children were born to them: Thomas Swan Page, Harriet Tyson, Thomas Swan Page (two of the same name), Lilly Tyson, Arundel Hopkins, Frances Helm. Three are dead: Thomas Swan Page, Harriet Tyson and Arundel Hopkins. The new extension of the Cumberland Valley Railroad completed in 1889, adopted Clear Brook as the name

of their station at this point, in honor of the old estate. Mr. Jolliffe is a member of the Society of Friends, and a democrat in politics.

MRS. M. CATHERINE WRIGHT, widow, farming, is a daughter of Col. Robert and Julia A. Baker. She was born in 1836 in Winchester and educated there. In 1837 she came with her parents to her present residence. Her farm, adjoining that of Elwin S. Baker, has been in her family since early in the present century. Part of the house on it is considerably over a hundred years old. Her father died in 1871 and her mother in 1885. In 1858 she married Gen. Robert L. Wright, of Loudoun county, Va., who was of Scotch descent and born in 1813. Her children by this marriage are Robert B., who married Mary, daughter of Casper Shunk, and granddaughter of ex-Gov. Shunk, of Pennsylvania (Robert is a farmer in Loudoun county, Va.), J. Carter, married Helen Barnewall, of Alabama, living with Mrs. Wright; Arthur S. and Julia B. Gen. Wright was elected to the house of delegates of Virginia, and served one term. He was in command of the Sixth Brigade Virginia State Militia until the breaking out of the Civil war, but did not serve in the war owing to ill health. He was a successful man and occupied mostly in agricultural pursuits. His death occurred in 1865. Mrs. Wright's father was also elected to and served in the Virginia state legislature in 1839. He was president of the Farmers Bank of Winchester, for a number of years previous to the Civil war.

THOMAS WALTER HARRISON was born in the town of Leesburg, Loudoun Co., Va., August 5, 1856. The family of Harrisons is one of the most widely known families in Virginia. Three brothers originally came from England; one settled on James river, and became the head of the well-known branch of Harrisons, known as the Brandon Harrisons, from which stock the present President of the United States is sprung, and is too well known to be the subject of this brief sketch. Another brother finally located in Kentucky, and has been the ancestor of many who have played prominent parts in the history of the country. The third brother was the ancestor of the family of Harrisons, who live in Loudoun county, in and near Leesburg. It is to this branch of the Virginia Harrisons, that the subject of this sketch belongs. The Loudoun Harrisons have been prominent for many years in the social, professional and political history of Loudoun county and of the state. Burr W. Harrison and John Janney were familiar names in the stirring times and scenes immediately preceding the war. John Janney being the president of the convention of secession. Matthew Harrison was the son of Burr W. Harrison, and the father of Thomas W. Harrison. He was the foremost attorney at the Leesburg bar, and died in 1875, while a member of the house of delegates of the Virginia legislature. Thomas Walter Harrison, after preparation at the Leesburg Academy under successive teachers, and at the Middleburg school under

Virginius Dabney, Esq., and at the Hanover Academy under Hilary P. Jones, Esq., in his nineteenth year entered as a student the University of Virginia. He was a student at this institution for four years, and during a portion of this time edited the *University Magazine*. He graduated in the academic course with the degree of M. A., and in the law course with the degree of B. L. In September, 1879, he commenced the practice of the law. In 1883 he became associated with R. E. Byrd, Esq., in the practice of the law, and also as owners and editors of the *Winchester Times*, but in a few years thereafter, Mr. Harrison parted with his interest in said paper. In the fall of 1887 Mr. Harrison was elected to the state senate as the representative of the counties of Frederick, Clarke, Warren, and the city of Winchester, which position he at this writing holds.

THE RUSSELL FAMILY. The progenitor of this family was an Englishman who moved from England to Holland in 1688. His son, Richard Russell, in 1732, in company with many others, left Holland in the vessel "City of London," and came to America, and with some others of his company purchased eight square leagues of land from the Indians in the Wyoming Valley in Pennsylvania. He had seven sons and one daughter, and of these sons, John settled in New York, Richard was killed by the Indians, Isaac remained on the home farm, Matthew settled in western Pennsylvania, Samuel in New Jersey, and James Russell and David Russell came to Winchester, Va. David married Hannah Greenway, daughter of William Greenway, of Greenway manor, Va., who came to this country with Thomas, Lord Fairfax of Greenway court. Of this marriage were born: Jesse D., who removed to Missouri in 1811; Hettie and Elizabeth, who each died in childhood; John, who moved to St. Louis, Mo., in 1814, and returned to Winchester and died there in 1832; Isaac, born in 1795, served in the volunteer service of the United States army in the war of 1812-14, and then became a merchant in Winchester, Va., in which business he was engaged until his death, February 15, 1857. Isaac married Matilda Perry, daughter of Alexander Perry, of Alexandria, Va., she died in 1822. He married, January 12, 1837, Eliza A. Baker, of Hardy county, W. Va., whose ancestors were French Huguenots, who left France on account of the religious persecutions in that country in the sixteenth century. Of this marriage were born: Matilda M. Russell, who resides in Winchester, Va.; James B. Russell, who at the age of sixteen became deputy sheriff of Frederick county (entered the Confederate army as a private in Company H, Thirteenth Virginia Infantry, and served on the staffs of Gens. Ramseur, Pegram and James A. Walker, and was paroled while aid-de-camp to the latter at Appomattox Court House, Va., April 9, 1865; at the close of the war he engaged in merchandising in Winchester, became president of the Union Bank of Winchester, president of the Mutual Build-

ing Association and of the Citizens' Building Association, and director in the Cumberland Valley Railroad, and Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, and retired from mercantile life in 1889); Isaac W. Russell, who entered the Confederate army at the age of sixteen, was detailed in the medical department. Second Corps, Army of Northern Virginia, and was paroled at Appomattox Court House, April 9, 1865 (at the close of the war he engaged in mercantile life, and became a partner of his brother, James B. Russell, in the firm of James B. Russell & Bro., and is now the head of the firm of J. B. Russell & Bro., in Winchester, Va.); Mary C. Russell, who married M. H. G. Willis, cashier of the Union Bank of Winchester, and resides in Winchester; Lucy W. Russell, who resides in Winchester.

William G. Russell, son of David, was born in 1800, and married Sarah Catherine Wolfe, daughter of Dr. Thomas Wolfe, of Winchester. He was for many years treasurer of the city of Winchester, and engaged in merchandising with his brother, Isaac Russell, under the firm name of I. & W. G. Russell. He is now (1890) the oldest citizen of Winchester. Of this marriage were born: Mary E. (who married Capt. Bruce Gibson), David S. Russell (who graduated in the Medical College of Winchester in 1860 and entered the Confederate army as assistant surgeon, now resides in Farmville, Va.), Sidney W. Russell (who married Upton L. Dorsey, of Maryland), William G. Russell (who is a traveling salesman), Edwin L. Russell (who for some years was cashier of the Union Bank of Winchester, married in and removed to Maryland, where he engaged in farming), and Harriet T. Russell (who resides in Winchester).

HENRY S. SLAGLE, president of the Shenandoah National Bank, Winchester, Va. During the year 1808 Joseph Slagle emigrated to Virginia and settled in Winchester, where for thirty years he was a merchant. He was a valiant soldier in a company of riflemen, commanded by Capt. Roberts, in the war of 1812-14, and at its close he was married in York county, Penn., to Margaret Spangler, whose father was surveyor-general and state treasurer of Pennsylvania. Born of that union were six children, of whom Henry S. Slagle is the only one now living. His early life was spent in this county, and his energies were directed to the business of merchandising. For fifteen years Mr. Slagle was a member of the Shenandoah Valley Agricultural Association, and in 1888 was elected president of the Shenandoah Valley National Bank, successor to William H. Baker. He is a member of the Lutheran Church.

DOUGLAS-FULLER FAMILY. One of the early settlers of Jefferson county, Va., was William Douglas, a son of John Douglas, of Wilmington, Del. William Douglas owned large tracts of land in the county named, which have long since been subdivided, and passed out of the family. William Douglas was a descendant of Baron Douglas, of Douglas, hereditary sheriff

of Forfarshire, Scotland. His grandfather and uncle having first gone to France, from thence emigrated to Wilmington, Del., at that day a great point for foreigners. William Douglas married a lady of French-Huguenot descent, and raised a large family, having lived to a good old age, being ninety-five years old. His father was ninety-seven at the time of his death. A large family was the result of this marriage: Dr. John Douglas, of Cincinnati; William Douglas, of St. Louis, and Judge Isaac Richardson Douglas, of Mordington, near Charlestown, Jefferson Co., Va. (now W. Va.). Also, among his descendants are the Burnetts, of San Francisco and Ohio; the Merriweathers, of Louisville, Ky.; Richard Rutherford Douglas, of Kentucky, who married into the Breckinridge family; and many other well-known families are numbered among his grandchildren and great-grandchildren.

Judge Isaac Richardson Douglas, the distinguished son of William Douglas, built the Mordington house, and named it in honor of the home of his Scotch grandfather, near Wilmington, Del. Judge Douglas was a brilliant lawyer, an elegant and accomplished old Virginia gentleman, and a worthy descendant of that illustrious historic family, whose name he bore, and whose origin is so remote that it is lost in the mists of the past. Judge Douglas left a large family, of whom only a few are living: Dr. William Ancrum Douglas, a physician of great eminence in San Francisco; Walter Cazenove Douglas, of Boston; Mrs. Judge White, of St. Louis; Mrs. William McPherson Fuller, of Winchester, and Archibald Murray Douglas, of West Virginia.

COL. WILLIAM R. DENNY, one of the active, enterprising men of Winchester, was born in Newtown, Va., February 4, 1823. He was a merchant and merchant tailor in the earlier years of his business career, which was terminated in 1862. In 1867 he became one of the company of Mark Twain's "Innocents Abroad." After an extended tour East, with that noted writer, Col. Denny, in 1870, in company with Gov. Holliday, Henry Kinzel, Charles L. Crum and Dr. Love, established the Winchester paper mills. He also secured the charter for the Union Bank, Winchester, and was active in the establishment and one of the first directors of the Winchester Gas Company. Col. Denny has always been public-spirited, and, in addition to many buildings erected and other improvements made by him in Winchester, he carried to completion the erection of the Confederate Cemetery. The unknown 829 bodies that lie there, were gathered together under his direction and deposited in that beautiful spot. Col. Denny was also the leading spirit that carried into execution the erection of the large and costly monument that stands on these grounds. Col. Denny was married October 9, 1851, to Miss Margaret A. Collins, sister of the Rev. John A. Collins, the noted pulpit orator of the Methodist Church. His son, the Rev. Collins

Denny, now chaplain of the University of Virginia, at Charlottesville, by appointment of the bishops of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, traveled with Bishop Wilson in his tour around the world. One daughter, Mary Brown, married Harvey J. Campbell, of St. Joseph, Mo.; the other, Maggie Virginia, is the wife of the Rev. D. M. James, of New Haven, Conn. The youngest son, John H. Denny, is a merchant in San Marcos, Texas. Col. Denny was superintendent of the Sabbath-school in his church for thirty years in Winchester. He was for many years director of the Winchester & Potomac Railroad, and subsequently elected president of the same road.

NATHANIEL BURWELL, P. O. Millwood. The first of the Burwell family, says Bishop Meade, that settled in Virginia, was Maj. Lewis Burwell of Carter's Creek, Gloucester Co., Va. He married a Miss Higgins, and had two sons: Nathaniel and Lewis. Nathaniel married a daughter of Robert Carter, known as "King" Carter, by whom he had three sons and one daughter. The daughter, Elizabeth, married a Nelson. President of the King's Council. His sons were Lewis and Carter Burwell. The latter married Lucy, daughter of John Grimes; their son was the father of Nathaniel Burwell, who settled in Frederick county, and built Carter Hall, near Millwood.

Nathaniel, son of William Nelson and Mary Brooke Burwell, was born in 1819 at "Glenowen," near Carter Hall. This grand old mansion was built by his grandfather, Nathaniel Burwell, and would have been inherited by his father but for his death. It passed to G. H. Burwell, next in age. His grandfather, Nathaniel Burwell, was born at Carter's Grove near Williamsburg, Va., along the James River, but subsequently moved to Frederick county, now Clarke, and built the above mentioned hall, where he resided until his decease. William N., father of Nathaniel, was also born at this place. He married Mary Brooke, a niece of Col. and Chief Justice Marshall, of Kentucky, and their children were Nathaniel, Lucy (wife of John Jolliffe), Eliza (wife of David H. McGuire), Anne (wife of Philip Pendleton Cook). Nathaniel B. was married December 8, 1842, to Miss Page, daughter of Dr. Page, and they have been blessed with twelve children: Robert, who at the age of nineteen years was a lieutenant of artillery under Gen. Stuart, C. S. A., and wounded at Brandy Station, died at Staunton, one month afterward. George H., who also enlisted in Stuart's Cavalry Division, at the age of fourteen years, was promoted to a lieutenantcy at the age of sixteen, and after the war went to Mexico and joined Maximilian's force, as captain of artillery, being killed while acting as colonel, at the age of nineteen years; Philip joined the Confederate army at the age of sixteen years. He is a graduate of the Baltimore Medical College, and is practicing his profession at Millwood; John is a prominent

physician in Washington, D. C., having graduated at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia; William, also a graduate of Jefferson, is practicing in Parkersburg, W. Va.; Thomas H., now owner of the old homestead, Carter Hall, is engaged in farming; Susan, twice married, first to Maj. Henry, a graduate of West Point, and second to Archibald Cary Randolph, M. D., both deceased; Mary W. and Evelyn C. The first of the Carter family named in this sketch settled in Upper Norfolk, and was a member of the grand assembly of the colony of Virginia in 1649 and 1654, from Lancaster county. Robert Carter, or "King" Carter, as he was called, was a son of John Carter by his third wife, Sarah Ludlow. "King" Carter's daughter, Elizabeth, was twice married, first to Nathaniel Burwell, of Gloucester, and next to Dr. George Nicholas, of Williamsburg. His daughter, Judith, married the first Mann Page, of Gloucester, and his daughter Anne, married Benjamin Harrison of Berkeley, Va.

Although Robert Carter had large possessions when he died, and was called "King" Carter, he is said to have been a very kind-hearted and benevolent man. His will, a copy of which is in the possession of one of his descendants in Clarke, shows that he owned 300,000 acres of land and 1,100 slaves. He built a fine Episcopal Church for the convenience of his family and servants, one-fourth of which was reserved for the latter. It is impossible in this sketch to trace the different branches of the Burwell and Carter families, but frequent mention of those most prominent in the history of Virginia will be found in the main historic portion of this work.

MATTHEW W. JONES, P. O. Berryville. Matthew Harrison Jones moved from near Shepherdstown (now West Virginia) to Clarke county, Va., in the year 1837, and settled on a farm which he bought near Wadesville, in said county. He there lived until his death, which occurred in 1859. He was a life-long democrat. He was honored and respected by all who knew him, for his sterling worth and integrity. He raised a family of four daughters and five sons: John, Thomas, Leonard, Harrison and Matthew Williamson. John went to California in 1849, and was soon lost to the rest of the family. Leonard proved to be a good business man, and was for many years surveyor of his county (Clarke, Va.). He died comparatively young, in 1871, and left a snug little farm near Berryville to his only now living child, Stuart Lee Jones. Harrison was of a wild disposition, and after involving his brothers, Leonard and Thomas, in financial trouble, went to Missouri.

Matthew Williamson, the youngest son, served over three years in the Confederate army, during which time he was severely wounded in the arm, but did not lose the use of it. Soon after the war he married, and now lives with his wife and five children on his little farm near Old Chapel,

Clarke Co., Va. Thomas, the second son, married a Miss Mary Jane Huyett, and after living around on several rented farms, in Clarke county, he bought a farm near Ripon, Jefferson county, then Virginia. He went there with three children, Osborne A., Harriet R. and Charles Thomas, and while there he had two sons added to his family, Matthew Williamson and Doras Huyett. He soon sold the above mentioned farm, and moved back to Clarke county, and located on a farm which he bought, and which was situated about three miles north of Berryville. After coming back to Clarke county, another child, Ella Agnes, was born. Thomas Jones was a man liked by all who knew him. He was a staunch democrat, and, while he would never own a slave, though often begged by several colored people to buy them when sold, he was a secessionist of the strongest type. He furnished two sons to the Confederate army, and often said he wished he had 100 to furnish. Of a very limited education himself, he had judgment enough to see the advantage of a good education. His earnest prayers were that his children should become Christians, and his constant endeavor was to give them as good an education as possible. He was born in 1817, and died in 1879, aged sixty-two years, an elder in the Presbyterian Church in Berryville. In mentioning his death the *Clarke Courier* said of him: "An honest man, the noblest work of God."

His oldest son, Osborne Allen Jones, when eighteen years old, joined the Confederate army in 1861 just before it evacuated Harper's Ferry. He served in the Stonewall brigade from the first Bull Run until the surrender at Appomattox. His comrades in arms say there was not a better soldier in the army. Maj. S. J. C. Moore, who was his captain for about two years, says: "Though delicate in health Osborne Jones was always to the front when danger was ahead." He was the only one of the seventy-five or eighty men in the company (Company I, Second Virginia Volunteers), who left Harper's Ferry in 1861, who was at the surrender at Appomattox April 9, 1865. Delicate at all times, he was more so after the war, and in 1879 he was called to his long home in the thirty-ninth year of his age, leaving a widow and two children. Harriet R., married a Confederate soldier, George M. Britton, and they now live in Berryville, Va., with their only child, a grown son, French M. Britton. Charles Thomas, the second son, while a boy not yet eighteen years old, rode a horse bare-back from home, near Berryville, Va., to Harrisonburg, to join the Confederate army. He there found Capt. John R. Nunn who sent him with a note to Gen. Imboden. The General furnished him with a saddle. In about ten days he received a wound in battle, "The Wilderness," which disabled him and compelled him to walk on crutches for two or three years. He is now a prosperous farmer, living with his wife and four children on a part of the old homestead. He is supervisor of his district, Long Marsh. Matthew

W., the third son and the humble writer of this sketch, in 1867 with the aid of his father borrowed money enough to keep him at Hampden Sidney College for three years, from which college he graduated in 1870, being then twenty-one years old. After leaving college he taught school for twelve years, ten of them as principal of the Berryville high school. His health failing, he quit school-teaching, and rode as collector of taxes, from 1883 to 1887, for Ammi Moore, the county treasurer. In the spring of 1887 he was elected county treasurer, which office he now holds. Doras H., the fourth son, lives with his wife (he has no children) on a snug little farm in Long Marsh district, Clarke Co., Va., and enjoys the respect and confidence of all who know him. Ella A., the second daughter and youngest child, lives in Berryville, Va., with her husband, Isaac Bowman, a tin and stove merchant. It will be seen from the following record, copied from an old Bible which belonged to the father of Matthew Harrison Jones, the first party mentioned in the above sketch, that the original name of this family was Harrison. The record was written by the owner of the Bible, who came to America from England when about seventeen years old, and reads as follows:

BIRTHS.

"Thomas Harrison, my grandfather, in Yorkshire, England, Anno Domini, 1677.

"Thomas Harrison, my father, in Yorkshire, England, Anno Domini, 1728.

"Thomas Harrison, myself, in London in the Parish of St. Martin's in the Fields, July the third, Anno Domini 1752."

And then follows his own record of his own marriage in these words, to wit: "Thomas Jones alias Harrison, of the Parish of St. Martin's in the Fields, London, to Mary Newell of Washington county, Md., married by George Mitchel of Sharpsburg, of said county and state, January the fourth, 1781."

While he always wrote his own name as "Thos. Jones alias Harrison," he wrote the names of all of his ten children with Harrison as the middle name, and hence the name of his descendants has been nothing more than common Jones. In the absence of any reason known to me why he should thus change his name and that of his descendants from historic Harrison to common Jones, I have fancied that he was a descendant of the Col. Thomas Harrison of Yorkshire, who, by order of Cromwell, in 1649, executed Charles I., and that he, my great grandfather, in coming to this section of America, Virginia, where the execution of Charles was very heartily condemned, changed his name to avoid the stigma. One can see at a glance that the Col. Thomas Harrison, of Yorkshire, who executed Charles in 1649, could have been the father or grandfather of the Thomas Harrison mentioned in this sketch as being born in Yorkshire, England, Anno Domini, 1677.

REV. JULIAN BROADDUS, Berryville. The Broaddus family in America, though numerous in the south and west, have all descended from Edward Broaddus, who emigrated from an Anglo-Saxon colony in Wales, and settled on Gwyn's Island at the mouth of the Piankitank river, Virginia, early in the eighteenth century. Most of them have been farmers, though some have been physicians and lawyers. The family is distinguished for the number of Baptist ministers—some of them eminent—it has furnished. The first of the family to move to the Shenandoah Valley was Maj. William Broaddus, an officer in the Revolutionary war. For a long time he was in charge of the United States armory and arsenal at Harper's Ferry. He was highly esteemed in all the community, and left behind him a reputation for unsullied integrity and honor. His only surviving child, Miss Lavinia, lives in Charlestown. Gen. Jeff Thomson of Confederate fame was his grandson.

Rev. William F. Broaddus, D. D., was born in Rappahannock county, Va., in 1801, and died in Fredericksburg, Va., in 1876. He became a Baptist preacher while quite young, and for a number of years was pastor of Bethel Church in Clarke county. He was a preacher of great popular power, skillful in argument, clear in statement, overwhelming in passionate exhortation and overflowing in kindly humor, which in private brightened every circle. One of his grand-daughters, Mrs. John Chamberlain, lives near Berryville. The Rev. Andrew Broaddus, brother of Dr. William F., preached for a short time in Luray, removed to the west, but returned to Luray, where, after years of successful and highly appreciated service he fell asleep in death. His son, the Hon. Andrew Broaddus of Luray, has represented his county in the legislature, and is now and has been for years clerk of the county and circuit courts of Page county. In 1884 the Rev. Julian Broaddus, of Caroline county, Va., became pastor of the Berryville Baptist Church, where he still lives. Since his pastorate the congregation have built a large and handsome church edifice, and is in a united and harmonious state. He is president of the Shenandoah Baptist Association, and as oldest pastor in that body is greatly beloved and honored. In 1862 he married Miss Hallie L. Terrell of Caroline county, Va., who for twenty-eight years was the endeared companion, the wise counselor, and the strong supporter of her husband. She died April 10, 1890, ripe for the garner of God. He has six sons, viz.: Alfred, living in Essex county, Va.; Julian G., succeeding well in business in Philadelphia; Andrew, Carlyle, Luther and Howard, at home. Two daughters, Florence and Hallie J., make his home happy by their loving ministrations.

THE REV. P. P. PHILLIPS, Berryville, was born in Washington, D. C. He graduated from the Columbian University of that city, in 1875, and from the theological seminary near Alexandria, Va., in 1878; was ordained deacon on June 20, 1878, by Rt. Rev. Wm. Pinkney, D. D. in the Church

of All Faith Parish, in St. Mary's county, Md.; ordained priest in St. Michael's Church, Trenton, N. J., by Rt. Rev. John Scarborough, D. D., in June, 1879, and entered upon the rectorship of Grace Church, Berryville, Va., in September, 1879.

✓ THE MOORE FAMILY. Harry Moore, the ancestor of one branch of the Moore family came to America from England in the colonial days, and settled in Prince George county, Md., on the opposite bank of the Potomac, and a few miles from Alexandria. His son, Cleon Moore, moved to Alexandria some years before the year 1776. There is good reason to believe that he had other children but no information can be obtained in regard to them. Cleon Moore left two sons, Thomas and Alexander Moore, the first-named of whom was a captain in the continental army and was at the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown in 1781. The other son, Alexander, or Sandy, as he was familiarly called, held the office of register of wills in Alexandria for a number of years. He was a gentleman of fine social qualities, and a good musician; and was a frequent and welcome guest at Mount Vernon, the home of Gen. Washington. The above named Thomas Moore left four sons and two daughters:

Thomas Alexander Moore, who was born in 1803, was a lawyer, and removed to Charlestown, Jefferson county, soon after he was admitted to the bar in 1824. In 1830 he became deputy clerk of the Jefferson county court, and in 1840, upon the death of the clerk, he was appointed to succeed him, and continued in the office by successive elections until his death in 1889. He left four sons and the descendants of a deceased daughter surviving him. His sons are Samuel J. C. Moore, an attorney in Berryville, Va.; Cleon Moore, an attorney at Charlestown, Jefferson Co., W. Va.; Berkeley W. Moore, an attorney at Coal Valley, Fayette Co., W. Va., and the Rev. J. Henry Moore, of Berryville, Va., a minister of the Presbyterian Church. His deceased daughter left two children, Ellen Campbell and William P. Campbell, the former living and the latter dead, leaving an infant child.

Albert B. Moore, second son of Thomas Moore, was for a number of years clerk of the county court of Smyth county, Va., and afterward clerk of the court of Guadalupe county, Tex. He died a number of years ago, leaving no son but a large family of daughters.

Edwin Ward Moore was first lieutenant in the United States navy, which office he resigned to accept the command-in-chief of the navy of Texas in the year 1838 or 1839. He distinguished himself in several engagements with the Mexican fleet, in which the latter was beaten and almost entirely destroyed. When Texas was admitted into the Union he retired from service and died childless in 1865.

James W. Moore removed to Texas in 1839; was mayor of Galves-

ton in 1861, and upon the permanent occupation of that city by the Union forces, entered the Confederate army as a brigadier-general, and rendered service west of the Mississippi during the war. He died soon after from disease, the result of exposure in the field, leaving several children, who are in Texas.

Ann Moore died many years ago young and unmarried.

Ellen Moore married Dr. Addison H. Saunders, of Prince William county, Va., and died in 1857 or 1858, leaving two sons who have since died and four daughters who are still living. Alexander or "Sandy" Moore, son of Cleon Moore, died many years ago. His children who survived him were: Jane Moore, who married Mr. Coyle of Washington City, and died leaving three sons and a daughter who are still living, and a son, Cottenger Moore, who died some years ago unmarried.

A. MOORE, JR., attorney at law, Berryville, was born in Clarke county, Va., May 30, 1846; was pupil of the Rev. William Johnston at the Berryville Academy until at the age of fifteen years he enlisted in the army of Northern Virginia. After the close of the war he taught school several years, then took the law course at the University of Virginia, and in 1870 was licensed to practice in the county and circuit courts of Clarke county. In 1880 he became president of the bank of Clarke county; in 1889 was chosen to represent the counties of Clarke and Warren in the house of delegates.

Mr. Moore married in 1873 Miss Cornelia Daniel Ellet, daughter of Charles Ellet, Jr., of the city of Philadelphia, a distinguished civil engineer. In 1878, his first wife having died, he married Miss Annie B. Cabell, daughter of William D. Cabell, of Norwood, Va.

His paternal ancestors came to Virginia from South Carolina some years before the Revolutionary war, and settled in Westmoreland county. His mother was the daughter of Dr. William Brewer of Montgomery county, Md.

DANIEL C. SNYDER, farmer, P. O. Berryville, Va., was born May 2, 1830, near Charlestown, Jefferson Co., W. Va., the second son of David H. and Sarah Ann (Boley) Snyder. Daniel C. and three brothers were the only issue of his parents' marriage. His grandfather was Daniel Snyder, and grandmother Mary (Hight) Snyder, both of Jefferson county, W. Va. His maternal grandfather was John Boley. He married Rachel A. Louthan, daughter of John and Lydia Louthan, of Clarke county, June 5, 1856. The issue of this marriage was nine children—four daughters and five sons.

Daniel C. Snyder was the founder of the Berryville *Gazette*, the first newspaper published in Clarke county. He enlisted as a private in Company C, Eleventh Regiment Virginia Confederate Cavalry, Rosser's brigade, and was paroled at Appomattox Court House at the time of Gen. Lee's surrender.

David H. Snyder, the only living brother of Daniel C., lives, also, in Clarke county, and owns the desirable estate of the late Gen. T. T. Fauntleroy, U. S. A. In 1855 he was appointed acting midshipman in the United States navy by Hon. William Cumbach, from the Fourth Congressional District of Indiana. Later, and for twenty-five years, he was an official of the Adams Express Company, in Cincinnati, Ohio. He married, in 1885, Miss Maria G. McClure, of Harford county, Md.

LaRUE FAMILY. The earliest record of the LaRue family now in the memory of the present generation of them is that two brothers came from France during the time of the attempted eradication of the Huguenots (they being of Protestant inclinations). The two settled in New Jersey, where three children, Abraham, Jacob and Isaac, were born. The former two moved to Kentucky, where the present county (La Rue) was formed. Isaac was born in Hunterdon county, N. J., in 1712, and lived in that state until the year 1743, when he moved to Orange county, Va., having ten children, as follows (two of whom, Jacob and Jabez, settled in Clarke county): Samuel, Elizabeth, Jacob, John, Sarah, Isaac, Rebecca, James, Jabez and Mary. Jabez married Frances Collins, who died without issue in 1823. James LaRue was born in Frederick county, Va., October 4, 1762, and married Clary Billups, of Richmond, born June 30, 1766. James LaRue died October 6, 1809. Clary, his wife, died in her eightieth year, October 29, 1845, leaving the following children: Samuel, John Billups, Phebe and Clarissa.

Samuel LaRue was born in 1787, married Margaret Castleman in 1811, by whom he had seven children: James William, Alfred Lawrence Pike, Massie, John David, Frances, Robert Andrew Jackson and Phebe. His second wife was Juliet Carter Collins, daughter of Elder Christopher Collins, born June 17, 1783. By the second marriage he had one son, Christopher. Samuel LaRue died May 10, 1850; his widow December 5, 1874, after reaching the advanced age of ninety-one years. Clarissa LaRue married Jacob Vanmeter, by whom she had one child, James LaRue Evans Vanmeter, and died in March, 1857. Phebe LaRue married James Grant-ham, by whom she had six children: John, Ann Louisa, Caroline, Samuel LaRue, Cornelia and Katherine.

John Billups LaRue was born September 12, 1792, married June 15, 1828, Frances H. Majors, by whom he had three children: William Augustus Majors, John James and Eliza Columbia. Frances Majors died August 21, 1836. His second wife was Katherine E. Buck, of Front Royal, whom he married January 31, 1843. He died May 9, 1875. His widow died in June, 1882.

James William LaRue, eldest child of Samuel LaRue, was born March 11, 1812, married, in 1841, Matilda Bell, youngest daughter of Col. James

Bell, by whom he had one daughter, Mary, who in June, 1864, married John T. Arnette, of Baltimore, and had two children: Archie R., born March 2, 1866, and Powell, born January 15, 1871. James W. LaRue is now the only male descendant of the LaRue family bearing that name, living in Clarke county. Alfred L. P. LaRue was born July 17, 1813, and February 20, 1861, married S. V. Dixon, of Calvert county, Md. He died September 23, 1877. Massie died in her ninth year in 1823. John David married Maria, daughter of Joel Osborne, died in December, 1863, leaving three children: Annie, Samuel and Oscar. Frances, born in 1821, married Richard Timberlake, and with three children, Mary, Margaret and Fannie, is now living in Charlestown, W. Va. R. A. Jackson married Harriet M. Bebee, and died in September, 1863, leaving two children, Gilbert and Fannie. Phebe married John W. Grantham, is still living and has four children: Rose, Joseph, Lillie and Edith May. Christopher, born in 1828, married John David La Rue's widow in June, 1868. Both are still living but without children.

John B. LaRue's children.—William Augustus Majors, born February 2, 1831, married Cornelia Grantham, April, 1863, and they have four children: Eliza Frances, Ditt, Bunt and Warren. John James, born August 26, 1835, married Katherine Grantham December 20, 1863; they have four children: Francis Corbin, Irene, James Edgar and Mamie. Eliza Columbia was born November 17, 1833, died January 1, 1862.

Phebe Grantham's children.—John James Grantham married Mary Bowen in 1863. Ann Louisa married J. W. Luke. Caroline married George Shirley. Katherine, born October 8, 1838, married John James LaRue. Samuel LaRue died in February, 1861. Cornelia married William Augustus LaRue.

James LaRue Evans Vanmeter, son of Clarissa Vanmeter, married Bettie Keyser in 1854.

COL. R. P. CHEW, Charlestown, was one of the distinguished soldiers of the late war. He was born April 9, 1843, in Loudoun county, Va., and came with his father to Jefferson County in 1848. In 1859 he became a cadet at the Military Institute, Lexington, Va., completing his course in 1861, and was immediately appointed as drill master, having the rank of lieutenant. In the following September, he, in company with Milton Rouse, raised a company for active service, of which he was made captain. This company was attached to Ashby's brigade, and remained there until the death of that gallant leader, June 6, 1862. In 1863 Stuart's Horse Artillery Battalion was organized, then commanded by Maj. H. C. Beckhan, the batteries consisting of Chew's, Breathed's, McGregor's, Hart's and Mormon's. In 1864 Maj. Beckhan was transferred to the west, and Capt. Chew was promoted to the command of the horse artillery, with the rank of major, commanding under Stuart as chief. In the fall of 1864 a reorganization

ensued, making five battalions, of two batteries each, each battery having four guns, making in all forty pieces of artillery. He was then assigned to Gen. Hampton, chief of cavalry, and served from that time until the close of the war as chief of horse artillery, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. Col. Chew had one of the best disciplined regiments in the service. It consisted of 1,200 men in round numbers, who were conspicuous for their efficiency and courage. After the war Col. Chew retired to the farm, but his prominence as a man soon brought him before the people, and in 1883 he was elected to the state legislature, was re-elected in 1885, and again in 1887. On the 5th of August, 1871, he was married to Miss Louisa F. Washington, a descendant of one of the brothers of George Washington. She was the daughter of John A. Washington, of Mt. Vernon, Va.

GRIGGS-TIMBERLAKE. Thomas Griggs, son of Lee and Elizabeth (Skerlock) Griggs, and grandson of — Griggs and Frances Lee, his wife, was born in Lancaster county, Va., October 11, 1746. He emigrated to the Lower Shenandoah Valley about 1770, and located within eight miles west of Charlestown, Frederick county, now Jefferson, engaging in agriculture, and by his activity, force of talent, and the influence of upright principle, won for himself confidence, respect, wealth and honor. He married three times: first to Judith Kirk, had one daughter who died unmarried; the second time, October 8, 1772, to Alcy Carter, born June 26, 1753, a daughter of Thomas and Ann Carter, and who bore him four children; Ann, married Samuel Harris, and died in Hagerstown, June 16, 1844, in her seventieth year; Elizabeth, married Fielding Calmes, moved to Kentucky, died at her residence in Clarke county, in January, 1847, aged seventy years; Mary, married Harfield Timberlake, who, with two brothers, came to the Valley from the county of New Kent, in 1795 (he died in 1828 at his residence, "Shenstone," where his widow also died, September, 1845, in her sixty-seventh year); Thomas, born in 1780, married Charlotte Hubbard, of Williamsburg, Va., and had three children (he died in September, 1860, a lawyer pre-eminent for his commanding intellect and purity of character, commonwealth's attorney, soldier of the war of 1812, member of the Virginia legislature, member of the Virginia convention of 1829-30, 1850-51, and thirty-six years president of the Valley Bank of Virginia at Charlestown. His widowed daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth (Bowyer) Lackland and her two sisters survived him). Thomas Griggs, Sr., married, the third time, Massa McCormick, grand-daughter of Dr. John McCormick, who, about the year 1750, came from the North of Ireland and settled in the now county of Jefferson, had three children. He was a communicant of the Protestant Episcopal Church for more than half a century, lived to the advanced age of ninety-two years, died at his residence, "Happy Retreat," in February, 1839, venerated and beloved by all, especially by his numerous posterity.

James, second son of Thomas Griggs, Sr., was born in January, 1789, married Frances Harfield Timberlake (niece of Harfield Timberlake, his brother-in-law); his daughter married Thomas W. Timberlake, of "Sherwood," Warren Co., Va. James Griggs resided with his father, aiding him in agricultural pursuits, and directing his numerous slaves. He was a most estimable man, and enjoyed in a high degree the esteem, confidence and love of a large circle of relatives and friends. His home was the abode of a liberal hospitality, extended alike to stranger and friend. It was the home of the clergy, where they always received a cordial welcome to his hospitable board and cheerful fireside. Most of his life he was a member of the Presbyterian Church in Smithfield, of which he was also a ruling elder, and to the doctrines of which he was sincerely and intelligently attached. He died in November, 1853, at "Happy Retreat." A sister died in early life. Lee Griggs (third son) was born in April, 1790, was a pupil of and boarded in the family of Rev. Moses Hoge, in Shepherdstown. He attended Washington College (now Washington and Lee University), studied medicine in Charlestown with Dr. S. J. Cramer (a graduate of the University of Edinburgh), graduated M. D. from the University of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, in 1815, located at Charlestown, and was intimately associated, both socially and professionally, with his instructor and friend, Dr. Cramer, during a practice of sixteen years. He died in his forty-second year. "As a physician he held a distinguished rank, as a citizen excelled by none, as a friend, husband and father, he was unsurpassed in all those qualities which intertwine themselves with the fibers of the heart. As a magistrate he was intelligent and able, always tempering justice with mercy." He married Eliza M. Frame, daughter of Joseph and Anne (Keightley) Frame. They came from the North of Ireland in 1796. Their eldest daughter, Anne Frame, married the Rev. Robert Taylor Berry, of the Presbyterian Church. Their youngest daughter, Eliza Lee, became the second wife of Ambrose Cramer Timberlake, son of Harfield and Mary (Griggs) Timberlake.

James Lee Griggs (son of Dr. Lee Griggs) having lost his father when three years of age, the care of himself and sisters devolved upon his widowed mother, but she, with the Christian's faith, patience and hope, assumed and faithfully discharged the duties of her new and trying position. Much of his boyhood was spent in the home of his grandfather and uncle, James Griggs, where, under the best tutor they could procure, he received his elementary education. His classical education was obtained at the academy in Charlestown. On coming to manhood, he took possession of and resided upon land bequeathed to him by his grandfather. He was a soldier in the late war, joining the army on the day of the first battle of Manassas, and continuing to the surrender at Appomattox, discharging

faithfully, cheerfully and unwaveringly his duties. He belonged to the company, noted as the "Clark Cavalry" of the Sixth Virginia Regiment, and in the latter part of the service was severely wounded, the ball which could not be extracted he carried through the remainder of his life. He died July 25, 1885. Tenderly is his memory cherished by kindred and friends.

Many of the descendants of Thomas Griggs, Sr., were soldiers in the late war (in the Confederate states service), and many laid down their lives in the noble cause of defending their homes and country; among the number: Lieut. - Col. Frank Lackland, in September, 1861; Lawrence Lee Griggs Berry, killed, September 21, 1861; Thomas W. Timberlake, died September 20, 1864; Samuel Harris, Harris Towner and Francis Harris Abbot.

The family of Harfield and Mary (Griggs) Timberlake resided in the Lower Shenandoah Valley, and for forty-five years near the home of their ancestor, Thomas Griggs. The sons were men possessing, in a marked degree, the noble traits which belonged to both branches of their family, of sound judgment, uniformity of purpose, and straightforward integrity. They were prosperous and successful in business, acting with prudence and fairness, and without being oppressive or too exacting in the collection of dues. Thomas Lee died in October, 1840. Ambrose Cramer died June 23, 1874. Richard, one of the jurors in the trial of John Brown, died in April, 1888. He had two sons in the late war; the elder, Thomas W. Timberlake, was a member of the gallant "Clark Cavalry" (Company D), Sixth Virginia Regiment. He died in Woodstock, September 20, 1864, from a wound received on the 19th of September, 1864, in an engagement near Winchester, between the Confederates, under Gen. Early, and the enemy, under Gen. Sheridan, another of Virginia's brave and true sons, in the flower of his age, laid upon the altar of his country.

The younger son, James Harfield Timberlake, together with Charles James Berry, and Lawrence Lee Griggs Berry, sons of Rev. Robert Taylor Berry, youths of only sixteen when they enlisted in Company G, Second Virginia Infantry, were with Gen. Johnston when he faced and maneuvered against Gen. Patterson at Bunker Hill, and under his standards they made the forced march when that general, eluding his enemy in the Valley, hastened through Ashby's Gap to Piedmont Station, in order to join Gen. Beauregard at Manassas on July 20th, and in the severe and bloody strife of the next day (the first battle of Manassas, July 21, 1861,) James H. Timberlake was slightly wounded in the neck. (The Berry brothers, more fortunate than many of their comrades, passed unhurt through the ordeal of the 21st). He, with the younger Berry, continued in the service until the surrender of Gen. Lee, and during the war were gallant members, first of "Bott's Greys," Stonewall Brigade, and then of Rosser's Cavalry. At the Battle of the Wilderness, May 5, 1864, their brigade was hotly engaged

and victorious; Charles J. Berry was wounded badly in the leg. In peace they were esteemed for their virtues, as in war they were admired for their heroic conduct. James H. Timberlake died October 2, 1878. Charles J. Berry died April 23, 1889.

KENNERLY FAMILY. J. McK. Kennerly, farmer, White Post, was born March 23, 1826, at Greenway Court, Clarke Co., Va. He was educated at Dickinson College, Penn. After his collegiate course he was engaged in farming, until the outbreak of the war, in 1861, when he promptly entered the Confederate service, selecting the cavalry as his branch of the army, and volunteering as a private in Company D, of the regiment mostly raised in his section. He afterward rose to the rank of captain in his regiment, but, in consequence of a wound received at Stone creek, near James river, was incapacitated for service, and was with his command but little thereafter. He was wounded twice in the same battle, something that very rarely occurs. September 7, 1854, he was married to Josephine A. daughter of James Beale, of Fauquier county, Va., and has had four children born to him: Anna May, wife of J. H. Skinner, of Roanoke, Va.; Nellie Cook, Martha Mason and Thomas M. At the close of hostilities Capt. Kennerly returned to farming. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of Virginia, is a vestryman of the Episcopal Church, and a democrat.

W. C. Kennerly, farmer, White Post, was born at Greenway Court, October 15, 1824, and was educated at Dickinson College, Penn., graduating from that institution in 1842. In 1846 he was married to Margaret F. Withers, a daughter of James Withers, of Fauquier county, Va., and settled upon his portion of the Greenway estate, where he still resides. He has had five children born to him: James Francis, Annie C., Fanny, Minette and Edgar, the latter dying in Texas in 1882, aged twenty-eight years.

Mr. Kennerly entered the Confederate service, in 1861, as lieutenant of cavalry. During the past five years he has been engaged in breeding high class sporting dogs, and his kennel is famous far and wide for its full-blooded stock, a pair of his pure-blood setters having taken the prize over all English competitors in England. Mr. Kennerly is a well-known writer on field sports (*nom de plume*, "Old Dominion"), and is recognized as high authority on all matters thereunto appertaining. The sales of his kennels, Old Dominion and Piedmont, during the year 1889, exceeded \$3,000. The family are Episcopalians, and he is a member of old Greenway Court Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons.

Rev. Thomas Kennerly was born in Augusta county, Va., about 1790, and married Annie Carnegy, only child of William and Elizabeth Carnegy, probably from Scotland, who were employed as steward and stewardess for Lord Fairfax. She fell heir to a fine estate, which descended to the family. Rev. Thomas Kennerly had born to him three sons and three daughters:

William Carnegie, born October 15, 1824; Joseph McK., as stated above; Caleb Burwell Roan, born in 1828, and died off the coast of California in 1861, of brain fever, whilst returning from a Government surveying expedition, he being surgeon and naturalist of the party; Sarah Wrenshaw was the eldest, and married E. W. Massey, of Rappahannock county, both dying in 1874, leaving eight children, of whom five are living: Mary Elizabeth, Annie C., Louisa V., Fannie A. and Caleb G. For historical sketch of Greenway Court and surroundings, see the chapter on Lord Fairfax, Greenway, and other portions of this work.

DR. E. D. CHERRY is a native of South Carolina, and was educated in Charleston, that state, and New York City. He graduated from the University of New York in 1844, and began the practice of medicine at Pendleton, S. C., and after that went to sea. After returning he served as surgeon in the Confederate army for four years. He then moved to the West, and in 1865 returned and began practicing in this county. He was married to Miss Edmonia Shull, of this county, and is well known throughout this section, as his practice is very extensive. He resides on the old homestead, near Middletown.

I. S. TANNER, of Shepherdstown, W. Va., was born in Washington county, Md. His grandfather was a soldier in the Revolutionary army, and after the close of the war he settled in Frederick county, Md.

At about the age of fourteen he came to Shepherdstown and commenced the study of medicine under Dr. R. Parran, and also under the direction of Dr. Charles McGill, of Hagerstown, and graduated from the University of New York in 1845; also from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York City, in 1847. When the war between the North and South commenced, he was practicing in Shepherdstown, but he enlisted as a private in Capt. William A. Morgan's company, and was shortly promoted to a lieutenantcy, and served in J. E. B. Stewart's cavalry. At the first battle of Manassas he acted as one of the aids to Gen. Stewart, but the night after the battle he was placed in charge of the Field Hospital at the Pringle House, where about 1,000 brave Confederate soldiers, too severely wounded to bear transportation, were to be operated on and provided for. Here he remained in charge about three weeks, or until all the wounded were able to be removed to the general hospitals in the rear. From that time he acted as medical officer, and in November, 1862, was commissioned as surgeon in the regular Confederate army and assigned to duty in the field with William Kirkland's Twenty-first North Carolina Regiment. In the spring of 1863 he was promoted to the rank of brigade surgeon, and afterward, by order of Gen. Lee, was promoted to the position of chief surgeon of division, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and assigned to duty on the staff of Gen. R. E. Hake, at the request of that brave and able division commander.

Dr. Tanner served in the field during the entire war, was at the battles of the first and second Manassas, at Richmond, Cold Harbor, Harper's Ferry, Fredericksburg, the Wilderness, Antietam, Gettysburg, and at the first and second attacks on Fort Fisher, and surrendered at Greensboro, N. C. After four years of incessant labor and hard duty on the field, he returned to his home in Shepherdstown, only to find a faithful and devoted wife and loving mother weeping over the empty chairs of the elder daughter and an only son, only one child being left. The Springdale stock farm, one mile south of Shepherdstown, so flourishing before the war, was now almost a common—fences gone, cattle and horses gone, and negroes liberated.

After a few years of hard labor, energy and skillful management, things began to recuperate, and now his Springdale farm is again stocked with short-horns and thoroughbreds. Since the war Dr. Tanner has served two sessions in the legislature of his state, and was appointed a member of the Ninth International Medical Congress. He married Miss Elizabeth Johnson, of Harper's Ferry. Their only surviving child, Imogen, is the wife of Prof. G. W. Banks, of the Shepherdstown Graded School.

MISS SARAH E. CARTER. The father of this lady, Joseph Chambers Carter, a descendant of one of William Penn's party, was born in Frederick county, Va., about three miles west of Winchester, near the Round Hill. He married Elizabeth Lupton, daughter of John and Ann Lupton, from Bucks county, Penn. Her father died in 1855 at the age of seventy-five years, and her mother in 1853, at the age of seventy-three years. To them were born four children: Lydia Ann, Sarah Elizabeth, Mary Margaret (who died in infancy) and Joshua Lupton (who died in October, 1887, at the age of sixty-four years). The father of Miss Carter was the son of Samuel and Ann Carter, *nee* Chambers, of Frederick county, and whilst her maternal grandfather was a native of Bucks county, Penn., his wife was the daughter of Lewis and Lydia Neill, *nee* Hollingsworth, and born in this county. While not an active member, the sympathies of Miss Carter are with the Society of Friends.

WILLIAM RIELY, associate editor and business manager of the Winchester *Times*. His father was Addison Briscoe Riely, a dry goods merchant of Baltimore, one of the firm of Riely & Pendleton, and his mother was Ann R. Rea. Both parents were natives of Winchester, Va. The grandfather of Col. Riely on the paternal side was James Riely, a native of Maryland, and a dry goods merchant of Winchester, whose wife was Miss Chapalier, of St. Mary's county, Md. On the maternal side, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch was Samuel Rea, born in County Down, Ireland, who was a merchant of Winchester, and whose wife was Miss Agnes Irwin, also of Winchester. Col. William Riely was born in Baltimore and married a daughter of the late Col. William H. Bizzell, a Red River cotton

planter of Southwest Arkansas, and one daughter, Lillian Irwin Riely has blessed this union. Col. Riely was in business in Baltimore, but removed to Winchester in 1865. He has been associate editor and business manager of the *Times* since 1884.

F. A. GRAICHEN, manufacturer, Winchester, Va. As the name indicates, this family is of old German lineage, and our subject was born in Altenburg, Germany, in 1827. He is the first son of John A. Graichen and Caroline (Lange) Graichen, and was the oldest of nine children. His father was a manufacturer of fine leather.

Our subject, Mr. F. A. Graichen, came to this country in 1848, and resided in Baltimore, Md., where he remained four years; was married in 1852, to Miss Ernestine Schrader, and the following year, 1853, located in Winchester, Va., and immediately established the Graichen Glove Factory, which has grown with the passing years, having an uninterrupted career of thirty-seven years, and the good that Winchester derives from this single enterprise is shown in the fact that it gives employment in all its departments to from 250 to 300 persons. His first wife dying, Mr. Graichen was married, in 1868, to Catherine Klees, of Baltimore, daughter of the late Henry Klees. The second wife dying, Mr. Graichen, in 1885, was married again, the lady being Miss Elizabeth Dieffenderfer, of Winchester, Va., daughter of the late George B. Dieffenderfer, one of the oldest citizens of the place. He, Mr. Graichen, became the father of six children: Rev. J. George Graichen, a Lutheran minister; William C. and Charles F., by the first marriage; Annie E., Carrie D. and Frederick A., by his second marriage. From 1886 to 1888 Mr. Graichen was mayor of Winchester, and is an ex-member of the city council and a member of the board of public school-trustees; also a member of the Lutheran Church, of which he is a deacon. William C., his son, is associated with his father in the glove manufacturing business, and was married in 1883, to Laura V. Forney, daughter of the late Samuel Forney. For several terms he has been elected to the city council; a member and deacon of the Lutheran Church, and received his education at Roanoke College, Salem, Va. By way of conclusion, we can say that Mr. Graichen and his son William C., have shown a degree of business sagacity, backed by unflinching pluck, that not only gives to Winchester one of the largest and most completely equipped establishments of its kind in the United States; but theirs has been among the first of southern enterprises to demonstrate that it can manufacture goods in its line that are unsurpassed by any made.

CAPT. GEORGE W. KURTZ, Winchester. Here is a Virginian of straight descent for 150 years, whose grandfather was one of the famous "Dutch Mess," who marched from Winchester under the gallant Morgan to the siege of Quebec in 1775, where, after the historic hand-to-hand conflict, in

which the enemy's advance batteries were taken, the heroic detachment was overwhelmed, captured and consigned to a British prison. Later the old veteran under the same brave leader shared on many a hard-fought battle field in the feats which made the Virginians famous in the Revolution. His remains lie here in the same inclosure within pistol-shot of his intrepid commander, and, like his, unhonored by sculptured stone, to the shame of the majority which claims a monopoly of the patriotism of the country. Capt. Kurtz's father, the late Isaac Kurtz, was born in Winchester within a few months of 100 years ago, and here fifty years later Capt. Kurtz himself first saw the light. He learned the trade of a cabinet-maker with the late James Stackhouse, and had just attained the age of manhood, when on April 18, 1861, he fell in at the sound of the assembly with the "Morgan Continental Guards," a company whose gallant services during the terrible four years which ensued reflect honor upon Virginia manhood, and will ever be remembered with pride. He was detailed as sergeant at headquarters with Gen. Carson, who organized the militia of the Valley at the inception of the war, and remained in the same capacity with Gen. Jackson, when he took command at Harper's Ferry, and who expressed regret on parting with him on the urgent request of his captain, the lamented Avis. We need not follow him through the war—that is a dead issue—but he came out at its close captain of his company, and without a dollar in his pocket or even a change of clothing. He gathered a few tools and materials and began a small cabinet-making business in the shops of the late John Kerr; stuck to it with the same unfaltering courage and tenacity with which he had clung to the waning fortunes of the Confederacy, and after a number of years of hard struggling began to get his head above water. Then he rented the handsome and commodious building on the corner of Market and Water streets, which he now owns, and opened on a rather more pretentious scale, still working at the bench and actually building the hearse which was indispensable for his undertaking business; and a very creditable job it was too, although it has long since been discarded for two of the finest and most expensive description. In this part of his business, he has been particularly successful, and his services are frequently demanded in quite distant localities, his considerate and delicate management in such times of domestic bereavement having given him a wide reputation. In embalming, too, he is very skillful.

Then he bought the property and added to it as his business increased until he has not a foot of vacant ground. Here with a corps of skillful workmen he conducts the furniture and undertaking business on a scale fully up to the development of the modern trade, and out of a full stock of every description of furniture, from a kitchen chair to the most expensive parlor set, the most exacting customer has no difficulty in being suited; but if he

should happen to want something out of the prevailing style, or to suit a particular room or corner of his dwelling, he has but to give his order, and the workmen are at hand to turn it out at a moment's warning, complete and perfect to the minutest detail. While he has pursued the even tenor of his way, asking nothing but a chance to work for his living, and giving value for every dollar he ever received, his fellow-citizens have recognized his worth, and it is a cold year for democrats indeed, when he is not, without solicitation on his part, honored with a seat in the governing body of our city. Here then is a man whose enterprise, honesty and industry entitle him to the highest respect in any community where these qualities are honored, and that is what he enjoys right here at home. — *Winchester News*, October 29, 1889.

THE SMITHS OF "SHOOTERS HILL" claim descent from the "Honorable Thomas Smith," who was prominent in the early colonial history of Virginia. The tradition running through the numerous branches of the family is, that correspondence and documentary evidence existed among the family records, which not only established this fact, but also close intimacy and even kinship between him and the celebrated John Smith. The destruction by fire of the family records early in this century, and the burning of the clerk's office of Gloucester county, many years before that, with its records, embarrass the present generation in establishing the foregoing facts by documentary proof. The fact, however, that the coat of arms of Capt. John Smith—three Turks' heads—has been adopted by every branch of the family, and that *fac similes* of the watch seal which Capt. John Smith wore, are to be found in the possession of members of the family, which descended to them generations ago, would go very far to show that there must be close relationship existing. The old Shooters Hill Bible records the marriage of John Smith, of Purton (his Gloucester estate), to Mary Warner, of Warner Hall, in 1680. This John Smith was the grandfather of Gen. Smith, of Hackwood Park. An original document, containing a survey of land for an ancestor of same name back of this time, bearing date 1643, is in possession of a member of the family. This traces Virginia ancestry very near to the lifetime of "Pocahontas John."

The Jaquelin line of ancestry of Gen. Smith is thoroughly defined. Mrs. Susan Dabney Smedes, in her book on certain old Virginia families, which Mr. Gladstone has commended so highly, says: "Edward Jaquelin, of Jamestown, was the son of John Jacquelin and Elizabeth Braddock, of Kent, in England. He was descended from the noble family of La Roche Jaquelin, in France. The family were Protestants, and fled from La Vendée, in France, to England, during the reign of that bloodthirsty tyrant, Charles IX., a short time previous to the massacre of St. Bartholomew. They were eminently wealthy, and were fortunate enough to convert a large portion

of their wealth into gold and silver, which they transported in safety to England. The grandson of John Smith, of Purton, John Smith, of Shooters Hill (father of Gen. Smith, of Hackwood Park), married, in 1737, Mary Jaquelin, one of the three beautiful daughters of Edward Jaquelin. The ceremony was performed at Jamestown, by the Rev. William Dawson."

John Ambler, of Jamestown, the ancestor of this numerous and prominent family in Virginia, married another daughter of Edward Jaquelin, and one of their daughters became the wife of Chief Justice Marshall. Bishop Meade, in his book on "The Old Churches and Families in Virginia," says: "The old church at Jamestown is no longer to be seen, except the base of its ruined tower. A few tombstones, with the names of Amblers and Jaquelinus, the chief owners of the island for a long time; and the Lees of Green Spring, a few miles from Jamestown, still mark the spot where so many were interred during the earlier years of the colony. Some of the sacred vessels are yet to be seen, either in private hands or in public temples of religion. The third and last of the pieces of church furniture which is now in use in one of our congregations, is a silver vase, a font for baptism, which was presented to the Jamestown Church in 1733 by Martha Jaquelin, widow of Edward Jaquelin, and their son Edward. In the year 1785 when the act of assembly ordered the sale of church property, it reserved that which was passed by right of private donation." Under this provision it reverted to the family, and through Mrs. Chief Justice Marshall was presented to the Episcopal Monumental Church, Richmond, Va., where it is now used as the baptismal font. This church is built on the spot where the Richmond Theatre stood when it was burned in 1811, destroying the lives of the governor of the state and many other prominent and useful citizens, and was erected as a memorial to them.

From the foregoing, it will not cause surprise to hear Mrs. Smede say in her book: "Through the Smiths and Jaquelins my father was related to the Washingtons, Marshalls, Amblers, Joneses, Pages, Carys, Macons, Carringtons and many other Virginia families." This is not strange. The same extensive and interwoven relationship is the history of all the old families in the state.

GEN. JOHN SMITH, of Hackwood Park, Frederick Co., Va., was born at Shooters Hill, the family seat, Middlesex county, Va., in the year 1747. He was a son of John Smith, a large land owner of that county, and Mary Jaquelin, daughter of Edward Jaquelin, of Jamestown, Va., a descendant of the prominent Huguenot family of that name. Gen. Smith settled in Frederick county in 1772. His reason for selecting a location in the vicinity of Winchester was because it was one of the few spots in the valley of Virginia where virgin forests were to be found. Elsewhere, including what is now Clarke county and other rich agricultural sections in the Valley.

the forests had disappeared by the torch of the Indian, who continually burned them, in the interest of the chase. This information is doubtless startling to those now living in these localities amidst forests that would seem to be primeval. Gen. Smith soon became one of the leading citizens of his section. When the Revolutionary war began he held the positions under the colonial government of King's justice and county lieutenant. The latter office gave him supreme military command of the militia in Frederick county, which at that time embraced a very large extent of territory. In February, 1776, several months before the Declaration of Independence, he resigned these positions to participate actively in the war for independence. He was immediately intrusted by the "Council of Safety of Virginia" with the same military authority which he had held under the crown. When the new state government was organized, he was commissioned a colonel, and afterward rose to the rank of brigadier and major-general. His military supervision extended throughout that section of the state embracing the Valley, and he had charge of many prisoners of war, including the Hessians captured at Trenton. At the close of the war Gen. Smith was chosen to represent his county in the Legislature for many years, and he also represented the Winchester district in congress for eighteen years, embracing the period of the last war with Great Britain. Gen. Smith was tall, of commanding and striking personal appearance; and his amiable and sympathetic nature secured him great esteem and popularity. He died in 1837 in his ninetieth year, and is buried in the family lot at Hackwood Park. Gen. Smith married Miss Anna Bull, daughter of John Bull, of the vicinity of Norristown, Penn., who being forced to leave his home because of his active devotion to the "rebel" cause, removed with his effects to the vicinity of Harper's Ferry, where he acquired considerable landed estate, deeds of conveyance to which bearing his name represent some of the most valuable properties in Jefferson and Berkeley counties. His daughter, Mrs. Smith, was highly cultivated and intellectual, and possessed those strong womanly traits of character calculated to make heroic and useful lives in troublous times, as her own proved to be. Hackwood Park was the hospitable rendezvous for not a few of the patriot statesmen and generals of that period, and if what is left of the olden time could speak, many thrilling pages might be written of conferences held, plans laid, and events foreshadowed within the walls and amidst surroundings which by the besom of the late conflict became the mournful wreck and *debris* of a reckless and ruthless vandalism. The correspondence of Gen. Smith embraced letters from the president of the continental congress, Washington, Jefferson, Madison, Harrison, Wythe, Henry, etc., and many of the prominent generals, including Wood, Stephens, Charles Lee, Gates and Dark. The peculiar chirography and original orthography of the

latter made his letters not only very expressive, but very interesting, on account of their quaint and bold English.

Mr. Edward Jaquelin Smith, of Winchester, the father of Mr. Jaquelin Smith and Dr. Philip Smith, of Clarke county, and of Mrs. John Bruce, of Winchester, was his brother. Matthew Smith, the young lieutenant of Lee's legion, who, history says, at the battle of Germantown, volunteered, at the call of Gen. Washington, to carry the flag of truce to the enemy at Chew's house, and was killed under the eye of his general, was a younger brother. Col. Augustine C. Smith and Col. J. B. D. Smith, the former of whom represented his district in the senate, and the latter his county in the house of delegates for a number of years, were his sons. Peyton Smith, who, fresh from William and Mary with its highest honors, was killed in the famous duel at Shepherdstown, Va., was his eldest son. Mrs. Davison, mother of Hon. John Smith Davison, of Warren county, and of Mrs. Isaac F. Hite, of Frederick county, and of Edward J. and Drs. William and Alexander Davison, who emigrated to and became prominent citizens of Missouri, was his daughter. Mrs. Mills, the wife of Robert Mills, the architect of the Washington monument and most of the prominent public buildings at Washington, one of whose daughters married the distinguished scholar and diplomatist, Alexander Dimitry, of Louisiana, and Mrs. James R. Daniel, of Jacksonville, Fla., the mother of the prominent Daniel family of that state, were also his daughters. Dr. John Augustine Smith, the president of William and Mary College, and afterward the president of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York City, was his nephew, as was also Dr. Augustine J. Smith, of West Grove, near Alexandria, Va., whose descendants, besides those of his own name who became prominent at the bar, in the navy and in commerce, represent numerous well-known families in the state, including the Turners and Masons, of King George county, and the Morgans, of Falling Spring, Jefferson Co., W. Va., through the marriage of his daughters. This nephew was Gen. Smith's ward and lived with his uncle at Hackwood Park, as also did his sister, Mary Jaquelin, who married Mr. Vowell, of Alexandria, and was the mother of Mrs. Francis L. Smith and Mrs. Edward Daingerfield, of that city. Of the grandchildren bearing his name, only three are living: Dr. Charles Magill Smith, a prominent physician of St. Mary's parish, La.; Augustine Jaquelin Smith, of Washington city, late president of the Maryland Agricultural College, and A. Magill Smith, the principal of the Episcopal Female Institute, Winchester, Va., sons of Col. Augustine C. Smith.

COL. AUGUSTINE C. SMITH, of Winchester, Va., was a son of Gen. John Smith, of Hackwood Park, Frederick Co., Va., where he was born in 1789. He was educated at William and Mary College, receiving the highest honors of that institution. He selected law as his profession, and was in

successful practice when the war of 1812 with Great Britain began. Upon its declaration by the United States, he volunteered his services, and was commissioned a major, and assigned to the Thirty-first Regiment of Infantry. During the war he rose to the rank of colonel. When Gen. Ross, the English commander, threatened the capital, he obtained leave of absence from his regiment, than stationed at Norfolk, and sought in person, of President Madison, participation in the impending conflict. He was ordered to report to Gen. Winder commanding the American troops, and was assigned to duty in his staff by that officer just as the battle of Bladensburg was opening. He had his horse shot under him in that engagement. At the conclusion of the war he was retained in the regular service and was commissioned lieutenant-colonel in the Twelfth Regiment of Infantry. Being a man of scholarly tastes and strong domestic sympathies, army life became very irksome to him, and after a few years' service, he resigned his commission and resumed the practice of his profession at Winchester. He enjoyed a state reputation as a vigorous writer upon the leading public questions of the day. He was called by his fellow-citizens to represent the Winchester district in the senate of Virginia, and came within a few votes of being elected to congress over Hon. Edward Lucas, of Jefferson county, carrying his own county, Frederick, by a large majority. The annals of the Presbyterian Church in Virginia during this period, between 1820 and 1830, will show that he was a prominent participant in its councils in connection with most important events in its history. Issues upon questions of discipline touching matters of local interest caused him, together with a number of others, in obedience to conscientious convictions of duty, to disconnect himself with this denomination, and he joined the Episcopal Church, but his affection for the Presbyterian Church never wavered up to the time of his death, and he was a frequent attendant at its services. The Rev. Dr. Atkinson, the minister in charge of the Winchester congregation at the time of his death, was one of his most intimate friends, and participated in his funeral services. Public and private interests, attention to which involved both mental and physical strain, proved too much for a not very vigorous constitution, already enfeebled by malaria contracted in the army, and he was forced to abandon his profession temporarily. He was prevailed upon to take charge of the Winchester Academy, and brought that institution to a high standard of educational excellence. A change of climate being recommended for his health, in 1836 he accepted the charge of the Female Seminary at Columbia, S. C. He resigned this position and returned to Winchester in 1840. He died in 1843. He was prosecuting attorney for the corporation of Winchester at the time of his death. He married Elizabeth Daingerfield, the eldest daughter of Col. Charles Magill, a leading lawyer of Winchester, and fifteen children blessed this union. Four died in infancy;

eleven grew to adult age, all of whom but the eldest son married and raised families. His sons were Drs. John Augustine and Charles Magill Smith, who became prominent physicians in Louisiana; Augustine J. Smith, late president of the Maryland Agricultural College, and A. Magill Smith, the principal of the Episcopal Female Institute at Winchester, Va. The daughters now living are Mrs. C. B. Hite, of Belle Grove, Frederick Co., Va.; Mrs. L. E. Swartzwelder, of Winchester; Mrs. John Marshall, of Edgeworth, Fauquier Co., Va.; Mrs. William A. Morgan, of Falling Spring, Jefferson Co., W. Va., and Mrs. G. W. Jackson, of Waco, Texas.

PROF. A. MAGILL SMITH, principal of the Episcopal Female Institute, Winchester, was born in Winchester, Va., in 1834, and is the son of Col. Augustine C. Smith, who was also a native of that vicinity. Prof. Smith's grandfather was Gen. John Smith, of Hackwood Park, Frederick Co., Va., a prominent figure of colonial times, the owner of a large estate, and for eighteen years a representative of his district in congress. Augustine C. Smith was a colonel in the war of 1812, a lawyer of prominence at the Winchester bar and represented his district in the senate of Virginia.

Our subject spent his early days in Winchester, and was educated at the University of Virginia, where he graduated, taking the degree of A. M. His father was a graduate of William and Mary College of Virginia. Prof. Smith spent sixteen years as principal of the Shenandoah Valley Academy, and to him can be attributed the growth and building up of that school. He is now in charge of the Episcopal Female Institute of Winchester, and has been for the past three years. He is a member of the Episcopal Church. As a scholar and educator, no one in the State possesses a wider reputation than Prof. Smith. His pupils have ranked among the best prepared students at the colleges and universities of the country, and a number of them are to be found among the prominent men of the land. When immediately after the war the public school system of the state was being instituted, Prof. Smith was requested by the authorities in Frederick county to organize their school system. And, although his own private school demanded laborious attention, he yielded to earnest solicitation, and organized the public-school system of his county, retaining its supervision until it was well established and could be transferred to competent management. Gentle and amiable qualities, conjoined with conscientious firmness and fidelity in the discharge of duty and responsibility, have always secured for him a public and personal confidence and esteem which few men enjoy.

Prof. Smith, like all the young men of Virginia, joined the fortunes of his state, when the war between the states became a necessity. He resigned his position as teacher in a prominent school and joined the First Regiment of Cavalry commanded by Col. J. E. B. Stuart, becoming a mem-

ber of Capt. (afterward Col.) William A. Morgan's company of Jefferson county, Va. He participated in the first battle of Manassas and other minor engagements, but was transferred to the topographical arm of the service, and continued in it actively to the end of the war.

Prof. Smith married Mary Bolling Meredith, daughter of the late Rev. Dr. William C. Meredith, rector of the Episcopal Church at Winchester, who, in addition to the motherly care of an interesting family of nine children, has always been an efficient helpmate in his educational work.

Prof. Smith owns a beautiful farm of 600 acres located near Markham station, in Fauquier county, Va., overlooking a landscape of unrivaled beauty, where he spends his summer vacation with his family.

ISAAC H. FAULKNER, SR., subject of this memoir, was born in Easton, Talbot Co., Md., August 19, 1816. He was the son of James and Rebecca Faulkner, who were the parents of three children, of whom Isaac was the youngest; he removed to Baltimore in 1828 and engaged in the trade of boot and shoe making. He removed to Winchester, Va., in 1836, and engaged in business, where he has continued to reside to the present time. On the 9th of November, 1837, he was married to Julia, daughter of John Frederick, of Frederick county, Va., who emigrated to this country from Hesse Cassel in 1804, and married a lady by the name of Catherine Kremer. He (John Frederick) identified himself with the defenders of his adopted country in 1812, and afterward served under Gen. Sam. Houston, in the war for the independence of Texas, where he lost his life in the year 1838. He was the father of four daughters, viz.: Caroline, Catherine, Julia and Elizabeth, of whom Caroline is the only survivor. Isaac H. Faulkner, after marriage to Julia Frederick, became the father of eight sons and one daughter, of whom five sons and the daughter are living, viz.: James, Isaac, William, Walter, Oliver and Virginia.

Isaac H. Faulkner has been a successful business man for forty years, and has accumulated a comfortable competency, and for twenty-two years has been a member of the city council.

James F. Faulkner was born February 5, 1839. He received his education in the common schools, and engaged in business with his father, and at the outbreak of the war joined the Stonewall brigade, and remained with that command until after the battle of Sharpsburg, where he was made a prisoner. After his release he joined Mosby's command (cavalry), with which he remained until he was paroled after the surrender. Since 1866 he has engaged in the mercantile business with his father and brother Isaac. His first wife was Hannah C. Huntsberry, and by her he had four children. He was married, the second time, to Lucy R. Larrick, by whom he had one child. He has served several terms in the city council.

Isaac H. Faulkner, Jr., was born in Winchester, Frederick Co., Va.,

where he was educated at the common and high schools. At the beginning of the war he enlisted in the army, joining Company A, Fifth Virginia Infantry, Stonewall's brigade. He served four years, was wounded at Chancellorsville and Richmond. After the war he returned to Winchester, Va., and has been identified with the place as a merchant and agriculturist, being the owner of a fine farm near Winchester, known as the Hayfield farm. He was married to Miss Siddle S. Seevers, daughter of William H. Seevers. Three children were born, the mother dying March 21, 1876. Mr. Faulkner then married, Nov. 1882, Miss Alice B., daughter of John Giffin, of Frederick county, Va., and to them were born four children. From 1866 to 1873 he was engaged in the mercantile business with his father and brother, James, but since 1873 he has been engaged in the dry goods, boot and shoe trade. He has served as mayor of the city and as a member of the city council a number of terms, and is identified with the republican party.

John W. Faulkner, the third son of I. H. Faulkner, Sr., was born in 1844 and educated in Winchester, Va. He accepted a position in the drug store of George F. Miller, where he remained until the beginning of the late war, when he was detailed to the medical staff of Stonewall Jackson's corps, from which position he was removed to the general medical department, at Lynchburg, Va., which position he held until the close of the war, when he engaged in business in Lynchburg, establishing the well-known wholesale and retail drug house of Faulkner & Craighill, and later the new firm of Faulkner & Hanvey, considered the finest drug house in the state. He married Miss Rosa B. Adams, daughter of John Q. Adams, of Lynchburg, Va., by whom he has six children—three boys and three girls.

Walter W. Faulkner, fourth son of I. H. Faulkner, Sr., was born in 1849, and educated at the Winchester Academy. He participated in the late civil war, as a member of John S. Mosby's partisan command. Up to 1885 he was a resident of Winchester, since which time he has been living in Florida, where he is engaged in the lumber business.

Oliver F. Faulkner, youngest son of I. H. Faulkner, Sr., was born in 1854, and received his education at the Shenandoah Valley Academy. He was married in 1881 to Mary S. Vanmeter, a daughter of Philip C. Vanmeter and Susan Mead (Hedges) Vanmeter, of Hedgesville, Berkeley Co., W. Va., by whom he has one son.

GLAIZE FAMILY. The Glaize family, for more than a century, has been identified with Frederick county. George Glaize, the pioneer settler (a son of Frederick Glaize, or "Kloess," as it was sometimes written), was born near Reading, Penn., and married Catharine Hetzel, a minister's daughter, near the same place. He moved to Frederick county, Va., previous to 1790, and purchased a farm where the Hessian prisoners were quartered during the Revolutionary war, about four miles west of Winchester, where he lived

until the time of his death, in 1823. He had five sons and one daughter: Sampson, Henry, Solomon, George, John H. and Joannah, who survived him.

Sampson, the oldest son, was wedded to Elizabeth Renner, a native of Frederick county, and they became the parents of nine children, of whom three sons and four daughters grew to maturity. He was a well-to-do farmer and a public-spirited and enterprising man; was a soldier in the war of 1812, was born October 13, 1791, and died February 7, 1850. His son, George F. Glaize, was born in 1827, and raised on his father's farm, which he left in 1853, and has since been engaged in the lumber business in Winchester. At the call for troops in 1861 he and his two brothers, Isaac N. and Henry W. Glaize, entered the Confederate service. In 1864 he was commissioned a first lieutenant in the Twenty-third Virginia Cavalry, where he served until the close of the war. In 1875 Alice E., daughter of Henry Stine, of this county, became his wife, and to them was born, in 1876, a son, Frederick L. Glaize. Mr. Glaize is a democrat politically, has been a member of the city council of Winchester, is chief of the fire department, one of the directors of the Union Bank of Winchester, a director in the Citizens' Building Association, also a Knight Templar, and is an elder in the Lutheran Church. His brother, Isaac N. Glaize, belonged to the Second Virginia Infantry, Stonewall brigade, and was killed in the first battle of Manassas, July 21, 1861. His brother Henry W. Glaize was a soldier in the Twelfth Virginia Cavalry until the close of the war. He was wounded in the battle of the Wilderness, May 5, 1864.

Solomon Glaize, the third son of George Glaize, was born January 12, 1796. He was married to Elizabeth Streit in 1825, who died in 1837. He was again married, to Elizabeth Fries, in 1839, who died July 6, 1875. He was the father of seven children, of whom John W. Glaize, Mrs. Henry Stine, Mrs. Isaac Stine, Rachel Glaize and David S. Glaize are still living. Solomon spent his whole life upon his farm. He was thrown from his horse and received injuries from which he died March 11, 1878, at the age of eighty-two years.

David S. Glaize, the youngest son of Solomon and Elizabeth (Fries) Glaize, was born August 23, 1842. He also spent his early life in this county as a farmer. At the commencement of the war he entered the Confederate service. He was captured in February, 1862, and was a prisoner in Camp Chase, Ohio, until the following September, when he was exchanged at Vicksburg, Miss. After the war he was deputy sheriff for two years, deputy treasurer for ten years, and succeeded John H. Wotring as treasurer of Frederick county in 1888. He was married, February 26, 1885, to Elizabeth B. Baker, daughter of J. Milton Baker, and they are the parents of one child, David Brevitt Glaize, who was born May 31, 1888. In politics Mr. Glaize is a democrat.

Capt. John Glaize was born in Frederick county, Va., October 9, 1822. His father, Henry Glaize, was born in 1794, and was the son of George Glaize. Henry married Anne Yeackley, and to them were born nine children, three of whom are living. He made farming his occupation and was successful at it. He served as a soldier in the war of 1812, and died at the age of eighty-five years. Capt. Glaize has spent all his days in Frederick county, with the exception of four years in the army. He was married to Selina G., daughter of Edwin S. Baker, and they became the parents of five children—three sons and two daughters. In 1861 he was appointed quartermaster, and was with Jackson's corps until the death of that brilliant officer, and surrendered with Gen. Lee at Appomattox. Capt. Glaize has been in the mercantile and lumber business, and for a number of years was engaged in operating in real estate. He was a magistrate before the war, and high sheriff in 1867-68. He was at one time railroad director, turnpike director, and president of the city council of Winchester, which position he has filled for two terms. Politically he is a republican.

CARTMELL FAMILY. This family name appears in the earliest records of the county of Frederick, showing that five brothers and two sisters lived upon their own cultivated plantations, the names of the boys being Nathan, Martin, Edward, Thomas and Nathaniel; one sister married Paul Froman; the second sister, Dorothy, died single, and disposed of her slaves by a will probated in 1750. Martin and Nathan died unmarried; the will of one shows that their mother was still living in 1758, "very aged." This leaves Edward, Thomas, Nathaniel and Mrs. Froman. Edward and Thomas settled on or near what is now known as Cedar creek (a small stream running through said lands bears the name of "Froman's run"); Thomas also owned a large tract of land located about two miles west from the borough of Winchester, being about where Lewis M. Miller now lives: Edward also owned land in the "Big Woods" south of the boundary line of said borough, embracing, as a recent investigation shows, the land where the colored cemetery is now located. Nathaniel settled near the Opequon, near a large spring. May 7, 1747, there is recorded a deed from Nathaniel Thomas to Nathaniel Cartmell, for 200 acres of land near the mountain, and bounded on the east by said Cartmell's other tracts of land.

These brothers, sisters and mother were certainly living in this county as early as 1743; evidence upon record shows this; how much earlier they came we have no evidence, except what tradition gives, and this places them here prior to 1738, when they crossed the Blue Ridge and took possession of the vast tract granted them by the crown. This claim is somewhat sustained by facts brought out in a suit by Lord Fairfax to eject Nathaniel Cartmell from a certain tract of land. The court sustained the Cartmell claim, and seven generations of the name occupied the same property, the

home being the property now owned by Mathias Miller, near the head of the Opequon; from this branch of the family descended what is now the Cartmell family in this county.

Nathaniel Cartmell died, as his will shows, in 1795, at an advanced age, and bequeathed a large and valuable estate to his children, viz.: Thomas, Nathan, Nathaniel, John, Jacob, Elijah, Solomon, Martin, Elizabeth, Sarah, Rachel and Mary. Nathan and Elijah Cartmell soon removed to Kentucky; Jacob and John settled in Ohio, and from them have sprung large families in both states, who are to-day prominent in their several sections as influential and useful citizens. Nathaniel, Solomon and Martin lived and died in this county. Nathaniel was settled by his father on the large and beautiful property near the Round Hill, called "Retirement," and, dying at an advanced age, left one child, M. B. Cartmell, to inherit and take his name and estate. M. B. Cartmell, married at an early age, Eliza Campbell, daughter of William Campbell, of the same neighborhood, who was a native of Londonderry, Ireland; eight children were born unto them, four of whom lie in the churchyard adjoining the old homestead, and near by the parents, the graves of all being marked by slabs, giving dates, etc. One, however, deserves further notice, "M. B. Cartmell, Jr.;" his epitaph shows that he sealed his life in devotion to his native state, Virginia, during the Civil war, as captain of Company B, Eleventh Virginia Regiment of Cavalry, Army of Northern Virginia. Two sons and one daughter still live in this county, the other son, N. M. Cartmell, after rearing a large family in this county, is now a resident of another part of Virginia. The three living here constitute what is left of the Nathaniel branch of the family in this county, only one of whom has married, viz.: Thomas K. Cartmell, who married Annie G., daughter of James Carr Baker; one daughter, Annie Lyle, is their only surviving child. Thomas K. is the clerk of the county court of this county. As before stated, the other two children of M. B. Cartmell here are Robert M. and Mary E. Cartmell. Nathaniel, in his will referred to, makes special bequests to two of his daughters; one is — pounds and also one negro wench, named "Sid," to Elizabeth, wife of Dr. Michael Archdeacon. The fourth clause of said will bequeaths unto his daughter, Mary Willis, the wife of Nathaniel Willis, one hundred pounds; this daughter was the mother of Nathaniel P. Willis the poet, and also of Fanny Fern. One of this branch married into the Furgeson family, of Ohio.

Many persons traveling the Cedar Creek graded road at this day will be interested to know that the first road leading to the then borough of Winchester was ordered to be opened at the March court, 1745. Samuel Glass living near the Cartmells at the head of the Opequon, Vance Marks, living on the Opequon below, and Paul Froman and others near Cedar creek, were appointed to lay out the best and nearest route to the county seat, and mark

the way through the big timbers. Nathaniel Cartmell and Paul Froman were appointed by the court as overseers of said road; "said road to commence at 'Froman's run,' pass via Cartmell's springs, and on to Winchester." At the May court, 1748, the court by an order established what they termed the "constabulary" of the county, and Nathaniel Cartmell was appointed as chief, and resigned his office as overseer of the road to take the office.

The Cartmells mentioned in the beginning of this sketch emigrated from a place in England called Cartmell, in Lancashire county, near the Westmoreland county line, in which county quite a number of the same name live at this day, and at the writing of this, the two branches in the two countries are in correspondence with each other.

RANDOLPH K. OGDEN, Berryville, son of David and Catherine Ogden, was born in Jefferson county, Va., in 1843. His father was a native of Adams county, Penn., born in 1812. At the age of twelve years he came to Virginia and settled in Jefferson county. He married Catherine, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Gilbert, of Jefferson county, Va., and by this union there were ten children, only six of whom are living, viz.: Henry G., Francis B., Randolph K., John J., Margaret A. and Charles D. Their mother died in 1863, at the age of fifty-three years, and their father in 1876, at the age of sixty-five years. He was a farmer by occupation, which pursuit he followed during life.

His son, Randolph K., was married in 1869 to Henrietta, daughter of Benjamin and Mary Ann Roderick, and the result of this union has been nine children, six of whom died at an early age, the eldest being fourteen years. Those living are: Florence B., Minnie L., and Chester W. Mr. Ogden was reared on a farm and at the outbreak of the late war enlisted in Company A, Second Virginia Infantry, and served all through the war. He was in many important engagements, and was twice wounded and twice captured. In 1868 he came to Berryville and formed a partnership with John L. Thompson, under the firm name of Thompson & Ogden, contractors and builders. Mr. Ogden is a member of the Masonic fraternity, has served as councilman of Berryville for some six years, and has just been re-elected (1889).

RICHARD DE GROTTE HARDESTY, merchant, Berryville, son of James M. and Sarah (Williamson) Hardesty, was born in Clarke county, Va., in 1848. His grandfather, Richard Hardesty, Jr., son of Richard and Mary Hardesty, was born in Talbot county, Md., February 17, 1770. He settled near Smithfield, Jefferson Co., Va., about 1791, and soon after married Sarah, daughter of John and Mary Smith. She was born June 9, 1770, and by this marriage there were nine children: John S., Isaac, Lee, George, Ephraim, Reese, Franklin, Moses and Mary. After the death of the mother he mar-

ried a Miss Pierce, and by this union there were eleven children: William G. (born March 20, 1817), Richard S., Adrian D., Thomas P., James M. (father of R. D., the subject of this sketch), Lucy A., Catherine E., Charles W., Joseph R., Elizah and Matilda.

Mr. Hardesty purchased and settled on the Rockhill farm in Frederick, now in Clarke county, Va., four miles west of Berryville, in 1832, upon which he resided till his decease in 1848. A daughter of Reese Hardesty married United States Senator Daniel Voorhees, and Mr. G. Hardesty represented Clarke county for two terms in the legislature. James M. Hardesty, father of R. D., was twice married: first to Sarah Williamson Jones and by this marriage there were six children: Richard D., Mary V., Bettie, Matthias J., Adrian D. and Rose T. His next marriage was to Miss Foster, by whom he had one child, Cora. Richard D. Hardesty was married June 4, 1874, to Mary F., daughter of Lewis and Emma Dix, of King and Queen county, Va., and their children are Louise, George N., James R. and Francis D. Mr. Hardesty was reared on a farm, but early in life engaged as a clerk in a store and for the past twenty years has been engaged in mercantile business, being at the present time one of Berryville's most substantial merchants.

WILLIAM N. NELSON, farmer, Millwood, Clarke Co., Va., was born in Mecklenburg county, Va., July 26, 1824. His father was Maj. Thomas M. Nelson, who served with distinction in the war of 1812, and was a member of congress for two terms, from the Brunswick district, Va. He was the son of Maj. John Nelson, a young cavalry officer of the Revolutionary army, whose wife, Ann Carter, was a daughter of John Carter, elder brother of Robert, called "King" Carter. He was the son of Thomas Nelson, of Yorktown, known as Secretary Nelson, and brother of William Nelson, president of the King's Council, and father of Gen. Thomas Nelson, of the Revolution, and governor of Virginia. Secretary Nelson was a son of Thomas Nelson, who came to Virginia about the latter part of the seventeenth century, from Cumberland county, England. Our subject's mother was Sally, daughter of that holy man, John Page, of Pagebrooke, in Frederick, now Clarke, county, Va. His wife was the daughter of Col. Byrd, of Westover, on the James river.

Mr. Nelson's father moved with his family to Georgia in 1839, and lived near Columbus until his death in 1853. Mr. Nelson returned to Virginia in 1852, and married Mary Atkinson Page, daughter of William Byrd Page, of Pagebrooke. His children are: Thomas M. Nelson, who resides in Clarke county, Va.; Eliza Nelson, wife of John C. Woolfolk, now of Montgomery, Ala., and Evelyn Nelson, wife of William C. Turpin, of Macon, Ga. As to education he says, what with idleness, imperfect methods and inefficient teachers of common schools, and so-called academies, the six or seven years

he spent at school were well nigh entirely wasted. What education he has acquired has been since his school days, which ended in his seventeenth year. Soon after he attained his majority, war was declared against Mexico, and in the latter part of the spring of 1847 he raised a company of infantry, in Columbus, Ga., in compliance with a call for a battalion of infantry. He expected to take part in Gen. Scott's advance after the battle of Cerro Gordo.

The other companies to form the battalion were slow in responding, consequently they did not reach Mexico until after the battles (resulting in the capture of the city) had been fought, and their services were confined to garrison duty. After returning from Mexico, where he had remained until peace was declared, he first turned his thoughts to the politics of the country, and adopted the views of that splendid statesman and pure patriot, John C. Calhoun. He never sought office, but in 1860 was nominated as secession candidate to represent Clarke county in the convention, which tardily passed the ordinance of secession. Clarke county was strongly Union, and he was defeated. His opponent was Maj. Hugh M. Nelson, a noble gentleman, who lost his life defending his native state. Mr. Nelson did not desire the dissolution of the Union. He thought then, as he still thinks, that after the secession of the gulf states, the most probable way of preserving peace and bringing about a reconciliation between the sections, was for the border states to go out in a body, and in the event of war it was best for the South to present a solid front with fuller time for preparation. On the 18th of April, 1862, anticipating a call from the governor of Virginia, Mr. Nelson took a company of infantry, composed of as gallant a set of young men as ever carried muskets, in the direction of Harper's Ferry, and on that memorable night he was the first with his noble boys to put foot into that historic town. Three months afterward, at the first battle of Manassas, he received a wound which so disabled him as to prevent his taking any further active part in the war. Until the surrender of Appomattox he was detailed on light duty, rendering such service as he could to a cause which had and deserved his deepest devotion. In the session of 1879-80 he represented the counties of Clarke and Warren, in the lower house of the general assembly. For several years prior to that he was superintendent of free schools for the county of Clarke. This work, which presented a field for usefulness, he enjoyed very much.

Mr. Nelson was baptized in the Protestant Episcopal Church, of which his ancestors have been members since its organization, and it is presumed were members of the church in England ever since the conversion of Britain to Christianity. He became a communing member of the church in 1852, and since then his most pleasant duties have been in connection with the offices of Christ Church, Millwood, as vestryman, warden, lay reader and

delegate to the annual councils of the church in Virginia. Mr. Nelson emphatically approves of the Evangelical teachings of the church, and has no sympathy with Anti-Protestant proclivities.

CHARLES W. COONTZ, farmer, P. O. Millwood, son of Peter and Mary (Shugert) Coontz, was born in Frederick county, Va., November 11, 1827. His father, it is thought, was also a native of Frederick county. The family record was burned during the war, which makes the genealogy of the family uncertain. Peter Coontz was twice married, first to Mary Zinn, by whom he had nine children—five sons and four daughters, Mary, the wife of Michael Copenhagen, of Millwood, being the only one living. The first wife died about 1855, after which he was married to Mary Shugert, widow of a Mr. Milton, and Capt. C. W. Coontz was their only child. The parents are both dead, the father dying in 1841, at the age of sixty years, and the mother about fourteen years later. He was both a carpenter and a farmer, each of which occupations he carried on successfully, and was known as one of the financially substantial citizens of Winchester.

Capt. Coontz, the subject of this sketch, was married in 1850 to Louisa Krebs, of Winchester, and three children are the result of the union: Walter K., Emma Virginia (wife of J. L. W. Baker) and J. Esther (wife of John Murphy, of Mount Jackson). Mr. Coontz learned the trade of a carpenter, which occupation he has followed mostly through life. In 1852 he engaged in the foundry business and the manufacture of agricultural implements, which he followed successfully till the war broke out, and during the disastrous struggle his foundry and dwelling house were both destroyed, with their contents, including their Bible, containing the family record. At the beginning of the war Mr. Coontz was appointed depot commissary by Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, with the rank of captain in the Confederate service, which position he retained all through the war. Since the war he has been mostly engaged in agricultural pursuits. About twelve years since he moved to where he now resides, on a farm near Millwood, in Clarke county. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and is a gentleman highly respected.

MAJ. ALEXANDER BAKER, son of James and Nancy (Campbell) Baker, was born in Frederick county, Va., now Clarke county, May 16, 1814. His grandfather Baker came from England and settled in what was afterward Frederick county, Va., at a very early date. His son James was born in Frederick county, and died there about 1824, at the age of sixty-four years, the exact date not known, as the old Bible containing the genealogy of the family was lost while being sent to Missouri to one of the family. They had ten children, viz.: John, Samuel, William, James, Corbin, Alexander, Elizabeth (wife of Cyrus W. Murry), Nancy (wife of George Brown), Maria (wife of Thomas P. Ingram) and Sophia G. (wife of Buckner Ashby), all of whom are

deceased but Alexander and Corbin, the latter living in Denver, Colo. Alexander Baker was married in 1837 to Caroline, daughter of James M. Hite, a nephew of President Madison. They had born to them ten children, only six of whom grew to maturity, viz.: Maria I. (wife of Dr. Thomas M. Lewis, of Westmoreland county, deceased), Nancy (wife of Thomas Deye Cockey, of Maryland), Lelia H., Alexander C. (deceased), Carrie M. (deceased), James Madison Hite, four died in infancy. During the late war Maj. Baker was a quartermaster in the Confederate army, with the rank of captain, until he was promoted to major. The family have followed agricultural pursuits for several generations. They have also all been identified with the Episcopal Church. The Major is also a member of the Masonic fraternity, and the family say that his Masonic badge saved them from indignity during the war and secured for them kind treatment at the hands of their enemies.

W. H. TRAVERS is a native of Dorchester county, Md. His ancestors were among the early settlers of Virginia, and emigrated from the latter to the former state. He graduated from St. Mary's College in 1848, and then studied law in the office of Hon. J. Morrison Harris, in the city of Baltimore. This gentleman represented, in part, the state of Maryland in the congress of the United States for several terms. Mr. Travers was admitted to the bar in 1851, and practiced law in the city above named until 1861, the commencement of the Civil war. In 1855 he was elected a delegate to the legislature of Maryland, and at the commencement of the session (January, 1856) was chosen speaker of that body. In 1858 he was a member of the board of directors of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company, representing the city's interest in the stock of that company. He removed to Jefferson county (then Virginia, now West Virginia) in May, 1861, and has resided ever since at Charlestown, the county seat of that county, and has been engaged since the war in the practice of his profession at that place. In 1872 he was elected, with Hon. Charles J. Faulkner, to represent the Eleventh Senatorial District of West Virginia in the constitutional convention that formed the present constitution of the state of West Virginia. He was appointed chairman of the committee on finance, education and corporation. In 1876, and again in 1888, he was chosen one of the presidential electors at large for the state, and as such cast his vote for Samuel J. Tilden and Grover Cleveland, respectively, for president of the United States. Mr. Travers has been intimately associated and identified with the Shenandoah Valley Railroad Company, having been a director since its organization in 1870, and its general counsel since 1876.

A. JACKSON BAGEANT, farmer, P. O. Whitacre, Frederick Co., Va., was born August 9, 1824, where he now lives, three miles north of Whitacre P. O. He is the son of William Bageant, who was born in Frederick county,

Md., in 1784, an intelligent man of considerable education and a good penman. The early part of his life was spent as a shoemaker with his father, but the greater part has been occupied as a farmer. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Dick, of Frederick county, Va., and their children were: John Washington, died in 1849; Mary Maria, born in 1820, now the widow of Michael Dolan, and Andrew Jackson, our subject. Mr. Bageant is a grandson of John Bageant, Sr., who was born in Old Fort Loudoun, at Winchester, while his parents were there seeking refuge from an attack by the Indians. His occupation was that of a shoemaker throughout his life. He served bravely in the Revolutionary war, in the American army, mostly in South Carolina, and was promoted to a captaincy.

Mr. Bageant, the subject of this sketch, received but little education outside of what was taught him by his father. In 1854 he married the widow of Henry Mauzey, daughter of Samuel Hook, of Hampshire county, Va., and unto them were born six children, viz.: David William; Martha V., died in 1861; Henry J.; Maria E., died young; Margery, now Mrs. Lemuel Bohrer, living on an adjoining farm, and Amanda A. Mr. Bageant received 100 acres of land by heritage, but has since added 500 acres thereto by his own labor and management. He served three months in the Confederate army, but was discharged on account of ill health. He is a member of the Baptist church, also of the Granger's society. Politically he votes for the best man, regardless of party. Grandfather John Bageant moved and settled in Virginia, in the year 1808, in the woods, and the father settled where subject lives, in 1814, in the woods.

JAMES V. WEIR, deceased, was born in Essex county, Va., February 3, 1799, and was married June 21, 1838, to Ann Taylor Ship, and had a family of children born to him, as follows: Emma B., James Robert, John Elliott, William Brockenbrough, Lucy Elliott, Virginia T., Mildred Ship, Martha Waller, Sarah Elizabeth, Caroline Hunton and Richard Eugene. The deceased moved to this county in 1839, and settled at the place known as "Sagitarious." His father, Robert Marye Weir, was born in Essex county in 1778, and died in 1844. He married Clara, daughter of John and Emily (Waller) Smith, who died January 31, 1879, aged seventy-nine years.

James V. Weir was a farmer, and when the Civil war broke out he entered the Confederate service, where he remained for some time. He was a democrat and an Episcopalian. Richard Eugene and W. B., with their four sisters, occupy the old homestead. Richard Eugene married Fanny, daughter of Edward White Massey, October 12, 1889.

The mother of the wife of our subject, James V. Weir, was a Fitzhugh, and married James Ship, who represented Frederick county in the general assembly four terms. He had three daughters, Mildred, Charlotte and Ann Taylor. The latter, as stated above, married James V. in 1838.

CAPT. A. M. EARLE, farmer, Milldale, was born December 12, 1819, in Frederick county, Va., northwest of Winchester. He is descended from the Earle family, an old one, supposed to have immigrated to this country from England at an early date. The ancestry of the family has been traced back with positive proof to the time of King Charles I., in which times the family were known to be devoted royalists.

Capt. Earle's family is the only known branch of the old house in Virginia, though there are still some descendants in Georgia and South Carolina. The father of Capt. Earle was John B. Earle, also born in that portion of Frederick county that is now Warren county, in 1787, and died in 1860, and his grandfather, Esias Earle, was probably born in the same section, but when, it is not known; he died in 1826. Samuel Earle, the father of Esias, came from lower Virginia to the Valley at an early day. He represented Frederick county several times in the house of burgesses, and his grandson, John B., also represented the same county in the house of delegates. Esias had a family of six daughters and three sons, John B. being the eldest son, who married, in 1818, Maria B. Miller, daughter of Alexander Miller, of Apple Pie Ridge, Frederick Co., Va. The children of John B. were: Alexander M., born in 1819; Archibald B., born in 1821; Baylis, born in 1834, dying in 1867; Sarah J., born in 1823, married Hiram Evans; Mary L., born in 1824, married John Burns and moved to Missouri in 1854, he dying in 1861 and she in 1887, leaving one son and two daughters; Amelia P., born in October, 1825, married Seth Mason, of Frederick county, and moved to Missouri in 1854, where she still lives; Susan M., born in 1828, married James Glen of Jefferson county, W. Va., where she still lives; Ann C., born in 1829, still living; Martha, born in 1833, still living.

Capt. Earle was educated at Cannonsburg College, Pennsylvania, graduating from that institution in 1839. Returning from college he remained in Clarke county till 1860, when his father dying, he purchased the homestead from the other heirs and has resided there since. At the commencement of the war he entered the Confederate army, serving in the ranks nearly two years, when he was made quartermaster of the Twelfth Virginia Cavalry, with the rank of captain, where he remained till the close of the great struggle. In 1867 Capt. Earle married Mary Ellen Burns, daughter of W. C. Burns, of Lafayette county, Mo. He has had five children born to him: John B., A. M. Jr., Paul B., Virginia M. and Elizabeth K.

In 1851 Mr. Earle was elected a justice of the peace, and he served continuously for twenty five or thirty years. In 1859 he was elected to the legislature of the state, and in 1881 he represented jointly the counties of Clarke and Warren. He is a democrat, and the family attend the Presbyterian Church. The homestead of Capt. Earle, Mount Zion, was so named by Rev. Charles Mynn Thruston, some time before the American Revolu-

tion. This clergyman was one of the famous "fighting parsons," and became a colonel in the Continental army, of whom mention has been made elsewhere in this work. The house was built about 1780, and the mill several years before. The latter is still operated. The tract consists of 573 acres, and is beautifully located near the Clarke and Warren line.

JOHN F. SOWERS, farmer, Stone Bridge, was born April 23, 1846, at "Lakeville," the old homestead of his father, John W. Sowers, who was born in 1813, at Greenway, Clarke county, and whose father was James Sowers. At an early day, supposed to be 1730 or 1740, Jacob Sowers came from Germany, and settled near the run, at what afterward became Winchester, when it had but three houses, or rather cabins. He had three sons: Daniel, who settled near the old Salem Church, near where the line of Frederick and Clarke counties now is, about 1750, who had a son, James, born in 1775, who married, in 1799, Elizabeth Kerfoot, and who had seven children, the youngest of whom was John W., the father of John F., the subject of this sketch. John W. was married, January 29, 1833, to Mary Emily, daughter of William and Matilda (Johnson) Mitchel, of Warren county, Va. Their children were: Francis Ann, wife of J. G. Kerfoot; James W., born in 1834, died in 1861, married Mary Kerfoot; George F., born in 1837, and died in 1854; Betsey, born in 1840, and died in 1851; Martha V., born in 1843, wife of George H. Sowers; J. F., born in 1846; H. W., born in 1855, and Alice M., wife of Dr. C. D. Laws. John F., whose name heads this sketch, was educated at the Military Institute, Lexington, Va., and was one of the gallant band of cadets that marched from their desks at school to defend the beautiful Shenandoah Valley against the invading army, and which campaign culminated in the battle of New Market, in 1864. He married Mary Thomson, daughter of J. H. and Virginia (Baker) Thomson, of Winchester, Va., and one child, John Thomson Sowers, has blessed their union. Mr. Sowers purchased the property known as "Federal Hill," long held by the Baker family.

JOHN WHELAN LUKE, farmer, Berryville, was born March 7, 1815, near Berryville, son of Jacob Luke, who was born about two miles west of Berryville, on the Winchester turnpike, and died in 1838 at the age of sixty-five years. He was occupied, during his life, as a farmer, owning a farm of 123 acres, which he received by heritage from his father. He served in the war of 1812. He married Sarah Clayton, daughter of William and Sarah (Whelan) Clayton; she was born in Lancaster county, Penn. William Clayton was a member of the Society of Friends. The Whelan family is still represented in Lancaster and Philadelphia counties, Penn., and are mostly wealthy people. The children to this marriage were Catherine, died in 1889, aged eighty-three, widow of Jacob Enders; Elizabeth (deceased), was Mrs. Niel Barnett; Emily, born in 1812, was Mrs. John Greenlee (deceased); John

•

Whelan, subject; Susan, now Mrs. Armstead Mason Moore, of Berryville. William Clayton was born in 1820, and died in 1835.

Our subject is grandson of Peter Luke, who died in 1816, at the age of about eighty. He was born and spent his early life in Lancaster county, Penn. He came to Virginia and married Catherine Keizer, of Frederick county. He was a farmer, and served during the Revolutionary war as a quartermaster at Washington's headquarters, having charge of the head-quarter teams. He acquired considerable land in what was then Frederick county, all of which he sold, taking continental money in payment, in which he had great faith at the time. At his death he owned the farm on which our subject was born. He lived in the old home until fourteen years of age, when he was engaged in the store of Niel Barnett and John M. Blackmore, of Berryville, for three years. He then clerked for Joseph F. Stephenson, in the same place, and in two years became a partner. In 1837 they moved their store to Clark county, Mo., and after four years he sold his interest to Stephenson, and returned to Snickersville, Loudoun Co., Va., and again engaged in merchandising with A. M. Moore for five years. In 1846 he married Lucy C. Blackmore (who died in 1850), daughter of Marcus and Rebecca (Chandler) Blackmore, of Clarke county; one child, Marcus B., was born, but died, aged fifteen. In 1852 he married Ann Louisa Grantham, a daughter of James and Phoebe (Larue) Grantham, of Jefferson county. Their children are James W., teller in a bank at Berryville; Sarah Cornelia, now Mrs. J. Few Brown, of Winchester; John Larue, dentist; Samuel G., farming; Anna Clayton; Edwin Clifford, of New York City; Bessie and Pattie Lucille. After his first marriage he purchased the farm on which he now lives and has been engaged as a farmer since that time. In 1851 he was elected to the house of delegates of Virginia, and served one term. Is now serving and has served as school trustee for a number of years. He did not serve in the late war (was too old), but lost heavily during the struggle; is a member of the Presbyterian church, and a democrat.

CHARLES O. LAMBERT, mayor, Martinsburg, W. Va., was born in Frederick City, Md., in 1838, and is the son of Frederick and Catherine Lambert, of Maryland. He was educated in the public schools of his native city, and at the age of fifteen years commenced to learn the butchering business with Chas. D. Schell, with whom he remained until he acquired a thorough knowledge of that trade. In 1857 he went to Shepherdstown, Va., and engaged in business for himself, and in 1865 he came to Martinsburg and became a partner of his brother, George D. Lambert, in the butchering business, remaining thus together until 1867, when he again set up for himself, adding to his stock a grocery and provision store, which he still continues in this city. He was elected councilman in 1878, and has served three terms of two years each, five and one-half years of which time he has served as

mayor *pro tem*. In 1884 he was elected mayor, by a good majority, and his services were so well appreciated that in 1886, and again in 1888, the people demanded his re-election, which was successfully accomplished. That his services as mayor are appreciated by the people in general is well attested by his long continuance in the office. He is a democrat in politics, a genial, clever gentleman, and emphatically a self-made man. In addition to his other business he is in a small way interested in agricultural pursuits. Mayor Lambert was twice married, first, in 1860, to Margaret E. Freeze, of Shepherdstown, Jefferson Co., W. Va., and by this union there were four children, viz.: Benjamin, Charles, Samuel and John, the latter deceased. Mrs. Lambert died December 11, 1874, at the age of thirty-two years. His second marriage occurred May 16, 1876, to Mary V. Hunter, daughter of David and Margaret Hunter, of Jefferson county, W. Va., and by this marriage there were three children: Edgar H., Walter B. and Margaret, the latter dying in infancy.

THE WEVER FAMILY. Caspar Von Weber was born in Nuremburg, Bavaria, Germany, in the seventeenth century, and graduated at the University of Heidelberg. He was afterward a body-guard to King Leopold I. of Germany. He came to this country in 1720, and settled near Harrisburg, Penn. There the name was called Wever, and there he died, leaving a widow and four children, who came to Virginia in 1780, and settled near Leetown, Berkeley county, afterward divided and called Jefferson..

Adam Wever, the oldest son of Caspar Von Weber, married an English lady, a Miss Willis, of Philadelphia, Penn., and they had three children: one son, Caspar Willis Wever, married in 1812, Jane Catherine Dunlop, a daughter of Andrew Dunlop, a lawyer of Chambersburg, Penn., and had nine children. He was one of the first civil engineers of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, and he settled three miles below Harper's Ferry, and the place was afterward called Weverton, in honor of his name. Catherine Wever, the second child of Adam Wever, married Major Irwin, of Harrisburg, Penn.; they had no children. Elizabeth Emeline Wever, the third child of Adam Wever, married Judge L. W. Balch.

Jacob Wever, the second son of Caspar Von Weber, married, in 1787, a daughter of Gen. Stake, of York, Penn., and settled near Martinsburg, Berkeley Co., Va. They had six children—four sons and two daughters.

Caspar Wever, born in 1791, and died in 1879, the third son of Jacob Wever, was the only one of the six children who married, his wife being Hannah Cromwell Orrick, of Virginia. She was born in 1788 and died in 1843. Nicholas Orrick, of Baltimore, Md., grandfather of Hannah Cromwell Orrick Wever, married Hannah Cromwell of the same county. She was a direct descendant of Oliver Cromwell, Lord Protector, through his son Henry. In 1776 the family moved to Virginia, and settled near Martins-

burg, Berkeley county. There were five daughters and three sons: John, Nicholas and Charles. John remained in Baltimore county, Md., and his eldest son was a member of the Maryland legislature for a number of years. Nicholas, the second son, lived at Berkeley Springs, now in Morgan county. His partner in business was James Rumsey, inventor of the steamboat, and Nicholas made with him the trial trip in his first steamboat. Charles, the third son, and father of Hannah Cromwell Orrick Wever, married Catherine Davenport. They had fifteen children, and of this number two only are living: James C. Orrick, of Cumberland, Md., and Alex. Orrick, of Missouri. The former married Miss Pendleton, of Virginia, and has two sons living: one, William P. Orrick, is an Episcopal minister of Reading, Penn., and the other one, C. J. Orrick, of Cumberland, Md. The latter married Miss Brent, of Missouri, and now lives in St. Louis. Theodore Wever, the oldest son of Caspar and Hannah C. Wever, was born in 1826 and died in 1836, at the age of ten years. Charles Jacob Wever, second son of Caspar Wever, was born in 1837, and married, in 1870, Frances B. Snodgrass, a daughter of Col. R. Ve. Dere Snodgrass, of Virginia. He died in 1878, leaving a widow and five children: Lenore R., Hannah Orrick, Caspar, Charles Jacob and George Lowry, all of whom are now living near Martinsburg, W. Va. George Lowry Wever, third son of Caspar Wever, was born in 1839. In the late Civil war, under the command of Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, he was wounded, and died near Richmond, Va., in 1862. Catherine Davenport Wever, fourth child of Caspar Wever, was born in 1831, and married, in 1849, Dr. Edwin G. Buckles. Dr. Edwin G. Buckles was born February 12, 1818, in Jefferson county, Va. He graduated at the University of Pennsylvania, in Philadelphia, in 1845. In 1846 he settled in Hedgesville, Berkeley Co., Va., and practiced his profession until 1876, when declining health compelled him to remove to the country for rest. He died in 1878, leaving a widow (no children) who now resides in Martinsburg, Berkeley Co., W. Va. William Buckles, his grandfather, was born in Jefferson county, Va., and married Miss Beall, of Georgetown, D. C. They had three children—two sons and one daughter. Daniel Buckles, son of William Buckles, the father of the aforesaid Dr. E. G. Buckles, was born in 1774, and married, 1799, Hannah Chipley, a daughter of an Englishman. They lived near Shepherdstown, Va., on the farm where he was born. They had ten children, two only of whom are living: Mrs. Marshall, of Paducah, Ky., and Mrs. Virginia Moulder, of Alexandria, Va.

THE LEMEN FAMILY. This is one of the oldest families of the Valley, there being one of them, John Lemen, in the merchandising business in Frederick county, or that portion of it now known as Berkeley and Jefferson, as early as 1754, as shown by the records of Frederick county. They have always been an enterprising business family, some of the members of

which have been leading citizens, either as merchants, millers, farmers or fruit raisers. They have mostly lived in the lower valley, or rather the northern portion of Berkeley and Jefferson. Willoughby N. Lemen, the father of Mr. W. N. Lemen, of Shepherdstown, was born in 1805, and his wife was Esther Billmyer, born in 1800. There were six children born to them. Martin B. Lemen, the eldest, was born in 1832, and his wife was Mary C. Chambers. Their children were ten in number. Charles C. and Thomas T., forming the firm of Lemen Brothers, of Martinsburg, are respectively the second and fourth children. The others are residents mostly of Jefferson county. Martin B., William T. and W. N. are the only sons of Willoughby N. now living. William T. lives near Shepherdstown, and is a farmer by occupation; Martin B. is a farmer of Jefferson. W. N. Lemen, mentioned above, is in the grain commission business, and is secretary of the Morgan's Grove Agricultural Association. Thomas T. married, in 1886, Nannie M. Hedges, but his brother Charles is still single. The Lemens have usually been Presbyterians in religion, and democratic in politics.

REAR ADMIRAL CHARLES BOARMAN (deceased), son of Charles and Mary (Edelen) Boarman, was born in Charles county, Md., December 24, 1795, and died in Martinsburg, W. Va., September 13, 1879, in his eighty-fourth year. He entered Georgetown College, where his father had been a professor since 1797. He received his appointment to the navy June 9, 1811, at the age of sixteen years, being ordered to attend the naval school at Washington as an appointee from the District of Columbia. In a short time he was sent to the sloop Erie at Baltimore, Md., and as midshipman he served aboard the brig Jefferson on Lake Ontario during the war of 1812, thus rendering his country able service when only sixteen years of age. He was commissioned lieutenant March 5, 1817, while in the Mediterranean service. After sailing with the West India squadron, on his return to Washington, he was stationed at the navy yard there. His first command was the sloop Weazel during the years 1827 and 1828. He was transferred in 1828 to the frigate Java, then flagship of the Mediterranean squadron. In 1830 he served as executive officer of the flagship Hudson of the Brazil squadron, was commander of the sloop Vandalia and also the schooner Grampus of the West India squadron. On February 9, 1837, he was confirmed commander, and in 1840 had charge of the United States sloop Fairfield, of the Brazilian coast. He received his captain's commission March 29, 1844; from 1847 to 1850, on a three years' cruise, he commanded the frigate Brandywine, flagship of the Brazil squadron. From 1852 to 1855 he was in command of the navy yard and stationed at Brooklyn, and while at this important point, he superintended the fitting out of the Japan expedition, which was attended with such fruitful results. From 1861 to 1865 he was detained on special duty, his rare executive ca-

pacities peculiarly fitting him for such service. In July, 1862, he received his commission as commodore, and was retired as rear-admiral in such honorable company as Commodore Stewart on the 13th of August, 1876, in accordance with the act of 1855. Although a large slave-holder at the breaking out of the Civil war, he remained faithful to his government that had so honored him in her service. He was nearly three-score and ten years in the service of his country, and yet in private life he was ever most faithful to the duties of husband, father and friend. He was a citizen of Martinsburg over fifty years, and was known as a consistent Christian and a faithful member of the Catholic Church. He was married, March 21, 1820, to Mary Ann, daughter of John and Sarah Abell. Of their thirteen children, seven are living, viz.: John A.; Joseph B.; Frank C.; Eliza, widow of Hon. Thomas Brown; Susan M., widow of Jeremiah Harris; Mary J., widow of W. H. Broome, for many years in the custom house of New York; two unmarried—Auna and Nora. Mrs. Commodore Boarman was married when sixteen years of age and died in her seventy-second year, September 26, 1875, at her home in Martinsburg. She had lived a peaceful and happy life with her partner for fifty-six years, and one, writing of her demise, has said: "In her death we lose one of our most charitable citizens: she will be missed by very many of the poor of Martinsburg; she was always seeking the sick and administering to their wants. She was truly an angel of mercy and charity and a strict and consistent member of the church."

W. H. H. FLICK, lawyer and postmaster, Martinsburg, appointed in January, 1890, was born in Cuyahoga county, Ohio, February 24, 1841. His father was Jacob Flick, born in Pennsylvania, and his mother was born in Cuyahoga county, Ohio. The father is living, but the mother died in 1887. The grandfather of Mr. Flick was also named Jacob Flick, and was born in Crab Bottom, Va.; his grandmother was a native of New Jersey. His maternal grandfather and grandmother were born, respectively, in Connecticut and Vermont.

Mr. Flick, the subject of this sketch, was raised in Cuyahoga county, on the farm of his father, and passed his life much as the ordinary country boy, receiving his education at the common schools, with a term of attendance in his late boyhood at Hiram College, in Portage county, Ohio, the school so well known as the *alma mater* of President Garfield. In July, 1861, he entered the Federal army, and at the battle of Shiloh was very badly wounded, from the effects of which his left arm is partially disabled. He studied law in Cleveland, Ohio, with William T. Kemish, Esq., and was admitted to practice in 1865. He came to Morsefield in the winter of 1866, but removed to Franklin, Pendleton county, W. Va., in 1867. In this county (Pendleton) he served as prosecuting attorney for several years. He also represented

Pendleton county in the legislature of West Virginia two terms, and during the last term introduced the amendments to the constitution restoring the franchise to those who had been disqualified by their connection with the Confederacy, which amendment was adopted, thereby showing his liberality toward the Confederate soldiers. He served for a time as prosecuting attorney for Grant county, W. Va. He came to Martinsburg on July 5, 1874, and immediately entered into a lucrative practice in his profession. He was prosecuting attorney for Berkeley county from 1880 to 1882, when he resigned to accept the appointment of district attorney. Mr. Flick met with an affliction in 1888 which disabled him from active duties, but at present (1890) he has almost entirely recovered. He is a lawyer of marked ability and force, and has usually been retained upon one side or the other of most cases before the courts of Berkeley county. He was married in January, 1865, to Miss Lucretia Clarke, of Cuyahoga county, Ohio, and has one child, a daughter, Miss Lorena Flick. He is a staunch republican. In 1876, and again in 1884, he was the republican candidate for judge of the supreme court of appeals. In 1886 he was the republican candidate for congress in the Second Congressional District, made an active canvass, but was beaten by a majority of less than 100, by Hon. William L. Wilson. In 1888 he was renominated against his old competitor; was unable to make an active canvass, and was again beaten by a small majority.

CAPT. E. G. ALBURTIS was born in Berkeley county, W. Va., July 6, 1817, and died March 21, 1875. He was married, December 20, 1842, to Mary C. Swartz, and eight children were born to them—seven girls and one boy—one of whom, a girl, is dead. Capt. Alburdis entered the business of his father, and took charge of the *Virginia Republican* in 1841, continuing in the same until the Mexican war, which he entered as a captain and served gallantly. After his return from the Mexican war, he was elected clerk of the county court of Berkeley county, which position he held until the breaking out of the Civil war. Capt. Alburdis' company, the Wise Artillery, was at the John Brown capture, and on the opening of hostilities the company went into service immediately, and were engaged in the struggle until the close. After the surrender, Capt. Alburdis began the publication of the *Valley Star* at Martinsburg, but gave it up in consequence of ill health, and died, as above stated, in 1875. Capt. Alburdis was the son of John Alburdis, a newspaper man during the early part of the century. John was born May 14, 1779. He married Nancy Vanmeter, who was born June 29, 1794. Nancy was the grand-daughter of the first Vanmeter who came to this section, about 1730, and a son of this first Vanmeter is said to have been the first white male child born in the Valley.

DR. E. B. HAMILL, deceased, was born in Shippensburg, Penn., in March, 1827, the youngest son of William and Rebecca (Ashman) Hamill, of Penn-

sylvania. Dr. Hamill received his first schooling in his native county, afterward taking a course at Gettysburg College. He came with his father to Berkeley county about 1842, his father having purchased a farm near what is now known as Bedington. At a very early age he exhibited a fondness for athletic sports, which resulted in the development of a physique that was recognized as rarely excelled. About the year 1845 he went to Vicksburg, Miss., and was engaged, in connection with a New York house, in a business enterprise that resulted quite favorably to all parties. After remaining in Vicksburg for some time he returned to Berkeley county, whence he went to Baltimore, and entered the office of Dr. Chapin A. Harris, the father of dental surgery in America, and the founder of the Baltimore Dental College, the first institution of the kind, not only in the United States, but in the world. After his course with Dr. Harris, he returned to Berkeley county, whence he moved to Mercersburg, Penn., where he remained ten years. During his course in Baltimore, he gave to the profession several important inventions in mechanical dentistry, which are used to this day. From Mercersburg, where he was married to Miss Irene Hughes, of Williamsport, Md., he removed to Greencastle, Penn. Two daughters were the result of this first union. She dying, Dr. Hamill married, in 1859, Miss M. C. Hooper, of Mercersburg, and two children were the result of this marriage: Dr. George Ashman Hamill and Isabelle Hamill. From Greencastle, where he remained five years, he removed to Illinois, and from there to Hagerstown, Md., where he remained two years; thence to Martinsburg, where he died May 22, 1882. His son, Dr. Ashman Hamill, who was born in Greencastle, Penn., in 1860, succeeded his father in the practice of dentistry in Martinsburg, where he still resides.

JAMES CADWALLADER, farmer, P. O. Stephens City, Frederick Co., Va., was born in 1842, at Kernstown, Frederick county, son of Ezra Cadwallader, who was born near Bartonsville, same county, and his early life was spent at Kernstown, where he married Maria, daughter of Daniel McGorian, of Kernstown. He was an intelligent, well-read man, always keeping well informed as to the political state of his country. Ezra was the son of Jehu Cadwallader, who was the son of one of seven brothers who emigrated from Wales, in the early times, and settled in Pennsylvania: it being the boast of some of the old stock that they could trace their genealogy back to the old Welch kings. Ezra was the father of ten children, of whom only four are living, viz.: Annie Bell (now Mrs. John Gregory), James Marcial (our subject, who was the third child), George W. and Ella M. Mr. Cadwallader is a grandson of Jehu Cadwallader, and has followed farming all his life, except the four years spent in Civil war. He volunteered his services when the war broke out, being not much more than a boy, and served during the four years, being in some pretty tight places—was captured twice, first time in 1862,

when he was sent to Camp Chase, Ohio, where he spent eight months and was then exchanged, when he again re-entered the service and was again captured and sent to Point Lookout, Md., where was held until the surrender at Appomattox. In 1870 he married Cornelia, daughter of Isaac and Rachael Baker, of Stephens City, Va., formerly called Newtown; children were Floyd B., Charles W., John E., George W., James Milton and Harrie Lee. His wife died in 1886. He owns a farm of 115 acres, two and one-half miles from Stephens City, which came to him from his wife. He is a fairly successful farmer, and has improved his farm largely by remodeling his home. He has also had the care of his six boys since his wife's death, she having left him an infant one year old. He is a member of the Lutheran Church; a stanch, good citizen, and politically a democrat, although his father was one of the old Henry Clay whigs and remained a strong Union man during the great struggle between the North and South.

P. SENSENY WRIGHT, deceased, was born in Middletown, March 21, 1834, and died February 16, 1885. He was a son of George Wright, who was born at Dunnington, near York, England, September 11, 1792, and sailed from Liverpool April 22, 1819, arriving at Alexandria, Va., in June of the same year. He came to Middletown, where he engaged in the manufacture of the first threshing machines used in that section. He married, October 17, 1820, Catherine, daughter of Dr. Senseny, a man of wealth, and founder of Middletown, and a highly respected citizen. Mr. George Wright died February 28, 1859. P. Senseny Wright graduated at Dickinson College, Penn., in 1859, after which he established a nursery for fruit and ornamental trees at Middletown, which he kept up during his lifetime. In this he was successful, so far as he extended it, owning about 150 acres of valuable land. He was a student of botany, of which he was especially fond, equaling the average. He was respected by his neighbors and acquaintances, an active member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and took great interest in the Sunday-school work. In 1885 he married Maud, his cousin, daughter of John and Sarah (Kercheval) Wright. John Wright, her father, was born near York, England, and came to this country in 1827 and engaged in farming. Sarah Kercheval, her mother, is a daughter of Samuel Kercheval, who died November 17, 1845, and married Susan Chinn, who was born in 1771, and died in 1842. To the marriage of Senseny and Maud Wright one child only was born, Mary Sidney Ethel.

WM. A. DAVIS, M. D., Winchester. This gentleman was born in the city of New York, January 17, 1819, and is lineally descended from William Davis, who was born in Wales in 1617, came to Roxbury, in the colony of Massachusetts Bay, about 1635, and died there in 1683. Dr. Davis, the subject of this sketch, was educated in the Boston Latin School, and entered

Harvard College in 1833, graduating from that institution with the degree of Artium Baccalaureus in 1837, and with the degrees of Artium Magister and Medicinæ Doctor in 1840. He removed to Frederick county, Va., in 1852, and is now a resident of Winchester, Va.

JOSEPH A. MILLER, farmer, Nineveh, Warren Co., Va., was born in 1829, two and a half miles west of Stephens City, son of Thomas Miller, who was born in 1801 and died in January, 1889, at same place, having followed the occupation of a farmer. In 1828 he married Cassandra McKay, daughter of Jacob and Mary M. (Haines) McKay, of Warren county, on Crooked Run, and their children are Robert, Thomas, Dudley, Mary (died young) and the subject of this sketch. He was a very successful farmer, and took care of what he acquired, but lost heavily during the war. He and wife were members of the Presbyterian Church.

Joseph A. is a grandson of Joseph Miller, and lived with his parents till twenty-seven years of age, receiving a good business education; he then went to Delaware county, Iowa, forty miles west of Dubuque, and bought a farm and went into the grazing business, which he followed for twenty years. In 1861 he married Mary McKay Spangler, of Winchester, daughter of Solomon and Lucy M. (Tanquary) Spangler, and their children were Lucy (Mrs. Richard Thorpe), Virginia (Mrs. Scott Jett), Attie, Robert, Mabel, Laura, Shirley, Thomas, and Joseph (who died aged two years). In 1875 he returned to Frederick county and bought the farm upon which he now lives, known as Wheatland, located ten miles south of Winchester, on the Front Royal pike, containing 635 acres of good land, partly in Clarke county. His residence is nicely located, and affords a splendid view of the surrounding country. Mr. Miller is an industrious and prosperous gentleman and a highly respected citizen. He is now serving his second term as supervisor of Frederick county. Politically he is a democrat. His ancestors came from Strasburg, Germany. Two brothers, Anthony and Phillip, came over to this country and settled at York, Penn., but in 1733 moved to a place in Virginia which they named Strasburg. They obtained a grant of several thousand acres of land from the king of England. His wife's ancestors are traced directly back to Thomas Tancrede, of Arden, Yorkshire, England, who lived during the reign of Henry III. During the war of Roses the name was changed to Tanquary (though not generally used until later). The next in succession was Thomas Tanquary, of Burrows Ridge, who was created a baron in 1662. He married a daughter of Bernard Paver, Esq., of Brampton, Eng. Soon after they moved to this country and settled on the eastern shore of Maryland, where many of their descendants still reside, some having settled in Virginia and Ohio.

AMBROSE TIMBERLAKE, woolen manufacturer, P. O. Middletown. Few men of his age engaged in a manufacturing enterprise have been more suc-

cessful than the subject of this sketch. He was born in Jefferson county, W. Va., being left an orphan when quite young by the death of his mother, and was practically reared by an aunt in Hardy county. He is a son of Ambrose C. Timberlake, also of Jefferson county, and a merchant of that county. After the close of the war he engaged in woolen manufacturing. This family is of English descent, and the mother, Elizabeth McMechen, of Scotch and Irish ancestry.

Ambrose Timberlake, Jr., was educated at Jefferson Academy, and commenced life as a clerk in a mercantile establishment. He is now one of the proprietors of the Valley Woolen Mills, situated two and one-half miles from Middletown, Va., on Cedar creek, and fourteen miles from the city of Winchester. The mill was founded in 1844, by Thomas P. Matthews, who continued as proprietor up to the purchase of his interest by Mr. Timberlake and his brother-in-law Thomas Maslin, deceased. In 1875 these gentlemen purchased the property, then in an unpromising condition, and now it is fitted with the latest improved and most expensive machinery. The main building is a one-story stone structure 206x41 feet, and the machinery is propelled by a thirty-five-horse power turbine water wheel. Three hundred and fifty yards of cloth are made per day. Mr. Timberlake sustained a serious loss in the death of his partner and brother-in-law, Thomas Maslin. He now superintends all the business, his sister, Mrs. Maslin, having an interest in the business. He was married in 1882 to Carrie, daughter of David J. Miller, deceased, of Middletown. Mr. Timberlake is a leading man in all business projects, an elder in the Presbyterian Church, and a democrat.

DR. G. W. LARRICK, Middletown, Frederick Co., Va., was born about two miles northeast of where he now lives, September 7, 1852. He is the oldest child of Jacob B. Larrick, lately deceased, a sketch of whose life appears in this work. His mother is the daughter of the late George B. Scaggs, of Montgomery county, Md. When about seventeen years of age he began teaching a private school, and after the organization of the public schools, he taught in them until his health failed. It was during the period of his bad health that he went to read medicine with the late Dr. William Somerville, of Clarke county, who died in a few months from that time, and Dr. H. C. Somerville then became his preceptor. He entered the University of Maryland in 1876, and was graduated in the spring of 1878. In the same year he went to Tom's Brook, Shenandoah Co., Va., and soon became established in a good practice. But in the fall of 1879, being invited to enter into a partnership with his old family physician, the late Dr. J. S. Guyer, he removed to Middletown, and has since continued to practice in the community in which he was reared. He has acquired an extensive practice, and won for himself a good reputation, being at this time one of the leading physi-

cians of this section. He is kind and gentle in manner, at the same time firm and unyielding in principle. He is a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. His hand and heart are ever ready to assist in any enterprise which has for its end the good of his fellow-men. He is one of the most prominent business men of this community, and is untiring in his efforts to develop the resources of his state, thereby expending a great deal of time and energy.

DR. THOMAS M. MILLER, physician, Stephens City, son of Thomas C. Miller, was born in Frederick county in 1834. Thomas C. was married to Miss McKay, daughter of John McKay, of Warren county, and to them were born four sons and one daughter. The sons were Joseph, Robert, Thomas and D. L. The daughter is deceased. Thomas C. was a farmer, and quite successful in that occupation. He suffered heavy losses during the war, being a large slave-holder. He died January 4, 1889, at the age of eighty-seven years. His wife died February 8, 1879, aged seventy years. Dr. Thomas Miller attended, in addition to the schools of the county, the University of Virginia, and Delaware College, and graduated from Jefferson Medical College in 1857, since which time he has practiced his profession in this Valley. He was joined in marriage to Margaret C., daughter of Francis A. Davis. Dr. Miller is rather a retired physician, but still practices occasionally for the accommodation of some of his friends. He has been an elder in the Presbyterian Church since twenty-one years of age, and an active democrat and a thorough-working temperance man since seventeen years of age, being at present chairman of the State Local Option Society of the Seventh Congressional District.

JOHN W. WRIGHT, deceased, on his paternal side was of English descent. His father, George Wright, was a prominent merchant, and came to America when a young man. He was wedded to Catherine, daughter of Dr. Senseny, originally of York, Penn., but at that time a prominent citizen and physician of Winchester, Va. Dr. Senseny was the founder of Middletown, Va., and laid out that town. John W. Wright was joined in marriage, in 1855, to Anna, daughter of Isaac F. and Maria Louisa (Davison) Hite. Isaac Hite is a member of the old Hite family, whose history appears elsewhere in this book. To Mr. and Mrs. Wright were born two children: Maria Louisa (Mrs. Cooley) and George B. Mr. Wright was for thirty years a prominent and energetic merchant of Middletown. Mrs. Wright now resides on the beautiful plantation owned by her grandfather, Isaac Hite, who built the famous old mansion. Her son, George, and son-in-law, Mr. Cooley, now superintend the work of the farm. The family are members of the Methodist Church, and democratic in politics.

DR. JOHN S. GUYER, deceased, was born in Yorkshire, England, August 4, 1817, and came to America with his mother in 1829, landing at Alexan-

dria, his father, who had been engaged in mercantile pursuits, having died some time previous. His mother was a sister of the late John Bell, of Warren county, Va., and came with her family of five children to Middletown to live. John being then twelve years old, and of a very independent nature, undertook to support and educate himself. He went to Woodstock and learned the printing business, and after completing his trade, he came back to Middletown and entered the store of David S. Danner as clerk. From there he went to Winchester, and became book-keeper for Danner & Rhodes, and afterward opened a branch store for them at Moorefield. Leaving Moorefield, he returned to Winchester and became book-keeper for Isaac Paul, who was doing a large business. About this time he began studying medicine, and graduated, June 3, 1848, at the Winchester Medical College. He was an excellent anatomist, and became demonstrator of anatomy in the Winchester College during his second year as a student. Shortly after graduating, he began practicing at Bloomery, Hampshire Co., Va., and remained there until November, 1850, when he went to New Orleans, but not liking that part of the country, he returned and entered into partnership with Dr. Carr, at Morgantown, Monongalia Co., W. Va. In the fall of 1851 he returned to Bloomery and resumed his old practice, remaining there until April, 1854, when he came to Middletown. In 1855 he married Miss E. Sophie Aby, who, with six children, survives him. At the beginning of the late war he was appointed surgeon of the Fifty-first Virginia Regiment, and was senior surgeon of his brigade. He resigned his position while the army was at Yorktown, and, returning home, he was arrested and taken to Winchester, to Gen. Banks, who offered him the appointment of surgeon in the Union army, with the rank of brigadier-general, which he declined, and returned to Middletown to his practice. After the war he was elected magistrate, and re-elected several times but finally resigned. Giving his whole attention to the subject of medicine, he became prominent among his brother practitioners. He was a man of brilliant mind, but of few words. Dr. Guyer was president of the Frederick County Medical Society from 1875 to the time of his death, which occurred December 9, 1888.

H. R. HACK, deceased, was born in Baltimore, Md., and was a farmer by occupation. He married a daughter of Jacob and Louisa Van Meter, and grand-daughter of Isaac Van Meter, who is mentioned in the historic tradition below. The Van Meters are of old stock, their ancestors having come to Virginia at an early day. Jacob Van Meter was a farmer of Hardy county, W. Va. H. R. Hack was the father of six children, viz.: J. Van Meter Hack, F. Alexander Hack, Virginia Rieman Hack, Marie Louise Hack, Kathleen M. Hack and H. R. Hack, Jr. (deceased). He came from Baltimore to Frederick county in 1883, and at the time of his death owned 300 acres

of land, originally the Barton property. Mr. Hack died in 1887, at the age of forty-five years. Mrs. Hack, widow of H. R. Hack, is still residing at the old Barton homestead. The late Col. John Hite built this house in 1753, and it was considered by far the finest dwelling house west of the Blue Ridge. On the wall plate of a framed barn built by Hite, the figures 1747 are plainly marked and now to be seen. The dwelling house is of stone, and has a very ancient appearance.

THE VAN METERS. The history of the Valley of Virginia, by Kercheval, relates that a man by the name of John Van Meter, from New York, some years previous to the first settlement of the Valley, discovered the fine country on the Wappatomaka. This man was a kind of wandering Indian trader, became well acquainted with the Delawares, and once accompanied a war party, which marched from the south for the purpose of invading the Catawbas. The Catawbas met them where Pendleton court-house now stands, and defeated them with immense slaughter. Van Meter was engaged on the side of the Delawares in this battle. When Van Meter returned to New York, he advised his sons that if they ever migrated to Virginia, by all means to secure a part of the South Branch bottom, and described the lands above "the trough" as the finest body of land he had ever seen in all his travels. One of his sons, Isaac Van Meter, came to Virginia in the year 1736, made improvements on the farm where "Fort Pleasant" was afterward located. Mr. Van Meter returned to New Jersey, came out again in 1740, removed with his family, and settled on the land. Isaac Van Meter, of Hardy county, grandfather of Mrs. Hack, detailed this tradition to the author.

DR. M. STECK, deceased, was a native of Wolf township, Lycoming Co., Penn., and was born in 1818. His parents were John Steck and Elizabeth (Hill) Steck, his father a prominent farmer of Lycoming county. Dr. Steck was educated at Bloomsburg Academy, and graduated from the Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia. For a number of years he practiced his profession with great success. During President Fillmore's administration he was appointed Indian agent in New Mexico, a position which he held until after the close of the war. He proved himself one of the most successful agents the government ever employed. He was the first to negotiate a treaty with "Cochise," one of the wildest savages of that region. He was also superintendent of Indian affairs for two years. In 1878 Dr. Steck was nominated for lieutenant-governor of Pennsylvania on the greenback ticket, receiving 74,982 votes in the state. At the same time he was a prominent Granger. On account of ill health, in 1880, Dr. Steck, with his wife and family, came to Virginia and purchased 200 acres of land from James Carr Baker, originally part of the Jost Hite tract. Dr. Steck was married to Elizabeth, daughter of Hon. Thomas Wood, a well-known farmer

of his native county, and the result of this union was three children, whose names are Rachel W., John M. and Thomas W., all of whom now live at home. This indulgent father and kind husband departed this life in the same year in which he moved to the "Old Dominion." His widow and children now reside on the farm which he purchased. Dr. Steck held a high place in the esteem of his fellow-citizens in his native county, not only for his prominence in all public enterprises, but for generosity in behalf of the poor and helpless, and during his short career here gained the respect and admiration of the community. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity, and the Lutheran church, and was a democrat.

JOHN NEWTON TRUSSELL, merchant, Shepherdstown, was born in Clarke county, Va., October 28, 1849. His great-grandfather lived in Dumfries, Va., and his grandfather went to Clarke county when a young man. His father moved to Upperville, Fauquier Co., Va., the close of the year 1865.

John N. Trussell was educated at the Bethel Military Academy, near Warrenton, Va. For one year, after his graduation, he taught school in Upperville, Va., and then moved to Jefferson county, W. Va., and taught there three years, and then taught one year in Keyser, W. Va. He then returned to Upperville, Va., and engaged in merchandising three years; then came to Shepherdstown in 1882, and engaged in the same business. He married Mattie Colbert, of Jefferson county, February 28, 1877. Five children have been born to them, all now living: Bernard Hopkins, George W., John Cary, Mary R. and Shaulter Vance. Mr. Trussell is now city recorder, a democrat and a Baptist.

REV. EDWARD F. HETERICK, farmer, P. O. Welltown, Frederick Co., Va., is the son of Robert Heterick, who was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, in 1749, and educated at Edinburgh, emigrating to this country in 1784. He became principal of an academy at York, Penn., and afterward at Lancaster, same state, about the beginning of this century. He came to Winchester afterward, and was principal of the Winchester Academy for seventeen years. He was very active in having water brought from the Town Run spring into Winchester in wooden pipes. In this he was aided by the late Dr. Brown, of Harper's Ferry. In 1822 he moved to a farm near Hopewell Meeting House, that he had purchased the preceding year, and on which he lived until his death in 1840, at the advanced age of ninety-one years. He married Mary Read Cary, originally from Gloucester county, Va. Four of their children yet survive, as follows: Robert M., now of Washington, Rappahannock Co., Va., who went to that county at the formation of it in 1833, residing there ever since, practicing law till 1860, when he was elected clerk of the courts, which position he filled till 1881, when he was succeeded by his son. Mr. Heterick's father was a Mason when he came to this county in 1784, and so also is his son, Robert M., their combined membership

amounting to over one hundred years, the father being now in his eightieth year, hale and hearty, and able to write without glasses. The other children of Robert Heterick are: Edward F., the youngest son, who is a minister and resides on the home place, purchased by his father; Margaret J., who lives with her brother Edward; and Sarah H., widow of Aaron H. Hackney, living on Apple Pie Ridge, Frederick Co., Va.

REBECCA T. BALDWIN and RACHEL A. WRIGHT, P. O. Rest. These ladies are sisters. Their great-grandfather, John Wright, formerly of Adams county, Penn., was the first man to survey a road across the Alleghany mountains, and afterward settled in Frederick county, Va., about five miles from where is now Rest post-office. He married a daughter of David Faulkner's, of Virginia. Their grandfather, also John Wright, was born in Pennsylvania, and came to the same place with his father. He married Susanna Greist, of Adams county, Penn. and unto them were born Daniel, Ann, Benjamin and Jesse, the father of our subjects, who was born May 18, 1806, and his life was spent in Frederick county, Va. He died October 1, 1882. In 1842 he married Lydia H., daughter of John and Rachel Griffith, whose grandfather came from Wales. Seven children were born to them, viz.: John D., Rachel A., Mary S., Martha E., Rebecca T., Joseph R. and Samuel B., all living at this writing. Their uncle, Daniel Wright, owned 1,600 acres of land, half of which he bequeathed to the heirs of Jesse and the balance to the Clendenning family. Joseph R. and Samuel B. Wright own and reside on the old homestead. Our subjects still own and reside on their portion. The mother is living with Miss Rachel in a home erected recently. Samuel R. Baldwin, the husband of Rebecca T., is from Loudoun county, Va., son of Joseph and Eliza H. Baldwin. Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Baldwin occupy the old homestead, in which Gen. George Washington is said to have been a guest. Mr. Baldwin is a prosperous farmer. They are members of the Society of Friends.

JOHN W. GLAIZE, farmer, Winchester, was born November 19, 1828, five miles from Winchester, Va., on the Solomon Glaize farm. He lived with his parents until twenty-five years of age, after which he was employed by different farmers in the neighborhood until 1857. He married Elizabeth J., daughter of Martin and Mary Ann Fries. He then rented a farm of John Glaize until 1860, when he purchased a farm of eighty acres, three miles northwest of Winchester, where he now resides. Their children are Preston S., now living in Ohio; Rosa V., now Mrs. Taylor Lewis; Anna R., dead, and Martin S., all members of the Lutheran Church. Since the war Mr. Glaize has been a republican. The property now owned by him he accumulated by his own toil and thrift. His father, Solomon Glaize, was born and died on the Glaize farm. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Streit, of White Hall, Va., and their children were Julia A.

(deceased), John W., Maria C. (now Mrs. Isaac Stine), Joanna S. (died at the age of fourteen years) and Charles M. (deceased). Mrs. Elizabeth Glaize dying in 1838, Mr. Glaize married as a second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Michael Fries, and two children, David S. and Rachael, were the result of their union.

JOHN W. RICE, cashier Shenandoah Valley National Bank, Winchester, was born in Shenandoah county, Va., in 1848, and is the son of Lewis G. Rice, and grandson of Dr. John W. Rice, a prominent and highly respected citizen of the county named. John W. Rice, Sr., was the father of a large family. Lewis G. Rice was a lawyer, who died in early manhood, when our subject, John W. Rice, Jr., was but a child. His wife was Margaret Conway, and they had two children. Mr. Rice spent his childhood with his grandmother Conway, and began work for himself when but thirteen years of age. He received his education in the schools of Winchester. He has been identified with the Shenandoah Valley National Bank since 1871, first having been runner, then promoted to discount clerk, and in 1883 he became cashier. In 1875 he was married to Mary C. Peifer, and to them have been born two children, only one living, Warren Rice. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and a democrat.

DR. R. W. STONE, manufacturer, Winchester, son of Solomon Stone, a farmer of Vermont, is a native of Canada and was born in Simcoe county in 1840, and in the country of his birth he grew to manhood. He was educated in the public schools, and in 1860 commenced the study of medicine and pursued it till he graduated from the medical department of Victoria College at Toronto, after which, for two years, he practiced his profession successfully. In 1866 Dr. Stone came to Columbia Furnace, Va., and engaged in the iron business with the firm of John Wissler & Son, and there continued until 1883, when he became a member of the Winchester Paper Company, a well-known joint stock company. Dr. Stone is a Mason and a democrat.

LEWIS P. HARTMAN, retired, Winchester. Among the oldest citizens of this city who were born here, and who are still residing in Winchester, is Lewis P. Hartman. His father, Daniel, was a native of Reading, Penn., and was the son of John Hartman, who came from Germany. John settled in Pennsylvania, and was the father of five children, Daniel being among the youngest. It was in the beginning of this century that Daniel came to Winchester. Farming was his principal occupation, having purchased 1,000 acres of land, known as "Hackwood Park," and he became prominent during the war by reason of the warfare on and around it. He married Sarah Huber, whose father was a native of Germany, and the result of the union was two sons and seven daughters, of whom but five are now living. With the exception of three years and five months, Mr. Hartman has spent his en-

tire life in his birthplace, three years being passed in Alexandria, and five months in Missouri. When fifteen years of age he learned the drug business, and followed it for three years, and then engaged in farming for fifteen years. After his return from Missouri he engaged in the drug business until 1872, when he retired. For twenty-one years Mr. Hartman was a bank director in Shenandoah Valley National Bank, was also a director in the Bank of Winchester, Va., for several years, and until it ceased operations, caused by the war. He is now treasurer and director of the Winchester Gas and Electric Light Company, having been one of the first stockholders in that company. He is a member of the Lutheran Church, and was at one time a whig, but is now democratic in his principles.

REV. LEWIS G. M. MILLER, minister of the Lutheran Church of Winchester, is the son of John S. and Jane F. (Schmidt) Miller. He was educated at Washington College, now Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Va., and took a theological course at the Lutheran Theological Seminary, Philadelphia. He was ordained as a minister in 1874 by the old Pennsylvania Ministerium, and has preached in Pennsylvania and Virginia. He was wedded to Miss Laura M. Campbell, daughter of Thomas B. Campbell, of Winchester, and four children were born to them: Laura, Mary, Jane and Lewis. Mr. Miller came to Winchester in 1888 and took charge of the Lutheran Church of that city, and has remained there to the present time.

MAURICE M. LYNCH, county superintendent of schools and attorney at law, Winchester, is of Irish descent, and was born in Frederick county, Va., in May, 1854, and is a son of Maurice Lynch, of the same county. He was educated in the Winchester schools and at the University of Virginia. He served as justice of the peace for two and one-half years. Mr. Lynch was appointed county superintendent of schools by the State Board of Education in 1886, and his appointment was confirmed by the state senate. He studied law under Judge William L. Clark and at the University of Virginia, and was admitted to the bar in 1887. Mr. Lynch is a member of the Catholic Church, and a democrat.

WILLIAM R. ALEXANDER, lawyer, Winchester, was born in Clarke county in 1840, and is the son of William C. Alexander, who was a farmer of that county, and who was married to Miss Swart, of Fauquier county, Va. William R. was the youngest child of his parents, and was educated at the Loudoun Preparatory School, of which V. Dabney, now of New York City, was principal, and studied law at the University of Virginia, taking the whole course of law, also the final oratorship of the Jefferson Literary Society of that institution, in one year. In 1875 he came to Winchester, and has since practiced his profession here, and is now commonwealth's attorney for the city of Winchester, to which position he has been elected for four successive terms. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, of the demo-

cratic party, and of the Baptist Church, and is one of the most successful criminal lawyers of the state. April 5, 1876, he married Miss Annie S. Willis, eldest daughter of Rev. E. J. Willis; she died December 3, 1886, leaving three children, two daughters and one son.

HENRY KINZEL, deceased, was born in Hesse Darmstadt, Germany, July 27, 1828. He came to America July 6, 1843, and for five years remained in Baltimore and Washington, coming to Winchester November 28, 1848. On September 1, 1851, he entered the confectionery business, and was quite successful in that enterprise. He was married to Miss Hardy, a daughter of the late Charles Hardy, and to them six children were born. Mr. Kinzel was an energetic, enterprising, public-spirited man. For several years he was president of the city council of Winchester, and at the time of his death was chief fire warden of the city. He was a director of the Union Bank, and of the building association, a member of the Knights Templar, treasurer of the Blue Lodge and keeper of wampum of the I. O. R. M. of Virginia. He was one of the original proprietors of the Winchester Paper Mills. Mr. Kinzel died very suddenly, of apoplexy, at Leesburg, Fla., in February, 1886. For thirty-four years Mr. Kinzel was engaged in business in Winchester, and had by his honesty and uprightness gained the esteem and respect of his fellow-citizens.

COL. W. W. GLASS, Winchester, is descended from Samuel Glass (known as Samuel the Emigrant) and Mary Gamble, his wife, who came from Bainbridge, County Down, Ireland, in 1736. Their children, John, Eliza, Sarah, David, Robert and Joseph, were all born in Ireland and came with them. They settled in the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia, near the head of Opequon creek, and in the neighborhood of Kernstown. Their descendants are now to be found in Virginia, Kentucky, Tennessee, Ohio, Indiana and Texas. The descendants of Samuel and Mary (Gamble) Glass have been greatly blessed with increase of numbers, and particularly with a reverence for religion. They are stanch Presbyterians, and from the different families in the male and female lines have arisen numerous preachers of the gospel.

Robert, son of Samuel the Emigrant, married Miss Elizabeth Fulton, and to them were born thirteen children, among whom was Samuel.

Samuel, son of Robert and grandson of Samuel the Emigrant, married Miss Elizabeth Rutherford, and to them were born seven children, among whom was Thomas.

Thomas, son of Samuel and great-grandson of Samuel the Emigrant, was born at Rose Hill, the old family homestead on the head of Opequon creek. He was a farmer by occupation. He served in the war of 1812 as a lieutenant, and took part in the defense of Baltimore and Fort McHenry. He married, in 1833, Miss Catharine Wood (daughter of Robert Wood and

niece of Gen. James Wood, tenth governor of Virginia), and to this union were born two children, viz.: William Wood and Ella; Ella died unmarried at the age of twenty-five years.

William Wood Glass, son of Thomas, was born in 1835, at Rose Hill; is still living, and married, in 1861, Miss Nannie L. Luckett, of Loudoun county, Va., who died in a few months. He married, in 1865, Miss Nannie R. Campbell, his present wife, and to them were born seven children, all now living with their parents at Glen Burnie, the former residence of Gov. Wood, near Winchester. He received his education in the schools of Winchester and at Washington College, and has made agriculture his life-long pursuit. He is an active member of the church, serving as an elder in the Loudoun Street Presbyterian Church of Winchester.

JOHN H. DEAN. Ezekiel Dean came from Pennsylvania to Charlestown, Va., soon after the Revolution. He was a brother of Silas Dean, who, with Benjamin Franklin, was one of the three commissioners sent by this government to negotiate with France. Ezekiel Dean was the father of four daughters, and also one son, Henry T. Dean, who was born in 1806. In 1829 he married Mary Wall, daughter of John Wall, who also came from Pennsylvania soon after the Revolution. John Wall was a man of great abilities, and a bitter opponent of slavery. He died in 1849. His son, John F. Wall, represented Frederick county twenty-eight years in the state legislature. The children of John Wall were Jacob, George, Betsy, Mary and John F. Wall. Henry T. Dean was an opponent of slavery also. He died in 1851. His wife, Mary (Wall) Dean, died in 1872. Their children were Mary E., John H., Frances, Georgianna and Virginia, all living.

John H. Dean was born in Winchester in 1832. He has been a merchant and hotel-keeper, and an active man in politics. He was proprietor of the Washington Hotel in 1857, in Winchester, but, after the battle of Bull Run, went into the mercantile business, but gave that up, because of the turbulence of the times. In 1863 he operated a stage line between Winchester and Martinsburg, but this enterprise, which was a very profitable one, was suddenly terminated by the capture of twenty-eight of his horses, used in his stage line, by the Confederate forces under Ewell's command. June 15, 1863, being a Union man, he was captured and sent to Richmond, where he remained a prisoner until the latter part of September, being confined in Castle Thunder. After the war he resumed mercantile pursuits in Parkersburg, but, owing to the sudden depreciation of goods, lost heavily. In 1870 he was appointed inspector of customs, and moved to Baltimore, and remained till 1873.

In 1882 he was appointed postmaster of Winchester, and held that position three years. August 18, 1856, Mr. Dean was married to Lucy C. Keys. His children are Charles E., Florence, Willie, Clarence, Julia,

Frank and Arthur. Mr. Dean was a pronounced Union man, and since the war has been a delegate to every republican convention in the state except two, and a delegate to the national conventions in 1884 and again in 1888.

DR. JOHN WHITALL OWEN, physician and surgeon, P. O. Stephens City, was born May 10, 1811, in North Wales, Montgomeryshire, son of John and Susanna (Whitall) Owen, the parents of two children: Sarah (who died at the age of ten years) and the subject of this sketch. John Owen, Sr., was an officer in the English army, in the "Light Dragoons," and was killed in Bangalore, India, at about twenty-two years of age, seven years after he entered the army. Dr. Owen passed his early life in Welsh Pool, and when eighteen years of age came to Washington City and there joined an uncle and engaged in the mercantile business. In 1831 he came to Virginia and began the study of medicine under five well-known medical and surgical experts: Surgery under Dr. Hugh H. McGuire, of Winchester, Dr. Straith, Dr. John Philip Smith, Dr. William Bradford, and anatomy under Dr. Daniel Conrad. In 1848 he graduated at Winchester, where he had been a private student under Dr. Robert G. Randolph. He at once began the practice of his profession at Stephens City, Va., and has continued there ever since. During 1869 he practiced in Washington City. Dr. Owen's first wife was Mrs. Edwin B. Burswell, *nee* Cecilia Peyton, daughter of Henry T. Washington, of King George county, Va., the mother of one child, Anna Amelia. This highly intelligent and Christian lady died September 16, 1841, aged thirty-three years. His second wife was Anna P. Penett, of Yonkers, N. Y., and by her were born three daughters: Evaline (an infant, deceased), Beatrice Eugenia and Jessie Peyton. The mother of these children died August 16, 1880, at the age of twenty-three years. During the war Dr. Owen remained as a private practitioner, and cared for the sick on both sides. In 1846 he was elected captain of a militia company in Clarke county, commanded by Col. Benjamin Morgan, of that county. He has never taken any active part in politics, and is one of the oldest Masons in the county.

At one time Dr. Owen was possessed of considerable property in Clarke county, owning some eight different properties throughout this section, and was a large slave-holder, but he sustained great losses by the war, amounting to about \$45,000. He was a widower for thirty-four years after the death of his first wife. His practice now extends over the entire county.

TABB FAMILY. This family is of English origin, and came to the colony of Virginia at an early date after the first settlement at Jamestown. Humphrey Toy Tabb and William Tabb are the first two whose names have been preserved, but at what date they lived is not exactly known. William Tabb, supposed to have been the son of the above William, was born in 1702,

married in 1832, and from him descended all the Tabbs of the Valley, whence he emigrated about 1750 to 1760, settling in Frederick county, now known as Jefferson county. William owned a fine estate, obtained by royal grant, and many of his descendants were great lovers of fine horses. One of them, as per account published elsewhere in this work, appears over 100 years ago as the leading spirit in the jockey races of Charlestown, that ancient village having been, as early as 1786, the place of rendezvous for the horse-fanciers of the lower valley. Two of the Tabbs marched from Morgan's Spring, in Capt. Hugh Stephenson's company, in September, 1775, to Boston, but were discharged in October, in consequence of the death of a brother at home. A copy of this discharge, written by Gen. Horatio Gates, at the order of Gen. Washington, is in the possession of one of the family in Martinsburg. The Tabbs have generally been farmers, and usually people of good standing and influence. Several representatives of the family still reside in the lower valley.

FORREST W. BROWN, prosecuting attorney for Jefferson county, is a descendant, on his mother's side, of Samuel Washington, eldest whole brother of George Washington. Samuel Washington came to Jefferson county between the years 1754 and 1772, and built the stone house known as Harewood. His brother, Charles Washington, after whom Charlestown was named, came at the same time. On his father's side, Mr. Brown is a descendant of William Brown, who came over with Capt. John Smith in his third voyage, and settled in Westmoreland county, Va., where he owned a large tract of land. William B. Brown, the grandfather of Forrest W. Brown, came to Jefferson county in the beginning of the present century, and was cashier of the Charlestown Bank for many years. His brother, Thomas Brown, was governor of Florida, appointed by President Tyler. He was also one of the committee appointed to receive Gen. Lafayette at the time he visited this country. Thomas A. Brown, son of William, was for a long time a merchant at Charlestown. His wife was Miss Annie S. Washington.

Forrest W. Brown was born in 1855. He received his education in Charlestown, was admitted to the bar at the age of twenty-one, was elected to his present office in 1885, and re-elected in 1889.

CHARLES McCORMICK CASTLEMAN, farmer, P. O. Berryville, Clark Co., Va., son of James and Eliza (Baty) Castleman, was born in Frederick county, Va., June 10, 1823. His great-grandfather, David Castleman, was among the early settlers of Frederick county, Va. His grandfather, Stephen Castleman, was born in Frederick county, Va., March 12, 1770. His wife, Mary Castleman, was a native of the same county, where they resided until their death. Maj. David Castleman, son of David and uncle of James Castleman, was born September 20, 1776; he was one of the most prominent business

men of Frederick county, being a partner in the firm of McCormick & Castleman, who did an extensive business at milling and farming, and their great success in business enabled them to leave their respective families large estates. The Major died August 12, 1831. James Castleman, father of Charles McCormick Castleman, was born in Frederick county Va., September 28, 1795. He had three brothers: David, William and Thomas, and one sister, Mrs. Shively. They were all residents of Frederick county, Va. James Castleman was thrice married: first, October 29, 1818, to Eliza, daughter of Col. Henry Baty, and by this marriage there were five children: Stephen D., Henry W. (deceased), Charles McCormick, David, now living in Greensboro, Ala., and Robert H. Their mother died October 16, 1827. He next married Emeline M., daughter of William Castleman, and by this union there was one child, which died in infancy. The mother died August 10, 1831, and he was again married, to Catherine, daughter of Joseph Shepherd, and by this marriage there were four daughters: Ann Eliza (deceased wife of James Vance), Mary F. (deceased, widow of Capt. William F. Patterson), Eloise (wife of William Patterson), Virginia C. (wife of George Copenhagen) and one son who died in his fifth year. James Castleman was one of Clarke county's most enterprising citizens. He represented Clarke county in the legislature of Virginia, in 1848-49. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity.

Charles McCormick Castleman was married June 15, 1853, to Emeline, daughter of John and Alferna Francis, Loudoun county, Va. They have had born to them seven children: Charles W. (deceased), Eva C. (wife of George W. Carter), Lizzie E., Shelby D. (who resides in Anniston, Alabama); Mary F. and Howell Lea. Mr. Castleman was engaged several years in the hardware business at Alexandria, Va., and was sheriff of that county. After the war he was several years in Texas, and returned to the old homestead in 1868, where he now resides, and is engaged in farming. Mann R. P., son of Alfred Castleman and grandson of James Castleman, was born in Clarke county, Va. He was reared on a farm. He married a daughter of James Milton. By this union there are four children. At the commencement of the Civil war he volunteered in the Second Virginia Infantry, and was made its color bearer. While in the service he was elected to the Virginia legislature, in which he served one term. Since the war he has been engaged in milling and farming. He is said to have been as brave a soldier as ever shouldered a musket or carried a flag.

CHARLES BROADWAY ROUSS, merchant, New York. This gentleman was born in Woodsboro', Frederick Co., Md., February 11, 1836, his parents being Peter H. and Belinda Rouss. In 1841 he removed to Runnymede, Berkeley Co., Va., and in 1846 he entered as a student at the academy in Winchester, Va. In 1851 he had his first experience in merchandising,

entering the employ of Jacob Senseney, at Winchester. The remuneration he received for his services at that time amounted to \$1 a week. In February, 1854, he opened a store for himself with a capital of \$500, and continued to conduct this business until the war, leaving Winchester with Stonewall Jackson's army March 12, 1862, worth \$60,000. He served through the war, and wandered through the burned district of Richmond from the desolation of Appomattox, penniless but undaunted. His fortune consisted of a quarter of a million in Confederate four per cents. After the war he returned to his father's home at Shannon's Hill, Jefferson Co., W. Va., where he remained one year, engaged in farm work, harvesting in the fields and husking corn, but drawing no salary. His restless ambition drove him to New York in March, 1866, where, with no capital and \$11,000 in old debts, he began the career which, with varying fortunes, has reached its present gigantic proportions. Pluck and energy and a capacity for hard work and endurance that had been developed in his early experience, stood him in good stead in his battle with the vicissitudes that befall a poor young man in a great metropolis, and in 1875 he was worth a quarter of a million. In 1876, just as he had struggled to the top, he went under with the financial crash of that year. In April of the same year he started again, without a dollar, and with an indebtedness of \$51,000 as a burden. He took the tide at its flood, however, and it led on to fortune. Mr. Rouss is now doing a business of \$9,000,000 a year, and has one of the largest mercantile establishments in the world, having recently erected, in New York, a magnificent building, at a cost of \$1,000,000.

JOHN L. THOMPSON, manufacturer, Berryville, son of Thomas and Ann Thompson, was born in Jefferson county, Va., in 1829. His father was born in England in 1791, and came to this country in 1820, and settled in Jefferson county, Va. In 1822 he was married to Ann, daughter of William and Lindsay Jett, and by this union there were five children, viz.: Ann, deceased; John L.; Thomas M., resides in Illinois; Matthew W., resides in Missouri; Julia, wife of James Long, of Illinois. Mr. Thompson's occupation through life was teaching and clerking. He lived to the advanced age of seventy-four years, having departed this life in 1865. His wife's demise occurred September 18, 1856, at the age of sixty-four years. John L. Thompson (the subject of this sketch) was married in 1852 to Emily F., daughter of Joseph and Mary Smith, of Clarke county, Va., and they have been blessed with five children: Thomas S.; John M., resides in Grafton, W. Va.; Randolph H., resides at Roanoke, Va.; Charles H., and Joseph E. Mr. Thompson served in the Confederate army, as captain of Company C, Fifty-fifth Virginia Regiment, Sixteenth Brigade. In 1865 he came to Berryville and engaged in business with R. K. Ogden, establishing the firm of Thompson & Ogden, so well known in this vicinity at the present time as

manufacturers of sash and blinds, and as contractors and builders. Mr. Thompson is one of Berryville's most prosperous and highly esteemed citizens.

THE MCSHERRY FAMILY. Richard and William McSherry (twins) were born at St. John's Point, County Down, Ireland, July 29, 1747 (Old Style). On their mother's side they were descended from the celebrated Chief O'Hanlon, who was outlawed during the wars with England. The name McSherry is found in Hart's "Irish Pedigrees." At the age of eighteen years they left Ireland and went to Kingston, in Jamaica, where, in the course of a few years, by their industry and capacity for business, they acquired a considerable fortune. Toward middle life they left Jamaica for the United States. After traveling through this country, then just recovering from the war with England, William McSherry established himself at Baltimore, as a hardware merchant.

Richard McSherry, the progenitor of the family of that name in Virginia, purchased large tracts of land in Virginia in the great valley between the Blue Ridge and Alleghany mountains, which has been called the Garden of Virginia, selecting for his home an elegant estate, near Leetown, then Berkeley county, Va., now Jefferson county, W. Va., which he named "Retirement," by which name the estate is still known. In July, 1791, Richard McSherry was married to Anastatia, the third daughter of Richard Lilly, of Frederick county, Md., and grand-daughter of the venerable Samuel Lilly of Pennsylvania. Mr. McSherry was of fine personal appearance, dressing carefully in the fashion of his day, with lace ruffles, powdered hair and silver knee buckles. He was genial and kind in manners, exercising a generous and elegant hospitality. The ground upon which the present Catholic Church stands, and the first Catholic Church with the cemetery attached, was purchased by his liberality. He died at his home, "Retirement," September 7, 1822, and was buried in the Catholic cemetery in Martinsburg, W. Va. He left a widow and nine children—four sons and five daughters: Richard, doctor, born May, 1792, married Miss Ann C. King, January, 1817, died the 20th of December, 1873; Dennis Lilly, lawyer, born March 26, 1794, married Susan H. Abell, December 19, 1820, died October 18, 1871; William, provincial of the Jesuits, died December 18, 1839; James, lawyer, married Miss Helen Carberry, March, 1855, and is now living; Susan, married John Piet, merchant, Baltimore, deceased; Ann, married Edward Nicholson, Baltimore, now dead; Catherine, married George Doll, merchant, Martinsburg, W. Va., now deceased; Cecelia, unmarried.

Dennis Lilly McSherry, the father of Dr. James Whann McSherry, was born upon the farm known as "Retirement," near Leetown, Jefferson Co., W. Va., on the 26th of March, 1794, and was the second son of Richard and Anastatia McSherry, who both lived and died on the estate. He (Den-

nis L. McSherry) was educated at Georgetown College, D. C., and while attending college, the war of 1812 broke out. He joined a company from his native county, was made ensign and served until the end of the war. He studied law with Mr. Fitzhugh, in Hagerstown, Md., and was married on the 19th of December, 1820, to Miss Susan Hebb Abell, eldest daughter of Capt. John and Sarah Forrest Abell, of Elkwood, Jefferson Co., Va., whose families were among the early settlers of Charles and St. Mary's counties, Md. Mr. McSherry died at his home in Martinsburg, W. Va., on the 18th of October, 1871. Two children survive—Martha G. and James Whann, both residing in Martinsburg.

James Whann McSherry, physician, Martinsburg, W. Va., was born in that city December 7, 1833. He was educated in Martinsburg Academy and St. Mary's College, Baltimore, Md., and graduated in medicine from the University of Maryland in March, 1855. He practiced his profession in Martinsburg until October, 1856, then located at Peytona, Boone Co., Va., in November, 1856, continuing the practice of his profession up to the breaking out of the war between the northern and southern states, when he was commissioned surgeon of the state troops, by Gov. Henry A. Wise. On the organization of the companies for active service, he was elected captain of Company B, Thirty-sixth Regiment of Virginia Infantry, was captured in a skirmish November 19, 1863: taken to Malden, then Charleston, Kanawha county; then to Wheeling, Va.; then to Camp Chase, Ohio: then to Fort Delaware, from which place, after the close of the war, he returned to Martinsburg and resumed the practice of medicine. He married Virginia, youngest daughter of Hon. C. J. Faulkner, Sr., January 3, 1876. He was elected president of the medical society of the state of West Virginia in May, 1877, and president of the county board of health, and enjoys a fair practice in Martinsburg, Berkeley Co., W. Va.

Dr. Richard McSherry was born in the county of Berkeley, upon the farm known as "Retirement," near Leetown, on the 28th of May, 1792: was the brother of Dennis Lilly McSherry, and eldest son of Richard and Anastatia McSherry, who both lived and died on the estate. Dr. Richard McSherry was educated at Frederick City and at Hagerstown, Md., and lastly at Georgetown College, D. C., where he completed his course of instruction. He commenced the study of medicine under Dr. Samuel J. Cramer, a graduate of Edinburgh, Scotland, a very accomplished physician, who resided at Charlestown, Va. From there he went to Philadelphia, and entered the office of Prof. Nathaniel Chapman, of the University of Pennsylvania, from which institution he graduated in 1816. Meantime, while attending lectures, the war of 1812 broke out, and he joined a company from his native county, and marched to repel the British invaders. Upon the death of the medical officer attached to his command, he was commissioned surgeon, and served

as such until the end of the war. In 1816 he located at Martinsburg, and commenced the practice of medicine, and there remained and enjoyed an extensive and lucrative practice until 1871, when he retired from professional life. He was married, in January, 1817, to Miss Ann C., daughter of George King, of Georgetown, whose family were among the early Maryland colonists, and died in Baltimore, at the residence of his son, on the 20th of December, 1873. His remains were interred in the Catholic cemetery of Martinsburg. No man enjoyed a more enviable reputation than Dr. McSherry. As a physician, he stood in the front rank of his profession, and, by constant study, kept pace with the advance of medical science, his mild and amiable temper, bland and courteous deportment to all, making him a general favorite. His reading extended beyond the scope of his professional studies, and his familiarity with history and general literature made him at all times an agreeable companion. He was kind and charitable, and bore throughout life a reputation for unsullied integrity.

Dr. Richard McSherry left three sons: Richard McSherry, professor of principles and practice of medicine, University of Maryland, Baltimore, is dead; Dr. Henry Fenelon McSherry, surgeon, United States navy, died in service in the Chinese Sea, in 1866; William McSherry, a Jesuit priest, died about 1846; and three daughters, the eldest, Eliza, married William McSherry, of Littlestown, Penn. (she is dead, and left nine children); Margaret and Anna are living in Martinsburg, W. Va. Prof. Richard McSherry, of Baltimore, left three sons: Richard Meredith and Allen, lawyers, and Henry Clinton, a physician, all of Baltimore, Md.

JOSEPH T. GRIFFITH, P. O. Berryville. In or about the year 1720, John Griffith with his two brothers, who descended from the line of Prince Llewellyn, removed from Wales to America and settled in what is now the state of Maryland. One of his sons, Howard Griffith, was born June 17, 1757, and died January 4, 1834, having been prominent in the Revolutionary war. He married Jemima Jacobs, of Prince George county, and they raised a family of five sons and four daughters, most of whom settled in the state of their nativity. His second son, Greenberry Griffith, was born in Montgomery county, Md., May 20, 1787, and in early life lived in Washington and Alexandria, Va. At the age of twenty-seven years he married Prudence Jones, of Alexandria, Va., where he resided. In the war of 1812 he was a gallant officer, in command of the Alexandria Artillery, in Gen. Young's brigade, under Gen. Winder and Com. David Porter, of the United States navy. After the battle at White House, he was presented with a sword, a compliment for his bravery. Shortly after the war he returned to Montgomery county, Md., with his family, where he lived, and died at the age of sixty-two years, leaving a widow and ten children—six sons and four daughters.

His third son, Joseph T. Griffith, being the eldest at home, who was born June 1, 1828, at twenty years of age was left in charge of his mother and minor children. In a short time thereafter he was engaged as clerk by Leonidas Wilson, of Clarksburg, Md., in the mercantile business. Several years after he removed to Knoxville, Md., on the Potomac river, opposite Loudoun county, Va., engaging in the mercantile business with a partner. At the age of twenty-six he married Miss Jane Wilson, a lady of high social position and character, April 4, 1854, and in 1858 he removed with his small family to Duffield's, Jefferson Co., Va., where he was successful and prosperous as a merchant until the breaking out of the war, in 1861, his co-partner being J. H. L. Hunter, and later, Wm. P. Brinton, of Pennsylvania, son of Judge Terre Brinton, of Lancaster, Penn. It became necessary for the partnership to be dissolved, when Mr. Brinton returned to Pennsylvania, and united with the Union army, being elected colonel of the Eighteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry, whilst J. T. Griffith, choosing to remain in Virginia, united with the Confederate forces under the command of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, and spent much of his time, when not in active service, at his headquarters, and, when Gen. Johnston was ordered from the Army of the Tennessee, with his command, to Mississippi, the removal of the army was intrusted to the charge and superintendence of Mr. Griffith, by order of Gen. Johnston. After the war closed, Mr. Griffith spent a year in Alabama, when, with his family he removed to Berryville, Clarke county, in 1866, where he now resides, having continued for some years his old business as merchant, and raised a family of four sons and two daughters. In 1872 he was contractor in the construction of the Shenandoah Valley Railroad, and afterward, of the Georgetown & Breakwater Railroad in Delaware, and in 1880-82 the S. V. & R. Railroad. In May, 1887, he was elected commissioner of the Revenue of Clarke county for four years. He united with the Baptist Church in Maryland, at the age of seventeen years, that being the church of his father and grandparents. In 1854 he was a prominent member of Blue Ridge Lodge of the I. O. O. F. and in 1863 was made a Master Mason, in Montgomery, Ala.

JOHN R. NUNN, cashier of the Bank of Clarke County, Berryville, was born in King and Queen county, Va., July 22, 1827, the eldest child of George C. Nunn, who married Miss Lucinda Townley, of Essex county. John was sent to the best schools of the neighborhood, and in 1845 entered Columbian College, and graduated in the class of 1847. He then taught school for two years in Henrico county, and in the spring of 1850 was united in marriage to the widow of his cousin, Dr. John Mercer Nunn, who was a practicing physician in Berryville, but died at an early age. Mrs. Nunn's maiden name was Elizabeth Ury Castleman. After his marriage he resided two years in his native county, and then moved to Clarke county, and

located near Berryville, and was successfully engaged in farming, when the war commenced. For several months during the first year of the war he commanded a company of militia, and then entered the volunteer service, and became a member of Company I, Second Virginia Infantry, Stonewall brigade, and as such took part in Jackson's famous valley campaign. From the valley he followed Jackson to Richmond, to aid Gen. Lee in defeating Gen. McClellan's efforts to capture Richmond. Through the memorable seven days' fighting he passed safely, until near the close of the battle of Malvern Hill, when he was severely wounded. Again he was wounded at the battle of Chancellorsville. From the last wound he did not recover sufficiently for active field service, and was appointed provost-marshal of the town of Harrisonburg, which position he held till the war ended.

After the war he returned to the farm, which had been greatly ravaged by the armies, and especially by the large force under the ruthless Sheridan. To repair injured buildings, restore destroyed fences, re-stock the farm and cultivate it, with very limited resources, was a task from which one well might shrink, but with a resolute will he undertook the work, and gradually the damages were repaired, the fencing built up, and again it became one of the most productive in the neighborhood. In 1880 he sold his farm, and the following spring moved to Berryville. Wishing to have employment, he conceived the idea of starting a bank, which was very much needed in the town, and went to work with his accustomed energy to obtain subscriptions of stock. Succeeding well, the bank was organized, and he was appointed cashier, which office he has held up to the present time.

G. W. LEVI, farmer and sheriff, P. O. Berryville, was born November 23, 1842, at "Richwood," Jefferson Co., Va. He has lived in Clarke county, Va., since three years of age. His father, Rice W. Levi, was born in King George county, Va., September 24, 1817, and about 1837 went to Mount Vernon as manager of that estate, but left there in the beginning of 1840 for Jefferson county, Va. He was married in 1841, to Georgianna Waigley, of Fairfax county, and moved to Clarke county in 1845, and began farming. He died June 9, 1872. William Henry Levi, the father of Rice W. Levi, was born in King George county, where his father also was born and raised. The family is supposed to be of Jewish descent.

G. W. Levi, whose name appears at the head of this sketch, was raised a farmer, and when seventeen years old enlisted in the Clarke Guards and served with them during the John Brown raid at Harper's Ferry, in 1859. He enlisted in the Clarke Rifles in the spring of 1861, serving one year with them and then enlisted in the Fourth Virginia Cavalry, and served until the close of the war, being paroled at Berry's Ferry, May 27, 1865. April 12, 1866, he married Sarah E. Horton, of Prince William county, Va., by whom he has had four children, viz.: Henry R., Ida O., George H. and Charles

T. Since his marriage Mr. Levi has been engaged in farming with commendable success. In the spring of 1887 he was elected sheriff of Clarke county for the term of four years, and is one of Clarke's substantial, honorable, and highly esteemed citizens.

JOHN T. REILY, editor and proprietor of the *Martinsburg Herald*, was born in Adams county, Penn., May 20, 1856. He was educated in the public schools and at Conewago Seminary; learned the printing business at eighteen years, and has followed it ever since. He published the *History of Adams County, Penn.*, in 1880; *History of Conewago* in 1885; *Conewago Centennial Celebration* in 1887. In 1881 he established the *Martinsburg Herald*. He was appointed deputy collector for the Ninth West Virginia Division, district of West Virginia, in 1889.

THOMAS D. GOLD, of "Ellwood," near Berryville, Clarke Co., Va., descended, on the paternal side, from Thomas Gold, who emigrated from the North of Ireland about 1750 and settled in Delaware. He afterward removed to Virginia and settled on what is now called Summit Point, Jefferson county. He was of Scotch-Irish descent and an elder in the Presbyterian Church. John Gold, his son, bought land in 1815, near Berryville. His first wife was Lucy McBride, by whom he had three children: Daniel, Nancy (Shepherd), and Kitty (Hughes). His second wife was Lucy Easton, by whom he had seven children: Calvin, John, Washington, Thomas E., Elizabeth (Ballenger), Mary (McMahon) and James.

Daniel Gold, when about eighteen, engaged in mercantile pursuits, at Winchester, with the success usually attending such business in "the good old days," holding various positions of honor and trust in his town and county, and dying in 1852. His first wife, Sarah Duffield, left one daughter, Emeliue (Spindle). By his second wife, Mary Floyd, he had four children: Selina (Boswell), William Henry, Sarah (Kurtz) and Daniel Lewis. After her decease he took a third wife, Mrs. Phoebe Scott, who in every respect filled the place of mother to the children. He too, like his father and grandfather, was an elder in the Presbyterian Church, his mantle falling upon one of his sons.

Calvin, early in life, went west, settling in Shawneetown, Ill. He married a sister of Judge Marshall, of that state, was prosperous in business as a merchant, and died, leaving two daughters, Lucy and Achsah, and one son, George.

James died early in life, leaving children who removed to Missouri.

Washington removed to Berkeley county, Va., where, by industry and economy he became a large land owner. He died in 1870, leaving one son, Samuel, who is a man of prominence, having represented his county in both branches of the state legislature; and three daughters: Page, Sallie and Margaret.

John and Thomas E., having become sole owners of the old place, gradually added to the number of acres until "Ellwood" contained over 700 acres of fertile land, at the same time making it one of those hospitable mansions for which "Old Virginia," and Clarke, especially, is famous.

John Gold never married, his highest aspiration being to lead an honest life and "mind his own business." He died in 1871.

Thomas Easton Gold married Miss Lucy Mildred Allen, to whom were born three children, only one of whom survived. He was highly esteemed for his probity, kindness, and readiness to assist all who called upon him. After years filled with good works and faith in Christ, being a prominent official in the Baptist Church, he died December 2, 1877, aged seventy years.

Thomas Daniel, son of the above, was born February 23, 1845. At sixteen years of age he entered the Confederate army as a member of the Second Virginia Infantry, Stonewall brigade, and served in the ranks through the war. In 1866 he was married to Miss Sarah Helm Barnett. They have five children: Henry Straith, Mary Washington, Edward Barnett, Thomas E. and Lucy Neville.

J. E. BARNETT, P. O. Berryville. J. Edward Barnett's great-great-grandfather on his mother's side, Capt. George Neville, came from England and settled in Lancaster county, Va., afterward moving to Fauquier county.

His wife was Mary Gibbs, a Scotch girl, who bore him nine daughters, one of whom, Millie, was the wife of Capt. James Barnett, the great-grandfather of the subject of this sketch. Capt. Barnett was an officer in the Revolutionary army, and after the war he came home sick, and died. By his marriage with Millie Neville there were born the following children: George, James, Achilles, Richard, Benjamin, Millie and Ambrose. Millie died unmarried; Achilles and George moved to Lower Virginia; James, Richard and Benjamin moved to Mississippi, and became prominent as lawyers and physicians; Ambrose married Margaret Helm, and lived near the head of Buck Marsh, was a member of the Buck Marsh Baptist Church, and raised to manhood and womanhood six children—four daughters and two sons: Ann married William Allen, of Caroline county, Va.; Betsy married Joseph Carter, of Frederick county; Jane married James Forster, and Millie married John Burchell. His son, George Neville Barnett, died unmarried, and Neill married Elizabeth Luke, to which marriage were born two sons and one daughter. The son, George Neville, was in the Confederate army, and died from wounds received at the battle of Chancellorsville, May 5, 1863. His son, John Edward Barnett, married Lucy V. Berlin, and has two children: Mabel Jane and Edward Neville, the latter now living near Berryville, at Soldiers' Rest. The daughter married Thomas D. Gold, who also lives near Berryville, and has five children.

THOMAS COVER, principal of the firm of Thomas Cover & Son, proprietors of the Star Tannery, Frederick county, Va., is a native of Maryland, where he was born in 1843. His father, Hon. Tobias Cover, was born in 1800 and died in 1865; his wife was Elizabeth Dendrow. He was a tanner and farmer and represented his county in the legislature of Maryland; was also one of the electors on the democratic ticket who voted for James K. Polk for president. Jacob Cover, the grandfather of our subject, was an Englishman, but married an American lady. He too was a tanner by trade, and was one of the first to engage in that business in Carroll county, then a portion of Frederick county, Md. Tobias and his wife were the parents of thirteen children, of whom Thomas is next to the youngest. The early life of Mr. Thomas Cover was spent in his native county, where he was reared on his father's farm and learned the tanning trade. In addition to the ordinary school training he took a course at Fairview Academy. When nineteen years of age he engaged in business for himself in Carroll county, and after remaining there three years removed to Baltimore county. He married Elizabeth, daughter of William Zepp, and eight children were born to him, all living. In 1868 he came to Frederick county, and purchased a small tannery, which has since grown to large proportions. He also owns another tannery in Hampshire county, W. Va. His son is now a partner in the enterprise. Mr. Cover is one of the directors of the Union National Bank of Winchester, and he is a democrat. His family are members of the Presbyterian Church.

MAJ. DANIEL E. WOTRING, Hayfield, was born November 27, 1830, being the third of a family of nine children born to Abram D. and Prudence (Felton) Wotring, who lived in Preston county, which was then a part of old Virginia. Daniel spent his early days on a farm, and had but little schooling. He came to Frederick county at the age of twenty years (1850), and had charge of repairs of Northwestern state grade (or toll road); was married February 12, 1857, to Nancy Virginia, sixth daughter of Col. James B. and Margaret (Rosenberger) Hall. At that time he rented the Hall farm, where he lived for nine years, afterward buying the Fremont farm of 425 acres, which he now occupies as a homestead. They have a family of six children: James A., Robert L., Daniel E., Cora P. (wife of Luther Maphis, of Shenandoah county), Inez M. and Blanche Virginia. He entered the Confederate service in 1861, serving two years in the Fifty-first Virginia, and was taken prisoner in 1863, and confined in Camp Chase and Fort Delaware for six months, when he was exchanged, and, on account of poor health, was exempted from service. At the present time Mr. Wotring is school trustee and overseer of the poor, for Back Creek district, and has charge, for the state, of the Northwestern grade (turnpike toll road). The family attend the Lutheran Church, and the major is a democrat. He also

had four brothers: Joshua B., who was wounded in second battle of Manassas, and died in 1863, at the age of thirty-one years, being second lieutenant in the Thirty-third Infantry, Stonewall brigade; William F., who died in 1862, from fever contracted in the army, having served also in the Thirty-third Virginia Infantry; John H., first lieutenant in same regiment, and Benjamin, who was in McNeal's Independent Rangers.

JOHN H. WOTRING, deceased. The subject of this sketch was born in Preston county, W. Va., November 23, 1839, being fourth son of Abram Wotring, and coming to Frederick county when about eighteen years of age. He first worked on the Northwestern grade (toll-road), and educated himself by close application of his spare moments, he having received only three months of schooling; was married January 8, 1867, to Martha E. V. Hall, daughter of Col. James B. Hall, an old resident and large land holder of Frederick county. Mr. Wotring left a family of six children: Minnie L., born in 1868; Thomas J., born in 1869; Lillian R., born in 1871; Edmund P. D., born in 1873; Felton H., born in 1876; Mary A., born in 1880. Mr. Wotring volunteered in the Confederate service the first year of the war, remaining till the close, as lieutenant in the Thirty-third Virginia Infantry, Stonewall brigade. His arm was shot away in the second battle of Manassas. He was treasurer of Frederick county, being elected on the democratic ticket in 1883, and filling the office with honor until his death, which occurred October 1, 1888, after a brief illness of pneumonia. The family are members of the Lutheran Church. Mr. Wotring was a lineal descendant of the Felton family of England, on his mother's side, and a direct descendant of the second son of Lord Felton. The title is now extinct, and the fortune reverts to the commonwealth of England. The Feltons here never tried to reclaim it. His youngest son is named in honor of the grandmother Felton.

✓ J. R. C. LEWIS traces his ancestors from Kydnor Lewis, of Wales, who married Wentson, daughter of Lord of Miskin. Then follow twelve generations to Sir Edmond Lewis of Van, of Edington, County Wiltz, knighted by James I., 1603, died 1630, tomb at Edington; married Lady Ann, daughter of Earl of Dorset, widow of Robert Jacob Beauchamp. Their sons were Edward, William, Richard and Robert (styled the Emigrant). Robert, the youngest, was born in 1607, came over in 1635, and settled in Gloucester county, Va., and married Isabella Warner. His son, John, married Elizabeth Warner, and *his* son, Maj. John, married Frances Fielding. This third John (the major) had four sons: Warner, who married Eleanor Gooche; John, who married his first cousin, Anne, daughter of Robert Lewis, of Albemarle; Col. Fielding Lewis, who married Kate, and subsequently Bettie Washington, both his cousins. The grandfather of the subject was Maj. Lawrence Lewis, son of Col. Fielding and Bettie Lewis (*nee* Washington).

Maj. Lawrence Lewis married Eleanor Parke Custis, commonly called Milly Custis, the adopted daughter of Gen. Washington, Maj. Lawrence being the General's nephew, and principal executor after his death. He inherited from his uncle, the General, "Woodlawn," adjoining Mount Vernon, and lived there during his life. He had only one son, Lorenzo Lewis, who married Miss Esther M. Coxe, of Philadelphia, and three daughters were born to them: Agnes, who died young; Frances Parke, married to Gen. E. G. W. Butler, of Louisiana, and Angela, married to Hon. Chas. M. Conrad, of Louisiana, who was President Fillmore's secretary of war. Lorenzo Lewis, had six sons: G. W., L. F., J. R. C., E. P. C., C. C. and H. L. D. Lewis. G. W., L. F. and C. C. Lewis are dead, leaving J. R. C., E. P. C. and H. L. D. living.

J. R. C. Lewis was born in 1834, in the county of Clarke, and was educated at Mr. Benjamin Hallowell's school, in Alexandria. He was an officer in Commodore Perry's expedition to Japan, afterward an officer of the United States revenue service, and resigned to accept service under the Confederacy. He is now a quiet country farmer of Clarke county, Va.

E. C. WILLIAMS, SR., physician, Martinsburg, son of Dr. Edward O. and Elizabeth Williams, was born on what is known as the Swan Pond Place, Berkeley county, Va., in 1815, and has always been a resident of this section of the country. His parents, Dr. Edward O. and wife, were natives of Maryland, who came to Jefferson county, Va., about 1770, the husband being one of the early physicians of that county. He was thrice married, first to Sallie Morgan, who lived only one year after marriage; his second wife was Priscilla Beale, of Maryland, and by this union there were three children, all of whom are deceased; after his second wife's demise he married Miss Elizabeth Claggett, and by this marriage there were born two children: Dr. E. C., the subject of this sketch, and one deceased. Dr. E. O. Williams died at the age of sixty-two years, and his widow at the advanced age of seventy-seven years.

Dr. E. C. Williams was married in 1837 to Sallie, daughter of Thomas and Mary Shepherd, of Jefferson county, Va. There have been born to them eight children, four of whom are living, viz.: Edward C., Louis M., Thomas S. and Mary E. (wife of Abram Shepherd of Jefferson county). Edward C. is a druggist in Martinsburg, and married Laura, daughter of Levi Henshaw, a farmer of Berkeley county; Louis M., resides in Texas, where he was married, and Thomas S. married Anna, daughter of William Byers, and is a farmer in this county. Those deceased are Frank C., who died in January, 1889, was a partner in the drug business with his brother, E. C.; Richard H., died in infancy; Richard C., died in 1861, aged thirteen years; and Millard F., died in 1877, aged twenty-two years.

Dr. Williams, the subject of this sketch, graduated at the Jefferson

Medical College in Philadelphia, in 1839, and commenced practice in Berkeley county, where he remained until 1850, when he moved to Shepherdstown, Jefferson Co., Va. He superintended his farm near there, and carried on a drug store for about eight years, and then returned to Berkeley county, where he practiced medicine until 1874. Dr. Williams then retired and moved to the county seat, after having practiced thirty years in the country and five or six years in Martinsburg. He has been noted for his quiet, amiable disposition, as is evidenced by his having lived during the late Civil war at Martinsburg, without participating in the strife, and with scarcely any molestation. He and wife have sojourned together fifty-two years, are both enjoying reasonably good health, and though he is seventy-four years of age, many of his old patrons demand his professional services.

SQUIRE HACKETT MARTIN, Martinsburg, clerk of the circuit court of Berkeley county, W. Va., was born January 18, 1826, in Pottstown, Montgomery Co., Penn. His grandfather and grandmother are supposed to have immigrated to America from England at an early day, settling in New Hampshire, where their son, Silas D. Martin, father of our subject, was born May 5, 1792. Silas moved to Pennsylvania and married Catherine Zeiber, of Pottstown. The couple removed to Berkeley county, W. Va., in 1839. He was a distiller, and fairly successful in life. Mr. S. H. Martin, the son of Silas and Catherine, received an ordinary education in the common schools, and began clerking in the merchandising business in 1840, when about fourteen years of age. He was a very apt clerk, and continued in that line for himself and others until the commencement of the war. He was in the employ of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad until 1878, when he was elected to the office of clerk of the circuit court of Berkeley county, which position he still fills with credit to himself and his county. He is a member of the Reformed Church, and a republican. Three children have been born to Mr. Martin, two of whom are living: Sallie (married Rev. W. C. B. Shulenberg, a Reformed minister), E. Boyd Martin (in the employ of the Standard Oil Company, in Kentucky) and Silas D. (who died in 1887).

J. A. Cox, superintendent of the Martinsburg city schools, and principal of the high school, was born in Ohio county, Va. (now W. Va.), May 30, 1858. His ancestry on his father's side were among the earliest settlers of Brooke county, W. Va.; and, as the name indicates, were of Irish descent; on his mother's side he is of German descent. Gabriel Cox emigrated from the north branch of the Potomac, and settled in that part of Ohio county, Va., which now forms Brooke county, W. Va., his family consisting of three sons and one daughter. The daughter and two of the sons were killed by the Indians. Peter was killed near where Brilliant, Ohio, now stands; David was killed where Cincinnati stands; the daughter was married and living in Ohio, where both she and her husband were killed, at the same

time, by the Indians. Israel, great-grandfather of Prof. Cox, alone escaped the Indians, married Elizabeth Newkirk, and settled in Brooke county W. Va. His family consisted of two sons: Israel and Elzy, and seven daughters, most of whom lived to be from seventy to one hundred years of age. Israel, grandfather of the subject of our sketch, married Ruth Richardson, spent his entire life in Brooke county, died February 28, 1846, aged sixty-eight. His family numbered ten—six sons and four daughters—seven of whom still survive, among whom Friend Cox, born November 16, 1824, is the father of J. A. Cox. Mr. Friend Cox has held office in his native county almost continuously for the past twenty years, and is at present (1890) president of the county court of Brooke county. Abraham Barnes, grandfather of Prof. Cox, was born in Hagerstown, Md., September 22, 1788, and moved with his parents to Hampshire county, Va. (now W. Va.), where he married Susanna Earsom; after living here about twenty years he moved to Washington county, Penn., where his wife died. He next moved to Brooke county, West Va., thence to Guernsey county, Ohio, returning to Brooke county, where he died December 8, 1871. He was a soldier in the war of 1812. His family numbered nine—four sons and five daughters—six of whom survive, one of whom, Mary Catharine, born July 25, 1821, is the mother of Prof. Cox. Friend Cox and Mary C. Barnes were married February 23, 1847. To them were born five daughters and two sons; two daughters—Martha J. Cox and Sarah S. Cox—and one son, the subject of this sketch, survive.

Prof. J. A. Cox graduated at Bethany College, W. Va., in 1882, with the degree of A. B., taking the first honor of his class; received the degree of A. M. one year later; is now, as superintendent of the Martinsburg city schools, in his eighth year in the profession of teaching; was two years principal of the West Liberty State Normal School, at the end of which time the students almost unanimously petitioned the state superintendent and board of regents for his re-appointment; was principal of the Kingwood Academy five months, which position he resigned to take charge of the city schools of Martinsburg; was given a letter of endorsement, signed by all his Kingwood students, by his assistant teachers, and by all the trustees of the school; won a first premium in a mathematical contest with 955 competitors, thus becoming one of the authors of "The New Arithmetic," published by Eaton, Gibson & Co., Buffalo, N. Y. (now D. C. Heath & Co., Boston, Mass.); has written considerably on educational and other topics; is the author of a neat little pamphlet on arithmetic entitled "Two Hundred Practical Problems," a new and enlarged edition of which will soon be published; and is, at present, editor of the "Mathematical Column" in the Martinsburg *Statesman*, contributing each week ten original problems, carefully prepared, so as to avoid interminate answers, thus giving a full and complete exposition of the subject of arithmetic.

Prof. Cox entered upon the discharge of his duties in Martinsburg March 14, 1887, teaching out an unexpired term. At the expiration of this term, he was elected for a full session of ten months at a salary of \$1,200. Since that time he has been twice re-elected. He has organized an excellent literary society in connection with the high school, his graduates, on commencement night, delivering original orations. He has, with the assistance of Senator C. J. Faulker, and through the co-operation of the board of education, laid the foundation of an excellent library in the high school. It may not be amiss to say that, under his management, the schools of Martinsburg have experienced a season of unparalleled prosperity, and that they are not surpassed by any schools of a similar nature in the state of West Virginia. The annual commencements of the high school are looked forward to with much interest by the citizens of Martinsburg, and that of 1889 was particularly well conducted, the graduates showing marked proficiency in all their studies, thereby reflecting great credit on their principal.

DR. PETER RIDINGS was born in England, in 1775, and married Mary Brotherton, who was born in 1778. They came to America in 1800, and lived awhile near Winchester, Va. He being a machinist and woolen manufacturer there, built one of the first woolen factories in the Shenandoah Valley. He then moved near Middletown and built another factory, which he ran until too old. Then he practiced medicine for years, and was considered one among the best of physicians of his day. To them were born twelve children—eleven sons and one daughter. Sarah, married John Bell, of England, who was a miller and owned a flour-mill and fine real estate. To them were born three children: George, Mary and Peter. George and Mary died before their parents, and Peter, during the Civil war, was taken from his home about half a mile and shot dead, while on his knees praying, by a squad of Union soldiers. His sick wife and babe and five other children were then taken out of the house and the house and contents burned. Edwin Brotherton was born in England, in 1798, and died in 1878. He also was a machinist. He bought his father's woolen factory and added thereto sawing and grist-mills, all of which were in full operation at the time of his death; also owned a considerable amount of real estate, but commenced life comparatively poor. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, but donated ground and partly built a United Brethren Church, but did not live to complete it. He was a democrat. In 1824 he married Lydia Rhodes, who died in 1826, and to this marriage were born Jacob Peter and John William. In 1828 he again married—Susan Painter, who died in 1835. Their children were Joseph Robert (a mute), James, Sarah A. and George E. He again married in 1835—Eliza Barrow, who survives him, being in her eightieth year, and their children were Mary Catharine, Frederic William, Martha Ellen (dead), Charles Atwell (dead)

and Walker Hite. Mary C. married Benj. F. Smith, who was born on the farm he now owns, which was his father's, formerly owned by Judge John McClure, of Bloomington, Ill. B. F. is a son of Isaac N. Smith, who served six months in the war of 1812, and is of English descent. B. F. served four years in the Confederate army, as quartermaster in Company A, First Virginia Cavalry, under Gen. J. E. B. Stuart and Fitzhugh Lee. He holds no office of note, and in politics is democratic.

C. W. DOLL, clerk of the county court of Berkeley county, was born in Martinsburg, in 1820, son of John Doll, whose father was George Doll, a carpenter and builder. Mr. Doll, the subject of this brief sketch, was engaged in merchandising for twenty-five years, but since 1873 has been clerk of the county court of Berkeley county, which position he fills with great satisfaction to his fellow-citizens. He married Margaret Harlan in 1845, and four sons and one daughter have been born to them.

JAMES B. STREIT, merchant, Winchester, was born in Winchester, Va., December 30, 1846. His father, William H. Streit, was a merchant of Winchester for a number of years, and married Nancy Bell, of that town, who bore him eight children, two of whom are living: James B. (the subject of this sketch) and Annie M. James B. entered the Bryant & Stratton Commercial College, and graduated from that institution in 1867. He was married May 14, 1872, to Anna, daughter of Jonas Chamberlain, of Loudoun county, Va., an early settler of that section. Their family consists of four children--two sons and two daughters: Harry B., Bessie B., Nancy D. and James C. Mr. Streit is a very enterprising, energetic man, and a member of the Presbyterian Church.

GEORGE F. EVANS, tobacconist, Martinsburg, was born in Berkeley county, February 13, 1848. He is the son of John Turner Evans, a farmer of Berkeley county, who died about 1857; Ann C. Dougan, his wife, is still living. They were the parents of three boys, one of whom is dead; the other two are Edwin T., who lives in Arkansas, and George F., the subject of this sketch. George Evans, the grandfather of George F., like his son and grandson, was also born in Berkeley, and was a farmer. On the paternal side of the family the Evans are Welsh descent, and on the other, Irish. The great-grandparents of Mr. Evans came to Virginia shortly after the American Revolution.

George F. Evans spent his early days on a farm, working in the summer and attending school in the winter. He entered the shops of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, when about sixteen years of age, and learned the trade of a machinist, working seven years at that business. He then went into the retail tobacco business, but shortly afterward commenced manufacturing cigars and conducting a wholesale trade, which he has continued to the present time. In February, 1881, at a special election, Mr. Evans was

elected to represent his county in the legislature of the state, to fill the unexpired term of Hon. George Farrell, who died while the legislature was in session. He was re-elected at the general election in October, 1883, being the first republican elected to the legislature from Berkeley county, after the democrats obtained control of the state in 1872. He was appointed postmaster in 1883, and served until March 1, 1885, resigning of his own volition. He was caucus nominee of the republicans in 1884, for speaker of the house of delegates, but of course was not elected. He became associated, in 1885, with John T. Riley, in the publication of the *Martinsburg Herald*, which connection still continues. On April 1, 1890, he sold his retail business to his son, Wilbur, and associated with him his oldest son, James F., in the the wholesale business exclusively in another portion of the town.

Mr. Evans was married in 1869 to Mary E. Matthews, and three children were born to them—two boys and one girl, the latter dying in infancy. Mrs. Evans died in 1874, and in June, 1875, he married Julia E. Wall, of Winchester, and four children were born to them—three boys and one girl, two of the boys being dead. He is a Mason, an Odd Fellow, a Methodist and a republican.

THEODORE VON RINGHARZ, mining engineer. Middletown, Va., is a son of Count Von Ringharz, and was born in Bavaria in 1850. He received his education in the University of Gottingen, in Munich, and passed the state examination before the court of the German Empire. He served in the Franco-Prussian war as an officer of the cavalry, and on the battle-field of Sedan received three orders of distinction: the "Iron Cross," "Cross of Merit," and the "Golden Medal," for bravery. Under the Holland government, Mr. Von Ringharz superintended the geological survey in the East Indies, and under the same government conducted a similar survey of Iceland. In 1877 our subject came to America, and engaged in mining engineering in Virginia, South Carolina, North Carolina and Georgia. At one time he was employed in South Africa by the English government. Mr. Von Ringharz is now located at "Cedar Lodge," Shenandoah county. He was united in marriage to Mary Key Reily, daughter of Maj. Thomas Reily, of Washington, also a grandniece of Francis Scott Key, the immortal writer of our American anthem, "The Star Spangled Banner."

J. W. SMELLIE, farmer, Meadow Mills. One of the most historical farms of the Shenandoah Valley is that belonging to J. W. Smellie, who is a native of Haddingtonshire, Scotland, where he was born in 1847. He came to America in 1869, and purchased, in 1874, the property where he now resides, consisting of 618 acres, but which has since been reduced to 316 acres. This is known as the Belle Grove farm, and was originally part of the Hite estate, a tract of over 12,000 acres. In the late war, during the

movements of the Army of the Shenandoah Valley, Gen. Sheridan and his staff made their headquarters on this farm. It was the scene of the famous battle of Cedar Creek, with Sheridan "fourteen miles away." Mr. Smellie is a member of the Masonic fraternity and of the Episcopal Church.

JAMES JACKSON, retired farmer. This family is of English origin. James Jackson, Sr., was born in eastern Maryland, and married Elizabeth Roland, also of English lineage. To them were born five children. James Jackson was a prominent farmer of Clarke county, and there married his second wife. He was a reasonably successful man and died at the age of sixty-five years. His wife died in her eighty-seventh year.

At the early age of ten, our subject was left fatherless, and remained with his mother on the farm, receiving his education in the schools of Frederick county. Mr. Jackson has made farming his principal occupation, and for eight years he lived in Buffalo Marsh, and in 1840 went to Shenandoah county and there engaged in farming until 1869. In 1865 he was elected to the house of delegates and remained two years. He has attained prominence by his faithfulness and care as administrator and executor of many estates. He was joined in marriage to Maria Shull, and to this union were born the following children: Eliza M., Mrs. Miles of New York City; Elizabeth M., Mrs. Capt. Curhen; Sophia, Mrs. Bell, with her parents; James, now engaged in farming and mercantile business; T. J., killed during the late war, in the battle of the Wilderness, May 8, 1864; Mary, who was married to Mr. Staples of North Carolina; and Albert, deceased. Our subject is now a resident of Rockingham county, where he is engaged in farming, and owns 160 acres of land, which amount was at one time greatly exceeded. For fifty years Mr. Jackson has been a member of the Baptist Church, and has served as deacon for a number of years; is a democrat in politics. Mr. Jackson held the office of magistrate in this county for a number of years. He is a prominent and successful farmer.

DR. S. M. STICKLEY, physician, Stephens City, is a native of Shenandoah county, Va., where he was born December 6, 1852. Levi Stickley, father of our subject, was a son of David Stickley, of German ancestry, who, at an early day, settled on land in Shenandoah county. He was a very successful, well-to-do citizen, and owned some 1,200 acres of land. Levi Stickley married Eliza Dosh, whose father was a German school-teacher. The early life of Dr. Stickley was spent on his father's farm, and in acquiring an education, mostly at the Strasburg Academy, but when twenty-three years of age he commenced the study of medicine, Drs. Brown and Crawford being his preceptors. He graduated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in Baltimore, Md., in 1879, and commenced the practice of his profession in Warren county, where he remained for two years, and in July, 1881, located at his present place, where he has since continued. Dr. Stickley is a Mason and a democrat.

KREMER FAMILY. J. C. Kremer is a native of Winchester. He was born December 22, 1819, and is the son of Peter and Margaret (Burk) Kremer, the parents of eight children, but three of whom are now living. Peter Kremer was by trade a colorer of yarns, which occupation he followed for many years. He served as constable for the county for a number of years. Peter was the son of Conrad, who was a native of Germany, and came to America at an early day. He also was a dyer of yarns. J. C. Kremer has spent his entire life in his native valley, and was a glove manufacturer by trade. He was joined in marriage to Henrietta, daughter of John W. Putts, who was a resident of this Valley. To them were born ten children, all living: George W. (now engaged in the grocery and meat business), Luther, Charles P. (in the grocery business with his brother, George W.), Mary, John, Henrietta, Thomas, Harry, Edith and William. Mr. Kremer is a democrat, politically. George P. Kremer was married in 1877 to Nannie, daughter of John Lamley, and to this union were born five children: Bessie, Luther, Frederick, George and Jacob. For nine years Mr. Kremer has been engaged in business for himself under the firm name of G. W. Kremer & Bro. He is a member of the order of Knights of Pythias, and a republican in politics.

DR. SAMUEL McCUNE, farmer, P. O. Meadow Mills, was born February 10, 1831, on Turtle creek in the Braddock Fields, Allegheny Co., Penn. His parents were James and Rosana (Graham) McCune, the former a farmer of Irish descent, but a native of Pennsylvania. Our subject was the fourth child. He received his education in the common schools of Allegheny county, and at Dunlap Academy. He studied medicine with Dr. John E. Shaffer, of Elizabeth, Allegheny Co., Penn., and practiced his profession for seven years, after which he engaged in the lumber business on the Susquehanna river, and ranked among the prominent lumber dealers of that region, being very successful in his business career. He was united in marriage to Margaret, daughter of James Gallagher, one of the pioneers of Clearfield county, Penn. Eight children were born to them, six of whom are living: James G. (attorney at law, at Woodstock, Va.), Bertie, Nellie, Eva, Ben and Mary. Dr. McCune is now the possessor of the "Belle View" farm, which was originally owned by Hugh Hite, a son of Maj. Hite, and contained 600 acres of land. From Hugh Hite this property was purchased by Mr. Washington, who sold it to Mr. Leary, and it afterward passed into the hands of Messrs. Lacy and Heater, from whom our subject purchased 367 acres in 1867. During the late war Gen. Custer had his headquarters at "Belle View" and camped there. Dr. McCune also owns 1,200 acres of land in Shenandoah county. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and a republican.

S. H. PETRIE, merchant, Chambersville, Frederick Co., Va., is a native

of New York City, and was born in 1840. In 1884 he came to Virginia, located at Chambersville, and began a general merchandise business. Mr. Petrie is the present postmaster of Chambersville, and is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

DR. ISAAC MILTON BRUMBACK, physician and surgeon, is a native of Frederick county, Va., having been born here in September, 1846. He is the son of Joseph and Christina (Huffman) Brumback, who were the parents of ten children, our subject being the fifth child. His father was a farmer and a native of Page county, Va., who, by perseverance and hard labor, had been reasonably successful in business, dying in February, 1874, at the age of sixty-three years. Dr. Brumback has spent his entire life in this county, his parents having purchased the "old Dr. Carr" farm, of 240 acres, and other tracts of land. He was educated at a private school, and at the age of twenty-five years commenced the study of medicine. He graduated from Richmond College in 1872, and then commenced the practice of his profession near his home, where he has continued to the present time. In 1874 Euphrasia Funkhouser, daughter of Joseph E. Funkhouser, of this county, became his wife, and to them were born eight children, six now living: Hunter M., Lela B., Ada M., Maud E., Harman M. and Jessie A. Brumback. In politics Dr. Brumback is a democrat.

SOLOMON HEATER, deceased, was born in Loudoun county, Va., September 8, 1808. He was a son of John Philip Heater, who was born July 13, 1773, and died January 5, 1836, and Elizabeth (Crumbaker) Heater, born in 1773 and died in 1825. They were the parents of eight children, of whom but one now remains. Solomon was the seventh child. His father was a farmer, and both father and mother were natives of Loudoun county, Va. He was very successful, having commenced life poor, and gave each of his children a farm. Solomon's youth was spent in Loudoun county, and he remained with his father until his marriage. He was educated in the schools of his native county. In 1836 he was united in marriage to Caroline H., daughter of Dr. Henry S., and Mary (Hagy) Wunder, both of Pennsylvania. Dr. Wunder died at the age of seventy-four years. He was a graduate of the Philadelphia Medical College and was the father of eight children. To Mr. and Mrs. Heater were born three children: John Philip, who was wounded and died at Patterson's creek, Hampshire Co., W. Va., January 5, 1864, having enlisted in the Seventh Virginia Cavalry; Henry S., who was born in 1843, also enlisted in the Seventh Virginia Cavalry, was captured at Point of Rocks and died at Fort Delaware in 1865, and Chas. W., the only surviving son. In 1845 Solomon Heater came to this place and purchased 324½ acres of land, known as "Cedar Grove," belonging to the Baldwin heirs, and lived there until his death in 1872. "Cedar Grove" has become an historic spot as it was a camping-ground for both arm-

ies during the war and was badly damaged at that time. Solomon Heater made farming his occupation and was quite successful. His widow, now in her seventy-third year, has a remarkable memory and intellect for her age. She is a member of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Heater was a member of the Reformed Church and belonged to the democratic party.

LAFAYETTE JACKSON, contractor, Winchester, son of Cornelius B. Jackson, also a contractor and a native of Winchester, was born in 1836. His grandfather was Dempsey Jackson, of Warren county, Va. The entire life of Mr. Jackson has been spent in this state. At the age of twenty-one years he learned the carpenter's trade, and for a number of years was engaged in the machine business. At the outbreak of the war he enlisted in the Second Virginia Infantry, but was afterward transferred to the Eleventh Virginia Cavalry, where he served three years. At the close of the war he settled in Frederick, his native county, moved to Winchester in 1865, where he has since pursued his occupation, and built many prominent buildings in the county. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South and a democrat.

JAMES D. FAYMAN, postmaster, Shepherdstown, W. Va., was born July 25, 1832, in Jefferson county, Va. His grandfather came to this country from Germany in 1783, and settled in Mecklenburg (now Shepherdstown). He was a hatter. His father, George Fayman, was born in 1790, one of eleven children, and succeeded to the business. He was first lieutenant in the war of 1812, and died here in 1871. Mr. Fayman was educated in the common schools, and served a term at blacksmithing; then moved to Illinois, and married Miss Margaret Unger, of Kaskaskia, November 20, 1853. He has eight children living—four boys and four girls—of whom six are married. He returned here in 1854, and taught school in Martinsburg until the war commenced, when he went to Washington, D. C. From there he was sent to Williamsport, Md., to raise recruits. Having aided in raising Lamon's brigade, he was appointed first lieutenant, Company B, First Regiment Virginia Volunteers of said brigade, but resigned in 1862, and went to Shepherdstown to assist in holding election for the admission of the counties of Jefferson and Berkeley to West Virginia. He was one of the first movers in getting the Shenandoah Valley Railroad to pass through Shepherdstown. Mr. Fayman has filled, by appointment, the positions of notary public, magistrate, revenue agent and assistant assessor. He has been elected mayor, judge of recorder's court, commissioner of chancery and deputy clerk of circuit court. He was appointed postmaster of this place in 1889.

LEE H. MOLER, farmer, Molers, Jefferson Co., W. Va. Capt. Moler was born at Linden Springs, Jefferson Co., W. Va., March 12, 1837. His ancestor, with two brothers, came to this country from Germany, during

the colonial period, one settling in Pennsylvania, and two in Virginia. Capt. Moler's ancestor settled in Jefferson county, Va., and the third brother settled in Augusta county, Va. The original name was Oler. The subject of this sketch was educated at Ben. Hallowell's school, at Alexandria, Va. On the 17th of April, 1861, he joined Company B, Second Regiment Virginia Infantry, and went that night to Harper's Ferry: served through the war, and returned home May 22, 1865. Mr. Moler married Virginia Reinhart, of Jefferson county. He has four boys: Lee, Edward, William and John, all living with him. Capt. Moler's great-grandfather, on the maternal side, named Samuel Taylor, claimed to be the first man who received a patent for land in this section, now Jefferson county. The patent is dated 1834. In politics Capt. Moler is a Grover Cleveland democrat, and in religion an Episcopalian.

J. H. RUTHERFORD, farmer, P. O. Winchester, is a grandson of John Carter, an Englishman who settled in Pennsylvania, at Brandywine, but came to Frederick county, Va., during the Revolutionary war, on account of hostilities at Brandywine, and in 1800 bought what is known as the Jones property, about one mile east of Winchester. He was the father of seven children: Joseph, John, William, James, Robert, Polly and Sidney. Our subject's father came to Frederick county in 1817, from Tennessee, and kept a public house at Spout Spring, where Mr. Rutherford was born, June 1, 1821. The father died four months after the birth of our subject, at the age of twenty-five years. His uncle, John Carter, bought, in 1800, what is now known as the Jackson farm, adjoining the farm which Mr. Rutherford now owns and upon which he resides. From the age of eleven until 1856 he lived with his uncle, John Carter. In May, 1848, he married Camilla C., daughter of William A. Baker, of Winchester, and to them were born five children: Estella, William B., Mary Elizabeth, John Carter (now dead) and Albert Greenwood. With very little education in the common schools and a start of about \$6,000, he now owns one farm of 300 acres in Frederick county and two in Clarke county; one of 150 acres and one of 125 acres. He is a democrat politically, a skillful and industrious farmer, and a respected citizen.

M. H. G. WILLIS, cashier of the Union Bank at Winchester, was born in Orange county, Va., in 1848, and is the son of Rev. E. J. Willis, a Baptist minister, who is now a resident of Orange county. Rev. Mr. Willis is a graduate in law of the University of Virginia, and in 1849, with his wife and children, emigrated to California. He was the first judge at Oakland, Cal., and remained in that state seven years. While there he left the bench and entered the ministry, and the first church of Oakland was founded by Mr. Willis in his own parlor. He is the son of Larkin Willis, of Orange county, Va., who was a farmer and a son of Isaac, of Culpeper

county. Our subject, M. H. G. Willis, received an ordinary education and commenced life as a commission merchant in Alexandria, Va. In the fall of 1875 he came to Winchester, and in 1871 was married to May C., daughter of Isaac Russell, and they became the parents of three children, all living: Mary, Eliza and Lucy. Mr. Willis has been cashier of the Union Bank of Winchester since May, 1886. He is a member of the Baptist Church, a Mason and a democrat.

WILSON L. BROWN, farmer, Winchester, Frederick Co., Va., was born in 1822, at what is known as Mulberry Grove farm on Apple Pie Ridge, three and one-half miles from Winchester, where he with two sisters, Elisan, and Catherine, have lived since birth, together owning the farm of 200 acres. They are members of the Society of Friends, as were their ancestors, and warm Union people during the war.

Their great-grandfather, Daniel Brown, a minister in the Society of Friends, was born in Chester county, Penn., and after marriage came to Frederick county, Va., in 1774, settling south of Winchester. He died December 26, 1790. Their grandfather, Isaac Brown, was born in 1746, in Chester county, Penn., and came to Virginia with his parents; lived on the Mulberry Grove farm during the Revolutionary war, and died in 1835, on the same farm where he entertained some of the exile Friends of Pennsylvania during the Revolutionary war. He married Margaret, daughter of Col. John Hite, of Frederick county, and to them one child was born, John. His first wife died in 1770, and for his second wife he married Sarah Ballinger, of New Market, Md., who was born November 8, 1752, and died December 24, 1842. Their children were William H., Isaac, Samuel, Margaret, Esther and Cassandra. William H. Brown, the father of Wilson L. Brown, was born in 1779, and died in 1865, on the same Mulberry Grove farm, where he always lived, except during the war of 1812. He was a merchant at Alexandria, Va., until the British occupied the town, when he returned to the farm. During that war he met with considerable loss financially. He married Sarah, a daughter of Lewis and Rachel Neill, of Frederick county, who bore him two children, Rachel and Sarah, both deceased. His wife having died in 1810, he married Martha, daughter of Thomas and Jane (Rees) Wilson, of Frederick county, Va. The children by his second wife were Jane C., Rebecca W., Eliza, Wilson L., Elisan and Catherine, only three of whom are living.

DR. W. S. LOVE, physician, Winchester, was born in the city of Armagh, Ireland, in 1836, and when but one year old was brought to America by his parents. He is the son of Rev. S. J. Love, a Presbyterian minister, and Eliza (Smythe) Love, they being the parents of six children, five of whom are living. Rev. Mr. Love located near Staunton, Va., but left this state in 1858 and removed to Mississippi. In 1878 he removed to Kansas City.

where he died in 1886. Dr. Love's early days were spent in Augusta county, Va., and he received his education at the University of Virginia and the University of Pennsylvania. He commenced the study of medicine in 1855, and graduated in 1860 in that science from the school last named—the University of Pennsylvania. For four years he was a surgeon in the Confederate states army, and in 1866 came to Winchester, where he has since practiced his profession. He married Elizabeth B., daughter of the late Charles James Faulkner, Sr., of Martinsburg, and they became the parents of three daughters: Mary Holmes, Elsie and Bessie. Dr. Love is a Mason, a member of the Presbyterian Church, and a democrat.

JANE] HOTT, Cedar Grove, Frederick county, the wife of Jacob F. Hott, who was born in 1821, and died August 31, 1864, the son of John and Margaret Hott. He was brother to Jacob Hott, Sr., who was the father of David F. Hott (see biography of D. F. Hott). Her husband was a minister for forty years of the church of the United Brethren in Christ, also a farmer and the original owner of the John Hott farm, bought by his father in 1776, upon which she now lives. He married Jane Streit, the daughter of Charles and Catherine Streit, in 1843. Her father came from Fulton county, Penn., and her mother from Frederick county, Va. Her children are: James William (now a bishop of the United Brethren Church of the Pacific coast, residing at Woodbridge, Cal., and married to Martha A., daughter of Presley Ramey, of Frederick county, Va.), John Elkanah (a minister of the United Brethren Church, at Staunton, Va., married to Nettie Overholtz, of Lima, Ohio), Ellen F. (now Mrs. Millard F. Keiter, her husband also being a minister of the United Brethren Church, at Chambersburg, Penn.), Charles Martin (minister of the United Brethren Church at Woodbridge, Cal., married Arbeline C. Eyler, of Maryland), George Peter (principal of Shenandoah Institute, at Dayton, Va., married to Carrie R., daughter of David Robinson, of Frederick county, Va.), Jacob S. Winton (a merchant at Winchester, married to Ellen, daughter of Michael Fries, of Frederick county, Va.), Isabella S. (married James M. Hott, son of Peter Hott, of Frederick county, Va.) and David Otterbien Glossbrenner (died in 1880).

DAVID F. HOTT, farmer, P. O. White Hall, Frederick Co., Va., was born in 1830, in Berkeley county, Va., near Gerrardstown, and lived there until forty-five years of age, when he came to Frederick county, Va., near White Hall, where he now resides. He married Rachel A., daughter of Joseph and Rebecca Hancher, of Frederick county, Va. Their children were Fannie B. (who is now Mrs. Turner Sencindiver, of Frederick county), Ann Rebecca (now Mrs. John Randall), Lucy E., Laura I., John T., Emma T., Arie A., David F. and Franklin E. It is believed among members of the Hott family that they are direct descendants of Arnold Hott, a Frenchman who

was martyred in the seventeenth century, on account of his religious views, and the family banished from France. They then went to Germany, and finally came to America, settling in Pennsylvania, near York. George Hott, the great-great-grandfather of our subject, came to Frederick county, Va., and settled eight miles northwest of Winchester. An old deed in possession of Jane Hott, who now owns and resides on the same farm, shows that in 1776 he bought 230 acres of land of John Painter, for £125. The same land has been in the possession of some of the Hott family ever since. Further record of the Hott family, is, that George Hott, grandfather of David F. Hott, and Eve, his grandmother, farmed the same tract as their parents. Their children were George, Samuel, Conrad, John, Peter and Jacob. Jacob, father of David F. Hott, was born July 25, 1790, in Frederick county, Va., on the old Hott farm, and died on March 18, 1856. He married Anna, daughter of Michael Fries. He spent forty years of his life in Berkeley county, Va., farming. Their children were: Catherine, dead; Rebecca, now Mrs. David Ankrum, of Illinois; John, died in Texas; Betsy, wife of Harrison Hess, died in Illinois; George, dead; Mary A., now Mrs. David Willett, of Berkeley county, W. Va.; Anna, wife of John Akins, now dead; Eve J., wife of James Rowland, now dead; and David F., who now owns the farm of 297 acres, paid for by his own labor, together with a farm of 238 acres formerly owned by his father, one-ninth of which came by heritage. He is a member of the United Brethren Church and a republican. A subordinate farmers' alliance was organized at White Hall, Frederick Co., Va., February 18, 1890, of which David F. Hott was elected president, he being one of the charter members. The number of the alliance is 765.

C. M. GIBBENS, city treasurer of Winchester, was born in Winchester, June 16, 1839. He is the son of Charles W. Gibbens, who was also a native of Winchester, and born February 14, 1816. His grandfather was Cornelius Gibbens. Charles W., at the close of the Civil war, was elected county clerk of Frederick county, and served as such till his death, in 1868. Mr. Gibbens, our subject, has spent his life in this Valley, and was educated in the Winchester Academy and the University of Virginia, having entered the last named institution in 1856, and taken the degree of A. M. there in 1860. He commenced the study of law in 1865, and practiced for three years. In 1868, upon the death of his father, he succeeded as county clerk. He was elected treasurer of the city of Winchester in 1886, and in 1889 was re-elected. He is a Royal Arch Mason, a member of the Lutheran Church congregation, and a republican in politics.

DR. CLINTON MAYNARD, homœopathist, Winchester, was born in Maryland in 1845, being the son of Hon. Thomas G. Maynard, who was born and reared in Frederick county, Md. Thomas G. was left an orphan when

young, and began life by clerking. When twenty years of age he had saved enough money to establish himself in the mercantile business in a small way in Liberty, Md., and there remained until twenty-eight years of age. Anna Sollers, whose father was a major in the Revolutionary war, became his wife, and to them were born seven children, of whom Dr. Maynard is the youngest. After his marriage, Thomas abandoned his mercantile pursuits and commenced farming, and purchased 400 acres of land. His seven children all received a liberal education. He is still living in the town, in which he first began his business career, and is now eighty-three years of age. Twice he represented his district in the legislature. After the death of his wife the homestead was sold for the cash price of \$30,000. He is a member of the Methodist Church South, and a democrat.

Dr. Clinton Maynard was educated in the common schools and at Calvert College (a Catholic institution), where he graduated. In 1870 he began the study of medicine, and graduated from the University of Maryland. He began practicing his profession in Baltimore, Md., and in 1880 came to Winchester, since which time he has resided here. He was married to Virginia B., daughter of I. H. Faulkner, of Winchester, and they became the parents of one daughter. He is a member of the Episcopal Church, and is a democrat.

WM. F. HUTCHINSON, surgeon dentist, was born in Page county, Va., 1856, son of Philip and Clarinda Ann Hutchinson. His mother was the daughter of Col. A. F. Grayson, lieutenant-colonel of the Ninety-seventh Regiment of the line in the Seventh Brigade, Third Division of Virginia Militia, being commissioned lieutenant-colonel May 1, 1852; was over sixty at the breaking out of the war, but went as volunteer: was division-adjutant for some time until captured one night while on leave of absence at his home near Marksville, Page Co., Va., by the Federals. He then withdrew from the army. His grandfather came to America from Germany in 1732. Philip Hutchinson was the son of John Hutchinson, who was killed in Winchester, in 1774, by being thrown from a horse. His grandfather came to America as a British soldier during the Revolutionary war and never returned afterward. Philip Hutchinson's mother was a sister of Maj. George Grandstaff, of Edinburg, Shenandoah county, who was major of volunteers in the war of 1812. Wm. F. Hutchinson was educated at the common school of his native county. He learned the watch-makers' trade with his grandfather, Col. A. F. Grayson, but was compelled to give it up, in 1877, on account of his eyes and general health. He then commenced studying dentistry with Dr. R. Swartz; went west in 1878. He was sent out from St. Paul as hospital steward to the Little Missouri river in May, 1880. The coach bearing the troops was the first passenger coach to go over the N. P. R. R., it being only finished eighty miles west of Bismarek, D. T. He was second-class

hospital steward for five years. He was discharged at Ft. Laramie, Wyoming, March, 1883, for expiration of term of service. From there he returned to Virginia and resumed the practice of dentistry. He came to Winchester in 1887; was married to Miss Rosenberger, of Shenandoah county, Va., in 1883.

DR. EDGAR B. SMOKE, physician and surgeon, White Hall, Frederick Co., Va., was born at Rosedale farm, Frederick county, eight miles north of Winchester, March 13, 1846. Dr. Smoke's father, John Smoke, a farmer and stock-raiser to a large extent, came to Virginia from Ohio when quite young, and married Lucy M., a daughter of Conrad Krebs, of Winchester, Va., who came from Germany, and located in Winchester about 1779. John Smoke died in 1868. An uncle of Dr. Smoke, Brunner Krebs, of Illinois, was the father of John Krebs, brigadier-general of the United States army, and member of congress from that state; and an aunt, Mrs. Aulick, was the mother of the late Dr. Hampton Aulick, of the United States navy. Judge Krebs, of Winchester is also a cousin.

Dr. Smoke read medicine with Dr. Hugh McGuire, of Winchester, Va., who was professor of surgery in the Winchester Medical College, and founder of that institution. He graduated from the Virginia Medical College of Richmond, Va., in 1868, and since then has met with more than ordinary success in an extensive practice throughout the country. February 12, 1878, he married Angelina Armstrong, daughter of Joseph E. and Sarah Payne, of Frederick county, Va., the result of this marriage being two children living and one dead, viz.: Ethel Payne, Lucy Adella (deceased) and Edgar Irwin. Dr. Smoke is a member of the Frederick County Medical Society, never meddles with politics, but votes the democratic ticket, and was brought up in the Methodist faith.

JOHN M. MILLER, farmer, Middletown. Among the prominent and energetic citizens of this valley is John M. Miller, who was born in Frederick county, Va., in 1818. He is the son of Joseph Miller, a native of Maryland, and grandson of David Miller, who came from Scotland at an early day. David was a miller by trade, and followed that occupation in Howard county, Md. He was the father of a large family of children, of whom Joseph was one of the oldest. A large part of this family settled in the west; Joseph and a sister being the only ones who remained here. Joseph was born in 1767, and his early life was spent in his native county, where he learned the trade of his father. When a young man he immigrated to Frederick county, Va., and settled in "Buffalo Marsh," in Opequon district, and there purchased a tract of land, and was prominently engaged in farming. He was married to Mary Rust, of Westmoreland county, Va., and they became the parents of nine children—six sons and three daughters, all of whom grew to maturity: Thomas, Robert, Atwell,

Joseph, David, John, Elizabeth, Mary and Sarah. Mr. Joseph Miller led a farmer's life, and by his own industrious efforts won success.

John M. Miller, our subject, was but five years old when his father settled on the homestead farm near Middletown, Va., and was but eighteen years of age when he took charge of the farm, and has always made that his occupation. He is the only surviving member of Joseph Miller's large family. Mr. Miller lost all of his property during the Civil war, but now owns 1,150 acres of land in this county and 200 acres in Loudoun county. He was joined in marriage to Elizabeth, daughter of Stephen Pritchard, March 18, 1845, and to them were born four children: John, Thomas, William and Anna Mary. Two are now deceased, William and Anna Mary. Mr. Miller is a member of the Episcopal Church, and for eight years he was president of the Shenandoah Valley Agricultural Society. He is a democrat.

WILLIAM H. MYERS, farmer, Winchester. The father of this gentleman was born in Hampshire county, W. Va., and married Mary, daughter of Robert Sherrard, of Irish descent, and a sister of Judge Joseph H. Sherrard of Winchester. The children of this union are Mary S., widow of C. L. Bren; Betty B., now the wife of C. B. Riely, and William H., who was born in 1831 in Morgan county, W. Va. He came to Winchester when ten years of age, and was educated in the home schools and the old academy. In 1857 he married Mary Jane Harman, daughter of John Harman. They are the parents of the following children: Mary, now Mrs. J. W. Taylor, John H., Henry, Ann Lee, William M., Florence and Elizabeth. Mr. Myers was at the capture of old John Brown at Harper's Ferry. He served four years in Company C, Twelfth Virginia Regiment Cavalry, Rosser's brigade, Confederate army, and was first lieutenant. The farm, 212 acres, owned by Mr. Myers, is a part of the original Hackwood farm, upon which there are three large natural springs feeding Redbud run. Mr. Myers is a member of the Confederate Veteran Association, and is a farmer.

CAPT. J. C. VAN FOSSEN, principal of the city public schools of Winchester, was born in Augusta county, Va., in 1840, and is the son of Jacob Van Fossen, also of that county. He was educated at the Washington College, and graduated from that institution in April, 1861, the outbreak of the war causing commencement to occur a month or two earlier than usual. In the same month he enlisted in the Fourteenth Regiment, Virginia Cavalry, and served until the close of the war. He attended the law school at Lexington, Va., and came to Winchester in 1866, where he took charge of a private school, with which he remained until 1871, since which time he has been connected with the public schools of Winchester as principal. Prof. Van Fossen married Susan K., daughter of William G. Kiger, of this place. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church and a democrat.

WILLIAM NEWTON EDDY, son of William and Mary Nesmith Eddy, was born in Frederick county, Va., on the 28th of August, 1830, and died

April 8, 1888, aged nearly fifty-eight years. His father, a respectable farmer, lived on his own estate near the city of Winchester.

On attaining his majority, young Eddy served a time in acquiring the art of a practical miller. Subsequently he devoted himself with great energy, and considerable success, to the chosen business of his life. His mill shared the common fate of such properties in the Valley during the Civil war. It was consumed, as a war measure, by Federal troops. Promptly on the return of peace, the mill was rebuilt. Mr. Wm. B. Baker, of the firm of Baker & Co., was taken as financial partner, and for several years the business was very successfully conducted.

Some fifteen years ago Mr. Eddy came to reside in Winchester. He purchased a residence, and built a store-room and warehouse, adding a general merchandising to his milling enterprise.

In 1856 he married Miss Mary E., the estimable daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth Orndorf Williams, a woolen manufacturer, near Winchester. To this union were born three daughters, two only of whom survive him, viz.: Mrs. Cunningham and Mrs. McKinster, whose husbands succeed Mr. Eddy in the milling and mercantile business, respectively. For integrity of character and moral worth, he rated exceptionally high in the community generally, and in the Methodist Episcopal Church South, of which he was a valued member.

DANIEL JANNEY, physician, Welltown, is a native of Loudoun county, and was born in 1827. He is a son of Dr. Daniel Janney, who was a son of Israel Janney, also of Virginia. Israel was twice married, his first wife being Pleasant Hagne, and his second, Anna Plummer. Daniel, the father of our subject, was a son of the second wife. He practiced his profession in Loudoun county, and died at the age of seventy-seven years, and was a highly esteemed and prominent physician. He was the father of twelve children, of whom six are now living. Two sons were in the Civil war. His wife was Elizabeth Haines, of Jefferson county. The Haines were among the original settlers of the Lower Valley, coming to that section at so early a date that they had at one time to flee back to the eastern settlements in consequence of the incursions of the Indians.

Dr. Janney, the subject of this sketch, spent his early days in his native county. In 1850 he graduated from the University of Pennsylvania. He studied medicine under his father, and has practiced his profession for the past twenty-four years in this place. He was wedded to Lucy Ann, daughter of Warner McKown. The result of this union was five children, three of whom are now living: Dr. John E., Dr. Warner M. and Anna M. Dr. Janney is a member of the Christian or Disciples Church and is a democrat.

W. L. EVANS, one of the firm of H. Evans & Bros., wholesale tobacco merchants, Winchester, Va., was born in that city, and was one of eight

children of David Evans and Susan (May) Evans. The father, David, was a native of South Wales, having been born in Cardiganshire, and the mother was born in Frederick county, Va. In 1865 Messrs. Henry, E. J. and W. L. Evans engaged in the wholesale tobacco business, which firm continues to the present time. Their business from the start was an assured success, and at present extends over a considerable portion of Virginia, West Virginia and Maryland. Mr. W. L. Evans was a member of Company A, Fifth Virginia Infantry, Stonewall brigade, Jackson's Division, C. S. A., from the beginning of the Civil war to its close. He was captured at the battle of Spottsylvania Court House with Johnson's division, and was a prisoner of war at Fort Delaware for thirteen months, at the end of which time, June, 1865, after the surrender of Lee's army, he was released upon taking "the oath."

U. S. GRANT PITZER, lawyer, Martinsburg, was born seven miles west of Martinsburg, Berkeley Co., W. Va., July 10, 1865. He is the third son of J. W. Pitzer, Esq., who served as sheriff during the six years immediately following the war. At the age of sixteen years he left the grammar school and began an apprenticeship as a compositor in the *Statesman* office. Next he entered the *Independent* office, where he worked four years, and finally, in 1886, became assistant editor and business manager. While still in this office, he commenced the study of law at night, with Hon. J. N. Wisner. In 1888 he finished the two years' law course of the West Virginia University in one year, graduating with honor. Judge Duckwall admitted him to practice at Martinsburg, September 15, 1889, and during the same month he was admitted to practice in the United States district and circuit courts. As a lawyer, he is careful, well read and pushing, and has a good practice. Mr. Pitzer is well known in literary circles, contributing to the *Detroit Free Press*, *Cincinnati Enquirer*, *Wheeling Register*, and other papers. While at the West Virginia University, he established the *Athenæum*, which has ever since been the university magazine. A paper on "Free Notices—their Use and Abuse," prepared by him for the July, 1889, meeting of the West Virginia Press Association, created an animated discussion, and was ordered to be printed in pamphlet form. His career in politics has been remarkable for one so young. He stumped Berkeley county for Blaine and Logan, while yet in his teens. In 1885 he organized the "Sherman Invincibles," which, at present, is one of the most active clubs in the state, and was six times elected its president. September 10, 1886, he was elected chairman of the Second Congressional District committee. With 1,500 majority to overcome, he conducted a campaign of aggressiveness, and had the pleasure of seeing his candidate, Hon. W. H. H. Flick, come within ninety-nine votes of being elected. At the republican state convention held at Charleston, September, 1888, he was elected secretary. Returning home, he began a

campaign of active work, making eighteen speeches in Berkeley, Morgan and Jefferson counties. In November he was sent into Monongalia and Preston counties, and addressed large audiences. No man in Berkeley county did better work. He is a fluent orator, forcible and correct. The Columbian Literary Society, of the West Virginia University, elected him its orator for the commencement exercises, June 10, 1888. Collector of Internal Revenue White appointed him gauger, at a salary of \$1,200 a year, in July, 1889, and his name was favorably mentioned in connection with the Port Hope consulship. Mr. Pitzer has warm friends all over the state. He is loyal to a friend, and fair, but relentless, to an enemy. No young man has a brighter future before him, and at home he commands respect, and has the esteem of the people, regardless of politics.

DAVID W. BRANSON, farmer, Clear Brook, Frederick county. Mr. Branson's paternal grandfather, Abraham Branson, was the son of William and Elizabeth Branson, and was born in Stafford county, Va., October 12, 1754. October 22, 1779, he was married to Catherine Reese, daughter of Henry and Martha Reese, of Frederick county, Va., and settled soon afterward on the farm on which Mr. Branson now lives and owns, which had come to his grandfather's first wife by inheritance, her parents being both deceased when she married. The issue of this marriage was one son, Reese Branson, whose mother died when he was quite young; he became heir to the estate of his mother, his father having a life interest in it. January 12, 1786, Abraham Branson married his second wife, Sarah, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary White, of Frederick county, Va. The issue of this marriage was one daughter, Mary, who married Joseph Fawcett (both now deceased), but who lived in Frederick county, nine miles southwest of Winchester; and six sons, William, Nathaniel, Isaac, Thomas, Joseph and Benjamin. William married Frances E. Hale, who died and left one child, Sarah Ann, who married Albert Chandler of Montgomery county, Md. Nathaniel and Benjamin died young. Isaac married Sarah Bracken, of Ohio. Thomas married Annie Vale, also of Ohio, and both moved there to live. Thomas ended his days in this state, dying in his eighty-second year. Isaac removed to Iowa first, and then to Kansas and died there in his eighty-third year. Mr. Branson's father, Joseph, fifth son of Abraham and Sarah Branson, was born (in the house in which Mr. Branson now lives and which belongs to him) on January 1, 1796, he (Joseph) having inherited the home farm as part of his father's estate. It seems proper to state here (as reference has been made to Reese Branson having inherited this property from his mother), that when he, Reese, grew up, having learned the trade of a silversmith, he desired to sell his interest in the home estate, but as his father had a life interest in it and had been making considerable improvements thereon, and having a young family around him, he proposed to his son Reese, to become

a purchaser, and told him he would give him as much for it as any one else would, and in 1809 his father became the real owner of the home farm, and as before stated, willed it to his son Joseph. He, Joseph, married Tacy, daughter of Jonathan and Hannah Wright, of Applepie Ridge, Frederick Co., Va., April 11, 1827. The issue of this marriage was four sons and one daughter, who were born in the following order: Nathaniel B., May 1, 1828; David W., our subject, Sept. 28, 1830; Ruth Hannah, October 24, 1833; Phineas A., March 23, 1836, and Jonathan W., May 16, 1841. Nathaniel B. married Nancy, daughter of Elijah and Elizabeth Holmes, of Loudoun county, Va., December 11, 1856. They now reside on a farm adjoining Mr. Branson's, bought by Mr. Branson's father of Isaac Walker, and have two children, viz.: Joseph H. and Mary E.

David W., our subject, married Ann, daughter of William E. and Sarah Bailey, of London Grove, Chester Co., Penn., January 18, 1866. They now reside on the home farm, in the old mansion house. They had two children: William E. and Elizabeth A. The latter died at three years of age. Ruth Hannah married Samuel H., son of Joshua and Mary Matthews, of Baltimore, Md., September 11, 1860. They now reside on a farm in Harford county, Md., and they have three children, viz.: Tacy B., Joshua H. and Mary M.

Phineas A. married Mary Lang, of Pittsburgh, Penn. They are both deceased and left no children. Jonathan W. married E. Caroline, daughter of Edward L. and Elizabeth R. Cunningham, of Harford county, Md., March 5, 1867. They now reside on a farm which was originally part of the home farm and have two children: Tacy and Lillian. Mr. Branson's father, Joseph Branson, was born, lived and died (in his eighty-third year) in the same house. His mother, Tacy Branson, *nee* Wright, was a descendant of the Ridgways who were among the earliest settlers in Berkeley county, Va. Her mother, Hannah Wright, *nee* Ridgway, was the daughter of Richard Ridgway, who, it is supposed, came from New Jersey. Mr. Branson's mother had four brothers, three of whom settled in Frederick county, one of them living in Winchester at the time of the Civil war; one of his daughters, Rebecca M., is spoken of in Gen. Sheridan's personal memoirs as having rendered great service to the Union cause. As the Branson ancestors as far back as known were members of the religious Society of Friends, called in derision Quakers, they never took an active part in politics, nor sought the profits and honors of office. They were mostly farmers, and as a general thing successful ones. All who were living at the time of the late war were friendly to the Union cause, but being Friends, and professed followers of the Prince of Peace, they took no active part on either side, believing that all wars are contrary to Christian principles. Mr. Branson being situated on the Winchester and Martinsburg turnpike, which

was one of the main thoroughfares of the contending armies, lost a great deal of property, neither side showing any regard for private rights. From an estimate made at the time, \$5,000 would not more than cover the losses, in horses, cattle, hogs, sheep, grain and hay, taken for army uses.

JOHN DIFFENDERFER, retired contractor, Winchester, was born in Berkeley county, Va., March 1, 1812, and is the son of George and Mary (Waif) Diffenderfer, both of Lancaster county, Penn. Nine children were born to them, three of whom died young. George Diffenderfer, with his wife and one child, came to Virginia, and settled in Berkeley county, where his six children grew to maturity. He followed farming throughout his life. John, the youngest of the nine children, spent his early life in Berkeley county until twenty-one years of age. When eighteen years old he began the carpentering trade, and served until he attained his majority. For forty years he followed his trade, together with contracting. In 1836 he was wedded to Eliza, daughter of James Harry, of Frederick county, whose parents came from Pennsylvania, and to them were born five children, four living, whose names are John, Edward, Phillip and McKim. Mr. Diffenderfer has by his own efforts been reasonably successful. Is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and independent in politics. John, Jr., named above, was married to Emily, daughter of Frederick Glenn, an old resident of Winchester, and they became the parents of two children, Harry, deceased, and Blanche. He (John, Jr.), is a builder and contractor and aided his father in building some of the finest residences of Winchester. Edward H., also a son of John, Sr., was born in Frederick county, in 1844. He received his education in Winchester, is an architect, contractor and builder by profession, and under his direction and management were built the public school building, Hyde Institute, and other fine buildings. He was the architect, also, of the passenger and freight depots of the Cumberland Valley Railroad. In 1866 he was married to Catherine, daughter of George McCann, and to them were born three children, Maud, Harrold, and Nellie. He has been a member of the city council and captain of the Union Fire company; is a republican.

GEORGE GLASS, deputy clerk of the circuit and county courts, Berryville, son of Lewis and Mary (McCormick) Glass was born in Clarke county, Va., of which he has always been a resident. He has been thrice married, first to Miss Pattie A. Lynch, near Petersburg, Va., and next to Miss Rebecca B. Talbott, of Baltimore county, Md. (and sister of the Hon. J. Fred C. Talbott, late a member of Congress, from Baltimore county), and by this marriage there is one child, a son, Edward T. His next marriage was to Miss Kate Baker, of Shepherdstown, W. Va. Mr. Glass has served six years and five months as clerk of the county and circuit courts of Clarke county, and about fourteen years and six months as deputy, and is at pres-

ent deputy clerk of the same. Like the Glass family for many generations back, he is thoroughly devoted to the Presbyterian Church, and has been a ruling elder in said church since September 13, 1874, and it is but justice to say of Mr. Glass that there is probably no man in Clarke county who enjoys the confidence and respect of his fellow-citizens to a greater extent than he.

The first of the family that came to this country was Samuel Glass and Mary Gamble, his wife, who immigrated to America from near Banbridge, County Down, Ireland, and settled on the Opequon, in what is now Frederick county, Va., in 1736, where he purchased 1,600 acres of land for himself and children. His wife often spoke of her two fair brothers who perished in the siege of Derry. Mr. Glass lived like a patriarch with his descendants, devout in spirit and of good report in religion. In the absence of a regular pastor he visited the sick, to counsel, to instruct and to pray. The Opequon settlement was entirely Presbyterian. Mr. Glass had six children, all born in Ireland, and several married there before coming to this country. Their descendants are to be found in Virginia, North Carolina, Kentucky, Tennessee, Ohio and Indiana. Robert, his fifth child, married Elizabeth Fulton. They lived and died in Frederick county, Va., and they had thirteen children. Samuel, their eldest son, was the grandfather of Wm. W. Glass, of Winchester, Va., who is the owner of Rose Hill, his grandfather's home. Robert David, his tenth child, married Elizabeth Rust and settled at "Long Meadows," now in the possession of Robt. P. Glass, his grandson. His house was a fort during Braddock's war, but was not troubled by the Indians. The fort now forms a part of the present dwelling house. He used to tell his son, Robt. J. Glass, that he helped to cut the trees for a road through the ground now occupied by Winchester. Ann, their seventh child, married Wm. Vance, and after his death she married Robt. Gray, of Winchester, Va. She has one son living, Wm. Hill Gray, the venerable father of Capt. Wm. N. McDonald's wife. James Vance, the twelfth son of Robert, married Elizabeth Sowers, and they had two children, Lewis F., who married Mary McCormick. He was the father of the family now living in Clarke county. Elizabeth, who married Wm. N. Thompson, of Hampshire county, Va. Their children now reside in Florida. Joseph Glass, grandson of Samuel, was a Presbyterian minister, who preached for a number of years at Gerrardstown and Back Creek, in Berkeley county, W. Va. He married Ann McAlister, of Hampshire county, W. Va. They had ten children. Some of his grandchildren are now living in Frederick county, Va.: the children of the late James Carr Baker, one of whom is the wife of Mr. Thos. K. Cartmell, clerk of the county court of Frederick county, Va.; another granddaughter is the wife of Judge Jas. D. Armstrong, of Romney, W. Va., and daughter of the late Rev. Wm. H. Foote, D. D. of the Presbyterian Church at Romney, W. Va.

LUPTON FAMILY. Joseph Lupton, a member of the Society of Friends, came from England to America (time unknown), and settled first in Pennsylvania. About the year 1740 he and a brother came to the Valley of Virginia, which was then an unbroken wilderness (leaving their families in Pennsylvania). They spent one year in the Valley, and passed the first winter in a hut built under a fallen tree; the next summer they built a log cabin near a large spring on the edge of a small prairie, two miles west of Winchester, the county seat of Frederick. After this they both returned to Pennsylvania. The next year Joseph returned to Virginia, bringing his family, which consisted of a wife and eight children, with him, and took possession of the cabin previously built. Joseph was then a man about fifty years of age, and from him sprang all the Luptons (and they are many) in this section of the country. They have been chiefly agriculturists, and took a lively interest in all public enterprises, but engaging little in politics beyond exercising the right of franchise, which they were always careful to do. The spring on Joseph's place was on the war path of the aborigines, and many a war dance was had there, but the family was never molested by the Indians. The place where Joseph settled is still owned by some of his descendants, having never passed out of the family.

John Lupton, fifth child of Joseph, was born in 1725, being about fifteen years old when he came to Virginia with his father. John Lupton married Sarah Frost, who bore him seven children. Joshua, the first-born son of John, inherited the farm of his father, on which he lived and died at the age of eighty-six. Joshua married Lydia Rees, who bore him three children: Amos, John and Sarah. John married Margaret Smith, Amos married Hannah Janney, and Sarah was married to Patrick Smith. After the death of his first wife John Lupton married Mrs. Ann Rees, who bore him two children: Elizabeth and Jonah. Elizabeth was married to Joseph Carter, and was the mother of three children. Jonah married Mary Smith, who bore him seven children: Margaret, Sarah, Thomas, Mary, John, Millicent and Jonah, all of whom, except Sarah, are yet living. Margaret and Millicent were married to two sons of James Cather. Sarah and Mary were married to two sons of John Simpson, of Loudoun county. Thomas married Mary, daughter of Amos, son of Joshua Lupton. John married Margaret, daughter of Patrick Smith, and Jonah married Julia, daughter of Rev. John McCloskey, of Pennsylvania. Thomas and John are farmers, and Jonah is a minister of the gospel, and is in Tennessee. Thomas and John own the land where Joseph first settled. Margaret was the mother of ten children, eight of whom are living. Sarah was the mother of eight children, six of whom are living. Mary was the mother of five children, four of whom are living. Millicent had no child. To Thomas has been born two children: Jonah and Alice. Jonah is dead, and Alice is the wife

of Rev. William Woods, of Baltimore, and is the mother of five children, three of whom are living. John is the father of five children, four of whom are living. Jonah is the father of ten children, eight of whom are living. The Smiths were of the fifth generation from Charles I., of Scotland, and came to America from the North of Ireland in the year 1799, when Mary, who became the wife of Jonah Lupton, was eight years old. They settled first in Alexandria, Va., and afterward came to the Valley of Virginia.

CHARLES H. MILLER, sheriff, Berkeley county, was born in 1852, at Gerrardstown, Berkeley Co., W. Va., son of William S. Miller, a farmer and fruit-grower, who was born December 9, 1819, and whose wife was Isabella McKown, daughter of John McKown. They became the parents of twelve children—nine boys and three girls—all of whom are living except one of the boys. Charles H., our subject, is the eldest.

The Miller family of this region is one of the oldest, three brothers, George, James William and Smith, having come to Berkeley county soon after the Revolution, and purchased large tracts of land. They settled in the southwestern portion of the county, and, in addition to being large farmers, were engaged extensively in teaming from Baltimore to the western country. William S. Miller was the son of William, one of the four named above, and beside farming, entered into fruit-raising, having an experimental orchard. He had at one time 100 different varieties of apples, and an equal number of varieties of peaches and pears, also about forty varieties of grapes. These experiments resulted in the discovery of the adaptation of varieties peculiar to this section, thereby being the means of introducing much improved fruit, and fruit, too, that would produce well, and that would thrive where the majority of northern varieties would eventually die out in consequence of non-adaptability of soil and climate.

Charles H. Miller, the subject of this sketch, was educated at a select school at Gerrardstown, and commenced life as a farmer and nurseryman. Mr. Miller has always been an active republican, following in the footsteps of his father, who was an original abolitionist, and who practiced what he so fervently advocated, having manumitted several of his own valuable slaves. Mr. Miller (subject) was elected assessor of the second district in 1884, and sheriff in 1888, which position he still fills.

WILLIAM VANMETER GREEN, farmer, Berryville, Va., was born March 20, 1842, at Front Royal, Va., son of Charles Henry Green, who was born in Prince William county, Va., near Brentsville, and died in 1862, at the age of fifty-two. He lost his father at an early age, and, although having a very limited education, supported his mother and six younger children. He was a tanner by trade, and very successful, owning a large estate at his death. He was a good man, kind to his neighbors, favoring them in various ways. He married Rebecca Lane, a daughter of William and Catherine (Vanmeter)

Lane, of Warren county, and one of their children living is Laura, wife of Dr. J. Willette Leach, of Prince William county, Va. This wife having died, he married Angemima Cunningham, of Hardy county, and four of their children are now living: Kate S. (now the wife of John Paul, judge of the United States district court, of Harrisonburg), F. Welton (farming in Ohio), Jennie S. (now Mrs. Winter Rogers) and W. Seymour (attorney at law, in Missouri). He married a third time, the lady being Eloisa Castleman, daughter of William Castleman, of Clarke county. He was a leading man in Warren county, and for a number of years served as a magistrate. Politically he was a democrat.

William Vanmeter Green, the subject of this sketch, is a grandson of William Green, who was born in Prince William county, Va., and who had several brothers, who settled in different parts of the Piedmont section of Virginia; they were of Scotch-Irish descent. Our subject, when fourteen years of age, engaged as a clerk for William M. and J. N. Buck, of Front Royal, for two years, after which he attended school for some time. He went to Missouri, and clerked for two years for his uncle, George R. Green, but in 1862 returned and enlisted in the Confederate army, as a cavalryman, serving to the close of the war.

After the war he came to where he now lives, one mile north of Berryville. He owns a fine farm of 220 acres, known as Prospect Hill, and is a progressive farmer. In 1875 he married Virginia Castleman, daughter of Charles D. and Maria (Isler) Castleman, of Berryville, and their children are Rebecca, William Reynolds and Robert. Mr. Green is a member of the Episcopal Church, and a democrat.

GEORGE W. WYNKOOP, farmer, P. O. Berryville, Clarke Co., Va., son of Richard A. and Mary F. Wynkoop, was born in Loudoun county, Va., in 1835. His parents were natives of that county, and had eleven children, eight of whom are living: Albert J., John W., James M., Thomas H., Eliza J., Catherine E., wife of Samuel T. Wynkoop, of Loudoun county, Mary F., Hannah A., wife of the Rev. James H. Boyd, of Roanoke, Va. Those dead are: Martha E., wife of Samuel E. Boyd of Clarke county, Va., and Richard who was wounded while in the Confederate service, but died some months after of consumption. Their father died in 1867, at the age of sixty-five years, and their mother is still living at the age of seventy-eight years.

George W. was married in 1861. to Susan A., daughter of Benjamin and Mary Saunders, of Loudoun county, Va., and by this union there have been born to them ten children, four of whom died within eight days, of diphtheria. Those living are: Mary F. (wife of Benjamin B. Parker), George W., William A., Charles T., Herbert M., and Norman B. Mr. Wynkoop learned the stone-mason's trade, which he followed till about fif-

teen years ago, since which time he has been engaged in farming. In August, 1878, he purchased the farm where he resides, of 206½ acres, upon which he has built an elegant brick dwelling and other good substantial buildings. During the war he enlisted in the Sixth Virginia Cavalry, in which he served ten months and was discharged on account of wounds received, and from which he has never fully recovered. Mr. Wynkoop is well known for his untiring industry. After his return from the army, pierced with a bullet in his breast and his right arm in a sling, he cut off a small field of corn with his left hand and built a pair of stills, with a chimney twenty-five feet high, all with his left hand, and thus by his perseverance and industry he has risen from very humble circumstances to that of competency. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

WILLIS H. HOLLIS, physician, Mountain Falls. The grandfather of Willis H. Hollis was born four miles from Liverpool, England, and came to this country in 1815, settling in Darkeville, Berkeley county, where his only son (the father of Willis H.) was born and educated, and where he married Sarah J. Denny in 1851, afterward settling in Gerrardstown. Their family consisted of the following children: Carson W., Clinton, Willis H., Joseph, Marion, and Florence Eugene (wife of J. B. Emmons); she was killed by a runaway horse in October, 1886, leaving a young son, Eugene. Joseph W. died in April, 1888, and his wife in October, 1886. Willis H., the subject of this sketch, born in July, 1856, at the old homestead at Gerrardstown, Berkeley Co., W. Va., and at fourteen years of age went to the University of Virginia, and graduated at nineteen years. After two years in the drug business he entered the University of Maryland, where, after one year, he was made assistant resident physician and the following year graduated in medicine and became resident physician, which position he held a year and then went, in 1876, to Bayview Asylum, under the same appointment. In September, 1877, he came to Frederick county, where he has since resided.

MRS. WILLIAM A. CASTLEMAN, proprietress of the Virginia Hotel, Berryville, Clarke Co., Va. William A. Castleman, the deceased husband of the lady whose name heads this sketch, was a great-grandson of David Castleman, his father and grandfather being both named William. The former married Miss Ury Shepherd, both being natives and life-long residents of Frederick county, Va. William A. Castleman was born in Frederick county, Va., in 1813. He had two brothers, William and Robert, the latter an Episcopal minister, and about the close of the war he was killed, in Clarksburg, W. Va. Their father, William Castleman, died April 30, 1842, at the age of fifty-five years, and his widow the following March. William A. Castleman was twice married, first, May 23, 1837, to Margaret A., daughter of Joseph and Amelia Shepherd, and by this marriage there were three

children: Francis E., Amelia C. and William A. The last named was killed at the battle of Sharpsburg, Md., September 17, 1862, at the age of twenty years. Their mother died March 24, 1843. Mr. Castleman was next married April 30, 1844, to Ann R., daughter of Abram and Susan (Cloud) Isler, of Jefferson county, Va., and to this marriage there were born eleven children, seven of whom are living: Thomas B., Nannie S., Kate, Frank N., Maggie, Douglas and Jessie. Mr. Castleman was a farmer and an enterprising citizen. He was for many years deputy sheriff of Frederick county, Va., and died January 21, 1884.

N. J. MORGAN, minister, Highview, is a son of William Morgan, who was born in Lexington, Ky., and Martha (Reeder) Morgan, a daughter of Benjamin Reeder, who lived on what is called Gooney Manor, in Warren county, Va., they having a family of four children: William Morgan, now living in McMinnville, Warren Co., Tenn; Nancy, wife of Joel Garrison, who died May 23, 1889, having removed to Winchester, Va.; and Lydia Ann Miller, the eldest daughter, who is living in Winchester.

Elder Morgan, the subject of this sketch, was born March 16, 1824, at Lexington, Ky., and went with his father in childhood, to Tennessee, where he attended the district schools, but getting only a limited education until reaching manhood, when he completed his studies by books of his own selection. He went to Warren county, Va., in 1856, being an evangelist (independent), and there married, in 1859, Sarah Frances Rudacille. After his marriage he continued his ministerial work for six years before locating, but finally settled in Winchester, Va., in 1873, remaining there fifteen years, and then purchased the Mount View farm, of 134 acres, which he occupies as his homestead. At Winchester he established the "House of the Brethren," where the association for the promotion of Christian knowledge had its inception, through his instrumentality, as an auxiliary to the Church of God. Where he now resides is in the midst of one of the first congregations established in the Valley of Virginia, as general elder of the Church of God in the United States and Canada. Such was his Scriptural convictions of Christian character that he refused to take any part in the Civil war of this country. This caused him to go through quite an ordeal with the military element of that day. He threw his life on the altar as a sacrifice for his honest convictions of truth. Such as in his own words, "that a true Christian could not be a sectionalist." For the saints of the most high will in the great and notable day of the Lord come from the east and the west, the north and the south, and sit down with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob in the Kingdom of God. Such were his weighty and convincing arguments before the civil law making power, or the court of appeals, that a decision was rendered in his favor as a representative of the Church of God, who cherisheth the same principles, which he holds so sacred, and was put to record

on the civil docket of Virginia, for him and all of like precious faith in all time memorial.

JOHN M. COYLE, son of James T. and Elizabeth (Howard) Coyle, was born in Jefferson county, Va., in 1804. His grandfather came with his two brothers from Ireland to this country at a very early date, his brothers settling in Pennsylvania and he in this county, where he remained during life. He and wife died leaving two sons, one settled in Ohio and it is not known what became of him. His son, James T., married Elizabeth Howard, of this county, and they reared a family of ten children, only two of whom are living: Edward, now ninety years of age, and John M. James T. was a successful farmer, a man of sterling integrity, and he and wife were zealous members of the Methodist Episcopal Church; the former died about 1842 at the age of eighty-four years, and the latter some years previous.

Their son, John M. Coyle, has been twice married, first in 1835 to Julia E. Bannon of this county, who died in 1849 at the age of thirty-one years: she was a devoted Christian and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was next married in August, 1856, to Albina S. Crow, daughter of William and Mary (McCartney) Crow. Mr. Coyle had no children by either marriage. He was reared on a farm, but in 1836 he engaged in the woolen business, and operated quite an extensive woolen factory until 1849, when he purchased a farm in Frederick county, Va., which he sold in 1852 and settled in Charlestown, where he has since resided. He has always been an active, economical, prudent and successful business man. Though farming has been his principal business through life, he has engaged in various other pursuits for short periods of time. Prior to the late war he was a contractor and builder for the United States government, and was engaged in putting up government buildings at Harper's Ferry at the time John Brown took possession of the town, and was one of the grand jurors that found a bill of indictment against Brown and his men. Although eighty-six years of age Col. Coyle is hale and hearty, and able to look after his farm of some 1,200 acres, as well as to attend to other business interests.

JAMES T. McELWEE, farmer and merchant, Rosenberger, is a son of William McElwee and Mary (White) McElwee, both of whom were born in Frederick county. The subject of this sketch, James T., first saw the light at the McElwee homestead September 11, 1845. His early life was spent on the farm and he received his education at the country schools. He was taken as a political prisoner in December, 1864, and held at Fort McHenry, Baltimore, until May, 1865, the close of the war. He was married February 7, 1867, to Victoria Gardner, who was born and raised on the Gardner homestead. She was a daughter of William P. Gardner, a millwright by trade, who died in 1886, at the age of seventy-two years. Their family consisted of nine children, all of whom are living, the eldest being William F., aged twenty-one

years; Charles A., aged eighteen years; Daniel W., fifteen years; Branson G., Minnie I., Bertha L., Mary, Edna and Eva. Mr. McElwee has a farm under cultivation of sixty-seven acres and all obtained by his own personal efforts. He held the office of township collector for two years and that of justice of the peace for eight years. He is a democrat in politics and is a member of the county democratic executive committee. He is a member of the Lutheran Church.

EDWARD JAQUELIN SMITH, was born July 28, 1785, in Winchester, Va., and was the son of Edward Smith and Elizabeth Bush. He was married January 9, 1812, to Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Robert Macky, of Winchester, Va., and had seven children: Catherine, who married Edward E. Hall, of Carroll county, Md.; William D., who married, October 31, 1839, Frances Stribling, of Staunton, Va. (December 9, 1862, he married Agnes Williams, of Clarke county, Va.); Edmonia, who married Col. J. W. Ware, of Clarke county, Va., and Edward, who died in infancy; Elizabeth was married twice, first to John Bush, of Covington, Ky., and second to Oliver Tousey, of Indianapolis, Ind.; Emily, died at the age of fifteen; Roberta, married P. H. Powers of Clarke county, Va. Mr. Smith moved to that part of Frederick county which afterward became Clarke, in 1817, and lived at his home called Smithfield, until his death, which occurred on February 15, 1878. Mr. Smith was very active in securing the formation of Clarke county in 1836. The following is an extract from an obituary notice published at the time of the death of Mr. Smith: "For many years, both in the county of Frederick and Clarke, after its separation from that county, Mr. Smith was an active justice of the peace, and for a considerable period of that time was the presiding justice of the courts of that county, until the change of the state constitution in 1852, making that office elective when he declined any longer to serve. Mr. Smith was eminently qualified for the discharge of the duties he so long and faithfully fulfilled." He was a member of the Episcopal Church and an active worker in Wickliffe parish, Va.

ROBERT BRUCE MUSE, farmer, P. O. Back Creek Valley, Frederick county, was born at the Valley House June 7, 1836, and is a son of Edwin R. and Eliza R. (Scribner) Muse, who had a family of five children. He spent his early life on Back Creek, and received his education in the neighborhood schools. Leaving school he entered the war in 1861, and was elected a lieutenant in the Thirty-third Regiment Virginia Infantry, afterward forming one of the regiments that made up the Stonewall brigade. He served till the close of the war and left the service as a captain. He is supervisor of Back Creek township, which position he has filled continuously since the war. He has two farms under cultivation, containing 600 acres, which he has acquired by shrewd management. In politics Capt. Muse is a democrat.

WILLIAM PHILLIPS & SONS, builders, Charlestown. William Phillips is a son of Robert and Rosanna Phillips, and was born in 1820 in Chester county, Penn., at which place he learned the carpenter's trade with his father, and there resided until 1849, when he came to Jefferson county, Va., and engaged in business with a Mr. Langdon at Kabletown. In 1852 he married Martha, daughter of Samuel and Jane Lee, of his native county. By this marriage there were eleven children, viz.: Emma B. (deceased), Rosella (deceased), Samuel Lee, Robert H., Oscar M., William B., Edward W., Charles, Jennie, John Arthur (deceased) and Newton T. Mr. Phillips' principal business through life was that of a carpenter and builder, though for many years he was connected with a planing-mill and sash and door factory. In 1878 he leased the McKnight factory in Charlestown, where he continued his business until his decease, having moved his family to Charlestown the following year. In 1881 his sons, Robert H., Oscar M. and Samuel Lee, were given an interest in the business, and the firm styled William Phillips & Sons. Mr. Phillips departed this life in January, 1883, at the age of sixty-four years, esteemed as an industrious and enterprising citizen. Mr. Phillips' parents were strict Presbyterians, and he always held to that faith. Several of his children are communicants of the same church. Mrs. Phillips still retains her husband's interest in the firm. In 1887 the sons built a large factory nearly opposite the McKnight factory, and have greatly enlarged their business, and they are now ranked among the most enterprising and successful business men in Charlestown.

WILLIAM F. BRAITHWAITE, farmer and miller, Cross Junction, Frederick Co., Va. William Braithwaite, Sr., the progenitor of the Braithwaite family in this (Frederick county) section of country, probably the first in the United States, was born in England, about the year 1761. Of his early life nothing is known except tradition. It seems that he was left an orphan at an early age. He was then taken in care by an uncle, who for some unknown reason sent him to America when but sixteen years of age. The Revolutionary war being in progress at the time, he enlisted in the Continental army, and under Washington served five years and six months, until the close of the war. After that period nothing is known of him till he makes his appearance in Middletown, Va., where he is married to Catherine Brookover. After his marriage he settled in Frederick county, where he was steadily employed as a school teacher, having received his education in London, England, before he came to this country. It is not known that he was a member of any church, yet it is evident that he was a man of good moral temperament, never using profane or obscene language, and abstaining from the use of intoxicants. He died July 13, 1831, and was buried in the old Hieronimus burying ground, now known as the Redland graveyard.

He left a family of thirteen children, of whom a partial record is as follows: Benjamin, born August 28, 1786; William, December 25, 1787; Amelia, July 30, 1789; Elizabeth, January 9, 1791; Jacob, October 13, 1792; John, May 8, 1794; Priscilla, April 7, 1796; Ann and Susanna, August 19, 1798; Eleanor, January 25, 1801; Violet, July 27, 1802; Mary, September 20, 1804; and Emory, March 7, 1808. John, the sixth child, was raised a farmer and was married at the age of thirty-four, to Susan Farmer, May 8, 1828. He served in the war of 1812, at Norfolk, under Capt. Vanhorn, being then but nineteen years of age. He died June 19, 1864, and was buried at Gainsboro. His widow is still living at the age of ninety-four. His political sentiments were like those of his ancestors, democratic. He had a family of four children: William F. Braithwaite, Jr., the subject of this sketch, born May 1, 1830; John A., born January 23, 1832; Lydia, born March 11, 1835, and Hannah E., born February 24, 1839.

Mr. William F. Braithwaite, Jr., is one of Frederick county's best citizens, his occupation being farming and milling. He served as a Confederate soldier in the late war between the states, and was taken a prisoner in 1864 and held for four months. He married Mary S. Grove, and their family consists of eight children: Oliver D., born December 27, 1856; Florence C., born February 10, 1859; Samuel H., born March 14, 1861; Varena D., born March 21, 1863; Jackson S., born October 7, 1865; Edward W., born September 21, 1868; Clara V., born March 7, 1871; Robert G., May 27, 1873. Mr. Braithwaite is, as his father was, a strong adherent of the principles of his ancestors. He served fourteen years as justice of the peace of Frederick county.

WILLIAM WASHINGTON ADAMS, farmer, P. O. Gainsboro, Frederick Co., Va., was born March 6, 1815, where Martin M. Adams now resides. He lived with his parents until he married Sarah C., daughter of William Brown of Frederick county. They have one child, Theodore Carson, born April 7, 1854, now farming with his father and married to Bertie, daughter of William Anderson, of Frederick county, near White Hall. They have two children: William Brown and Lila May. Mr. Adams has lived where he now does, two miles west of Gainsboro, since 1856, on a farm of 100 acres, an inheritance from his father. His surroundings and good buildings, etc., indicate his success as a farmer. By his own labor and skillful management he has procured another farm of 200 acres near Cross Junction postoffice, on Isaac's creek. Mr. Adams is a democrat.

WASHINGTON DEARMONT, farmer, Boyce, was born in Clarke county, Va., July 11, 1829, and received a good ordinary education which stood him in good need after his arrival at manhood. He was married September 15, 1870, to Janie Poague, daughter of Strother H. Bowen, and four children

have blessed the union: W. Ernest, Willie A., Charles O. and Mamie J. William Dearmont, grandfather of Washington Dearmont, came from Ireland about 1770 and located in Fauquier county, Va., taking to wife a Miss Williams, from England, who bore him two sons and a daughter, the eldest son being Michael, the father of the subject of this sketch, who was born in 1788. William Dearmont was with Gen. Washington's army at the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown. Michael married Lucy, daughter of J. D. Ferguson, of Prince William county, Va., in 1827. He (Michael) died in 1855 and his wife in 1885. They had a family of ten children, of whom six lived to maturity, Washington being the eldest, who located on his present homestead in 1849, where he has a farm of 400 acres, originally the home of Lawrence Butler, an officer in the Revolutionary army, who died and was buried on this place, his monument still standing inscribed with the date of his death, 1811.

Mr. Washington Dearmont at the beginning of the late war was in command of a regiment of State Militia, and afterward was with Mosby's command, where he remained until the close of hostilities, since which time he has devoted his energies to farming. He was elected sheriff of Clarke county in 1866, and served till 1870, when he was displaced by the military authorities acting under the directions of the managers of the notorious reconstruction measures. He is at present serving as supervisor of Greenway district. The family are members of the Baptist Church.

THOMAS S. CHAMBLIN, farmer, P. O. White Hall, Frederick Co., Va., was born in Loudoun county, Va., October 9, 1843. Son of William and Asenoth (Palmer) Chamblin. His grandparents on his father's side were William and Catherine Chamblin. On his mother's side his grandfather was Abel Palmer. The early life of Mr. Thomas Chamblin, the subject of this sketch, was spent near Unison, Loudoun Co., Va., and he was educated at New Lisbon. He was married in November, 1871, to Mary Beatrice Baker, daughter of Henry M. and Catherine Baker, of Frederick Co., Va., and four children have blessed the union: Katie, Asenoth, Henry Baker and William. Mr. Chamblin enlisted in the Confederate army, in 1861, becoming a member of Company H, First Virginia Cavalry, the regiment being commanded by that dashing and skillful soldier, Col., afterward Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, and was wounded in the first battle of Manassas. Mr. Chamblin has been quite successful in life, and has acceptably filled the position of justice of the peace. He is a democrat.

JACOB WARDEN, farmer, P. O. Berryville, was born in 1841 on Lost River, Hardy Co., W. Va., son of Benjamin Warden, born in 1790 and dying in 1844, having first seen the light at the same place in the same county, and where he lived his whole life, occupied as a farmer, he having been very successful. He carried on farming and grazing on business principles. He

received a good start in life from home, but accumulated considerable besides. He was a very patriotic man; politically a whig. In 1828 he married Lucinda Vannort, born in 1808, daughter of Jacob and Eda (Lehew) Vannort, of Warren county, Va., near Front Royal. Their children were Benjamin F., died in 1888 in Texas; Julius C., living in Texas; James M., living in W. Va.; Jacob, subject; Wm. B. died of small-pox in the Confederate army.

Jacob Warden, subject of this sketch, is a grandson of William Warden, born in 1749, and died in 1823, and Sarah (Christman) Warden, born in 1757 and dying in 1829. He bought and lived on the old home farm, in Hardy county, above mentioned, the deed for which was made by Lord Fairfax, and still in possession of the family. His life was spent as a farmer. When a boy, he and his youngest brother were playing near their home, sometimes called "Warden's Fort," near "Fort Inskip," when they were shot at by Indians and the youngest brother was killed. Jacob, our subject, lived at the old home farm until 1861, when he entered the Confederate army, serving during the war, first as private in the Seventh Virginia Regiment of Cavalry, Capt. Sheet's company. In August, 1862, he was elected second lieutenant in Eighteenth Virginia Cavalry, and early in 1863 commanded as captain and was taken prisoner on Capon river and confined at Johnson's island, Lake Erie, after which he did not get back into service again, as there was no exchange of prisoners. After the war he again farmed in Hardy county, but, in 1875 he came to Clarke county and bought a farm of 284 acres, where he now lives, four miles north of Berryville, being good limestone land. He has been a successful farmer and a good citizen and democrat. In 1868 he married Susan, daughter of Hezekiah and Louisa (Baker) Clagett, of Capon. Their children are Daisy C., Grace G. and Harry C.

JOHN WILLIAM LUPTON (deceased), son of Nathaniel C. Lupton, was born and always lived within three and a half miles of Winchester, on the north-western turnpike. He was a prosperous farmer and a member of the Presbyterian Church. He married Mary Ann, daughter of Clark and Margaret Ann (Lupton) Cather, the latter a daughter of Jonathan and sister of Thomas N. Lupton. Clark and Margaret A. Cather had seven sons and three daughters. Clark Cather was a son of James Cather, a farmer and an elder in the Presbyterian Church. John W. and Mary Ann Lupton had one daughter, Margaret E. Lupton.

JOHN M. SILVER, farmer, Winchester, was born in Berkeley Co., Va., in 1846, son of Zepheniah Silver, who was also a native of Berkeley county. His grandfather, Francis Silver, came from Silver Spring, Penn. The family is of Scotch and English ancestry. Zepheniah, who was a farmer, was a very successful and substantial citizen of Frederick county. He was married to Martha Jane, daughter of Hiram Henshaw, of English lineage. 64

and to them were born ten children, nine of whom grew to maturity, and of these there are now four sons and two daughters living. Four sons served in the Confederate army, and one of them, Frank, was a captain, afterward colonel. Zepheniah Silver belonged to the old whig party, and was a strong Union man. He died in 1875, at the age of seventy-four years.

John M. Silver, our subject, the only representative of the family in this Valley, spent his earlier days in Frederick county, and was educated in Winchester. When twenty-one years of age he was elected clerk of Stonewall district, and, after serving two terms, resigned, and was then elected sheriff of the county, and served one term. After that he was for some time engaged in the mercantile business in Winchester, and then located on a farm which was then owned by the third generation of his family. He was twice elected to the board of supervisors, of which body he was made chairman, and in 1887 was elected to the legislature of the commonwealth, and re-elected in 1889. In 1880 he was joined in marriage to Maggie, daughter of Wm. Parkins, and to them were born two children: Harry Hollingsworth and Bayard Parkins. Mr. Silver is a member of the Masonic fraternity, being a Knight Templar. Is an elder in the Presbyterian Church and a democrat.

J. K. McCANN, farmer, Stephenson, was born in Indiana county, Penn., September 1, 1838. He is the son of Hugh and Rosanna McCann, who were the parents of eight children. Hugh McCann was born in County Cavan, Ireland, and came to America in 1824, settling in New York State, and there purchasing a farm and remaining three years. He then removed to Indiana county, Penn., and there resided till his death. He was quite a successful farmer.

Mr. J. K. McCann passed his early days in his native country and was there educated. He remained on his father's farm until he grew to manhood. In 1862 he became a government contractor, and furnished forage to the United States army, holding that position until the close of the war, after which he served as railroad contractor in Kentucky for seven years. In 1872 he located in Frederick county, and purchased the farm where he resides. He was married to Sarah E., daughter of David Crone, who was a native of York county Penn., and who came to this county in 1840. Mr. Crone is of German descent, a prominent and influential man. Mr. and Mrs. McCann became the parents of three children: Mary Virginia, Wm. L. and Chas. Richard. In 1883 Mr. McCann was appointed a commissioner of the elections by the Legislature, and served three years. He is chairman of the democratic county committee, and supervisor of this district. His farm contains 1,000 acres of land. He is a member of the Patrons of Husbandry, and in politics a democrat.

JACOB B. LARRICK (deceased) was born March 12, 1826, and died Octo-

ber 22, 1887, in the house where his widow now lives, two miles from Middletown. He was a son of George and Rebecca (Brinker) Larrick, who was born in 1770, and died in 1849, the wife being born in 1779 and dying in 1851. The children born to this union were: Mary (died young), Rebecca (died in 1862), Asaph (died in 1869), Manly (died in 1846), Pamela (died in 1872), Catherine (now widow of Alfred Rust), Mazey (died in 1887), George B. (died in 1888), Killesta (died in 1848), Elizabeth (died in 1819), Ceatta (now widow of Silas Simmons, of Bloomington, Ill.), Rachel (died in 1881), Isaac (died in 1847), Mary Ann (died in 1829), and Jacob Bright, our subject (who was a great-grandson of George Larrick, who purchased the farm of 285 acres upon which he lives and which is still in possession of his heirs, and which was purchased of Lord Fairfax in 1760, the original deed being in the possession of the family at the present time. He built the house which has been remodeled, additions having been added since, but contains part of the original homestead. With the exception of about four years spent in Clarke county, Mr. Larrick lived the rest of his life at the old home place, occupied as a farmer. In 1851 he married Mary Ann, daughter of George B. and Sarah (Anderson) Scaggs, of Montgomery county, Md.; their children were: Dr. George W. (married M. Louise McGee, of Baltimore), Lucy R. (now Mrs. James Faulkner, of Winchester), Sarah E. (now Mrs. Samuel Williams), Edgar O., James I. (married Rose Bird, daughter of W. H. Bird, of Maryland), Jacob B. (married Cora A. Rudesill, of Warren county, Va.), Mary S. (died in infancy), Cora L. (now Mrs. P. A. Scaggs), Robert A. and Herbert S. Mr. Larrick was a prominent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and spent a great part of his time in church work and assisted in the organization of numerous churches, and was highly respected. He was a lieutenant in the Confederate army, and a democrat politically. His estate has been in the family nearly a century and a half, having come down in a direct line, without interruption, since 1760.

NIMROD WHITACRE, farmer, P. O. Whitacre, was born in January, 1822, in Frederick county, near Back Creek, where he lived until he was twelve years of age, then went with his parents to Timber Ridge, his father being George Whitacre, who was born in Loudoun county, Va., but spent the greater part of his early life in South Carolina. He married Rachel Wilson, of Loudoun county, and their children were: Lutie (dead), Nimrod, Asbury, Annette, Robert, Phineas, Zidwell, Richard and Aglon. The father died in 1853, at the time of his death owning considerable property. Mr. Whitacre, the subject of this sketch, is a grandson of Joshua Whitacre, who lived and died in Frederick county, Va., and who was of Welsh descent. He (Nimrod) married Elizabeth A., daughter of Peter Mauzy, of Hampshire county, Va., in October, 1844, and to them were born eight children: Har-

rison P., Lamarian C. (dead), James P., George S., William C., Turner A., Robert E. L. and Herbert D. His only occupation has been farming, which he has made a success. He received a small heritage, but has accumulated considerable real estate. He served as a magistrate for thirty years, and one term as representative in the house of delegates of the state. He is a member of the Disciples Church, and politically a democrat. For two years after marriage he lived in Hampshire county, but moved to his present residence near Whitacre post-office in 1846. His wife died in April, 1886.

REV. T. J. MURRAY for the past four years has been assistant pastor of the Catholic church at Winchester.

JAMES W. THOMAS, sewing machine dealer, Berryville, Clarke Co., Va., son of Wilson and Sarah Thomas, was born in Loudoun county, Va., in 1826, and resided there until twenty years of age, when he removed to the state of New York, where he remained three years, thence returned to Virginia, and settled in Frederick county. In 1858 he removed to Berryville, where he has resided ever since. He is a shoemaker by trade, but for some years has been engaged in the sewing machine business. He has been three times married, first to Maranda Jones, in 1856, and by this marriage there were four children, viz.: Mary, widow of James Milton; Kate, wife of Joseph Schooley; John is living, and Francis is deceased. Their mother died in 1867, aged thirty-six years. His next marriage was in 1874, to Sarah Milstead, of Jefferson county, Va., and by this union there were no children. She departed this life in 1883, at the age of forty-four years. Mr. Thomas was again married, in 1886, to Mattie Langdon. He is a member of the Baptist Church, has been a member of the common council, and is a substantial citizen of Berryville, Clarke Co., Va.

PHILIP J. AFFLECK, blacksmith, Berryville, Clarke Co., Va., son of Alexander G. and Ann E. (Hoover) Affleck, was born in Winchester, Frederick Co., Va., July 18, 1837. His father, Alexander G., was one of eleven children of James Affleck, who married Marion Gladstone. He came from Scotland with his parents about 1825, and settled in Frederick county, Va. He married a Miss Hoover, and by this marriage there were six children, viz.: Philip J., Marion (deceased), Anna (wife of James McKericher), Scott A., John and Francis. He was a blacksmith by occupation, and, though not in the army during the late war, he was taken prisoner with other citizens in 1864, and sent to Fort McHenry, where he took a severe cold, from which he never recovered. His widow is still living at the advanced age of seventy-six years. Philip J. Affleck has been twice married, first, in 1861, to Marion, daughter of Zachariah and Sallie Ann Kern, of Frederick county, Va., and by this marriage there was one child born, which died in infancy. Mrs. Affleck died in 1862. He was next married, in October, 1865, to Marcella M., daughter of William Deahl, of this county,

and by this marriage there have been born four children, viz.: Anna E. (deceased), Robert S., Philip J. and Mary (deceased). Mr. Affleck is a blacksmith by occupation, and has carried on the business for many years. During the past six years he has been engaged in handling agricultural implements, with Mr. Pulliam as his partner. Mr. Affleck is a member of the Masonic fraternity, of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and is superintendent of the Sabbath-school.

AARON DUBLE, farmer, Wickliffe, son of Andrew and Mary S. Duble, was born in Washington county, Md., August 4, 1822. In 1848 he was married, in Clarke county, Va., to Jane Eliza, daughter of Abram and Mary (Grim) Copenhaver, and they have been blessed with seven children, viz.: John H. (who married Elsom T. Snyder), Mary S. (wife of Milton Baughman), Alice G., Nannie M., Virginia Lee (wife of George Wynkoop), Emma C. and Charles W. Mr. Duble ranks among the self-made men of Clarke county. He was reared on a farm, but, at the age of sixteen years, became apprenticed to the trade of millwright, which business he followed until 1859, when he engaged in milling, which he followed till 1865, when he turned his attention to farming, and in 1877 purchased the farm of 134 acres, where he now resides, and upon which he has built an elegant dwelling house. He has been honored with the office of magistrate in his district, and is a member of the Masonic fraternity. He has risen from humble circumstances, by his industry and economy, to that of a competency, and enjoys the confidence and respect of his fellow-citizens.

MICHAEL CROW, farmer, Berryville, Clarke Co., Va., the son of Isaac and Nancy (Kindall) Crow, was born September 7, 1831, in Fayette county, Penn., his parents also being natives of that county. His father died there in February, 1889, at the age of nearly ninety years, having followed farming the greater part of his life. His father's brother, Alexander Crow, was judge of the court of Fayette county, Penn., for many years. Michael Crow was twice married; first, to Sarah Kindall, of Perry county, Ohio, in 1853, and to this marriage there were born three children: Helen M., wife of Charles Speaks, a native of Virginia; Lydia R., deceased wife of Frank Springer, and Eugenia W., deceased. Mrs. Sarah Crow died in November, 1865, at the age of twenty-seven years. Mr. Crow was next married, October 24, 1877, to Mrs. Susan F. Bushong, and by this union there are three children: Carrie Lee, Susan F. and Harry M. Mr. Crow has always been a tiller of the soil, and during the late war he resided in Ohio and belonged to the National Guards. At the age of twenty-four years he became a member of the I. O. O. F.; is also a member of the Disciples Church. Some fifteen years ago he purchased the farm where he now resides in Battletown District, Clarke Co., Va., and is one of its substantial citizens.

CHRISTIAN W. SINGHASS, miller and farmer, Castleman's Ferry, Clarke Co., Va., son of James A. and Mary S. Singhass, was born in Frederick county, Va., August 11, 1854. His great-grandfather came from Germany and settled in Frederick county, Va., where Christian Singhass, grandfather of Christian W., was born in 1789, and where he resided until his decease, in 1854. He left three sons: James A. (now dead), Christian S. and Baker S. James A., father of Christian W., was married in 1851 to Mary L., daughter of William and Mary Eddy, of Frederick county, Va. They had but two children, Christian W. and Annie C., wife of William F. Hottle, of Frederick county, Va. Their parents were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which Mr. Singhass was a steward and class-leader, and lived a very devoted life, dying July 7, 1861. His widow is still living in Clarke county, at the age of thirty-five years. Christian W. was married, November 4, 1873, to Jennie, daughter of James and Mary Allison, of Frederick county, Va., and they have been blessed with four children, viz.: Effie R., Walter F., Annie P. and Lillian L. Mr. Singhass was reared on a farm, but at the age of sixteen years he engaged to learn the milling business at the Valley Mills with his uncle, William N. Eddy, which business he has followed ever since. For several years he has leased and run the Milldale Mills, said to be over one hundred years old, and at present owned by A. Moore, of Berryville. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and of the I. O. O. F. and of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and is well known for his industry and integrity.

GEORGE W. GORDON, farmer, Berryville, son of John and Sallie Gordon, was born in Jefferson county, Va., in 1824. His father was born in the same county in 1804, and resided there until about 1836, at which time he came to Clarke county, Va. He married Miss Sallie Spotts, of Jefferson county, Va., and by this union there were six children: Rebecca (wife of Abel Marks; they settled in Missouri; both are deceased), Ellen (deceased), John J. (deceased), George W., Philip (living in Jefferson county, W. Va.) and Thomas N. Their mother died in 1851 and their father in 1856. George W., the subject of this sketch, was married in 1855 to Lydia A., daughter of Peter and Hannah Cain, of Clarke county, Va., and they have been blessed with four children: Lizzie L., Luella (wife of Welby H. Baldwin, of Loudoun county, Va.), Nannie B. (wife of Willie Hyde Benton, of Loudoun county, Va.), and John W. Mr. Gordon was reared on a farm and commenced life in very humble circumstances, having been a renter until 1872, when, by industry and economy he was enabled to purchase the farm of about 200 acres, where he now resides, and upon which he moved in 1874. He is now one of Battletown district's substantial farmers and highly esteemed citizens.

WILLIAM B. CLAGETT, farmer and stock dealer, Berryville, Clarke Co., Va., son of Hezekiah and Louisa Clagett, was born in Hardy county, Va.,

in 1840. His grandfather came from Maryland and settled in Hardy county, Va., where his father was born in 1805, and where he was married, in 1834, to Louisa D. Baker. By this marriage there were eleven children, seven still living, viz.: John, resides in Frederick county, Va.; Mary E., wife of James R. Baker, of Hardy county, W. Va.; William B.; Naylor I., of Cameron, Mo.; Susan A., wife of Jacob Warder, of Clarke county, Va.; Louisa F., wife of Andrew Bowling, of Augusta county, Va.; Hezekiah N., of Hardy county, W. Va. James H. died from wounds received while in the Confederate service. Their father, Hezekiah Clagett, was a farmer and stock dealer, and died January 14, 1871, at the age of sixty-six years. His widow is still living at the age of seventy-five years. William B. Clagett was married, November 17, 1872, to Rebecca H., daughter of John M. and Ann Maria Hopewell, of Hardy county, W. Va., and by this union there have been born to them eight children, viz.: Alice C., Thomas H., John M. H., James H., William N., Maria L., Mary E. W. and Robert H. Mr. Clagett came to this place in 1874, and purchased the property where he now resides, of Col. J. W. Ware. It is known as the Springfield place, and contains 290-acres. The Clagett family have been tillers of the soil for several generations, and as such have been successful and are known as honest, industrious, frugal people and good citizens.

G. WASHINGTON PIFER, farmer, Star Tannery, was born in 1833, in Shenandoah county, Va. His father was Elijah Pifer, who married a daughter of George Fringer, of Augusta county, October 30, 1832, and removed with his son in 1834, to Frederick county, Back Creek district. Mr. Pifer was educated in the district schools and married May 18, 1865, Mary M., daughter of Henry and Margaret Honaker, who came from Switzerland shortly after she was born. They have a family of two boys and four girls, all living, their names being Silas Billings, Annie U., Mary Magdeline, Margaret Catherine, Elijah and Bettie Cover. Mr. Pifer and family are members of the Lutheran Church, and in politics he is a democrat. His farm of 650 acres includes a portion of the old homestead.

JOHN W. PIFER, farmer, Mountain Falls, is a son of Jacob Pifer, who was born near Strasburg, Shenandoah Co., Va., and lived to be ninety-four years of age, and Catherine (Snapp) Pifer, of Frederick county, daughter of George Snapp, who had a family of eight children, the eldest being Margaret F.; Mary, deceased; Eliza, died in 1887, aged seventy-eight years; John W.; Harriet Hillman; Ann Boone; Jacob S., deceased. The subject of this sketch was born March 4, 1809, and spent his boyhood near Strasburg, receiving his education at the district subscription schools, afterward teaching a term of three months. He was married, October 14, 1834, to Mary Rudolph, who died April 3, 1847, leaving a family of three children: Randolph Pifer, who is present county treasurer; Harriet, who married

Josiah Rinker; and Ella. He married Margaret Ritenour, November 25, 1847, who died January 6, 1879, leaving four children: Cyrus, Laura, Stanley and Clarence. He then married Martha Ellen Langley, daughter of William and Mary Langley, of Winchester, on the 18th of February, 1880. He located on his present homestead on March 6, 1837, having sold a farm of 200 acres, which his father gave him (located on Cedar creek), and purchased this one of 500 acres, paying at that time \$4,000. In politics he is a democrat. He was a magistrate under the old *regime*, and after the war was elected by the people to fill the same position until refusing to accept further. He was overseer of the poor for many years, and helped to take the census in 1860; was also district school trustee, and served as deputy sheriff for half the county district. He served as executor and administrator for many estates. He is a member of the Lutheran (St. John's) Church, and served as elder of the same.

JOHN W. RAMEY, farmer, Hayfield. The subject of this sketch was born in 1837, his father being Presley Ramey, and his mother Elizabeth Hammack, who were married in 1836 and settled on a farm of 239 acres, which his son still owns. John W. was the eldest child, born in 1837, and spent his early days in the field, and got a limited education out of his spare hours and among his home schools. On account of poor health he was exempt from service in the Civil war, but during the latter part of it was taken and held as a conscript prisoner until the close. He was married, in February, 1865, to Miss Martie I. Boyd, a daughter of John and Elizabeth (Horn) Boyd, old residents of Frederick county, and six children have been born to them, all living: Boyd Presley, aged twenty four years; Lizzie C., aged twenty-two years; Emma B., aged twenty-one years; Effie M., aged nineteen years; Martha Ellen, aged sixteen years, and John C., aged twelve years. The family are members of the United Brethren in Christ Church, and in politics Mr. Ramey is a republican. Mr. Ramey has closely attended to his farming and at this time has three farms, one of 239 acres, the old homestead; a second of 230 acres, and a third of 139 acres, all adjoining and under a high state of cultivation.

B. F. KERNS, P. M., Rock Enon Springs, is a son of Nathan Kerns and Elizabeth (Parish) Kerns, who had a family of eight children. The subject of this sketch was born in the locality known as Timber Ridge, Frederick Co., Va., in June, 1829, and was educated in the county schools and afterward followed the carpenter's trade for some years. He was married, in 1852, to Julian Triplett, and they have a family of twelve children. His wife died of paralysis February 13, 1885. He was appointed postmaster of Rock Enon in 1877, and has filled his office with entire satisfaction to all. In politics he is a democrat.

WILLIAM J. GOOD, miller, Rock Enon Springs. The subject of this sketch was born December 17, 1860, within a mile of the old Dunlap grist-

mill, of which he is the present proprietor. His father is Jacob Good and his mother Eliza (Sine) Good, who had nine children, of whom William J. is sixth. The early life of subject was spent in the neighborhood where he was born, and his education was received in the district schools, he afterward teaching four years in the Rock Enon school, but which he gave up on account of poor health and learned the milling business with William Dunlap, commencing in 1885, and on his death, purchased the mill from the estate. Mr. Good was married March 17, 1884, to Alice Dunlap of Rock Enon, and has a family of three children: Bertha M. (aged four years), Lester L. (two years) and Stanley (one year). Mr. Good is a Democrat.

JONATHAN JENKINS, deceased, was born in 1808, and was a son of Jacob Jenkins, who was of German ancestry. Jonathan was reared on his father's farm, and early in youth he was left to battle his way through the world alone. He chose the healthful occupation of his father, and all through his life was a hard-working, industrious farmer. He was married twice, the name of his first wife being Eliza (Bean), who bore him two children, one of whom is living. His second marriage was to Rebecca Jane Hodson, daughter of Robert Hodson, who came from one of the early pioneer families. Mr. Jenkins accumulated during his enterprising life some 600 acres of land, and at his death left his widow 200 acres of finely improved property. He was a member of the Society of Friends and a republican in politics.

SIDNEY CHIVERS, mechanical engineer. The subject of this sketch is of English birth, a son of Joseph Chivers. It was about the year 1850 Sidney Chivers, with his wife and child, came to America and settled in Lebanon county, Penn., locating in the city of Lebanon and there followed his trade. Hard work and perseverance have attended Mr. Chivers, and the result of it is a finely improved farm of 215 acres. He was twice married, his second marriage taking place in 1862 to Mary Ann Fautot, daughter of Timothy and Amy (Woolsley) Fautot, the former from New Jersey and the latter of French ancestry. Two daughters have blessed this union: Eleanor Jane and Amy Virginia Chivers, both of whom are at home. The family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and Mr. Chivers is a democrat and a Mason.

J. W. MARKS, dealer in stoves, tinware, etc., Berryville. The Marks family were originally from Powell Valley, Ky. Alexander Marks, the nominal head of this family, was born October 29, 1792, and his wife, Sarah Mytinger, was born September 6, 1792. Mr. Marks came to Newtown, Frederick Co., Va., where he learned the blacksmith's trade, and there is where he lived the remainder of his life. He died March 15, 1845. His wife survived till March 11, 1878. Their children were Ann Elizabeth, born May 20, 1822; Samuel Mytinger, February 12, 1824; Catherine Jane,

November 23, 1825; Jacob Alexander, January 19, 1828; Daniel, October 28, 1829. One son went south, and the sisters settled in the west. Jacob Alexander Marks married Anna E. Shryock, May 29, 1831, and their children were: Charles A., born October 2, 1848; J. W., September 18, 1850; Sarah E., May 9, 1853; E. F., January 28, 1856; T. P., March 22, 1859; Samuel A., August 28, 1862; Laura S., March 19, 1856; Bernard A., January 22, 1869; Florence Mytinger, June 11, 1871; George Addison, December 11, 1873. J. W. Marks married Laura A. Dinkle. His children were Charles W., Stewart B., Herbert T. and Helen E. Mr. Marks is a tinner by trade, and is an enterprising business man, having the confidence of the citizens generally of Clarke County.

LOUIS SCHEUER, proprietor of the Winston Hall Clothing House in Berryville, and of another establishment in Front Royal, Va., was born in Hesse Darmstadt, Germany, on the 24th of June, 1857, being the youngest son of Moses Scheuer. He received his education in college at Muenzenberg, Oberhessen, and started his commercial life at home. He came to the United States at the age of seventeen in 1874, and lived in Baltimore, Md., till January, 1880, when he came to Berryville, Va., and started in business for himself and opened a branch in 1887 at Front Royal, Va. He is a Hebrew and a live and energetic business man. Mr. Scheuer married Miss S. Myers, daughter of the late Mr. H. Myers, of East Baltimore, and has four children: Maurice L., born April 28, 1882; Birdie L., born June 21, 1885; Sidney S., born August 24, 1887; Mathilda, born January 26, 1890.

Craven Coe, a retired farmer, Whitacre P. O., Frederick county, Va., was born May 27, 1814, on Timber Ridge, where he lived until 1884, when his dwelling house, with four out-buildings, including barn and crop, were totally consumed by fire. He still owns the farm of 250 acres, on which he has erected new buildings and expects to occupy them soon. He owns another farm of 208 acres, on which he has lived since the above loss. He is a shoemaker by trade, which he has followed in connection with farming, but owing to failing health is unable to do work of any kind at present. In 1840 he married Sarah, daughter of Ehrem Miller, and ten children were born to them, only two of whom are now living: Sarah E., now Mrs. James W. Bageant, and Charles E., now farming, and owns a farm on Timber Ridge, and married Jennie Bageant, daughter of Samson Bageant. Mr. Coe is a member of the Baptist Church, and a democrat. Mr. Coe's father William Coe, was born in Maryland, and was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. After his marriage to Elizabeth, daughter of Joshua Gore, of Loudoun county, Va., he came to the farm where our subject was born. Nine children came to them as follows: Samuel, James, Albin, John, Abraham, William, Craven, Elizabeth and Emily. While there is no account of his grandfather Coe, it is understood that he came from England, and that his grandfather Gore came from Ireland.

MARTIN M. ADAMS, farmer, Gainsboro. Frederick county, Va., was born July 30, 1817, where he now lives, one mile west of Gainsboro post-office, or Pughtown, as it is frequently called, on Back creek, and ten miles from Winchester. He is a son of Thomas Adams, who was born near the same place in 1772, and was occupied in hauling merchandise until that business became less profitable to him. He accumulated considerable property, however, in the above way. The latter part of his life he was engaged in farming, and died in 1852. He was married, about 1814, to Lena, daughter of Martin Quick (who was born near Trenton, N. J., but lived near Gainsboro when this daughter married), and Anna (Clouson) Quick. Unto this marriage were born: William Washington; Martin Monroe; Ellen A.; Franklin M.; James H., deceased; Albena, living in Missouri; Thomas J.; and John Deen, living near White Hall. Mr. Adams is the grandson of William Adams, of whom there is little record, except that he married Lydia Mellon, and was engaged in farming, where he now resides. Mr. Adams has always lived where he does at present and owns a good farm of 160 acres, part of which is limestone land. In 1862 he married Harriet, daughter of Alfred Garrett of Frederick county, but originally from Loudoun county, Va. Their children are: Ernest Washington, two that died in infancy, and Thomas Garrett. Mr. Adams has served as overseer of the poor, and is now serving as one of the supervisors of Frederick county, which office he has held for twelve successive years. Politically he is a democrat.

HARRISON P. WHITACRE, merchant, Gainsboro, was born in 1848 where his father now lives, and is a son of Nimrod Whitacre. Subject lived with his parents until he was twenty-one years of age, and was educated mostly in the country schools near his home and at Gainsboro and Capon Bridge. He taught school from 1869 till 1876, during the winters, at the same time serving as tax-collector and commissioner of revenue two years each. In 1877 he married Mary V., daughter of Richard and Hannah (Newbank) Johnson, of Highview, Frederick Co., Va., and the children of this union are: Effie A., Elizabeth J., Sophia A. and Nimrod S. Mr. Whitacre, in 1876, came to Gainsboro and clerked for A. R. Unger in the general merchandising for one year, then went into partnership with him. In 1883 he bought Mr. Unger's interest, and has since conducted the business himself successfully. With some assistance at the start he has accumulated considerable property in the village of Gainsboro. He is a member of the Disciples Church, and a democrat in politics.

JONATHAN JACKSON, farmer, P. O. Gainsboro, Va., was born June 27, 1832, on Back Creek, Frederick county, Va., within two and one-half miles northeast of Gainsboro, formerly called Pughtown. He is a son of Samuel Jackson, who was born in 1760, in Frederick county (near where our subject now lives), and died in 1845. He carried on a general pawn-

broker business in Baltimore for about fifteen years, after which he returned to the place of his birth, and was occupied as a farmer the remainder of his life. He married Cynthia McVeigh, who died September 5, 1873, daughter of Eli McVeigh, of Loudoun county Va., and their children were: Benjamin F., Margaret A., Samuel, Jonathan and Ruth G. Mr. Jackson is a grandson of Josiah Jackson, who was born in Lancaster county, Penn., and married Margaret, daughter of Joseph Steer, of Frederick county, Va. To this union were born six boys and four girls, Mr. Jackson's father being the first child. Grandfather Jackson's life occupation was that of a miller. Our subject lived with his parents until 1873, when he married Janie S., daughter of Archibald and Lydia Robinson. To them one child only has come, Llewellyn, born August 17, 1873. Mr. Jackson owns a farm of 150 acres. His ancestors were members of the Society of Friends. He is not an active member himself, but his sympathies are with them. He did not serve in the Civil war, and was opposed to secession, but is a democrat politically. Subject was young when his father died, and knows little of his history; but his father followed wagoning, hauling goods for seven or eight years before he went to farming. He hauled from Baltimore and Alexandria across the Alleghanies to Kentucky and Tennessee.

JARVIS JENNINGS (deceased) was born in 1834 at Westport, Fairfield Co., Conn. He married, in May, 1862, Caroline B., daughter of Capt. Burr Hull, also of Fairfield county, Conn., but was originally from Saratoga county, N. Y. Mr. Jennings moved to Clarke county, Va., in 1866, and purchased the property known as "Newport," consisting of 258 acres. He died March 4, 1873, of typhoid fever, leaving a widow, Mrs. Caroline B. Jennings, who still resides on the home place. Mr. Jennings was a member of the Presbyterian Church.

HENRY WILEN, city collector, Martinsburg, was born in 1826, in Washington county, Md. The father of Mr. Wilen was Nicholas Wilen, who was born in 1795 in Philadelphia, and died in 1842. He went to Washington county, when a young man and married Margaret Duple, who died in 1854, aged sixty-four years. Nicholas was a manufacturer of woolens, and was engaged for some years at the old Eichelbeger factory in Hagerstown. The grandfather Wilen came from England and the grandmother from Germany.

Mr. Henry Wilen came to Martinsburg in 1839, with his parents, the father being engaged in woolen manufacturing at the old woolen mill, but at the time being run by Showers & Duple. Young Wilen attended the schools of his adopted town, and at the age of fourteen served in his father's business; then started in the tanning business, but left that trade at sixteen years to learn the cabinet business, which he followed until 1865; then ran the old Everett Hotel from 1865 to 1870; was deputy sheriff from 1870 to

1876: again ran the Everett House for two years; served four years as magistrate; was appointed by the city council, in the fall of 1880, city collector, which position he still holds. He was married in 1859 to Catherine L. Showers, and four children have been born to him, all living. The family are Methodists. Mr. Wilen is a democrat.

MANSON P. SMITH, farmer and miller, P. O. Marlboro, Frederick Co., Va., was born in 1836 in Hampshire county, Va., near Burlington, on Patterson Creek. He spent the early part of his life as a farmer. In 1871 he married Nannie V. Afflick, daughter of James and Catherine (Hotsenpiller) Afflick. James Afflick, a Scotchman by birth, came to America when eighteen years of age and settled near Winchester, where he was a successful farmer. He was a descendant of the Gladstone family of England on his mother's side. He was the last of the family of five boys and five girls and died in 1883. Mr. Smith has been a successful farmer, accumulating considerable property. His children are Mary B., Catherine A. and James B. He commenced life poor and now owns a farm and flour-mill. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. His brother, James R. Smith, was born in 1821 at Kernstown, Frederick Co., Va. They are sons of Benjamin Smith who was born near Winchester, and was a successful farmer. He served in the war of 1812, and married Amelia, daughter of John Hotsenpiller, of Frederick county, on Opequon Creek. Their children were John A., Benjamin F. (dead), Jaqueline (dead), James Rust, George W. (dead), Presley B. and Manson P. They are grandsons of John Smith, who was brought up in Winchester and followed farming. In 1873 James R. and his brother Manson engaged in farming, grazing and milling on Cedar Creek, one and three-quarters miles from Marlboro post-office, the mill belonging to James R. until 1883, when he sold it to Manson P. They live together, however, and James, who is unmarried, attends to the mill while Manson P. attends to the farm. Politically they are democrats, and do business under the firm name of J. R. Smith & Brother.

HARVEY A. RICHARD, farmer, P. O. Marlboro, Va., was born April 14, 1856, near Capon Bridge, Hampshire Co., W. Va., son of Joseph P. and Nancy C. (Rinker) Richard, she being a daughter of Casper Rinker. Joseph P. Richard always followed the life of a farmer, and now owns a farm in Frederick county. He started in life poor, but is now comfortably well off. Our subject is a grandson of Jacob and Margaret (Pifer) Richard, who lived in Frederick county all their lives near Mt. Falls. Mr. Richard's mother died when he was ten days old, and he was brought up by his grandfather, Richard. In 1878 he married Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Rust, of Frederick county, and their children are Joseph Thomas, Charles Alwell, Mary E. and Rose Bell. Mr. Richard is a prosperous young farmer, owning a tract of 110 acres, located one and one-half miles from Marlboro post-

office, which he bought eleven years ago. With the exception of a small start from his grandfather Rinker, he has had no assistance. When he bought the farm it was in a very bad condition, but he has improved it greatly, and is still improving it as rapidly as circumstances will permit. Being of steady habits and industrious, there is no doubt that he has before him a successful future. He is a member of the United Brethren Church and of the Farmer's Alliance. Politically he is a democrat.

ANTHONY M. KLINE, farmer, Vacluse, was born May 3, 1813, in what is now known as Kline's Mill, at Vacluse, one-fourth of a mile from where he now lives. He is a son of Anthony Kline, who was born July 12, 1777, where subject now lives, and died in 1859, and when he was seventeen years of age, took possession of the mill now standing, and followed the occupation of a miller the balance of his life. He married Jemima, daughter of James and Keziah Russell, of Frederick county, but formerly of Maryland. Their children were: Eliza, died in 1889; James R., dead; Mary, dead; Anthony Madison, our subject, and Martha, now Mrs. David S. Spessard, of Hagerstown, Md. Anthony Kline was an upright, straightforward man, and quite successful; and, although having little opportunity for an education, acquired a good knowledge of both English and German. He was also a natural mechanical genius.

Mr. Kline is a grandson of Jacob Kline, who was born in 1735, in Germany, and came to this country when sixteen years old with his parents, who settled in Lancaster county, Penn., but in 1763 moved to where our subject now lives, and remained there until his death. He was a farmer, and bought a farm of 400 acres for £400 (same land where Mr. Kline now lives), but when first bought only nine acres of it was cleared. Jacob married Eva Dusong, who was born in Germany, but lived in Lancaster county, Penn., where the marriage took place. They were the parents of twelve children, only two of whom died under eighty years of age, one living to be ninety eight years. He gave each of his children a farm. For seventeen years he ran a flaxseed-oil-mill where Kline's Mill now stands, but the business became unprofitable. In 1794 the present log mill was built by him, and run by his son, the father of the subject of this sketch, which still stands firmly, and is used daily; part of this mill, however, was first used as a dwelling house, wherein, as above stated, Anthony M. was born. Mr. Kline, with the exception of two trips through the western country, has lived at his present residence all his life. In 1836 he married Emily B., born in 1815, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth (Brown) Muse, of Frederick county, and their children are Snowden B., Charles O. (dead), Rigdon M. (dead), P. J. (now Mrs. James O. Kline, of Middletown), Lucy A. (dead), Mary E. (dead), Riden M., Olive V. (now Mrs. J. S. Sperry), Robert A. (dead), Thomas S. (in New Mexico), Martin T. (dead). Mr. Kline owns

350 acres of land, which he bought in 1854 at \$20 per acre. Like his father, he is a natural mechanical genius, and active for one of his age, having a remarkable memory, being of excellent judgment, and closely observing matters in general. During the war he lost a great deal of property, but did not serve on either side. He served with credit as chairman of the board of supervisors of Frederick county for seventeen years, when he declined to serve longer; also served twice as land assessor. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and votes for sober and qualified men.

DAVID J. MILLER, who died in February, 1888, was born January 25, 1816, near Middletown on Valley pike, and lived in same vicinity during his life. In 1842 he married Mary E., daughter of Alfred Parkins, living near Winchester, and the children of this marriage were Eliza (now Mrs. L. M. Nixdorff, of Frederick, Md.), Mary A. (died when one year old), Joseph Parkins, Mary E. (died when in her sixteenth year in 1864). His first wife died, and in 1851 he married Catherine (who died in March, 1889) daughter of William and Mary Hinks of Baltimore, Md. The children of this second marriage are Charles Edwin, Samuel T., Nannie S. (now Mrs. W. H. Smith of Woodstock, Va.), David R., Carrie R. (now Mrs. Ambrose Timberlake) and Virginia S. Mr. Miller had a small start in life, but was a successful farmer, possessor of 300 acres of good land including a flouring mill. He was an intelligent man, and served as magistrate for a number of years; also one term as member of the house of delegates. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church and a democrat since the late war, before which he was a whig. During the war he lost a great deal of property, his flour-mill being set on fire several times, but saved. He was a grandson of Joseph Miller.

Charles E. Miller, son of the above, was born in 1852 and with the exception of six years has been an occupant of the homestead known as the Millbrook farm. The six years were spent on a farm near Stephens City. In 1879 he married Lizzie McKay, daughter of Jesse and Martha (Lane) McKay, of Warren county, but his wife died in 1882. He is now engaged in the flour-milling and grain business at the old Millbrook Mill, which has been equipped with the latest improved roller-process for flour-milling, and in this occupation he is doing finely. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church and a democrat.

Samuel T. Miller, brother of Charles E., was born in 1854, and is now engaged in farming, the estate being as yet undivided, upon which the three heirs are now living, viz.: Charles E., Samuel T., and their sister, Virginia S.

DANIEL BAKER, farmer, Stephens City, was born in 1821, six miles east of Carlisle, Cumberland Co., Penn., the son of John and Susan (Hoover)

Baker. His father was born in Lancaster county, Penn., and his mother was born in York county, Penn., near Dillsburg. Their children were Christian, John (dead), Mary (dead) and Daniel (our subject), all born in Cumberland county. Mr. Baker is a grandson of Daniel and Barbara (Keller) Baker, who were born and lived at Lititz, in Lancaster county, Penn., but afterward moved to Cumberland county, Penn. His grandfather was a cabinet-maker by trade, but most of his time was occupied at farming. Mr. Baker's father was a successful farmer. Mr. Baker is a carpenter by trade, worked at Girard College, in Philadelphia, as such one year. In 1849 he came to Frederick county, Va., worked at his trade in Winchester about a year, and then came to where he now lives, and followed his trade until 1857, when he bought a farm of 250 acres, and, in the same year, he married Alcinda, daughter of James R. and Mary (Hammoe) Kline, of Frederick county, Va. Their children are Samuel Quainter, Susan M., Daniel C., Loretta A., Emma May and Effie. He started life poor, and has been a successful and enterprising man. During the Civil war he tried to remain neutral, and was not in favor of secession. In 1888 he started a vegetable canning establishment on his farm, which bids fair to be a success. Since 1866 he has also been a minister in the German Baptist Church. Mr. Baker is an honorable man, and highly respected by his neighbors. He takes no part in politics.

GEORGE A. GROVE, wagon-maker, P. O. Stephens City, Va., was born in 1816 in Stephens City, son of John W. Grove, who was born in 1791 and died in 1873, having lived in Stephens City all his life. He married Jane, daughter of Anthony Young, who came from Germany when seven years old and settled in Frederick county. To this marriage there were born seven children, five of whom are now living, viz.: George Addison (subject), Ann M., Benjamin F., Marion Caroline (now Mrs. Alonzo P. Ludden, wife of a minister in New York State) and James A. John W. was a wagon-maker, which occupation he followed during life. He served in the war of 1812, and was a magistrate of Frederick county a number of years. Our subject was a grandson of Abraham and Rosanna (Wetzel) Grove. Abraham Grove was born in Stephens City and spent most of his life in Winchester at his trade, saddlery.

George A. Grove has lived in Stephens City all his life. He married, in 1846, Frances, daughter of Robert and Nancy (McCormack) Widdows, of Frederick county, Va. Their children are George Porterfield, Nora Virginia (now Mrs. B. F. Williams), Alonzo W., Oliver P., John R., Franklin and William. Mr. Grove has always followed his trade of a wagon-maker, in which he has been quite successful. He has served as postmaster in Stephens City for four years, having been appointed during Garfield's administration. He also served two years in the Confederate army, in which he

was captain of Battery C, in Johnston's army; also served as councilman in Stephens City a number of years. Before the war he was captain of a volunteer company several years. He is a good citizen and an intelligent gentleman, being well posted in the affairs of his native State. Politically he is a conservative republican.

LEMUEL PAINTER, farmer, P. O. Stephens City, was born in 1830 near Hawkiestown and Mount Jackson, Shenandoah county, Va., son of Isaac Painter, born in same county, and died in 1882 at the age of seventy-nine. He married, about 1825, Mary C. Kline (died in 1839), daughter of Henry Kline, of Shenandoah county, and the children were Mary C., Lemuel (subject), Caroline and Ellen. Our subject is the only one now living. The first wife died, and in 1841 he was married to Regina Maphis, daughter of William Maphis, of Shenandoah county, and their children are Erasmus, Fannie, Ann, Sarah Jane, Laura, William (deceased) and Robert. He was a member of the Lutheran Church. Lemuel, our subject, is grandson of George Painter, of Shenandoah county, Va., who married Mary Reinhart, and was the father of four boys and four girls. Three of the boys and one of the girls settled in Ohio and Indiana. The Painters were large landholders in Shenandoah county, Va. Our subject is a great-great-grandson of George Painter, and great-great-great-grandson of another George Painter, who was born in Germany and settled in Shenandoah county at a very early day, and was killed by the Indians in said county about the years 1730 to 1740. Our subject's early life was spent on the home farm until the age of twenty-four. He then engaged in mercantile business at Hamburg, Shenandoah Co., Va., for three years, after which he engaged in farming and lumbering. He then engaged in milling, which he followed twenty years. In 1879 he came to where he now lives and bought a farm of 198 acres. He has been a successful man, although he had little start in life. He is a member of the Lutheran Church and of the Farmers' Alliance; served six months in the Confederate army. In 1858 our subject married May C. Hottle, daughter of Henry and Mary C. (*nee* Coffman) Hottle, of Shenandoah county, Va., and their children are Charles E. (living in Philadelphia), Lucy (died in infancy), James E. (died in infancy), Cora E., William H., Robert L., Frank W., Carrie F., Kate F. and Harry H. He is a democrat.

ADAM BARLEY, farmer, P. O. Stephens city, was born July 18, 1825, two miles southeast of Winchester, on the Millwood road, known as Neil Sulphur Spring, son of Adam Barley, who was buried the same day his son was born, and lived in the same neighborhood all his life. He was a farmer and plow-maker, and made the old-time plows, with wooden mold-boards. He was not as successful, however, as our subject. He married Lydia Mercer, daughter of Job and Margaret (Gordon) Mercer, of English descent;

she died in 1855, at the age of seventy-two years. Their children were John, Margaret, Peter, Mary, Harriet, Louisa, William, and Adam our subject. Louisa and Adam are the only children now living. Our subject is a son of Adam and Lydia Barley, who were married and lived and died in Frederick county, Va. Mr. Barley has always been occupied as a farmer, he and his brother Peter renting various farms until 1880, when Peter died. In 1885 he came to where he now resides, one mile and a half west of Stephens City and bought a farm of 167 acres; also a small timber tract about two miles distant. The farm is well improved with new buildings, etc. He commenced in life poor, and lost considerable during the war, as well as by bad loans, etc.; but with it all he has been successful, owing to his own industry. He is a member of the Farmer's Alliance, and since the war has been a democrat. In 1872 he married Harriet Ann Gordon, of Frederick county, and his children are: Arvis J., Cora A., Casper W., Hunter R., Mary V., Martha J., Maggie M. (the last three named being triplets, two of whom died when about one year old), Anna L., Harry W., John Franklin and Miller Stickley. His grandfather Barley came from Germany, and his great-grandfather Mercer was from England.

M. A. WISE, farmer, lives one mile south of Stephens City. His farm of 325 acres is pleasantly located, giving a good view of Stephens City and the surrounding country. Mr. Wise moved to his present farm about twenty years ago. He has been quite a successful farmer, and a respected citizen and industrious man. He is a member of the Methodist Church South, and a democrat.

LEWIS WHITE HALE (deceased) was born in 1804 at Stephens City, and died August 30, 1884. He was a son of Lewis E. Hale, who was born in Taswell, Tenn., a farmer by occupation. He served during the whole of the war of 1812. He moved to Stephens City and lived there at the birth of subject, but afterward returned to the place of his birth, where he died. After his death Lewis W., the only child, was brought to Stephens City again, by his aunt. He received comparatively little education up to the time of his marriage, and was occupied as a farmer and wagoner, transporting goods from Winchester to Tennessee. He first married Martha, daughter of Mrs. Mary Shields, of Frederick county, who died without issue. He then married Mary, daughter of John and Mary Emmet, of same county, who bore him the following children: Lewis E. (living in Philadelphia), Mary Virginia (now Mrs. John M. Wise, living at Pawnee Rock, Kas.). After the death of the second wife he married Sallie, daughter of John and Mary (Whetzell) Wilson, of Frederick county, and of German descent on maternal side. The children to this marriage are: John Carter, now living on the home farm with his mother, and who married, in 1881, Varina Willis, daughter of James and Martha (Yowell) Willis, of Clarke county, and who has

had born to him four children: Francis W. (died in infancy), Mattie Bell, Lolo Burwell and Page Randolph. The second child to Lewis W. is Henrietta (now Mrs. Richard Stimmell, of Frederick county), another, James B., died in infancy. Mr. Hale followed wagoning, then milling and distilling. He was elected commissioner of revenue of Frederick county, and served four years, after which he came to where his widow and son, J. C. Hale, now live, and bought a farm of 232 acres, known as Locust Dale, and balance of his life was occupied in farming. The place is one and a half miles south of Stephens City. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and a class-leader in the same, and at his death was the oldest Odd Fellow of his lodge at Winchester; was a democrat.

JOHN HUBER, SR., farmer, Stephens City, was born August 5, 1824, at Jones' Mill, Westmoreland Co., Penn., son of John Huber, born January 31, 1792, near Waynesboro, Penn., and died September 4, 1872, his occupation being that of a farmer and blacksmith. In 1816 he married Christina Stover, born August 16, 1791, daughter of Michael Stover, of Franklin county, Penn. She died March 26, 1848. Their children are: Lizzie, born May 21, 1818; David, born November 29, 1819; Nancy, born September 1, 1822; John Huber, born August 5, 1824; Rebecca, born July 31, 1826; Easter, born April 8, 1828; Henry S., born April 24, 1830; Christina, born May 17, 1833; Susanna Huber was born April 14, 1835; Sarah Huber was born November 29, 1837. He served in the war of 1812; went from Waynesboro to Westmoreland county, and lived there as a farmer and teamster for six years. He then returned to Franklin county, Penn., and lived near Waynesboro for twenty years. In 1851 he moved to near Chambersburg, where he lived during the late war, a strong Union man and a republican in politics. In 1871 he came to Stephens City, Va., where he died in 1872. John, our subject, is a grandson of Jacob Huber, a farmer of Lancaster county, Penn., and worked on the farm for his parents till twenty-four years of age, and then served as a teamster in Baltimore for eighteen months, but again returned to Waynesboro. In 1849 he married Sarah Foreman, born April 25, 1825, daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Riddlesperger) Foreman. They had children as follows: Elizabeth, died young; John, born May 21, 1852, and married Rebecca Hoover, of Stephens City, a daughter of John Hoover; Samuel, born February 25, 1854, died May 16, 1871; Mary, born December 29, 1855, died in 1858; Catherine, born January 24, 1858; Anna Bell, born January 24, 1860; George W., born February 22, 1862; William, born October 10, 1864. In 1867 John Huber came to where he now lives, three miles east of Stephens City, Va., and bought a farm of 175 acres, which he has improved greatly. He is a prosperous and industrious farmer. Sent a substitute to the Union army, and is a republican.

ANDREW J. THOMAS, farmer, Martinsburg, is a resident of Opequon district, Berkeley Co., W. Va., and was born June 2, 1819. He was married in his native county, February 18, 1863, to Nannie H., daughter of David and Eliza (Kearney) Seibert, residents of Berkeley county. Mrs. Thomas was born in this county, October 7, 1838. Mr. and Mrs. Thomas have three adopted children whose home is with them. Their names are George E., born March 23, 1861; William P., born in September, 1865, and Berkeley R., February 8, 1866. Mr. Thomas was elected sheriff in 1870, was re-elected in 1872 and served until 1877. James Thomas and Joseph Seibert, brothers, respectively, to Mr. and Mrs. Thomas, were soldiers in the war, serving in the Confederate army. Mr. Thomas is an extensive farmer, and his success in life has been largely through his own efforts. He enjoys the high esteem of his neighbors and fellow-citizens.

G. LEWIS DULL, farmer, Middletown, is a native of Augusta county, Va., and is the son of George Dull, also of that county and of German ancestry, as was his wife. His father was a prominent farmer in Augusta county. Mr. Dull came to this county in April, 1884, and purchased 225 acres of land, originally a portion of the Hite property and formerly belonging to Caroline H. Heater. Mr. Dull has been a farmer all his life, and was engaged in that occupation for many years in Augusta county, where he was at one time a justice of the peace. Mr. Dull's farm was the scene of active operations during the Civil war, Gen. Whiting having had his headquarters there. He was united in marriage to Susan V., daughter of Jacob Bowman, a member of one of the old families. Their family consists of two daughters, Hattie and Eloise. Mr. Dull belongs to the Masonic fraternity and to the Lutheran Church, and is a believer in democratic principles.

STICKLEY FAMILY. This family is of German lineage. David Stickley came to Virginia and settled on Cedar creek and owned large tracts of land in Shenandoah county. He married Mary Harman, and to them were born five children—three sons and two daughters. Mr. Stickley served in the war of 1812, and was a prominent and successful farmer. Abraham was one of the youngest of David Stickley's children. He was born in 1792 and died in 1875. He was brought up in Shenandoah county, but in 1816 moved to the Crissman Spring, which he purchased and also 600 acres of land. He married Rachel Murphy, and they became the parents of four children, three of whom are now living: B. F., William M. (deceased), Annie E. and David A. Abraham was a successful farmer. He was taken a prisoner in Berkeley county during the war; was loyal to the Confederacy and a true patriot of his native state. He was a public-spirited, enterprising man, and after his death his estate was divided among his children. He owned some 800 acres of land, 192 of which now belong to his daughter, Ann E. Stickley, a maiden lady.

ARTHUR N. BRAGG, farmer, Middletown, Frederick Co., Va., was born in 1823. He is the son of George and Anna (Wood) Bragg, of Rappahannock county, Va. George Bragg died at the age of eighty-four years, and was a native of Prince William county, Va., and a son of Docia Bragg. This family is of English origin. To George Bragg and wife were born seven children—five sons and two daughters. George was a leading and successful farmer. Commencing life poor he gained what he possessed by his own efforts. A. N. Bragg, his son, has spent his entire life in this Valley, with the exception of three years in Iowa, and has made farming his occupation. He was married to Mary H., daughter of George Wright. To A. N. Bragg and wife was born one son, G. W. Bragg, who is a musician by profession, and married to Carrie A., daughter of Dr. Charles Sydnor, of Strasburg, Va. Mr. Bragg, by his industry, integrity and perseverance has been successful. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and a democrat. His brother, William H. Bragg, who resided in Brunswick, Mo., is now dead. He by his strict integrity and industry made life quite a success, and thereby gained the high esteem of his fellow-men. His brother, B. John Bragg, now residing in Brunswick, Mo., is a very successful agriculturist. His brother, Dr. George Edward Bragg, is now engaged in practicing medicine in Nebraska, where he has had marked success for many years. His only sister, the widow of David S. Rhodes, is living on the old homestead near Middletown, Va.

HENRY COOPER (deceased), the father of Samuel and Watson Cooper, was born in 1794 and died in 1869; he married Magdalene Eshelmen of Shenandoah county, Va., and they were the parents of ten children, three of whom are still living. Mr. Cooper was a successful wagon-maker, and had considerable reputation as such in the surrounding country. Samuel Cooper was born in 1822, and married Margaret Rudolph, daughter of Adam Rudolph, of Shenandoah county, Va., and had three children born to him, all living; he is a successful farmer living on Cedar creek, near the Star Tannery. Watson C. Cooper has been a merchant and postmaster at Star Tannery for some years. He married Emma Fawcett, daughter of Elkanah Fawcett, of Frederick county, Va., and has one son, Harry T. Cooper. The third son of Henry Cooper (deceased) is Henry J. Cooper, who married Mary Rudolph, of Hampshire county, W. Va., and now resides near Davis, Tucker Co., W. Va. The entire Cooper family are members of the Evangelical Lutheran Church. Henry Cooper, whose name heads this sketch, was a son of Frederick Cooper, born in 1764 and died in 1815. He married Hannah Richards, sister of John and Henry Richards, of English nationality.

JOHN THOMAS OGDEN (deceased) was a son of Thomas Ogden, of this Valley, and was born in 1814, and died May 10, 1881. He was a farmer, and commenced life at the foot of the ladder, but by the aid of his sons

met with success. He was twice married, his first wife being Matilda Roe, and by her was the father of nine children, eight of whom are living. His second wife was Mary Ann, daughter of Isaac Keller, a farmer of Shenandoah county, and by her had eleven children, eight of whom are living. Alexander Thomas, Martha Julia, Eliza Catherine, Mary Jane, Rebecca Caroline, Frances Matilda, George W., Leah Emily, William Arthur, are children of the first wife. The children of the second are C. T., Joseph, Henry, Alice Virginia, Lucretia Vennor Lee, Luther Livingston, Emma Irene, Lilla Bell, Elmer Victor, Minnie Gertrude, and Quintillian Ogden. Mr. Ogden owned 550 acres of land, originally a part of the Maj. Hite property, which he purchased of Boyd & Barton. He was a member of the Disciples Church, and placed his ballot on the democratic side of the scales.

B. C. SHULL, farmer, P. O. Marlboro. The earliest members of this family in this section were Jonathan Shull and his wife, whose maiden name was Whissen; he was a blacksmith, but followed farming. They settled in Frederick county, and were the parents of thirteen children, viz.: Elizabeth, Jonathan, Abraham, Mary, Catherine, Rachael, Michael, Lucy, Rebecca, Elijah, Maria, Matilda and William, all of whom grew to maturity, married, and raised families. Elijah Shull, father of our subject, was married to Harriet Johnson, of this Valley. Their family consisted of seven children, six of whom are living: Edmonia, Godfrey, B. C., Birdie, Sallie and Charley.

B. C. Shull was born in 1842, and educated in the neighborhood schools. When nineteen years of age he enlisted in Company C, Twelfth Virginia Cavalry, and served till the close of the war. After the war he engaged in farming, and has since followed that occupation. In 1871 he was joined in marriage to Emma Hancock, and to them were born eight children: Herbert Hancock, Horace G., Howard Elijah, Bess Briscoe, Russell Jamison, Fred Holliday, Birdie Kesiah and Charles Cover. Mr. Shull is an energetic, ambitious business man, and believes in the principles of the democratic party.

EDWARD H. JONES, farmer, P. O. Winchester. James Jones, father of our subject, was born in Frederick county in 1791, on the farm known as Greenwood, owned by his father, James, who came from Pennsylvania, and took up a large tract of land at an early day. He was one of three children born to his parents. In 1817 he was joined in marriage to Eleanor Marquis, originally of Frederick county. Born of this union were five sons, three of whom are living: Edward H., Joseph and Marquis; James died in 1871, and his wife (born in 1791) died in 1873. James made farming his occupation. William, Marquis and Joseph served in the Southern army, and during the war their father suffered severe losses. William died in 1861, and James, a brother, in 1888. Joseph and Edward H. own 650

acres of land. Mr. Jones is a member of the Presbyterian Church, as his parents were before him. Politically he is a democrat.

NIMROD KERN, retired miller and farmer, is of German descent, his grandfather, Adam Kern, having come from Germany, and settled where the town of Kernstown now stands, and after whom the town was named. Nimrod Kern is among the oldest citizens of Frederick county. He made farming his chief occupation, but for fourteen years was engaged in the milling and ice business. He was married to Eliza, daughter of George and Catherine Bentley. Four children were born to them, three of whom are now living: Bentley, Lona A. and John Adam. Mr. Kern adheres to the Methodist faith and votes the republican ticket.

FESTUS HAHN, miller, Winchester, was born in Shenandoah county, Va., in 1832, and spent his early life there. His father, Jacob Hahn, was also a native of that county. In 1856 Festus Hahn came to Winchester, and in 1873 purchased the mill he now owns, a three-story stone structure, handsome and substantial. It was built by Isaac Hollingsworth, in 1834, and has been recently fitted up by the present owner, with new and improved machinery. The most important improvement consists of the "Butler Roller Process," for the manufacture of the finest grades of flour. The machinery is operated by a twenty-horse-power steam engine. In 1869 Mr. Hahn was wedded to Sidney, daughter of James Swartz, and the result of that union is five children, all of whom are living. He is a self-made man, and, by energy and industry, has been successful in his business ventures. He is a member of the Shenandoah Valley Agricultural Society, and in politics is a democrat.

ABRAHAM POLHAMUS (deceased) was born in New Jersey in 1814, and was the son of John and Polly (Luvin) Polhamus, who were the parents of five children—three sons and two daughters—Abraham being the third child. John was a farmer, and a native of New Jersey. Abraham spent his early life in Paterson, N. J. He was married, in 1837, to Jane, daughter of John Fennell and Sallie Gould, a cousin of the millionaire, Jay Gould. Their family consisted of nineteen children, ten of whom are living. Mr. Polhamus commenced life poor, and it was entirely by his own efforts that he became the possessor of 600 acres of land. He came to the farm on which his widow now resides in January, 1868, having purchased 562½ acres of land. He died January 25, 1890, a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

AMOS PIERCE (deceased) son of John and Mary (Buchanan) Pierce, was born in 1809. John Pierce was a blacksmith by trade, and Amos followed his father's calling. He was twice married, his first wife being Mahala Whiteford, of this county, and the second, Elizabeth M. Snapp. Two children are now living: Hugh O. and Dauphis A. Mr. Pierce was a successful

man, having owned 275 acres of land. Both he and his wife are members of the Baptist Church. Mr. Pierce was a republican, politically.

A. B. RICHARDS, farmer, P. O. Winchester, was born in Shenandoah county, Va., in 1852. He is the son of James M. and Margaret E. (Fry) Richards, who were the parents of seven children, six of whom are living. James M. Richards was a merchant of Winchester in his early life, and later he became a farmer of Shenandoah county. His son, A. B. Richards, purchased the farm on which he now lives in 1881, consisting of 150 acres, formerly the property of Robert Glass. In 1875 Mr. Richards was united in marriage to Josephine, daughter of Rufus and Solma Henestoffle, of this county, and they became the parents of six children. Mr. Richards is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and votes the democratic ticket. A. B. Richards' grandfather and his brother came from England, and became wealthy business men of Frederick county, Va.

M. E. BAYLIS, merchant and farmer, P. O. Rain, was born in Frederick county, Va., September 21, 1831. His father, Thomas Baylis, was married to Mary K., daughter of William Wilson, of Maryland, who came to Virginia in his young days. Thomas Baylis was the son of Henry Baylis, who came from Fauquier county, Va., and was a major in the Revolutionary war, settling here after the great struggle for independence. He was united in marriage to Sophia Edmunds, and they were the parents of seven children—three sons and four daughters, Thomas being the third child. To Thomas Baylis and wife were born eleven children, eight now living: Catherine (Mrs. Mumit, of Kansas), John W., Mary Ann (Mrs. Wisecarver), M. E., Harriet (Mrs. Snapp), Margaret E., Milton H. and Amanda (Mrs. Boyce). Thomas Baylis was a school teacher, mechanic and farmer; he was a soldier in the war of 1812, and died in 1869, at the age of seventy-six years.

Our subject, M. E. Baylis, is the oldest member of the family living in this place. He married Mary L., daughter of John Wilson, and their family consists of three children: Minnie E., Eunie E. and Vennor N. Mr. Baylis is a democrat, and has held the position of postmaster for four years.

E. FAWCETT, farmer, Fawcett's Gap, was born in Frederick county, Va., in 1820. His father was Joseph, and his grandfather Thomas Fawcett, who came from Warren county to Frederick county. Thomas Fawcett was the father of fourteen children, Joseph being among the eldest. It was in 1797 that Thomas Fawcett came to what is now Shawnee district and settled on a large tract of land received from his father. This family is of Irish descent, some of their ancestors having come from near Belfast, Ireland. Joseph was eleven years of age when his parents came to Frederick county. He married Mary Branson of this county, and they became the parents of five children. He died in 1864 at the age of seventy-eight years,

having been a successful business man. E. Fawcett, our subject, married Margaret, daughter of Martin Funkhouser, and to them were born nine children, eight of whom are living. Mr. Fawcett is engaged in the saw-mill business and farming; is a member of the Society of Friends, and a republican politically. W. Penn Fawcett, son of E. Fawcett, a graduate of the Phrenological Institute, of New York City, is the most noted phrenologist in this part of the state. T. Fink Fawcett, another of his sons, is post-master at Fawcett's Gap, Frederick county, Va.

ROBERT BARR (deceased) was born June 27, 1811, and died March 3, 1872. He was the son of Robert and Araminta (Avery) Barr, of Alexandria, Va. Mr. Barr's first wife was Mary, daughter of Peter Kremer, and five children were the result of this union. His second wife was Sidney, daughter of Abel Jackson, and to the second marriage eight children were born, four now living: R. Virginia, Louis J., R. Frank and Robert. Robert Barr at his death left 180 acres of land and \$6,000 worth of property in Winchester. He was a bricklayer by occupation and also followed farming. He belonged to the Methodist Episcopal Church, and was independent in his political views.

JOHN C. COE, farmer, Winchester, was born October 7, 1836, and is the son of John and Louisa (Fenton) Coe, the former of whom was born in 1800, and died in 1853. Their family consisted of eight children. John, Sr., was engaged in farming and teaming for fourteen years. He moved from Baltimore to Tennessee. Our subject's grandfather, William Coe, was a native of Maryland, and moved to Loudoun county, and there married a sister of Joshua Gore, of that county. He was a reasonably successful farmer. His children were all born in Loudoun county. William, one of his sons, was a farmer and lived in Gainsboro district, on the farm now owned by his brother Craven. John C. Coe, the subject of this sketch, is now a farmer of Frederick county, and for five years was baggage-master and conductor on the Illinois Central Railroad. He lived in the state of Illinois ten years, during four of which he was steward in the Hospital for the Insane at Jacksonville, under Dr. Andrew McFarland. In 1858 he married Celia, daughter of Samuel Collins, of Toledo, Ohio, and their family consists of two children. Mr. Coe is the possessor of 250 acres of land, originally the Senseny property. He has been engaged in farming and dairying for fourteen years. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and the Odd Fellows, also of the Presbyterian Church, and is a democrat.

WILLIAM JOBE, woolen manufacturer, Brucetown, was born in 1809. His father, Henry Jobe, was a native of Pennsylvania, born near the banks of the Susquehanna river, served in the war of 1812, and came to Martinsburg, W. Va., when a young man. He was married to Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Miller, who served in the Revolutionary war. Mr. Miller was also

a native of Pennsylvania, and came to Virginia at an early period. To Henry Jobe and wife were born five children—three sons and two daughters, of whom three are living. Their children all grew to maturity with the exception of the youngest. William Jobe, the subject of this sketch, received a limited education in the country schools, and when sixteen years of age he left his childhood's home. He served as an apprentice five years, and then commenced work for himself, engaging in the manufacture of woolen goods. In 1864 Mr. Jobe came to Brucetown and purchased 200 acres of land and started the Brucetown woolen factory, previously known as Holmes' Mills. He married there and became the father of eleven children, six now at home: Isabella, Rosella, William, Henry, Susan and Grace. Mr. Jobe began life poor, and by his own labor and perseverance has attained a competency. He is a democrat.

JOHN W. MCKOWN, farmer, Grimes, was born in Berkeley county, W. Va., in 1838, and is a son of Warner and Anna (Silvers) McKown. They were the parents of ten children, of whom John was the fourth. Warner McKown was also a native of Berkeley county, W. Va., and was a son of Samuel McKown, of Irish descent, and a successful farmer. Warner McKown came to Frederick county in 1840, and purchased 400 acres of land. He remained there until his death, in 1864, having reached the age of sixty-four years. He was educated at a private school; was joined in marriage to Fannie, daughter of Alfred Clevenger. To them were born three children: Wm. A., Clara A. and Ada G. Mr. McKown has engaged in agriculture throughout his life, and has been eminently successful. He is a member of the Christian or Disciples Church, and casts his vote with the democratic party. He has served as road commissioner for three terms of two years each. Mr. McKown is a well-to-do and highly respected farmer, and an honest and upright citizen.

JAMES T. CLEVINGER, farmer, Grimes, was born in Clarke county in 1837. He is a son of Alfred Clevenger and grandson of John Clevenger, who was a farmer and resided in this county, and owned a tract of land here. Alfred Clevenger married Rebecca D. Grantham, and to them were born five children: Jas. T., Jos. H., Noah Scott, John N. and Sarah F. Alfred was a successful farmer, and died at the age of seventy-one years. James T. was educated in the schools of the county and at Winchester, under J. W. Marvin. He has always engaged in farming, and owns 1,000 acres of land. In 1861 he was joined in marriage to Constance, daughter of Chas. E. Evard, originally of Switzerland. Their family consists of four children: Louie R., Robert G., Ernest B. and Carrie I. He is a member of the Disciples Church, and a democrat. Mr. Clevenger has been unusually successful, and he is now one of the wealthiest farmers in Frederick county.

GEORGE H. STOTTLEMYER, farmer, Winchester. The grandfather of our subject was born, lived and died near Frederick City, Md. His father was born and spent his early life at the same place. When our subject was born, December 17, 1827, his father lived near Bath, in Morgan county, W. Va., and was a carpenter by trade. He married Mary, daughter of Jeremiah Meaks, of Maryland. Their children were Joseph, Ann E., Davalt, and George H., who came to Frederick county, Va., when eight years of age. He has been occupied the greater part of the time as a merchant, but is now farming near Winchester. He served for a number of years as constable, deputy sheriff, and commissioner of revenue. He married Jackaline M., daughter of James Williams, of Gainsboro, Va., and unto them were born eight children: Josephine A., John R., George H., James W., Laura V., Mary E., and two who died in infancy—Scott and Florence. Mr. Stottlemyer is a member of the Southern Methodist Church.

CHARLES L. WOOD (deceased) was a son of Isaac Wood, who was born and raised on the estate owned by and on which his widow now resides. He, Isaac, married Maria Littler, of Frederick county, and of this marriage our subject is the eldest son, who was born November 29, 1819, and at the age of eighteen engaged in the mercantile business until the death of his father, Isaac, from whom he received the present estate of 600 acres, known as the Redbud farm, including a flouring mill known by the same name; also a woolen factory. In 1847 he married Rebecca Birdsell, daughter of John and Mary Birdsell, of Loudoun county, Va., who died in 1854. She bore one child, Margaret Ann, who died in 1851. He was again married in 1857, to Mary C. Rector, daughter of Edward Rector, of Loudoun county, and to this marriage were born two children: Nannie, now Mrs. George W. Bowley; Henry Moore Brent, who died in infancy. Mr. and Mrs. Bowley are residents of Atlanta, Ga., where Mr. Bowley is engaged as a salesman. The Bowleys are the parents of the following children: Elizabeth, born December 24, 1876, died December 29, 1876; Lillian Holliday, born August 21, 1878; Charles Littler, born July 6, 1880; Heywood Wirgman, born December 7, 1881; George McKinn, born November 11, 1883; and Marshal Hubard, born June 29, 1886. Mr. and Mrs. Bowley are members of the Episcopal Church. Our subject lost heavily during the war, and at one time part of the farm was used as a field hospital. The older members of the Wood family were connected with the Society of Friends.

WILLIAM M. JEFFERSON, farmer, P. O. Rest. Our subject's grandfather was an Episcopal minister at Charleston, W. Va., where afterward he engaged in the mercantile business until 1834, when he moved to Frederick county, Va., to what is known as Woodville farm, and there followed farming the balance of his life. He married Lucy E., daughter of Francis and

Ann Silvers. To them were born Anna (now the wife of John K. Cunningham), Francis, William Mead, Sophia, Benjamin, Eddie, Charles and Gertrude, the latter of whom died in 1869. William M. Jefferson, our subject, was born February 26, 1842, at Woodville farm, where he now lives, said farm being a part of the Woodville estate owned by his mother and divided among her children. Mr. Jefferson married Sarah, daughter of Amos Payne, and to them two children have been born: George L. and Taylor. During the war Mr. Jefferson served four years in the Confederate army.

WILLIAM McCORMACK, retired farmer, P. O. Pleasant Valley. His father was born in Jefferson county, Va., and during the war of 1812 served as a driver of an ordnance wagon for three months, going as far as Norfolk, Va., for which he received a pension in his latter days. He then followed farming near Martinsburg until 1825, when he came to Frederick county, Va., settling between White Hall and Pleasant Valley, where he purchased a farm of 218 acres. He married Jane Graham, who was born in Delaware, and losing her father when quite young she was brought up by an uncle living near Smithfield, Jefferson Co., Va. The children of this union were Hiram; Elizabeth, born in December, 1816; George Washington, August 8, 1819; William, October 8, 1821; Harrison, March 20, 1823; Andrew J.; Levi, May 8, 1826; Harriet, 1828; Richard, in August, 1829; Mary J., October 15, 1830; John B., December 31, 1832, and Lucy, October 26, 1837. Mr. McCormack's father died in 1853, aged sixty-three years, and his mother died March 1, 1875. Our subject was born October 8, 1821, near Martinsburg, and worked for his parents until thirty years of age. He engaged in the mercantile business for eleven years at Pleasant Valley, after that at farming and is now retired. In 1884 he married Mary E., widow of Alfred Clevenger, and daughter of George Miller, of Shenandoah county, Va. Mr. McCormack is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and a republican. During the war he was a strong Union sympathizer.

JOHN McCORMACK, farmer, P. O. White Hall, a brother of William McCormack, was born December 31, 1832, one mile east of White Hall, where he now resides, engaged in farming and lumbering. He married, March 18, 1875, Sarah M., daughter of Michael Anderson, living near Rock Enon Springs. They are the parents of two children: Holly B. (born December 27, 1875) and Nellie R. (born July 20, 1877). He is a republican and was a union sympathizer during the Civil war.

OTTIWELL WOOD lived in Lancastershire, England, and had two sons. John Wood, his cousin, was a distinguished member of parliament, and was always a strong defender of civil and religious liberty. He was a churchman and was never married. Thomas Wood was born in Lancastershire, England, and immigrated to America with his wife and two sons and settled

in Chester county, Penn., about 1725; date not exactly known. His sons, William and Joseph, married in America, and the late Chief Justice Swayne, of the United States supreme court, was a descendant of William Wood. Joseph Wood, the second son of William, was born in Chester county, Penn., in 1754, and died in Frederick county, Va., in 1816. His son Isaac was born in 1787 and died in 1855. He lived about four miles from Winchester and had eight children, his wife being Maria Littler, of Frederick county; only one son survives them, Daniel T. Wood, living on the Winchester and Berryville road, five miles from the former place; he has six children living.

CHARLES B. SPENGLER, farmer, P. O. Winchester, is a son of Philip H. Spengler, who was born and remained during his life at Strasburg, Shenandoah Co., Va., his occupation being farming. He married Catherine A. Cook, daughter of Jacob Cook, who bore him the following children: Lemuel, Charles, Molly, Kate, Ann and John. Charles, our subject, was born in 1831, and educated in the village schools. His first wife was Columbia Spengler, of Strasburg, and to them two children were born: Virginia, now Mrs. W. B. Rutherford, and Hugh Lee. Mr. Spengler married, a second time, in Winchester, in 1872, Mrs. Virginia Browning, widow of Maj. Geo. F. Browning, of Massachusetts (a Union officer during the war), and daughter of Charles E. Evard, of Winchester. They lived in Strasburg until 1873, when they came to the Hackwood farm near Winchester, where they now reside. To them two children were born: Roberta B. and Jacqueline E. Their residence was erected by Mrs. Gen. Smith, and afterward, with the farm, became the property of Felix Robert, an uncle of Mrs. Charles Spengler, and at his death was divided between Mrs. Spengler and her sister, Mrs. J. T. Clevenger. The house has lately undergone extensive repairs. The building now used as a kitchen is said to have been used by Gen. Washington at one time. The same building was occupied by Union officers during the late war, and used as a hospital on the 19th of September, 1864, after the battle of Cedar Creek. Gen. Thomas and the soldiers of Vermont have erected a monument on this farm at a spot where a number of Vermont soldiers were killed on the above date. Mr. Spengler and family are members of the Presbyterian Church.

WILLIAM LODGE, farmer, White Hall, is a grandson of William Lodge, who was born and lived in Loudoun county, Va., farming being his occupation. He married Christina Purcell, and their children were Samuel, William, Joseph, Abner, Laban, Mary and Samuel. His father, Samuel Lodge, was born in 1790, remaining with his father until he married Rebecca, daughter of Robert Russell. His father then gave him a farm adjoining the home place. Their children were Nathan, William, Emily, Mary, Elizabeth, Robert (who died when five years old), Caroline (died

when three years old), Fleet (died when an infant) and Henrietta. William, the subject of this sketch, was born February 6, 1820, in Loudoun county, Va., and when twenty-seven years of age moved to where he now lives, three-quarters of a mile from White Hall. He married Rebecca J., daughter of John and Mary Purcell, of Loudoun county, Va. Their children are Anna, Virginia (now the wife of Wilson W. Bowles, of Clarke county), Laura, Rosanna and John W. Mr. Lodge owns a farm of 200 acres, left him by his father, also a farm of 125 acres two miles north of White Hall, and 110 acres of slate land west of White Hall.

JOHN D. ADAMS, farmer. William Adams, grandfather of John D. Adams, was born and died in Frederick county, Va., and lived on a farm about ten miles northwest of Winchester. He married Hannah Mellon, and their children were Thomas, Hannah, Rachel, William and Isaac. Thomas Adams, father of our subject, was born in 1772, and died in 1852, a farmer also. He married Lena, daughter of Martin and Rachel Quick, and their children are William W., Martin M., Elenora A., Franklin M., Albena, James H., Thomas J. and John S. The subject of this sketch was born in 1832, and married Hannah, daughter of Gideon Zirkle, of Shenandoah county, Va. They are the parents of six children, four of whom are living, viz.: William Z., Charles R., Gertrude M. and John S. Mr. Adams had comparatively no start in the way of heritage, but through industry and perseverance, he now owns a fine farm of 317 acres of land, with good improvements. Mr. Adams is a democrat, politically.

JOHN W. BAILEY, farmer, P. O. White Hall, Va., was born May 16, 1843, at Green Spring. His life has been spent in the same vicinity in various pursuits, but mostly as a farmer; from 1866 to 1868 as a merchant at White Hall, this county, and part of the time engaged in lumbering. Mr. Bailey married Lizzie M., daughter of John Swartz and Ellen E. (Harrison) Swartz, of Gainsboro. The children of this union are Mary E., Rosa B., Minnie L., and James W. (who died in 1887). Mr. Bailey is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and of the Good Templars. Politically he is a democrat. The farm on which he now lives was left him by his father, but, by industry and skillful management, he has bought another farm of 210 acres, forty acres of which he has sold to William Stimmel. Mr. Bailey's grandfather, William P. Bailey, came from Loudoun county, Va., to White Hall, but afterward moved to Green Spring, and there engaged in manufacturing woolens; he also owned a farm of 260 acres at the same place. He married a Miss Lee Ridgway. Their children were Jesse, David, Charity, Rachel, William and James M. William P. Bailey died in 183-. After his death, his son, William Bailey, purchased the factory of the other heirs, and carried on the business some time, then rented it out, and farmed until 1860, when he engaged in business in partnership with

Hezekiah Bowman until the spring of 1861, when the factory was destroyed by fire. Mr. Bailey's father, William Bailey, was born at Green Spring in 1805, and died March 23, 1878; he was engaged with his father in the woolen business until 1861, when the factory was destroyed by fire. Then he bought a farm of eighty-six acres, two miles distant, at the head of Green Spring, and remained a farmer. He married Mary Ann Swhier, born in 1813, widow of Jacob Swhier, and daughter of John Hott. John Hott's wife was a Miss Friese. Their children were John W., Jesse R., Ann Virginia, Harriet J., Charles P., and James D., who died young.

JOHN N. REES, farmer, P. O. White Hall, Frederick Co., Va., traces his ancestry back to David Rees, of Welsh descent, who was born March 15, 1730 (no record of birthplace), and died November 13, 1812, aged eighty-two years and eight months. David Rees was the father of the following children: Jacob, grandfather of the subject of this sketch (born 15th of the third month, 1757, in Chester county, Penn.), Jane (29th of the eleventh month, 1758, Chester county, Penn., married Thomas Wilson), Enoch (the 12th of the eighth month, 1762, Chester county, Penn., never married T), Mary (the 7th of the twelfth month, 1763, Chester county, Penn., married Levi Smith 13th of the fifth month, 1813), David (the 18th of the eleventh month, 1766, Chester county, Penn.), Ellis (the 21st of the seventh month, 1769, Chester county, Penn.), Martha (the 20th of the fourth month, 1772, Chester county, Penn., died in infancy), Lydia (the 26th of the tenth month, 1775, Virginia, married Enos Ross the 15th of the second month, 1783), Hannah (the 27th of the eleventh month, 1778, Virginia, married Samuel Bond, died April 4, 1819), Samuel (the 2d of the eleventh month, 1781, near Lawrenceburg, Ind., died at Connersville, Ind.). Jacob, son of David was born in Pennsylvania, but spent the latter part of his life in Berkeley county. He was married to Ruth Simmons, at Hopewell Meeting House by the Friend's ceremony. Their children were Jane, Jacob and Samuel. Jane (the eldest, married Nathan Walker, January 14, 1836, and died in Loudoun county, Va., leaving two children, Jacob Walker and Mary Ruth, the latter of whom married William Williams, of Waterford, Loudoun Co., Va.), Jacob (the second child of Jacob, married Thomisin Lupton, of Frederick county, Va., May 11, 1836, and died near Polo, Ill.). His children were Jonah, Martha (wife of a Mr. Messenger), Ruth (wife of Lloyd Dillon, of Sterling, Ill.), Samuel and Jane.

Samuel, third child of Jacob, and father of John N. Rees, was born in 1818 and died in 1856. He married in 1840 Lydia A., daughter of John and Mary Purcell, of Frederick county. The mother of John N. died in 1846. In 1848 his father married Margaret, daughter of Jacob Ward, of Bunker Hill, Berkeley county. The children of this marriage were Lydia Ann, Jacob and David. His father owned a mill near Bunker Hill.

Ellis Rees, son of David, died near Bunker Hill, Berkeley Co., W. Va., unmarried. David Rees, son of David, died near Lawrenceburg, Ind.; his children were Amos, Jacob, John, Resin, Martha and David. David lives in Chattanooga, Tenn., and is interested in the iron works and rolling mills there, and also owns a large tract of mineral land in East Tennessee. His children are Ellis, Susan, Pearl and Wiltshire.

Mr. John N. Rees has farmed all his life with the exception of three years spent in West Virginia as a merchant, and now owns considerable property. Mr. Rees is a member of the Society of Friends and unmarried. His half-brother, Jacob Rees, now living with him married Ella, daughter of John and Emily Haley, of Loudoun county. They have two children: Margaret N. and S. Ellis.

JOHN H. C. CLAYTON, farmer, P. O. Cedar Grove, Frederick Co., Va., was born December 14, 1839, near Cedar Grove; was educated and spent his early life where he was born. He taught for fifteen years in the public schools, and since then has been engaged as a farmer. He married Mary R., daughter of Lewis and Rebecca George, of Frederick county. Her mother was a daughter of Benjamin Barrett and sister of Joel Barrett [see biography of Joel Barrett]. They are the parents of four children: Albert N., Rebecca J., George E. and David L. Politically Mr. Clayton is a republican and a prohibitionist, and a member of the society of Good Templars. During the war he was a Union man. His religious sympathies are with the Society of Friends. He has been very prosperous, and with his brother-in-law, G. W. Kurtz, owns a fine farm of 245 acres. His grandfather, Clayton, was born, lived and died in Marion county, W. Va. He married twice, the second wife being the grandmother of our subject. David L. Clayton, father of John H. C. Clayton, was born in 1801, in Marion county, W. Va., where he lived until sixteen years of age, when he came to Frederick county, Va., and died in 1854. He was, for a number of years, a teacher of vocal music, and compiled a book of music, though principally occupied at farming. He also served some time as magistrate in Stonewall district, Frederick county. He married Jane C. Peebles, of Bradford county, Penn., and their children were: Elisha P., who now resides in the state of Ohio; Elizabeth J., died in 1853; Virginia, died in 1866; John Henry Clay Clayton, our subject; Lucy, died in 1860; David L.; Mary F., and Alice, who died in 1865.

JOSIAH FRIES, farmer, P. O. Cedar Grove, Frederick Co., Va., was born April 25, 1821, on what is known as the McKown farm, two miles from White Hall, where his grandfather settled one hundred years ago, and has lived within a radius of two miles of the same place his whole life, and been occupied as a farmer and veterinary surgeon. He married Margaret Ellen, daughter of John and Elizabeth Boyd, of Frederick county, and their chil-

dren are Martha A., George M., David A., Virginia A., John B., Lucy F., Mary E., three of whom are living—David, Lucy F. (now Mrs. E. A. McIntyre, of Platte county, Mo.) and Mary E. (now Mrs. G. L. Streit). Mr. Fries' grandfather, Martin Fries, a German, came to Frederick county, in 1789, from York county, Penn., and at his death, in 1829, owned three farms near White Hall. His children were Elizabeth, Mary, Michael, Catherine, David, Rebecca, Anna and Jacob, all of whom lived in Frederick county, in 1780, on the old homestead, and always lived near said place. He died in 1848. He married Mary Hallahan, of Frederick county, and their children were Jacob, Margaret, Catherine, Martin L., Elizabeth, David, Abraham, Isaac, Josiah, George Y. and Mary Ann, only three of whom are living—Elizabeth (now Mrs. George Foster, Grant county, Ind.), Josiah and George Y. Mr. Fries has been quite successful in life, although having some help to start with, and steadily has accumulated, and now owns three farms, 488 acres of land, and has assisted his children largely in starting in life; has been a member of the United Brethren Church for fifty years; politically, a democrat, and lives on what is known as Capt. Miller's farm, on Apple Pie Ridge.

JOSIAH ROBINSON, farmer and miller, P. O. Cedar Grove, Frederick Co., Va., was born August 23, 1822, three miles west of White Hall. He lived with his parents until twenty-one years of age upon the home farm, and then came to Cedar Grove and rented the farm and mill which he now owns and on which property he resides. In 1851 he married Mary J., daughter of Asa Clevenger, and six children came to them, viz.: Edith, died at nine years of age; Willa, now Mrs. G. W. Tull, of Trenton, Mo.; Clarence A., living at Kirksville, Mo.; Sallie G., now Mrs. James Robinson, of Frederick county; Andrew E., died in infancy; Lulu, died in 1889 at the age of twenty-two years. Mr. Robinson's grandfather came from Ireland, where they left their oldest daughter, and settled four miles west of White Hall, on the same farm now owned by his brother and sister, Andrew A. and Margaret, and upon which they now reside. Mr. Robinson's father, Andrew A. Robinson, a farmer, lived to the age of seventy-one years, and married Margaret, daughter of Josiah Jackson, of Frederick county, and their children were Archibald, Jackson, James, Mary Jane, Jonathan, David, Josiah, Joseph, Andrew A., Margaret and William T. Mr. Robinson has been successful in life, owning a mill property and considerable land, having started in life upon his own resources. Politically he is a republican.

JOEL BARRETT, farmer, White Hall, Frederick Co., Va., was born September 26, 1815, seven miles from Winchester, and one mile west of White Hall, on Apple Pie ridge, on the same farm which has been in the Barrett family since his great-grandfather, Arthur Barrett, settled on it. Mr. Barrett lived with his father until twenty-two years of age, when he married

Sarah, daughter of Charles and Catherine Streit, of Frederick county. She died July 17, 1852, her children being Eleanor, William, John, Benjamin, Robert, Charles, Joel and Jonas. The first child, Eleanor, died in infancy. Mr. Barrett married again in 1854, Naomi, daughter of Elizabeth Taylor of Frederick county. The children of the second marriage are Thomas E., Jonathan, Newton and Henry C. C. The family are members of the Society of Friends. During the Civil war they favored the Union cause, but did not serve on either side. Mr. Barrett owns a farm of 156 acres inherited from his father. His great-grandparents were born and married in England, and it is believed came to Pennsylvania with Wm. Penn, and later came to Frederick county, Va. From an old record in the possession of Jonathan, Mr. Barrett's brother, the children of the great-grandparents, Arthur and Lydia Barrett, were: John, born October 23, 1707; Arthur, Jr., born November 7, 1709; Thomas, born April, 1711; William, born February 15, 1713; Richard, born October 20, 1717; James, born January 10, 1721; Joseph, born May 10, 1723; Benjamin, born May 14, 1726, Jacob, born April 1, 1730.

Mr. Barrett's grandfather, Benjamin Barrett, died in 1809. His wife's name was Eleanor. Their children were Thomas, Jonathan, John, David, Lydia, Eleanor, and Benjamin, who was Mr. Barrett's father. He was born November 21, 1775, and married Sarah, daughter of John Ward, of Frederick county, Va., who was born April 26, 1781 and died in 1834. Their children were John, Jonathan, William, Benjamin, Joel, Thomas, Rebecca, Eleanor, Mary and Sarah. Jonathan, William, Benjamin and Joel are living. His ancestors were members of the Society of Friends. Mr. Barrett is a republican.

JOHN PURCELL, farmer, P. O. Winchester, was born in Loudoun county, Va., near Goose Creek Friends Meeting House in 1827. When seven years of age he came to Frederick county, Va., with his parents, who bought what is known as the Babb's Marsh farm of 300 acres. His parents lived on this farm the balance of their lives. In 1849 Mr. Purcell went to California with a party of gold prospectors and remained four and a half years at Hangtown (so named on account of three men being hanged there), but now known as Placerville. He was reasonably successful in his adventure, accumulating considerable money. He then returned to Frederick county and purchased a farm of 185 acres, known as Long Green, where he now resides and makes fruit-culture a speciality. His grandfather, thought to be of Irish descent, came from Pennsylvania to Virginia when young. His father was born near Hillsboro, Loudoun county, Va., and married Mary Jane, daughter of Joseph Janney, their children being Pleasant, Lott, Mary, Joseph, Mordecai, Thomas, Lydia Ann, and Miss Rosanna (who owns and lives comfortably on a farm adjoining our

subject's), Priscilla, John, Rebecca and Elias, of whom only John, Rosanna and Rebecca are living. Mr. Purcell married Adeline J., daughter of James and Ann Cather, of Flint Ridge, and their children are Howard J., James C., Anna L., Mary I., Clark H. and J. Perry. The first two children named are dead. While not active members, their sympathies are with the Society of Friends. Politically Mr. Purcell is a republican, and a member of Hiram Lodge No. 21, A. F. & A. M., located at Winchester.

JOHN L. BOND, farmer, P. O. Winchester, Va., was born January 4, 1837, where he now lives, known as Lost Stream farm, so called from the fact that the streams from two springs near the house suddenly disappear, taking a subterranean course for half a mile or more.

In 1862 he went to Indiana, in 1863 to Illinois, and was engaged in the nursery business. Afterward he herded cattle six months. In 1863 he returned to the farm, and engaged in farming and live-stock raising. In 1873 he married Ann M., daughter of Jonah H. and Lydia Lupton, of Frederick county, Va., and on their bridal tour visited friends and relatives in West Virginia, Maryland, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Missouri, Iowa, Nebraska and Kentucky.

Their children are Howell McPherson, Walker McClun, Allen Beal. Edward Lupton and two daughters (deceased)—Anna Sidwell and Mary Emma.

J. L. Bond is a member of the Society of Friends, a republican and a Union man. His grandfather, John Bond, lived in Shenandoah county, Va., until his marriage; then moved to Cacapon River, Hampshire Co., (now) W. Va., and from there to Frederick county, occupying the farm Mr. Bond owns and lives on.

He married Rachael, daughter of Samuel Lupton, Sr., and their children were Abner, Hannah, Leah, Sarah and Margaret. After his first wife's death he married Lydia, daughter of Thomas McClun, of Frederick county, Va.

There were no children by the second marriage. J. L. Bond's father, Abner Bond, was born October 10, 1801, in Shenandoah county, Va., and came to Lost Stream farm when four years old, and lived on the same until his death, January 11, 1884.

EDWIN S. BAKER, farmer, P. O. Winchester, was born in 1816 on the farm now owned by Mrs. M. C. Wright on the old Romney road, four miles northwest of Winchester. He was educated at the Winchester Academy, and in 1845 married Martha A., daughter of William Wood, of Gainsboro, and their children are Seline G. now Mrs. John Glaize, of Winchester; Julian W. married Kate, daughter of William P. Stump, of Hampshire county, Va.; Thomas B. deceased, March, 1889. Mr. Baker has been occupied principally as a farmer, but served twenty-eight years as county surveyor. In 1851 he was elected to the house of delegates by the democratic

party, and served two years. He was appointed on behalf of Virginia, a member of the commission to determine the boundary line between a portion of Virginia and West Virginia. Mr. Baker was a Southern sympathizer during the war, and a democrat until the close of the war, when he became a republican.

Mr. Baker's grandfather, Henry Baker, came from Germany, and married a Miss Fink, of Frederick City, Md., also a German, and came to Winchester. He served as commissary during the Revolutionary war, and was a butcher by trade. The children born to them were Henry, Joseph, Isaac, John, Abraham, Jacob and Elizabeth. Our subject is the only grandchild now living. Mr. Baker's father, Joseph Baker, was born June 14, 1762, at Winchester. Seven years of his life were spent as a frontier trader, after which he returned to Frederick county and married. His wife did not live long and he then married Sarah, daughter of Robert Lockhart, of Back Creek. His children to the second marriage were Robert L. (afterward colonel), Caroline, Rebecca, Edwin S. and Alicinda. The first two were born at Hogue Creek, whence he moved to where our subject was born, and there remained the balance of his life. He died in 1833; was engaged mostly as a farmer, but was also a surveyor, and at his death owned considerable property.

ANDREW B. HAUCK, farmer, Winchester, was born in 1820, near Myers-town, Lebanon Co., Penn. When seven years of age he left there with his parents, and went to East Hanover, in the same county. When eighteen years old he learned flour-milling at West Hanover, after which he went to Silver Spring, Cumberland Co., Penn., and worked at milling until twenty-nine years of age. He never attended school more than twenty-seven days. He was married to Eliza, daughter of Michael and Catherine Shriner, of Manheim township, Lancaster Co., Penn. Their children are Susan S., Adam S., Roland S. and Andrew S., all born in Pennsylvania. They disposed of their farm of fifty-two acres in Pennsylvania, and visited some of the western states with a view of buying, but not being satisfied with what they saw, decided to come to Frederick county, Va., which they did in 1866, and settled on Apple Pie Ridge, buying 267 acres for very nearly what he received for the fifty-two acres in Pennsylvania. This he divided, making two farms, erecting all the buildings, except the old brick house in which his son Andrew now lives. He has since added thirty acres more to the old place. He and wife are Pennsylvania Germans, and when they first came to Virginia, were unable to speak English. Mr. Hauck became prosperous by his own efforts and good management. His father, Jacob Hauck, was born in Ephrata, Lancaster Co., Penn., and his mother, Elizabeth (Ballinger) Hauck, in Middle Creek, the same county. His father died in 1847, and his mother in 1824, near Myerstown, Lebanon Co., Penn. Of

twelve children, Mr. Hauck is the only one living, being the youngest of the family, and now seventy years of age. His brothers and sisters were scattered widely in different parts of the country. The grandchildren of Mr. Hauck are Clayton S., Ellen H., Fannie H., Milton H. and Walter S. Hauck, and Annie E. Fahnestock. Mr. Hauck and wife are both well and hearty, and are still farming. Adam, the oldest son, lives in Pennsylvania, near Lancaster; Susan, the daughter, lives in Shenandoah county, near Woodstock. Mr. Hauck is a member of the Dunkard or German Baptist Church, and politically is a republican.

WILLIAM R. YEACKLEY, farmer, Winchester, was born in 1831, near Bethel Church, Frederick Co., Va., where he lived until 1855, when he married Rachel, daughter of Martin Fries, of Frederick county. Their children are Laura V., George H., Martin L., Molly C., John W., Robert D. and Taylor B. In 1866 Mr. Yeackley bought and moved on to the farm where he now lives. He and his wife each received a small heritage, but most of what he now possesses he has come by through his own labor and management. He has erected the buildings on his farm since the war. During the Civil war he served in the Confederate army; was wounded in the neck, but not disabled, and is a democrat. The family are members of the Lutheran Church. Mr. Yeackley's grandfather, John Yeackley, was a farmer, born in Pennsylvania, and came to Frederick county, Va., about 1785. He married Mary, daughter of Michael Fries, of Frederick county, and their children were Betsy, Anna, Kate, Susan, Mary, George, Margaret, Henry and John. Mr. Yeackley's father, George Yeackley, was born in 1801, at the same place as his son. He married Mary, daughter of Abner Babb; their children were John A. (deceased), James H., William, Rees B., Martin F., Elizabeth A., Susan H. (deceased), George A. and Charles F. (deceased).

MRS. ELIZABETH MULVEHILL, *nee* McCann, sister of James K. McCann [see biography of J. K. McCann], was born in 1836, near Strogstown, Indiana Co., Penn. In 1855 she married Michael E. Mulvehill, of Irish descent, who was born near Armagh, Indiana Co., Penn., in 1826. They then went to Washington, D. C., Mr. Mulvehill having taken charge of a section of the government water-works, and remained there two years. He then took a contract on the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, in West Virginia, and moved to White Sulphur Springs, where they remained until 1862. He then served in the quartermaster's department of the Union army the balance of the war, he being a strong Union man, after which he served as foreman of a bridge erected over the Ohio River, at Parkersburg, W. Va. In 1869 he owned several oil wells near Elizabeth, W. Va., and after disposing of his wells, he went to Warrensburg, Mo., where he was proprietor of the Mings Hotel for five years. On the night of November 29, 1873, the

hotel burned, and he lost his life while bravely trying to rescue his guests. He could have saved his own life easily, but went from the first floor to the fifth on his mission of humanity, to meet his death. Strange to tell, the only property saved was an oil painting of his wife's brother and a small wall clock. A very touching poem was written by Mary Myrtle, of Missouri, in praise of Mr. Mulvehill's heroism on this occasion, and it had many newspaper comments as well. His family remained there three years after this fire, when they came to Winchester, where they now live, since which time the property burned has been rebuilt.

Mrs. Mulvehill's children are Harry A. (born at White Sulphur Springs, W. Va., now engaged as a live-stock dealer) and Frank C. (born at Elizabeth, W. Va., now one of the firm of Davison & Mulvehill, of Winchester, dealers in dry goods). The family are all members of the Catholic Church.

M. H. ALBIN, superintendent of the poor, P. O. Winchester, Va., was born in 1835 near Stephens City, Frederick Co., Va., where he lived until twenty years of age. He then went to Martinsburg and taught school for three years, after which he clerked in a store in the town named. In 1858 he married Nora E., daughter of John Keef, of Martinsburg. In 1861 he joined the Berkeley Border Guards, John Q. A. Nadenbousch, captain. Mr. Albin served during the war in the Confederate army, after which, from 1865 to 1870, he was engaged on his father's farm near Stephens City, and from 1870 to 1876 he taught in the public schools of Stephens City; then was appointed superintendent of the poor in Frederick county and resides at the county parish farm. Mr. Albin is a member of the Lutheran Church, also a member of the Masonic fraternity and a democrat. Their children are Mamie E., Edgar W. and Harry D. Mr. Albin's father was Alex. W. Albin, and his mother Mary (Ewan) Albin, the latter born in England. Mr. Albin's grandfather, William Albin, came from Ireland, but there is little record of him.

MARTIN F. YEACKLEY, farmer, Winchester, Va., was born November 24, 1835, near Bethel Church, Frederick Co., Va. [see biography of William R. Yeackley, his brother], where he lived until twenty-two years of age. He then went with his brother John to farm in Frederick county. In 1861 he entered the Confederate army and served in the war. In 1872 he married Mattie, daughter of the Rev. William Hodgson near Round Hill [see biography of William Hodgson]. Their children are William Holmes, George Frederick and Catherine Elizabeth. Mr. Yeackley received but little education, yet always managed to hold his own. He now owns a farm of 195 acres, with a new dwelling house and other improvements, all of which have been acquired by his own labor and skillful management. The family are members of the Lutheran Church, and Mr. Yeackley is a democrat.

F. H. WISSLER, manufacturer, is a native of Upper Canada, where his

early life was spent, and where he remained until he grew to manhood. He received his education in the common schools of Canada, and also attended the Clinton Liberal Institute, at Clinton, N. Y. In the year 1857 he came to Shenandoah county, Va., and engaged in the iron business at Columbia Furnace. He came to Winchester in 1883. Mr. Wissler is a republican, and is identified with the Episcopal Church.

GERMAN SMITH, manufacturer, Winchester. The family of which Mr. Smith is a member is of English origin. John Smith, the father of our subject, was a native of New Jersey, and married Millicent Townsend, also a native of that state and a member of a numerous and prominent family. John was a well-to-do farmer, as was his father, Enoch Smith, who at an early day, with three brothers, emigrated to America and settled on Long Island, one of the brothers settling in New Jersey. John, his father, who was also of English extraction, died at the age of eighty-one years, and his wife at the age of eighty-seven years. Our subject, German Smith, was born in 1832, Cape May county, N. J., where his early life was spent, and where, at a county academy he was educated. He remained at home until nineteen years of age, when he went to Philadelphia and held a position as clerk for seven years. He then engaged with the firm as superintendent of a glass works for two years, when he engaged in the commission business for himself in New York City. At the beginning of the Civil war he enlisted in the First New York Cavalry, but, because of an excess of cavalry, Gen. Scott refused to accept them at that time. He then offered himself to the government of New Jersey in any capacity that he could serve. In 1861 he came to Harper's Ferry as a trader, and at the close of the war he opened a general store in Winchester, the first after the Civil war. He also engaged in the sumach and bark-grinding business, and by his business capacity and qualifications has been fairly successful. His manufacture of sumach and bark was the first in the Valley, and Mr. Smith went north for the disposal of his products and exported his bark, which is known in commerce as quercitron. On the 24th of May, 1864, Hannah, daughter of Elizabeth Hummige, became his wife, and three children were born to them, one of whom is now living. Mr. Smith was the first trustee to establish public schools in Winchester, and in that work took a great interest. His wife is a member of the Episcopal Church. Mr. Smith belongs to the republican party, and, while not an active politician, is well read upon political affairs.

ROBERT STEELE, retired florist, Winchester. This family is of Scotch lineage, and our subject was born in Perthshire, Scotland, in 1803. He is a son of Thomas Steele, who was also a gardener, and who died in 1852. Thomas was the father of twelve children, of whom Robert was the eldest. Robert spent his early life in Scotland, and was ten years in London. He

was head gardener for Lord Sidney. In 1835 he came to Winchester, and since that time has been engaged in gardening. He was never married. Mr. Steele has been successful in business, but suffered severe losses during the war. He was originally an old line whig, but now is a democrat. R. G. Smith, a nephew who now superintends the work of Mr. Smith, is the son of John J. Smith, and was born in Dundee, Scotland. He came to America in 1853, and since that time has resided in Winchester. He enlisted in Company F, Twelfth Virginia Cavalry, and served during the war. In 1867 he was married to Anna Ross, daughter of Joseph Brown. Their family consisted of nine children, three of whom are dead. Mr. Smith is a democrat.

OSCAR BARR, merchant, Winchester. Among the early families of Winchester appears the name of Barr. Oscar Barr was born in Winchester, July 1, 1835, and is one of the oldest of eleven children born to Hugh and Elizabeth (Arnold) Barr. Hugh was a brickmaker and was also a native of the city named. Oscar's grandfather, Robert, was born in the Back Creek district, Frederick county, and his great grandfather, John, came from Scotland. Elizabeth Arnold, Oscar's mother, was of English descent, and was a daughter of William Arnold, a miller by trade, who came with his father from England. Mr. Barr spent his early life in Winchester, but for eleven years lived in Hampshire county, W. Va. In 1868 he was married to Lucy J., daughter of Dempsey Kerrell, of Loudoun county, Va. Their family consisted of seven children, four of whom are now living. In 1861 he enlisted in Company A, Marion Rifles, and was in that branch of the service three years, when he was transferred to the Twenty third Virginia Cavalry, and there remained until the day of the surrender. After the close of the war Mr. Barr engaged in the wholesale and retail grocery business, and has since remained in the same. While in West Virginia he filled the position of magistrate. Has been a member of the Lutheran Church for thirty years and is a deacon in the same, also a member of the town council and a democrat.

CHARLES E. HOOVER, late superintendent of the Gas and Electric Light Company, Winchester, was born in that city in 1845, was educated in the schools of the town, learned the trade of his father, bricklaying, and at the age of sixteen started out in life, traveling extensively, working in the principal cities as a journeyman bricklayer, and later as a contractor. He was married, in 1868, in Winchester, to Miss Alice V. Grim, who died four years later; was again married to Miss Clara Ramey, in Altoona, Penn., and returned to Winchester, where he took charge of the gas and electric light plant. Mr. Hoover is prominent in Masonic circles; is a past commander of Knights Templar, and a member of various other society organizations; is an active fireman, and served in the city council of Winchester; also is a

working member of the Methodist Church. Mr. Hoover's great-grandfather, John Henry Hoover, was born in 1732; his grandfather, John Hoover, was born in 1764, and his father, John Hoover, was born in 1801, all of whom died at an advanced age. The present John Hoover, now living, is a son of the subject of this sketch. On his mother's side Mr. Hoover is a descendant of the Harrys, his mother being Louisa Harry, the daughter of James Harry, a bricklayer and stonemason, quite a number of the most substantial and old buildings in Winchester and vicinity being the work of his father's and grandfather's hands.

SAMUEL L. LEREW (deceased) was born in Frederick county, Va., in 1828. He was a tanner by trade, but engaged largely in farming, having owned two large farms. He was a very successful business man, and at one time held the position of treasurer of the city of Winchester. He was married to Sarah S. Stump, and his wife and son now survive him. He was a republican politically.

DR. J. B. WORTHAM (deceased) was born in Alabama, and was the son of William H. Wortham, a native of Tennessee, and of English origin, and Lucy (King) Wortham, of Virginian ancestry. Dr. Wortham was reared in Alabama, and was educated at Cumberland University, Tennessee, from which institution he was graduated. In 1859 he began the study of medicine at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, and graduated in 1861. At the outbreak of the war he enlisted as a private in the Fourth Alabama, but at the close of one year he was commissioned as surgeon and placed on the medical staff, where he remained for three years. At the close of the war he returned to his native state and practiced his profession for three years, and in 1868 came to Winchester and engaged in the drug business for three years. On account of ill health he gave up all medical practice and took up the study of art, in which he was quite proficient, being more than ordinarily able in oil, water-color and crayon. He was wedded to Roberta, daughter of Col. Robert L. Baker, of Winchester, and one child, a daughter, was the result of the union. This daughter, Miss Lillian, now seventeen years of age, like her father, has given evidence of a most remarkable talent for art, some of her work being simply marvels of perfection in drawing and color. Dr. Wortham was a member of the Episcopal Church, and a democrat. He died in the summer of 1889.

HENRY BAETJER, dry goods merchant, Winchester, was born in Germany and came to America in 1859. He settled in Baltimore, Md., where, for a number of years, he was engaged in jobbing. In 1865 he came to Winchester and commenced his present business where the post-office now stands. The business was under the firm name of Henry Baetjer & Co., from 1865 to 1884, when Mr. Baetjer assumed entire proprietorship. He is a Mason, a member of the Lutheran Church, and a democrat.

D. H. ANDERSON, manufacturer, Winchester, Va., was born in this city in 1845, and is the son of Morgan Anderson and grandson of Frank Anderson, the former a resident of this place, and a glove manufacturer, and the latter a hatter by trade. The family is of Scotch genealogy. Morgan Anderson was married to Susan, daughter of Joseph Cooley, and their family consisted of three children—two daughters and one son. D. H. Anderson spent his early years in Frederick county, and in 1862 enlisted in Company F, Eighteenth Virginia Regiment, and was in the service until the close of the war. On September 19, 1864, he was taken prisoner and confined at Point Lookout. He was wedded to Emma, daughter of Samuel and Lydia Wilt, December 17, 1874, and they are the parents of three children—two living. Mr. Anderson has met with commensurate success through his own industry. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and is a democrat.

FREDERICK W. KOHLHOUSEN, retired, Winchester. This family, as the name indicates, is of German descent, and our subject was born in the fatherland, January 25, 1806. His father, Frederick, was married to Wilhelmina Letzerick, and their family consisted of four daughters and one son. Our subject emigrated to America in 1836, and first located in Strasburg. He was married in 1879 to Sallie, daughter of David Shaull, and two children were born to them. He learned the upholstering and saddlery trade, and came to Winchester in 1844, engaging in business here. Mr. Kohlhausen, by strict attention to business, hard work and industry, has met with success. He is a member of the Evangelical Lutheran Church.

H. CLAY KREBS, merchant, Winchester. Isaac Krebs, the father of the gentleman whose name heads this sketch, was a native of Littlestown, Adams Co., Penn., a shoemaker by trade, and quite successful in business. He died in June, 1884. H. C. Krebs received his education in the common schools, and was reared in Winchester. In 1865 he was married to Miss Beard, daughter of Wm. Beard, of Augusta county, Va., and to them have been born five children. Mr. Krebs has been engaged in the mercantile business in Winchester for twenty-five years, and has served as a member of the town council. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and of the Presbyterian Church.

JAMES C. PUGH, carpenter and farmer, Hayfield, is a son of Lemuel and Mary (Nixon) Pugh, and was born in 1864, in Hampshire county, Va., and was educated in the ordinary schools of his section. He was married, January 6, 1886, to Ida E., youngest daughter of Mahlon S. Lovett, an old resident of Frederick county, of the Hayfield region, and where the daughter still occupies the old homestead. Mr. and Mrs. Pugh have a family of two children: Harry Whisner, aged two years, and Lloyd Randolph, aged nine months. Subject and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, of Gainsboro, and he is a democrat.

JOSEPH ROBINSON, farmer, Gainsboro, was born in 1825, and is the son of Andrew A. Robinson, who was born in 1781, half a mile from the present residence of our subject, and three miles from Gainsboro. He was a farmer all his life in the same neighborhood, and died May 7, 1855. He married Margaret Jackson, daughter of Josiah and Ruth (Steer) Jackson, formerly of Chester county, Penn., and they had the following children: Archibald (deceased), Jackson (died in 1887), James (died in 1877), Jonathan (died in 1871), Mary Jane (died in 1876), David (died in 1889), Josiah, Joseph, Margaret A., Andrew A. and William. Mr. Robinson is a grandson of James Robinson, who was born in Ireland, and married Mary, also born in Ireland, daughter of George Brown, who followed the trade of a weaver. The subject of this sketch married Sarah M., daughter of John Fenton, of Frederick county, Va., and they had four children: John F., William T., Anna and Sarah M. Mr. Robinson, with his brother, Andrew A., a widower, and sister, Margaret A., are living together on a farm, consisting originally of 400 acres, each having an interest in the same by inheritance. In 1881 their dwelling was destroyed by fire, but since has been rebuilt on the same site, a good, comfortable dwelling. Mr. Robinson is a republican and sympathizes with the Society of Friends.

ISAAC N. PANGLE, farmer, Marlboro, Frederick Co., Va., was born April 5, 1824, at Buffalo Marsh, Frederick Co., Va., son of Jacob Pangle, who was born in 1788 near the same place, and died in 1870; farmer during his life. He married Ann, who was born in 1797 and died in 1875, daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth Pugh. Their children were Ann E., Asberinah, James, Robert, Isaac Newton, subject, Maria, Marshal E., Milton, Watson and Richard S. Mr. Pangle's father owned a farm of 100 acres at Buffalo Marsh. He is a grandson of Henry Pangle, who was born in Pennsylvania and came to Frederick county, Va., when about middle age, and bought the farm referred to above at Buffalo Marsh. Mr. Pangle received a very limited education, but is fond of literature, being well posted in general matters. In 1847 he married Mary, J. Muckey, his cousin. The children to this marriage were: Susan H. (born February 15, 1848), Mary A. (born November 29, 1849), Robert H. (born December 15, 1853), Hugh L. (born November 25, 1855), William R. (born November 18, 1857), James Maxwell (born August 18, 1860) and Randolph J. (born December 9, 1862). In 1866 Mr. Pangle bought a farm of 106 acres two miles from Marlboro post-office, and has lived there ever since, with the exception of four years in Clarke county. He started in life poor, and what he has accumulated has been largely through his own industry and toil. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church and of the Farmer's Alliance; also an enthusiastic democrat.

ADAMS & McCARTY, merchants, Stephens City. This firm has been an organization since 1880, and is the largest dry goods and general merchan-

dising establishment of the town. The individual names of the firm are L. A. Adams and J. W. McCarty, the former a native of Rockbridge county, Va., and the latter a native of Frederick county, same state. Being bright, enterprising young men, they have built up a trade in the town and surrounding country larger than any firm outside of Winchester. Their store-room on Main street is a two-story brick structure, 35x40 feet. The latest styles of goods, and fresh groceries are kept constantly on hand. The firm also do quite an extensive jobbing trade with the more moderate sized stores throughout the surrounding country.

CLARK MAXWELL, farmer, P. O. Winchester, is a native of Scotland, and came to Winchester in February, 1887, and purchased the Glenn Lee property, originally owned by Judge Clark, consisting of fifty-seven and one-half acres; also twenty acres of arable land one and one-half miles from Winchester, on the Front Royal turnpike, and a farm containing 140 acres on the Winchester & Martinsburg turnpike, four miles from Winchester. When in England last year he purchased the thoroughbred stallion Galore (by Galopin, out of Lady Maura), and imported him to this country, and sold him to Mr. William Astor, New York, for the sum of \$15,000, to go to the stud. He also imported a herd of Galloway cattle, which were much admired at the local fairs in Virginia. Mr. Maxwell justly prides himself on his fine horses and cattle, and is doing much toward the improvement of the stock in Frederick county.

LYCURGUS E. SAVAGE, distiller, Kernstown, was born in Alexandria, Va., in 1827. His father, H. B. Savage, was a native of Northampton county, Va., and tanning was his occupation. He came to Frederick county, Va., in 1834; was engaged in farming and tanning at Kernstown, and in 1862 he died. Lycurgus E., our subject, was the only child, and his earlier life was spent in Shenandoah county, in Baltimore, and in New York City, engaged in the mercantile business. He was imprisoned during the Civil war in Libby prison, and was one of the exchanges made by President Lincoln not long before his death. Since 1870 Mr. Savage has been engaged in the distillery business, and is owner of the Kernstown Distillery.

B. JAMES FERGUSSON, farmer, Kernstown, Va., was born in Scotland and came to Frederick county in 1884, and purchased 217 acres of land near Kernstown, originally the property of J. H. Stadon.

A. S. PRATT is the proprietor of Rock Enon Springs and Mineral Baths, situated on the great North Mountain, Frederick Co., Va., about sixteen miles northwest of Winchester. It is one of the finest and most attractive mineral properties in the State. It was purchased by a company of Washington gentlemen in 1869, on account of its remarkable beauty and the great value of its abundant mineral waters. Mr. A. S. Pratt, who was one of the original purchasers within a few years succeeded in buying in the entire

stock, and under his personal management the place has become famous as a summer resort. For many years it was known as the Capper Springs, but the name was changed by the company purchasing the property to Rock Enon Springs, as a more appropriate designation of this lovely resort.

DOUGLAS LOCKWOOD, farmer, P. O. Stephens City, is a native of Dutchess county, N. Y., and was born April 11, 1837. He is a son of John and Martha (Smith) Lockwood, of Fairfield county, Conn. His grandmother lived to be one hundred and three years old, and Gresham Smith, his uncle, now one hundred years old, attends to a lighthouse on Cochrane's island, Long Island sound, and has kept it for a number of years. To John Lockwood and wife were born ten children, nine of whom are now living. He was a school teacher, and a farmer, a prominent citizen and a successful business man. He died at the age of sixty-six years. Douglas Lockwood received his education in western New York and for thirty years engaged in farming and grape-culture, and dealt in live-stock. He came to this place March 11, 1884, and purchased 277 acres of land, for which he paid \$18,750. He married, December 12, 1860, Edna, daughter of David Baily, of Steuben county, N. Y., and the result of the union was four children: Myra, Lloyd, Adsit and Delia. He belongs to the Knights of Honor and the Farmers' Alliance, and is a township clerk of Frederick county; also a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and is a republican.

M. J. STAYMAN, farmer and merchant, Kernstown, was born in the Cumberland Valley, Penn., in 1835, and is the son of Christian Stayman of that section, where he remained until he was forty-seven years of age. In 1882 he came to Frederick county and purchased 140 acres of land originally the Chas. B. Hancock property; also engaged in the mercantile business. Mr. Stayman was united in marriage to Mary Bailey, of York county, Penn., and their family consists of five children, none of whom, however, were born here. Mr. Stayman has served as postmaster from the time he came to Frederick county. He adheres to the Presbyterian faith, and is a republican in politics.

MATTHIAS MILLER, farmer, Opequon, Frederick county, is the son of Abraham and Rebecca (Schultz) Miller, and was born in 1824, being the second of ten children. Abraham Miller, the father, was a physician and merchant, and was born and educated in Winchester, Va. Matthias Miller was born in Winchester, Va., and married Mary, daughter of George Swartz. Mr. Miller owns 215 acres of land, belonging to the homestead, and now resides there. He has always been a farmer. His wife is a member of the Methodist Church.

H. DEAHL, contractor, Winchester, was born in the city named in 1847. His father, David Deahl, was also a contractor, and a native of Berkeley county, Va., who came to Winchester about 1830, and followed his profes-

sion until his death. Henry Deahl learned his trade at an early age, and has since been engaged in it; was the contractor for many buildings in Winchester and the surrounding country.

JOHN H. BUNCUTTER (deceased) was born in 1812, son of Christopher and Betsey (Loy) Buncutter. In 1851 he married Mary Jane, daughter of Levi Brown. At his death Mr. Buncutter left 130 acres of land, having been quite successful. He died in 1881, and his widow still survives him. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and in politics was a republican. During the war his sympathies were with the Union.

JOHN WILSON, farmer, P. O. Rain, was born in Frederick county, Va., in 1822. At an early age he and a brother were left orphans and thrown upon their own resources, and it has been through perseverance, industry, and his own labor, that Mr. Wilson has accumulated what he now possesses. He wedded Elizabeth Connolly, of Irish parentage, and a highly-educated lady. Their family consisted of eight children: Martin, Mary, Anna, Catherine, John, James, Clarence and Albert, of whom six are now living, five being in the West. His wife died in 1867, at the age of forty-three years. Mr. Wilson now owns 400 acres of land. For twenty-two years he has kept a public house.

J. S. HALDEMAN & BROTHER, creamery business, P. O. Winchester, are natives of Juniata county, Penn. In 1879 Isaac Haldeman, father of the above, came to this place with his wife and four children. He was a merchant and farmer, and first settled near Stephenson's Depot and purchased 108 acres of land, and, after remaining there five years, came to this place and purchased 300 acres of land. Messrs. Haldeman & Brother are now engaged in the creamery business, J. S. being on the farm and C. R. in the creamery. Politically they are republicans.

HENRY STEPHENSON, farmer, P. O. Stephenson, was born at Kenilworth, Frederick Co., Va., September 16, 1835. Married Helen Murray Marbury, of Georgetown, D. C., September 12, 1878, and has three children: John Taylor, Murray Marbury and Henry Neville Stephenson. Mr. Stephenson's father was William Stephenson, of Burnside, County Donegal, Ireland, and came to America in 1794, aged eleven years, with his father, James W. Stephenson, who settled in Charlestown, Jefferson Co., Va.

R. R. BROWN, tanner, Winchester. The original member of this family was Richard R. Brown, who was born in 1805, and died in 1884. Elizabeth T. Murphy, of Maryland, became his wife, and by her were born nine children, six of whom are living, viz.: Elizabeth, Richard, Alice, John, Charles and Rebecca. He commenced life poor in the tanning business, and he was successful. He was a member of the society of Friends. Richard R. Brown, the subject of this sketch, being the eldest son, was born in 1856; was educated at the Winchester Seminary, J. W. Marvin, prin-

cipal, and at an early age learned the tanning trade with his father. He was married to Mary, daughter of Samuel P. Brown, of Loudoun county, Va., and their family consists of four children. He is a member of the Society of Friends, is a Good Templar, and has been a member of the town council. Politically he is a republican.

C. J. JACOBS, coal dealer, Winchester, is a native of Chester county, Penn., and was born in 1849. His father, John Jacobs, was a farmer, and came to Virginia in 1866, locating at Harper's Ferry. He then removed to Winchester and purchased a farm of 202 acres, and there remained until his death. He was joined in marriage to Eliza Williamson, and to them were born four children. Mr. C. J. Jacobs, the subject of this sketch, spent his early days in his native county in Pennsylvania, and was wedded to Eliza C. Barrett, of Winchester, daughter of David Barrett, and three children were born to them, two of whom are living. Mrs. Jacobs died July 24, 1885. Mr. Jacobs has been engaged in the coal business for ten years. Is a member of the Mystic Circle, and in politics is a republican.

CHARLES W. ANDERSON, bricklayer, Winchester, and George M. Anderson (deceased). Charles W. Anderson was born in Winchester, Va., December 16, 1827. His parents were Henry and Susan (Grim) Anderson, to whom were born six children, four of whom are living. Henry Anderson was the son of Jacob Anderson, a blacksmith and wagoner by trade, and a reasonably successful man. Charles W. spent his early life in Winchester, and began his trade when sixteen years of age, and has followed the same ever since. He was married to Elizabeth, daughter of Obediah and Kate (Edmunds) Feaster, of New Jersey. Obediah was of English descent, and a sea captain, afterward a farmer. The result of the union was five children, four living: Frederick F., Charles E., Edward S. and Harry W. It has been by his own labor and industry that Mr. Anderson now possesses what he does. He is a member of the Methodist Church, and has been one of the city council of Winchester for fifteen years. He is a republican in politics.

George M. Anderson (deceased) was a son of Henry Anderson, of this district. He was a plasterer during all his life, and while he began poor, to himself can be attributed his success. He was married in 1855, to Mary, daughter of Joseph Boustack, of Carlisle, Penn., and their family consisted of six children, four of whom are living: Ida Virginia (Mrs. Diffenderfer), John J., Emma (Mrs. Grim) and Robert A., with his mother. Mr. Anderson was a member of the city council of Winchester, and a magistrate; also a member of the Lutheran Church. Politically he was with the democrats. He died November, 29, 1888, at the age of fifty-nine years.

SKETCHES RECEIVED AFTER PRECEDING MATTER WAS IN PRINT.

COL. CHARLES MYNN THRUSTON, of "Mount Sion," near White Post, Frederick (now Clarke) county, Va. Few men of his time were more distinguished than the man whose name heads this sketch. And nothing shows more clearly the enterprising spirit of Virginians, and more thoroughly explains how the old families of the State became scattered and interwoven with those of the south and west, than the history of Charles Mynn Thruston and his descendants. Howe's History of Virginia says: "Charles Mynn Thruston, who was born in Gloucester county, Va., in 1738, was a descendant of the old English cavaliers, and his ancestors were among the first settlers of Gloucester. Mr. Thruston was educated at William and Mary College. When twenty years of age, he acted as lieutenant of provincials, under the command of Washington in the campaign which resulted in the evacuation of Fort Duquesne. He afterward studied for the ministry, was ordained by the bishop of London, and chosen rector of a parish in his native county. In 1769 he removed to Frederick county, Va., where he continued in his calling until the commencement of hostilities with the mother country. He had been among the most prominent in repelling the attempt to introduce the Stamp Act into Virginia, and he now embarked in the common cause with unconquerable zeal. He exerted himself to procure arms and ammunition, and addressed the people at public gatherings by the most spirit-stirring and eloquent harangues. Not content with this, Parson Thruston threw aside the gown, and, seizing the sword, raised a volunteer company composed of the *elite* of the young men of the county, he being chosen captain, and they marched to join Washington in New Jersey. He had his arm shattered in making a bold and vigorous attack on a strong Hessian redoubt near Amboy, and upon being carried from the field was attended by the surgeon of Gen. Washington. He was afterward promoted to the rank of colonel. He never resumed his pastoral functions. He held various public offices, among which were those of presiding judge of the court of Frederick county and member of the legislature."

In 1809, consulting the interests of a numerous family, which, besides his own children, embraced a number of grandchildren, he removed to Louisiana and purchased the plantation upon which was afterward fought the battle of New Orleans. The descendants of the invaders whom he had encountered in 1776, in 1815 perished over his grave. He died in 1812, and was buried at the spot where the battle, which afterward occurred, raged fiercest.

A number of interesting anecdotes might be told of Col. Thruston, but one, which has already been published, will suffice to illustrate his character.

A party of four soldiers was reported to be at his mill, in the act of removing his flour, which they claimed they had been ordered to do, by Col. Nelson. He immediately armed himself and ejected them from the premises. The next day a Lieut. Graves with fifteen troopers appeared at the mill and threatened, without proper authority, to remove the flour. Col. Thruston, who in the meantime had learned of their approach, stationed himself at the door of the mill with loaded musket, determined to sacrifice his life rather than submit to an oppression which he considered to be as iniquitous as the Stamp Act, which he had so vigorously opposed. The lieutenant, after placing his men in various threatening attitudes without avail, and observing that force on his part meant bloodshed, took the advice of bystanders, who warned him that Col. Thruston meant what he said and would certainly shoot, if he, the lieutenant, persisted; so he relinquished his purpose. Afterward, Col. Thruston, learning that his regiment was in need of food, gave the lieutenant all he wanted, and invited him to dine with him. Several of the neighbors offered to assist Col. Thruston in defending his mill, but he declined, saying that no one but himself should die in defense of his property. Gen. Charles Lee, lame from a wound, was staying at Col. Thruston's at the time, and learning of the trouble, hobbled down to the mill, and reinforced the colonel with language clothed in very vigorous English, for which the lieutenant threatened to throw him into the mill-dam. He changed his mind, however, upon learning whom he was addressing. Col. Thruston inherited, and left to his family, a book of date 1604, which contained the genealogy of the Thruston family from that date to the present time. It records the name of one of the family who was chamberlain and treasurer of the city of Bristol, England, at the time Charles II. made his entrance into it after the restoration. Col. Thruston's father was born in Gloucester county, Va., and married a Miss Mynn, daughter of a prominent Episcopal clergyman of that county. The descendants of their several sons represent to a large extent, the numerous families of Thrustons residing in Gloucester and adjoining counties, and elsewhere south and west. And the marriage of their daughters to a Taylor, a Thornton and a Hubard, defines the Thruston connection with the numerous prominent families of those names to be found in Virginia and Kentucky.

Charles Mynn Thruston, the subject of this sketch, married twice. His first wife was Mary Buckner, of Gloucester county, and his second wife was Sarah Alexander. Twelve children were the fruit of these marriages: John, the eldest, settled at an early age at Louisville, Ky., where he became one of the most prominent citizens of that state. His name is mentioned with that of Harrison, a kinsman of President Harrison, as principals in the first duel that was fought in Kentucky after it became a state. The names of Breckinridge and Sullivan appear as seconds. His children were: Charles.

a distinguished lawyer of Louisville, Ky.; Alfred, cashier of one of the banks of that city; Algernon, who was attorney-general of Texas, and Bettie, who married Woodson Pope, clerk of Jefferson county, Ky. Their son represented the Louisville district in congress.

Buckner, the second son of Col. Thruston, stood by his side (a youth of thirteen) when his arm was shattered in battle. After receiving his education at William and Mary College and in Europe, he settled in Kentucky. in the year 1787. He became distinguished at the bar and on the bench. and in 1804 was elected United States senator from that state. He served in this capacity for several years, when he was prevailed upon by President Madison to accept a vacancy which occurred upon the bench of the supreme court of the District of Columbia, which position he held until his death in 1845. He had a highly cultivated mind, and Gen. Charles Lee, of the Revolution, who was intimate with the family, remarkable for his great intellectual culture as well as for his blunt eccentricities, left him his valuable library, remarking in his famous will, that he bequeathed it to the only man he had met in America who was capable of appreciating it.

The Thruston family, of Cumberland, Md., are the children of his eldest son, Charles, who was for twenty years a prominent officer in the United States army. He had other sons who became prominent and useful citizens, and two daughters who married prominent men.

Charles, the third son of Col. Thruston, lived also in Kentucky, where he became prominent and wealthy. He married the daughter of John Clark, of Jefferson county, who was a sister of the distinguished Gen. George Roger Clark, and of Gov. William Clark, of Missouri. He left one son residing in Louisville in affluent circumstances. The next son, Alfred, after receiving a thorough medical education in this country and in Europe, became a surgeon in the United States army. He was married, but left no children.

The next son, Frederick, died at an early age unmarried. Edmond, the next son, entered the navy. He married a lady in Mississippi and died young, leaving one daughter, who is married and living in that State.

The eldest daughter of Col. Thruston was Sarah, who married George Flowarden Norton, a prominent citizen of Winchester, Va. Their children were John, who was United States marshal for Mississippi, and died unmarried in Hinds county, Miss., possessed of considerable wealth. Charles, another son, was a naval officer. He married and left children who occupy prominent positions in the country. The third child was a daughter, Courtney, who died unmarried.

The next daughter of Col. Thruston, Betsy, married William Daingerfield, of Virginia. He was secretary of the territory of Mississippi. But one child, a daughter, survived them. She married Gen. Felix Huston (not

Sam), a distinguished officer in the Texan army, and lived at Natchez, Miss. The third daughter, Sidney, married Alfred Powell, a distinguished lawyer of Winchester, Va., who represented that district in congress. Admiral Levin Powell was the only child of this marriage. The next daughter, Louisa, married Edmond Taylor, a prominent and wealthy citizen of the vicinity of Louisville, Ky. They had a number of children who married and represent large and prosperous families of that state. The next daughter, Fanny, married Frederick Conrad, of Winchester, Va., uncle of Hon. Robert Y. Conrad, of that city. They removed with Col. Thruston to Louisiana, where they raised a large family, all of whom were well to do. Their four daughters were Mrs. Weeks, Mrs. Palpey, Mrs. Towles and Mrs. Harding. They married wealthy planters and influential citizens. Their three sons, Frederick, Charles and Frank became eminent lawyers, and Alfred a prosperous merchant. Charles was a member of both houses of congress, and was also secretary of war in Mr. Fillmore's cabinet. He was also a member of the Confederate congress. He married the daughter of Lawrence Lewis and grandniece of Gen. Washington, and his remains rest with those of his wife at Mount Vernon.

Mary Buckner, the next and youngest daughter of Col. Thruston, married Col. Charles Magill, a prominent officer of the Revolution, and a leading lawyer of the Winchester bar. Seven sons and four daughters were the fruit of this marriage. Charles and Archibald pursued the occupation of farming in Frederick, their native county. John, after practicing law for a few years purchased "The Meadows," the homestead of the family, and farmed it to within a few years of his death, which occurred at the age of seventy-three. Alfred and Henry both became prominent physicians. The former occupied a professorship in the medical department of the University of Virginia. Augustine became an eminent lawyer in Louisiana. Buckner was a surgeon in the United States navy. Elizabeth, the eldest daughter, married Col. Augustine C. Smith, an officer in the United States army, and afterward a prominent lawyer and public man at Winchester, Va. The next daughter, Anne, married Gen. Thomas Turner Fauntleroy, a distinguished officer of the United States army, and also a general in the Confederate service. Mary, the next daughter, married Robert Lee Randolph, of Eastern View, Fauquier county, Va., a prominent and highly esteemed citizen of that county. Frances, the youngest daughter, married, first Mr. Thomas Gordon, a prominent citizen of Tallahassee, Fla., and afterward Mr. Alfred Thruston, a prominent citizen of Washington, D. C.

The last survivor of this large family, Mrs. Randolph, died only a few months since. The descendants, however, are numerous, and some of them have risen to eminence in their professions and occupations.

COL. CHARLES MAGILL, of "The Meadows," Frederick county, Va.—The Magill ancestry is of Scotch-Irish origin. They were earnest supporters of the Crown. One of the most prominent names in the family is Robert Magill of the Isle of Mull on the coast of Scotland, who in 1650 was made viscount Oxingford, by Charles II., in recognition of brave and heroic service rendered to him while besieged by the army of the Covenanters whereby he made his escape and returned to England. Robert was invested with an estate, Tullycairn, in County Antrim in the North of Ireland, which became the seat of the family. Three brothers, John, Charles and Arthur, great-grandchildren of the aforementioned Robert, emigrated to America in the year 1766. John settled at Winchester, Va., where he practiced law successfully for a number of years. He was the father of the subject of this sketch. His brothers, Charles and Arthur, settled in Middletown, Conn. The Magills of that section and of Georgia and Alabama are descendants of Charles and Arthur. The late S. W. Magill, D. D., a prominent Presbyterian clergyman of Amherst, Mass., was a great-grandson of Charles.

John had two children Charles and Archibald, both of whom were educated for the bar. Charles is the subject of this brief memoir. When the Revolutionary War began, Charles, not yet of age, engaged earnestly and actively with the patriots in the struggle for independence, for this, he was disinherited by his father, who was an avowed royalist, and who left his large estate to his other son Archibald, cutting Charles off with a shilling. Charles entered the service as a private, and served throughout the war, attaining the rank of colonel. The greater part of his service was rendered under the immediate command of Gen. Washington, and a portion of the time as a member of his staff. When Gen. Green was placed in command of the southern department, Col. Magill became a member of his staff. Letters of his, in the line of such duty, are to be found among the "Washington Papers," in the state department at Washington, as a part of the military and official correspondence of Gen. Green. Gov. Thomas Jefferson makes honorable mention of him in his official correspondence with Gen. Washington, in connection with the battle of Guilford Court House. He was wounded during the war. The interesting private correspondence of Col. Magill contains startling corroboration of the severe hardships which the soldiers encountered, the terrible sufferings of the army at Valley Forge, in which he was a participant, being especially dwelt upon. His admiration of the self-denying patriotism and heroic qualities of the commander-in-chief under the difficulties which encompassed him upon all sides, is a marked feature in his comments on the conduct of the war.

At the conclusion of the war Col. Magill entered actively upon the practice of his profession at Winchester, Va., and soon became the leading

lawyer of that section, embracing the counties of Frederick, Berkeley, Augusta and Hampshire. He was public-spirited and his energies and means were earnestly and liberally expended in promoting the commercial and industrial interests of his people. He was instrumental with other prominent citizens in organizing the Bank of the Valley at Winchester and he became its first president, retaining that position up to the time of his death in 1828. He was a Federalist in politics, thus sympathizing with the political views of Washington, Marshall and Adams, rather than with the Jefferson school of public policy. He was elected for several terms to represent the Winchester district in the senate of Virginia and was a distinguished member of that body when the celebrated Alien and Sedition resolutions were introduced. He took a prominent part in their discussion, and his speeches published at the time, and which are now extant, were among the most important delivered upon that occasion. He was nominated by President John Adams and confirmed by the senate one of the three Federal judges for Virginia, George Keith Taylor and James Marshall, the brother of the chief justice, being the other two.

Col. Magill was tall in stature and of dignified bearing with a gentle, genial manner which represented the generous and sympathetic qualities that commanded the respect and esteem of all classes and parties. He was large-hearted and always ready to help his fellow-man. Socially, he was hospitable to an extreme. At both his Winchester home, and "The Meadows," his country seat, the most generous hospitality was dispensed. His country seat was situated five miles south of Winchester, and embraced about 2,500 acres of rich and valuable land. The house, which is still standing, is a large square brick mansion with the spacious halls and rooms of its day. It is located on a commanding eminence which overlooks besides a far-reaching landscape, an extensive area of rich grass and meadow land, from which it derived its name, and which, with its luxuriant sward, timothy ricks and happy herds and flocks, might well suggest the appellation. In its palmiest days its extensive grounds and lawns were adorned with trees, shrubs and flowers in rich profusion. Barns and stables of native stone; comfortable cabins at every turn; a big spring with well-appointed dairy; orchards, gardens, the negro "patches;" and, added to these, the well-clad, well-fed merry toilers; made up, in main, the equipment of this, once the rural home of a liberal planter, a humane master and a hospitable gentleman of the olden time whose remains were deposited sixty-two years ago in the old Presbyterian Church-yard at Winchester in the presence of a large concourse of mourning relatives and friends. "The Meadows" remained in the hands of a member of the family until the end of the war, during which it suffered an amount of destruction and dilapidation which left scarcely a vestige of its former self. For twenty years

past strangers have owned the property which, to the descendants of Charles Magill, is merely the wreck of a past which must live only in cherished memory.

Col. Magill was married twice. His first wife was a Miss Daingerfield, who lived but a few months after their marriage and died without issue. His second wife was Mary Buckner Thruston, daughter of Col. Charles Mynn Thruston of Mount Sion, Frederick (now Clarke) county, Va., who was a young lieutenant with Washington at Fort Duquesne, and a distinguished officer of the Revolution. Seven sons and four daughters were the fruit of this alliance. His eldest son, Charles, became a lawyer and farmer, and settled first at Romney, Hampshire county, Va., and afterward in Frederick county, where he died about the year 1870. He married Miss Bronaugh, of Loudoun county, Va. Archibald, the next in age, after his graduation at William and Mary College, married Miss Page, daughter of Governor Page of "Rosewell," Gloucester county, Va., and settled on his farm adjoining "The Meadows," where he died at an early age. John, after practicing law for a few years at Winchester, purchased the old home, "The Meadows," and continued to reside there until after the late war. He became a prominent and influential citizen of his county, holding various positions of honor and trust, and died at an advanced age. He married Miss Glass, a daughter of Maj. Robert Glass, of Frederick county. Alfred, the next in age, selected medicine as his profession, in which he became eminent. He was a professor in the University of Virginia. He married the eldest daughter of Judge Henry St. George Tucker, of Winchester, Va. He died many years ago. Henry became a prominent physician at Leesburg, Va., and married the eldest daughter of Hon. Temple Mason of Temple Hall near that place. He died in 1847. Augustine became an eminent lawyer in Louisiana. He married a daughter of David Weeks, a prominent citizen and wealthy planter of St. Mary's Parish, Louisiana; he died at the age of forty. Buckner became a surgeon in the United States navy and died young unmarried. The eldest daughter, Elizabeth, married Augustine C. Smith, of the "Hackwood Park" family, who became a colonel in the United States army and, after his resignation in 1817, a prominent lawyer and public man at Winchester, Va. His second daughter, Anne, married Thomas Turner Fauntleroy, a prominent lawyer at Warrenton, Va., who became a distinguished general in the United States army. He resigned his commission when Virginia seceded from the Union and offered his services to his native State, for which loyalty and devotion he received the thanks of its legislature. The third daughter, Mary, married Robert Lee Randolph of "Eastern View," Fauquier county, Va., a prominent and highly esteemed citizen of that county. The fourth daughter, Frances, married twice. Her first husband was

Thomas Gordon, a prominent citizen of Tallahassee, Fla., and her last husband was Alfred Thruston, of Washington, D. C., a son of Judge Buckner Thruston, of that city.

The descendants of these sons and daughters of Col. Magill are almost legion, and, scattered as they are throughout many states, they are to be found filling prominent positions on the bench, at the bar, in the ministry, in medicine, in the field of education, in literature, in the army and navy, in commerce and agriculture, and in various industrial pursuits. And, wherever they are to be seen, they cherish with pride and reverence the memory of an ancestor who scorned a paternal inheritance which forbade that he should join the patriots of the Revolution in their heroic struggle for independence, and whose career as soldier, statesman, lawyer, citizen and friend, has transmitted to his posterity a name honored and beloved, without spot or blemish.

NEWTON SWARTZ, farmer, P. O. Winchester, was born in 1840. He is the son of Joseph and Mahala (McDonald) Swartz, who were the parents of six children, of whom eight are living. Joseph Swartz, father of Newton, was a miller by occupation; for many years he was a wagoner in Tennessee, but in his later years he engaged in farming, in which he was reasonably successful. He died in 1884 at the age of eighty-four years. His wife died in 1856, aged fifty-six years. Newton Swartz is engaged in the milling business, and at his father's death he became the possessor of the homestead. In 1866 he was married to Rebecca, daughter of Robert Barr. They have four children: Lillie, Mary, Robert and Frank. Mr. Swartz owns sixty acres of land. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and is a democrat.

INDEX.



